

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - Veronica: Oh, my goodness! I see the horrible, horrible pit! A deep hole and those horrible creatures! They seem to cling to the sides of the stone. They're half human, half animal. Their fingers and their feet are like claws; long claws with long nails. Now they also have, oh, my goodness., I know now what it is, they also have wings; those two that are clinging. They have wings but they're not beautiful like the angels. Now I hear this voice saying: The fallen ones, My child, the fallen ones! The fallen angels!.....Oh, my! They look like, ugh! Sickening, black, charred! Pinpointing ears, slit eyes, teeth that are extended over their lower lip, if you want to I call it lip; it's like a gash in their face and fang-like teeth. And now their body seems to adhere to the sides of the stone but one is reaching out now with a claw like, oh! It's horrible! He's going like this. (vol I page 282)

And now I see many, many people I recognize them by their forms but they're transparent and sort of orange-colored burning coals and they all have a look of terror and shock and they're screaming though I can't hear there's so much crackling and noise of laughter; horrible, hideous laughter! Oh, my! Oh! And the people, I know they're people. Oh, I'm so frightened! Ahhh! I see many young people out there. They look fifteen, sixteen years old. Oh, God! Boys, girls, and I see; Oh, my goodness, I see a nun now. Her skirts blowing! She looks like she's falling head first down into the hole! Oh, my goodness! But the skirt she has on is not long; it's short, way above her knees. Oh, my goodness. ....Impiety! Impurity! Immorality! Such is the fate of all foolish maidens!.....Our Lady: You see, My child, it is the place of the damned. Man seeks to remove this truth among you. Know that there is a hell, and there is a place of purging before you enter the Kingdom of the Father. A soul must as pure and white as a snowflake before it becomes contaminated in the earth's atmosphere before it can enter the Kingdom of the Father. (vol I page 282,283)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - Veronica is shown a scene of hell: Oh, my goodness! I see a large hole it looks like, it, it looks like a crater, and Our Lady is going, walking over. She's not walking, She's floating over. Our Lady: Come, My child, this you must see and bring to the world. Look down, My child, into the realm of the damned! Describe, My child, the scene.....Veronica: Oh my! There's a large cave-like hole, the walls are blackened with charcoal and there are flames, there are hot searing flames climbing up the walls. And over on the right side, Ahhh! There's a horrible thing, he's, I don't know how he stays on the wall, it's not that rough, but he has wings like, oh, like a bat sort of, and he has legs and the feet are like frogs claws, and his head, is, oh, like an elf and pointed ears, slit eyes, and he's grinning horribly. Oh! Now he's reaching out. Our Lady: They are the fallen angels, My child..

Veronica: Oh! And we're going down farther, Oh! And there's thousands and hundreds of people now. But they're like burning coals. I can see the shapes of their bodies, but they're naked. Oh my goodness! I can't, I know they're naked. Our Lady? Oh! They're screaming. Oh! They look terribly frightened. And now they're, some are upside down and falling down into the hole and when they get down and something like a blast of hot fire and air shoots them up again. It's like they're without motion or direction. Oh! Oh! Now Our Lady is moving upward and I'm going up, there's a terrible stench. Oh! Like of sulfur and like something rotten something, something, I don't know, I can taste it. Oh! Now it's getting brighter. Ah! Now we're outside. Now Our Lady is coming over and we're coming down, Oh!.....Our Lady: You see, My child, there is a hell. There is a realm of deep darkness and damnation. Forever, eternity, without light! Is this, My children, what you want? This is your destination now. For many are on the road to perdition. (vol I page 293)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - Yes, My child, make it known to the world that satan has set a delusion among you! He will seek to take from you the truth in knowledge of the existence of his kingdom, hell! He will do this, My child, in a most cunning manner using the bodies of human beings to do his will. That is why, My child, you must pray much so that the Father will enlighten you through the Spirit. The enemies of God walk in human form. (vol I page 317)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - Satan rules your world now. He goes about as a ravenous wolf among you. Your free will now is your balance. The reward is great for all who stand with My Son in this conflict. You have but two

final destinies; Heaven and hell. Know that satan will try to remove the reality of the existence of his kingdom, hell, from you. If he makes a farce of his existence among you, he will deceive you so that you will sin and remove yourselves from the spirit of light. And when you remove yourself from the spirit of light, you remove yourself from Eternal Life in the Kingdom of your Father, the Most High God in Heaven. (vol I page 330)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - The abyss is open wide, My children. Upon you earth are creatures of hell. You must remain close to My Son in the Eucharist. Satan has set many ways to entrap you. He will take over the body of a fallen soul, any man, woman or child. (vol I page 335)

MARCH 29, 1975 - You must shout from the rooftops, My child, the existence of hell, the knowledge of which satan seeks to take from you. There is a hell, a place of torment and eternal damnation. There is a purgatory, a place of purging. My child, suffering great as in the abyss but with the knowledge of a reprieve in time to come. It is a bleak longing of the spirit to look upon the Father. Know, My child, this longing of the heart in the fires is of a great magnitude encompassing the being of the waiting soul. Should I allow you, My child, to witness and feel this longing you would not remain in your earthly body. (vol I page 350)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - You must, My child, bring forth the truth to mankind, of the existence of hell. We watch an evil influence entering upon your children. This influence, of diabolical nature, is being brought to them by teachers who have been ordained to promote the truth and the salvation of souls. All who have fallen into the web of satan and the evil doers of the Holy City of Rome shall be held accountable, and shall not escape eternal damnation in the fires of hell, for their destruction of the young souls and those who have been given to their care. (vol I page 432)

NOVEMBER 22, 1975 - However, the gates of hell shall not prevail against the Houses of your Eternal Father in the Son, and in the Holy Spirit! (vol I page 446)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - An woe to the man who does not fight the wiles of satan to save his soul, and will spend an eternity in the abyss of hell. Each and every soul has been given the opportunity for his salvation. Do not fall for the error created by satan through mankind that all will be saved in the end. Many have passed over the veil, never having this opportunity to make amends, and have been sent to the darkest pit of hell. (vol I page 524)

## VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - Your world is covered with deep darkness. And the wages of sin is death! O My children, many shall die in the body upon earth, but do not cry for the loss of the body, but cry tears of deep anguish for the loss of the soul, for many are falling fast into hell, forever banished from the Kingdom of Heaven into nothingness and despair. The fires of hell, My children, are so fierce in emotion and far beyond what any human mind could comprehend in explanation. Should I show to you, My child and My children, the full forces of hell that are loosed upon your earth, your body could not withstand the torment! You would die immediately in your body, My children.....Because of the merciful heart of the Eternal Father, He spares you from this sight. But as time goes on, and you refuse the graces from Heaven, you shall be given this grace from Heaven; the power to see the evils about you. But shall you be recovered in the spirit? (vol II page 20)

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - It has grieved Me much in the past, as it grieves Me now, that mankind is making changes to My words. I assure you, My children and pastors within My House, My Church upon earth, there is no necessity to change My words. Heaven, hell, purgatory, and especially My children, the word hell must be retained in your prayer. (vol II page 24)

MAY 27, 1978 - My children, if I could take you with Me and allow you to look into the abyss, I assure you with though (sic) I count three who come on the journey, two could not withstand the terror and the fright, their

hearts would surely stop on viewing this scene in the abyss! Torments and endless torture, both of feeling, conscience and body! (vol II page 153)

MAY 30, 1981 - You are but pilgrims upon earth. You were placed here to do honor to your God. And now how many are honoring satan, Lucifer, the adversary. If I could open to you now and show you hell. It is overflowing. But no man shall enter hell, and be cast into damnation unless he will this, of the free will given to him through the Eternal Father. (vol II page 283)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - Hove you not listened to My Mother's counsel about hell, the abode of the damned? Have you not listened to Her counsel about the place of purging, purgatory? Oh, no! With itching ears you listen to the adversary who seeks to disprove this knowledge.....Accept the facts in truth, My children, I had it written all down for you in the Book of Life, your Bible. What are you reading but filth and pornography? You will not save your soul in that manner. Your children will be lost to Heaven in that manner. (vol II page 179)

OCTOBER 1, 1983 - You understand, My child and My children, that no one, no one will fall into hell, unless it is of his own free will. I assure you, also, that no one will go to hell unless they lead themselves there, and have preferred the pleasures of this world, your earth, and not counting their blessings on the road to Heaven, but following all the pleasures that lead to damnation in this world, your earth. (vol II page 396)

JUNE 30, 1984 - O My children, what a world We are looking upon! Never has sin been so sophisticated and accepted as normal. No sin shall go unpunished. I want you to know now: There is a Heaven, there is a hell, and there is purgatory. And you, My children, of your free will, will choose where you will go. No man shall go to hell unless he wants this and accepts it, and has turned to satan as his leader. (vol II page 409)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - All scoffers will learn too late that the Mission from Heaven was urgent and sorely needed, for the numbers of sin, those children in sin, are counted in the multitudes, falling fast into hell.....I have promised you peace, My children, if you will go forth with your Rosary in one hand and the Brown Scapular about your neck. How many have cast aside their armor because they fear or they are afraid of the mockery of those who have already hardened their hearts to the truth. And their eyes and hearts are eternally blinded, for many of them shall fall into hell, and many of them shall be wearing their red birettas.....See that picture, My child. There is silver; much silver being placed upon a table and hungry eyes look at it until like the magic of satanism their minds are clouded. And I see among them many clerics, they are Roman Catholic clerics. They are among those.....who are plotting the assassination of Pope John Paul. May God, My children, have mercy on their souls, and stop them before it is too late. They cannot hide their guilt from the Eternal Father. And as they mislead the flock, and even stoop to murder to get their way, they are nothing but agents of hell.....You must all make it known to mankind that there is a hell, there is a purgatory, and, of course, the Kingdom of Heaven. The road to hell is swift and wide. The road to Heaven is narrow, and too few are not finding it. ....No man shall fall into hell unless he wishes it. For his heart and his eyes are blinded; his heart is hardened, and the pleasures of the world, and the popularity of a generation that has gone insane with sin, for these he will give up his eternal soul.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - My Mother, for many earth-years, has acted with Her heart to protect you. How many times the heavy hand of the Eternal Father reached down to start out the calamities with the Ball, and how many times did Our Lady rush forward. How many times did My Mother rush forward to save you? The world knows My Mother, but they cast Her aside. And those who are agents of hell now, demons in human form, they cannot be retrieved, their abode will be hell. But sad to say, it hurts My heart to know that I cannot be rid of these thorns that I am forced to accept for your salvation.....Yes, My child, even with Vatican II, it started out with the best resolves, but then satan took over the scene. And with his agents he reached into the highest

professions, the highest league of the Hierarchy, until it saddens Me to say that many priests now are on the road to perdition and taking many others with them.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I do not have to tell you that the knowledge of hell and purgatory has been slowly corrupted, cut apart, and cut asunder from the Church. My child and My children, you are all My children, I judge you not by color or race, and I do not judge you by your creed; however, should the knowledge of the One True Church be given to you, and the way to Heaven along the narrow road be given to you, you will follow it or you will be rejected. There are, My children, so many poor souls now that are languishing in purgatory; some will be there till the end of time. Will you succor them, My children, will you not pray for them and shorten their time in this place of dark suffering? .....You ask, My child, for those who are in hell. Remember, My children and My child, that if they are in hell it is because they willed it so, preferring to have the materials and power of the world, even power over mankind, which they did not exercise for the glory of God, but for their own selfish, human gain.

Little did the world recognize the three plagues which originated from the mind of the Eternal Father. These plagues were called the Legionnaires' Disease, Herpes, and AIDS. But, My children, as I told you in the past, many years ago, My child and My children, the bad shall be glorified and the good shall suffer. However, these diseases that came upon mankind originated through the merciful heart of the Eternal Father. Sufferings were brought upon those who must cleanse their souls to avoid hell.....My children, I shall not allow the scientific world to find a cure for AIDS, because of the horrible nature of what brings on this disease called AIDS. It is being flaunted now as though the good were to be stomped upon, and the bad shall receive the glory.....My child, I know to speak again upon this subject of homosexuality shall being much mail of a dire nature to you again. But man must know that the Eternal Father persevered to the end of His nature, for there is a point in everything in the creation of the Eternal Father that must come to an end when it is become the means for satan taking souls fast into hell.

I see and understand, My child, your feelings to this matter. I know you have pity for all. Many are fast on the road to perdition. Many are to be pitied as they follow this road, especially, My children, by advancing farther into the mores of satan in practicing illegal, immoral acts.....One of the Fathers of your Church, St. Paul make it known to you quite licitly, that men shall not consort with men, and neither shall men dress as women. These are all abominations in the eyes of the Eternal Father, Whose Hand steadily rocks back and forth the comet, Whose Hand steadily seeks to raise and throw upon you, so that you will be planet-struck with the comet.....I, also, must give to you at this time another fact of your lives upon earth. You as parents, mothers, fathers, must guard your doors well and rule, take discipline in the lives of your children, for they will bring much sorrow to your hearts as they grow, they grow in a world that has been given to satan. When your child opens his home, the door, he will face the agents of hell loosed upon earth to reclaim his soul. Protect your children, My children, be sure that as a parent you do not fall down in your duties to teach your children, for many are now receiving schooling that is based on atheism. Their books and manuals you do not read, My children. You must as parents be a safeguard, a home of holiness for your children, or they will perish; and your parent's tears shall flow upon the world, crying, too late, too late.

My child and My children, be it known now that We have looked into the churches about the world, and We are much confused and perhaps cannot understand the nature of humans who can in such little time do so much to destroy My Church, My House upon earth. You must restore the main altar, that you re-place the gating so that others may kneel in adoration to their God. That is only the beginning; there is much else that you, My pastors can do, and those who wear the mitres shall do, or they shall find themselves quickly in hell.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I know you are affrighted at this word 'war', 'death', 'turmoil', 'depression', but what can I do but tell you the truth. I cannot smooth over it, for I would be accepted like those upon earth who like ostriches, they walk about, proud in their scientific knowledge. However, they are fooled by satan, for satan has made it known, and We here, My children, as defenders of the Faith, defenders of My

Son's House upon earth, We, also, know the truth, that satan is loosed upon earth. All hell is opened up wide. Every major and minor demon, called the devils by others, only they remain upon earth now. Those who perish now in the name of their Faith shall be held in abeyance to meet with My Son, in His second descent onto the earth.....Look, My child, and see man scurrying to and fro, and where is he going but to damnation! Man has given himself over to satan, as satan roams the world. And if you had only listened to Me many years ago, I warned you that satan would be loosed upon earth with every demon out of the abyss. What chance do you have, My children, if you are so proud and arrogant that you think that you can consort with satan and come out the winner. No, My child, his powers are too great. I cannot explain to you at this time why this is allowed. It is a mystical feat against satan.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - I promise you all, when you wear My Brown Scapular, you shall not be condemned to hell. I repeat: If you pass on over the veil and are wearing the Brown Scapular, you shall not see the fires of hell.....My child and My children, it will take great courage for you to fight for the others in your parish, and those who are your friends, who do not have the courage of their convictions, courage to go forth and promote the Brown Scapular, I do not go back on My words to mankind; I have often said to the world, that if you wear My Scapular, you will be saved.....To understand this better, My child, I will converse further with you. Now this be it known: That the Scapular cannot keep you from purgatory. I purposely gave this knowledge to St. Simon Stock, the knowledge of the existence of a sacramental so powerful that a man who would fall fast into hell shall escape, through the mercy of his God, and the existence of a shadow of faith that he may have.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - Yes, My child and My children, as a Mother of grace I have been given many powers, through My Son, in the Eternal Father, and the Holy Spirit; many powers to recover souls that are on the way to their destruction and ultimate death in hell. I say 'death,' My children, I do not wish that you misunderstand Me; you yourself know that your soul is immortal. There is no death as you know it; only to the body, which in time the good Lord, the Father in Heaven, in His mercy, will return that body and soul and make it one again at the end of time. That will be the resurrection of the body and the soul.....You will tell mankind that the sins of the flesh shall send many souls to hell. My child, the need for materialism is wrong. And the need for modernizing the world and My Son's Church is wrong. And passing over the grievous sin of immorality and, also, pornography, and all the other evil, are placed under the heading of humanism, even accepting without a frown, or proper attention to a sin, in accepting the aftermath of AIDS, received through inhuman relationships. I say 'inhuman' because those relationships are not from God, My children, but they are from satan. Homosexuality shall always be condemned because it is against the nature of man, and it is a violation of all human morality, and shall not be tolerated by the Eternal Father in the Trinity.....You ask Me, My child, why We don't just put the heavy hand down on mankind, and that would be the end of the sinning. No, My child, the Eternal Father knew that once satan came into the world and was released from hell with all his demons, he expected many to fall to his cajolery's. However, though they fall, they must pick themselves up and walk a rough road, the road of the cross, back to Heaven. It will be a road of sacrifice and deprivation; however, in this way, My children, can you be purified for an entrance into Heaven.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - Yes, My child, there is a hell, there is a Heaven, and there is a purgatory. Most, lately, My child, have been going to purgatory and hell. It is not impossible to immediately go to Heaven, My child, but it will be some time before the Beatific Vision can be met. It is reserved for the few. ....My child and My children, I shall not give a long, dissentive discord with you this evening because My heart has been torn at the necessity of having My Mother repeat over and over the warnings from Heaven. However, this She has chosen to do, for as a loving Mother, a Mother of great heart, She wishes that no one be lost to Heaven. Her heart is torn every time a soul descends into hell and purgatory. My Mother is truly the Mother of the world. And at this time, only She can save the world, for She has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. And as such unto the time that no flesh shall seem to remain upon earth, My Mother will be with you, and I, also.

And remember, My children, no sin shall ever be condoned or rationalized upon, for sin means hell, or purgatory. No matter how much man has cast aside his knowledge of the existence of hell, and purgatory, remember, My children, one day, in your heart, you will meet one, it is inevitable in every life, that you meet one who is approaching his end, and he will scream for mercy. In pity, will you pray for his soul because you do not wish to see him in hell, as Our Lady does not wish to see him in hell.....Pray for your clergy, for the bishops are misguided. Pray for your cardinals, for some will fall into hell. Pray for all mankind, for prayers are never wasted. If you have any prayers left, My children, in your full day of praying, give some to those in purgatory. There is such dire need for prayers for those in purgatory who have no one on earth to pray for them.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - I know, My child, this comes as great shock to you, but you must understand that We did caution the world, and the pastors, to mend their ways now, for even many mitres have fallen into hell. Do not be shocked, My child, I know this puts great strain on your weakened heart, but you must make it known to the world that many must offer themselves in compensation, We will say, for those who have not received the grace to enter even into purgatory. Perhaps, at the end of time, My children, when the world meets with the great Chastisement, and the gates of hell then are opened for all to see, and the gates of purgatory open for all to come out, then you will understand what has happened in the past, and what is coming in the future, as you ponder My words tonight.....AIDS was a plague, and is a plague, and shall continue to be a plague, as long as you will not change your course of destruction. What else must We allow to come upon you? No, My children, there will be no relief for those suffering from AIDS, for it is a penance from a just God. For their punishment will be greater, the suffering that they incur will save many from hell, and give them the chance to enter upon a penance in purgatory.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - Remember, keep your sacramentals constantly upon you; your brown Scapular, your Saint Benedict medal, the Miraculous Medal, and also the medal of Our Lady of the Roses. You must keep them upon you, with a crucifix. We demand a crucifix, because demons, many of the highest ones in the realms of hell cannot stand the sight of a crucifix. They will not approach your door. I give you this knowledge, My children, though it is not common knowledge upon earth, that the crucifix has great power against satan.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - The word of Russia is not good, for what communism means is liars, and murderers, deceivers straight from the bowels of hell.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - All those who think that life is forever upon earth are making a serious error, and they are defeating the reasons they were placed upon earth. There is no way other than straight through to Heaven, hell, or purgatory. There isn't a soul upon earth that can say, "I will be here forever." For the only place that exists, My children, forever is Heaven, hell, or purgatory. When \*My Son returns to earth, when the persecution to the enlightened grows stronger, when all the world is fighting that My Son shall deem it necessary to return. ....\*On October 8, 1989, in a locution, Our Lady directed Veronica to write in her own words a clarification, which follows: When Our Lady spoke about Heaven, hell, and purgatory in the message, She was especially addressing the clergy, as some have lost the reality of the existence of hell. But they have especially lost the reality of the existence of purgatory. Thus She chose to use the word "forever," as this is earth's time, meaning till the end of time, or till the day of the final judgment. The intention being to impress upon the clergy the fact that purgatory does exist, and there are souls who will be in purgatory till the end of time. Naturally, the end of the world there will no longer be a need for purgatory, and it will cease to exist. "Heaven and hell are forever" in the sense of the eternal, so naturally, they shall exist without end.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - I want you to stress, My child, the existence of hell and purgatory. It has been forgotten by many. Even the priests in My Sons churches have overlooked the essential knowledge. In fact some now mock it as being untrue. My child and My children of the world, please believe Me. I have been through purgatory. I have been through hell. And I tell you all: Please, do penance for your brothers and sisters who do not have the way.....Veronica: Yes, I did see hell already, Jesus. Yes, Our Lady took me down. I really, yes. You want me to go down there again? If you want me to, I will. ....Jesus: Well don't be

affrighted, My child, and look, I am holding your hand.....Veronica: Oh, my goodness I see we're, we're drifting into a hole like, it's like a large hole in the ground. And I hear people screaming, they're screaming at the top of their lungs! But I look down now, Jesus said to look down. I want to look up, the heat was so great, I don't want to look down. But I will. All right.....Oh, my! Oh, I see, I know they're demons hanging on the walls of the cave-like place where, that Jesus says is part one of hell. And all these souls, there must be thousands of them, are screaming. They're screaming and crying, and they're like burning embers! Their bodies are floating all around; they have no weight. It looks like bodies, and yet it looks like coals burning!

Oh, Blessed Mother and Jesus please bring me out of here! Oh! Oh, it's terrible!.....Jesus: My child and My children, if I could show this to everyone, you would be on your knees every day. I ask you now to pray for the souls in purgatory, and even pray for those who are in hell. \*But of course, My children, unfortunately, hell is eternal.....\*In a series of locutions to Veronica, Our Lady, thankfully, enlightened us on this matter. The following is a summation. The majority of the wording and terminology is that of Our Lady.....In the principal locution on Wednesday night, June 20 at 2:15 P.M. we were told to remember the Apostles Creed. I believe in God the Father Almighty.....suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, died and was buried. He descended into hell; the third day He arose again from the dead.....When Our Lord descended into hell, He was releasing the penitent souls from purgatory, or Part II of hell.

In the description above, Jesus explains to Veronica that she is in Part I of hell. Part I of hell is the abode of the damned, hell eternal. Part II of hell, what we on earth call purgatory, and theologians often refer to as stage two is the abode of the penitents. It is these souls, the souls of the purgatorians, that we are to pray for.....Our Lady lamented that there are too many false opinions on hell and purgatory coupled with mankind not even being interested in or preparing for eternal life.....In another locution on June 21, 1990, Our Lady reminded us again. There will be differences of opinion; however, you will be enlightened to combat them. She recalled, also, that many saints have been enlightened on this subject. ....By repeating Himself in this sentence, Our Lord is emphasizing, underscoring the fact that purgatory is in hell. St. Thomas Aquinas, in his Summa Theologica, actually articulates the same truth. Therefore the fire of purgatory is the same as the fire of hell, and hence they are in the same place.....No doubt, Our Lord's intent is to raise our consciousness and stimulate additional discussion, research, and prayer on this very important doctrine.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - O My children, I have great news for you this evening, but it is not one to bring a smile to your face. The world has not progressed as the Eternal Father has asked. Man has become obsessed with sin. I tell you now, in the Trinity, that unless you listen now, your world will be planet-struck.....I know, My child, this frightens you, but it cannot be held back much longer. The world has become polluted with all forms of "ism," communism, atheism, humanism, all destructors of the soul. Man has not progressed as the Eternal Father has deemed them to be. They are now agents of hell. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. Souls are falling into the abyss as fast as the snowflakes that come from the heavens.....As in Sodom and Gomorrah, mankind has gone down and given itself over to satan. I ask you now, My children, to turn back from your road to destruction, for you will be surely destroyed as was the time of Sodom and Gomorrah. Homosexuality shall not be condoned. It is an abomination in the eyes of the Eternal Father, and as such, is condemning many to hell.....Pray for poor sinners who are falling into hell now as numerous as the raindrops or the snowfall upon earth. Hell is overflowing, and hell is eternal. I weep for these poor souls, for they had too few who prayed for them.

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - The Eternal Father; I have had to go before Him and plead your cause time and again, for He wishes to bring the great Ball upon mankind. In His reasoning, His all-knowing reasoning, He feels that too many souls are now falling into hell, driven there even by some of the clergy.....My child and My children, I have often admonished you to guard your children in this world of darkness. You are responsible for your children's souls. As such, if you neglect them in this lifetime you cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but could spend an eternity in hell or a long season in the other place of banishment, purgatory.....Do not laugh, O you who cannot understand the truth not seek the truth. I say now that if you will look, My child, for Me,

look into what I show you; the realm of the suffering.....Veronica: Purgatory?.....Our Lady: Yes, purgatory.....Veronica: Oh, my goodness! I have never heard such a din; the screaming and the wailing. And I see people, they're clothed, but they're floating. I don't know, it seems to be endless. They're being tossed back and forth, and all I can hear is screams and moans. Oh, my goodness.....Our Lady: My child, come closer to Me. You understand there are three realms: Heaven, purgatory, and hell. I allowed you to look upon purgatory, and I understand your shock. Because; tell, My child, fully what you have seen.....Veronica: I have seen mitres, bishops, and even several cardinals. And then I see a whole score of priests with their cassocks; they're still dressed in their garments; that they are moaning and pleading. Now Our Lady is placing Her hand before my eyes. It is frightening. It's one of the most frightening things I have ever witnessed. ....Our Lady: My child, I want you to understand and bring to the world the absolute truth and reality of this realm. There are mitres and there are cassocks there. I want you to tell the world that there are clergy who are now falling into purgatory, if not some in hell, because they are misguiding the sheep.

Veronica is shown a scene of hell: I see a hole. It's very deep and there seems to be fire all over. But in the fire I see bodies floating up and down, and they seem, they seem to be alive. In fact, I can see some men and some women. I don't see little children, but I see many men and women.....And they're floating like they have no weight, yet I can see the outlines of their figures. And the fire, it burns and burns but doesn't consume them. They seem to float up and down, up and down, but there's a din of noise that's hurting my ears; the screaming, the pleading. But it's like they're in a huge hole some place beyond where I've seen on earth. ....Blessed Mother, please take me up out of here, it's terrible.....Now I hear the voices pleading for mercy, but a loud voice booms back, "Too late, too late. You had your chance!"

Our Lady: What you have just seen, My child, is hell. Many have taken away the knowledge of the existence of this abode. Remember, My children, the truth in fact that there is purgatory and hell, perpetual torment in hell. ....The prayer life of the clergy has fallen. Unless they return to prayer and sacrifice, give up the worldly cravings of mankind, and agree to a life of piety and dedication and fortitude, even while under attack; you will get nowhere, My clergy, by following the modes of the world. You must lead a disciplined life and give to Our children of the earth the knowledge of Heaven, hell, and purgatory.....How can you, My clergy, lead others when you have adopted a mode of humanism catering to mankind? You do not heed the spirits of My children upon earth. As such you cannot enter the Kingdom! .....My child and My children, I ask you all from the mercy of your hearts to pray for your clergy. They are human and as such, they can fall into error and sin. Unless you pray for them many more shall be in the hell you have seen, My child.

## HERESY

AUGUST 14, 1970 - Joseph has been forgotten. Love him and pray to Joseph. He will guide you on the path. Yes, the enemy is within the Holy Church. Satan will find many to create heresy with loss of the true Faith. Resist the knife that seeks to cut Holy Church asunder. (vol I page 13)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1970 - Build a wall, My children, a wall of prayer to protect you from the contamination! Wear My Rosary! Never let it be far from your hand! Satan will seek to discard this chain! It is the chain to salvation! It is your link to the Kingdom! St. Joseph has been forgotten. Love Him! Pray to St. Joseph for he will guide you on the path. The enemy is within Holy Church! Satan will find many to create heresy with the loss of the true faith! Resist the knife that seeks to cut Holy Church asunder for My Immaculate Heart will triumph over all evil. The present strife is but a symptom of the underlying sickness, the loss of soul! Prayer is your beacon in the dark world! Sadly, I say, My children, this glorious land has fallen to gain! Oh, sorrow of sorrows for the fall of man! I will always be with you, to save you! To save you! I bless you all, My children. (vol I page 157)

JUNE 17, 1971 - Oh, mournful, heresy! Whatever will We do with you? Satan, is now, handing his disciples within My House, My Heart is bleeding. We watch this, My Mother's Heart is torn! (vol I page 29)



SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - What can you expect Us to do before We will allow you, Our representatives here on earth, to drag innocent souls with you to perdition indoctrinated with evil by you? Oh, mournful heresy! You bring your own destruction upon you! The few must carry the load. I would not call this burden on you, My children, those who remain true, but remember the souls you can still save in these latter days! (vol I page 35)

MAY 17, 1975 - St. Theresa: And what are they teaching in the classrooms? Oh! My sister, you must tell the world, all the children of earth, of the Eternal Father, that they are teaching heresy! Oh! That's untruth. Satan is deluding many and poisoning their minds. Heresy, O mournful heresy! (vol I page 365)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - The simple plan for the Redemption of mankind was given to you in the past by your prophets. Already We hear you clamor for the ordination of women. No woman shall stand in My House to represent Me! How dare you bring in this heresy to My House? I shall go among you and I shall sling you out from My Temples! (vol I page 461)

Awaken, pastors, from your slumber! Shall you be obedient to heretics? Shall you please man and reject your God? The decision is yours. In the Merciful Providence of the Eternal Father, you have been given the time to mend your ways. In the past many warnings have been given to you but have not been recognized as coming from the Eternal Father. (vol I page 462)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - The Eternal City of Rome, My children, is undergoing a great trial. It is a sad fact that the doors were opened and all manners of people that do not possess the light entered; heretics and separated brethren who have come not to join, but to confuse, confound, and rend asunder the Church of My Son. (vol I page 472)

Each man shall be accountable for his own soul! You shall not allow heresy to prevail in My House! You shall not permit the corruption and destruction of the young souls with error, fallacy, and heresy! You will not, in the name of technology and science, corrupt the teachings given to you by those who came before you, sent by the Eternal Father to enlighten you on the path and the way to your Kingdom, the Kingdom of your God in Heaven. (vol I page 474)

MARCH 18, 1976 - Heresy abounds in My House. All manners of aberration and impurities are being tolerated by My pastors. I say unto you that you must now clean your House! No man who has been chosen from among the multitudes to be a representative from Heaven shall use his rank, his vocation to gain worldly treasures and fall into the pattern of worldly living to the sorrow of those souls entrusted to him. You must awaken now from your slumber. I repeat: Cleanse My House now, or I shall set a Chastisement upon you. (vol I page 478)

JUNE 12, 1976 - Heresy, O mournful heresy, whatever shall become of you! Restore the truth, keep the foundation intact, for I know that the time approaches when you will search far and wide for a true man of God. ....(vol I page 503)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - My Church is becoming fast the meeting place of all heretics. My Church, My House upon earth, is being defiled. Young souls are being sent out into the world to meet with all manner of evil and contamination. And what of Our leaders? Parents, do not depend on your leaders. You must, as parents, now assume full responsibility for the salvation of your children's souls. (vol I page 527)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - The way back is very simple. O shepherds of Our flock, return to your teachings. Set aside your false pride, for pride will always come before the fall. It is a simple rule and lesson given to you by the prophets, the founding fathers of My Son's Church, chosen by Him. Bring back these rules of discipline. Do not set upon the world this heavy cross of division in My Son's Church. Do not experiment. Cast out the

heretics. Cast out the secret societies. Cast out from among you those who have given themselves to satan. Cast out with excommunication the heretics. (vol I page 540)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - Like sheep fast plunging for the slaughter, you await eternal damnation as you have cast aside your Faith. You have opened the doors for the entrance of all manner of heretics and evil in My Son's House. O ye of little faith, whatever shall become of ye? (vol I page 570)

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - The major offense being committed in your world is an offense far above any sin committed in such majority in the past. You have committed the great sin of heresy. You have opened the doors of your Eternal City, the home of your Vicar, to all manner of heretics and non-believers. (vol II page 18)

There are many novelties, there are many abominations and offenses being committed in My Son's Houses throughout the world. Man has given himself to experimentation of humanism, and man has not learned from his past or listened to his past Vicars, the Popes of old, who warned of the approach of heresy and modernism. You were given the measures to be guided by to prevent the entrance of the antichrist into your world and into My Son's Church. But man of God, followers of the cross, you cast the cross down and you stomp upon it! (vol I page 19)

My children, there are all manners of heretics in My House, a delusion of uniting all within My House. It is an error, and it will bring the shutting of many doors of My House. ....You cannot change My House so that man will accept it in his liking. You must change man to be acceptable to his God. No man is above the Eternal Father. He permits you to go upon your way so that your final destructive act will turn about and send you deep down into the abyss. (vol II page 21)

JULY 25, 1977 - Pious X: Keep the Faith. Modernism must be cast out. Heretics must be set loose, but they cannot be retained. My children, you must listen while there is time. Restore the House of your God. Do not defile and commit abominations in the House of your God much longer, for you have been tested, and all that is rotten shall be cast out. (vol II page 70)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - Parents, you must safeguard your children against heresy and lies promoted by the father of all liars, satan, in your world. Keep the faith in your children's hearts, or you shall cry in bitter torment. (vol II page 89)

MARCH 18, 1978 - All manner of heretics and unbelievers seek to enter My House, My Church upon earth. You must not compromise the Faith, for you will not win souls by lowering the standards. I gave you through the prophets the rule, the way, for I am the way, the truth and the light! (vol II page 132)

JULY 15, 1978 - When one becomes blind of spirit, you walk then in darkness. A house and a church in darkness, My children, wears a band of death about it! A church that falls into heresy and continued error will close its doors. (vol II page 170)

JULY 25, 1978 - In your well meaning actions of opening My Son's Church to all without conversion, you have allowed yourself to associate with heretics and unbelievers. In this manner you are compromising your Faith. My children, recognize what is happening now in My Son's Church. (vol II page 173)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - The kernels that survive in a store often fall on rocks and don't bloom and bring forth and bear fruit. But now, as I look upon My House, My Church upon earth, I find you have opened the doors to thieves and robbers. All manner of heresy abounds now in the hearts of man. You have turned from your God, and you are forming false gods of worship based on a humanistic way of life. (vol II page 255)

JUNE 18, 1980 - I do not intend to act as a hammer upon the heretics who have entered My Church, the deceivers, those not of the Faith who entered to destroy. My Mother shall direct this battle. Lucifer and his agents are in Rome now. Do you not know what this means? Are you so blinded that you do not know of the power of Lucifer? My children, My pastors, awaken from your slumber! While you sleep the sheep have run away. Awaken and save your own souls, for you have brought scandal into My Church. (vol II page 273)

JUNE 18, 1984 - Do not let those who preach heresy change your hearts and take you away from My Church. Your Vicar is in great danger. Once more, there is a plot now afoot against him. He has many enemies. Thought he has a loving heart, he has many enemies, as so did I upon the cross. (vol II page 405)

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - Therefore, I warn you now as your God: You will stop your intricacies within My Church. You will stop experimenting. I gave you the rules to follow many years ago, two thousand years approximately. And why now, two thousand years later, do you deem it necessary to change My Church upon earth? I, your God, say to you, you will be judged accordingly. You will return My Church to its former glory, and in that manner you will have more vocations and more entering the seminaries, and not fleeing from them as they hear the heresies and all other innovations that are going on within My Church. This is My last and final word to My clergy. Change now or suffer a just punishment and banishment.

HIERARCHY - See Priesthood: Hierarchy

HOLY GHOST - See Spirit, Holy

### HOLY ORDERS

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - You must keep in your hearts the knowledge of the true priesthood of My Son. The steps for obtaining Holy Orders must be followed. They have been developed through heavenly guidance for reason. No woman must enter onto the holy place of the sacrifice. (vol II page 190)

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - All who have received Holy Orders, legally, shall be held accountable for their casting aside their profession, for they are weakening the structure of My House.

HOLY WATER - See Sacramentals: Holy Water

### HOMOSEXUALITY/LESBIANISM

## VOLUME I

AUGUST 5, 1974 - Men shall not cohabit with men! Women shall not cohabit with women! These acts are an abomination in the eyes of the Father! The sacred temple of the Holy Spirit, your body, is being desecrated, defiled and destroyed! And not only the temple, but the soul within is condemned without repentance to eternal darkness in the abyss. Man shall not condone or rationalize sin! He caters to the basic, carnal nature of fallen mankind! (vol I page 240)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - Since women have exchanged their roles as women, preferring to be as men, and have abandoned their true, true value of life, have abandoned their role as a mother to carry the creation of their God within their wombs, they therefore, will also find that their husbands and sons will find rejection of women, and men will seek lustfully pleasures with men, known, My child, as homosexuality. And they will be given and abandoned to their lust, until all creatures upon earth would live in fear. Women then will find themselves turning lustful eyes to women, Lesbianism, My child. And then will set in all manner of iniquity, murders, corruptness, idolatry, adultery, oh, My child, the evil abounds upon earth. (vol I page 267)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - Women, what has become of you? You cast aside your role as a mother! You send your husband off to consort and defile his body with another man! Women consorting with women, shamelessly, without honor! You defile the temples of the Holy Spirit, your bodies! You must keep your bodies clean! They are the receptacle for the Holy Spirit! (vol I page 287)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - All manner of abominations are destroying the children of earth and sending them fast into the abyss. We see the greatest of sins being committed. In secret and publicly women consorting with women, men degrading their flesh with men. Oh, woe unto you, My children! Whatever will become of you? You will take up the Book of life, your Bible, and read it now. Learn by it. The truth is for you to find, but you are leading yourselves into the darkness. You follow a delusion created by satan. You will hold fast, My children, to your Faith. You will not change the basic foundations of My Son's House. (vol I page 291)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - Sodom! Your earth is in far great of evil that even in the time of Sodom. The sin of Sodom is being now committed in a more sophisticated manner of defilement. Defiled man now enters upon My Church. (vol I page 471)

## VOLUME I I

APRIL 2, 1977 - You men who were formerly of the light and have given yourselves to the darkness, you condone this foul act of homosexuality. And why! As satan inspires you and directs you, you go about looking for excuses for sin! You condone it with permissiveness! You have taken the directions and the Commandments of your God and you re-evaluate! You take them to your scholars who have heads of fog, sounding words and theses, and all manner of scholarly knowledge, you delude those who do not have the God-given knowledge to believe your rot! You even deny the truth of what the Eternal Father did to Sodom and Gomorrah for the sin of homosexuality.....You who cry love your neighbor, do not twist the truth and say that Sodom and Gomorrah fell because they were inhospitable! Oh, no! I say unto you: Hospitality had nothing at all to do with this. It was a manner of degrading debased sin, using a creation of the Eternal Father for vile acts, animal acts, and far worse until your filth and pollution has entered into the minds and souls of the young. You defilers of mankind, the skin shall burn off of your bones soon! (vol II page 31)

JULY 15, 1977 - My child and My children, as it was in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah, so it is in your age and your generation, man is becoming debased and defiled! We look upon all mankind of degradation and abominations being committed by man. I repeat to you, as was given in old and is true today, that man shall not consent and lie with as with womankind! This is an abomination in the eyes of the Eternal Father! (vol II page 64)

Bands of homosexuals shall attack the young. People will live in fear, their doors barred. There shall be no love or charity between neighbors. Fear shall grip the nation. Murders will increase and the crops will rot. Rodents will run, scavengers will fly, transported by air through the states. (vol II page 66)

AUGUST 5, 1977 - Protect your children from the agents of 666, there will be much woe set upon the earth by 666. Recognize the faces of evil about you. Man must not judge his neighbors. However, he shall not consort with evil or rationalize sin. Homosexuality is an abomination in the eyes of God and man! The Creator condemns those who do not repent of this sin. (vol II page 72)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - Satan is developing armies throughout your country and the countries of the world. He will corrupt their minds and bodies, using drugs. They will enter your children into all habits of perversion. Homosexual bands will roam your streets killing and perverting the young. No child shall be free from the attacks if you as parents do not stand your guard. (vol II page 105)

Immorality, homosexuality, and what do We hear now but permissiveness in sex, even from the mouths of Our trained ones known as theologians? Have you all lost your minds or your souls to satan? Human sexuality you call it? Animal sexuality I call it! You fornicate like animals. And why did the Father deem it necessary to intervene upon Sodom and Gomorrah? (vol II page 107)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - Man was created above the animals, but he has now progressed downward, down the ladder, bordering on hell. Man has joined the animals in desecration of his body with bestiality, homosexuality and all manner of perversions. (vol II page 116)

MARCH 15, 1978 - Veronica is reading from Romans 1: For this cause God has given them up to shameful lusts, for their women have exchanged the natural use for that which is against nature, and in like manner the men also, having abandoned the natural use of the woman, have burned in their lusts one towards another, men with men doing shameless things and receiving in themselves the fitting recompense of their perversity. And as they have resolved against possessing the knowledge of God. God has given them up to a reprobate sense, so that they do what is not fitting, being filled with all (manner of iniquity, (and) malice, immorality, avarice, wickedness, being full of envy, murders, contention, deceit, malignity, being whisperers (and gossipers), detractors, plotters of evil; (and) disobedient to parents, foolish, dissolute, without affection, without fidelity, without mercy. Although they have known the ordinance of God, (were taught) and trained even), they have not understood that those who practice such things are deserving of death. And not only do they do these things, but they applaud others doing them.(vol I page 125)

In other words, in simple language, homosexuality is an abomination in the eyes of God. And women who replace their roles as mothers and women in the homes and who cast aside their rightful places as mothers and as teachers of children leading them to their God; they have cast aside their roles as ordained from the beginning of time by God the Creator. And as such they shall receive a just chastisement, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Amen. (vol II page 125,126)

MAY 3, 1978 - Your country and many countries throughout the world have given themselves over to immorality and unnatural vices of homosexuality, and the perversion with childhood. Woe unto the man or woman who has taken part in the scandalizing of the young! Better that, that being had died in his mother's womb than to scandalize one of the young! Parents, teachers, have you all become insane, selling the bodies of your children?! (vol II page 141)

MAY 13, 1978 - And woe to the pastor who will not commit himself to action to stop the crimes being committed against the young, as bands of homosexuals roam the streets of the world sodomizing young children. And why? Because justice has fallen into satan's hands. (vol II page 146)

MAY 26, 1979 - My child and My children, prepare yourselves, for the demons are gathering to start uprisings in your country, the United States. These will be led by those who commit abominations upon their bodies. You will call them homosexuals, but they are dead souls in human bodies, possessed by Lucifer to do his will. Do not, My children, think that words are enough to retrieve lost souls, you must do penance and make many sacrifices. (vol II page 217,218)

JUNE 1, 1978 - Woman of the world, you have chosen to become murderers, killing your young. You defy the Eternal Father in your quest for luxury and pleasure. You have cast aside your role as women and have aligned yourselves with homosexuality and lesbianism, and as such you corrupt the young. Woe to a generation that has made sin a way of life. (vol II page 160)

MAY 23, 1979 - I am your God, and I say unto you; continue to change My Church, bringing in all, even heretics, even homosexuals. All aberrations condemned by the Eternal Father, you will permit in the name of

humanism. Nay, no! I say unto you as your God. You will be given a short reign, for I consider you then an abomination, and as such you will be removed. (vol II page 215)

JUNE 2, 1979 - Your leaders, even the highest men in your courts, now condone homosexuality, an offense to your God and all mankind. And what are the fruits of this condoning of sin? Murders!!! Murders of the young! Bands of roaming homosexuals, going throughout all of the major cities in your United States of America, the once proud country. (vol II page 220)

Men shall not consort with men, women shall not consort with women, for it is an abomination in the eyes of all Heaven. The Eternal Father will destroy you for this! As it was in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah, so shall it be upon the cities. Your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost, and you must not defile it, for you seek perversion and you defame your human nature. .... And I repeat again; all who become part of or condone homosexuality shall be destroyed! All who become part of or condone abortion, the murder of the young, shall be destroyed! All who seek to cast out the discipline given by the Eternal Father in the Commandments, the Ten Commandments from your God, they too, shall be destroyed! All women who disport their bodies in nakedness, the flesh shall burn! (vol II page 222)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - Homosexuality is a sin that condemns to hell! Lesbianism means eternal damnation and banishment! Bestiality is the most foul and heinous of crimes in the eyes of the Eternal Father. There shall be no scientific excuse given! For each and everyone of you in mankind's reign shall stand before the Eternal Father to be judged when you die upon earth, when you leave your body. And what excuse will you give to Him if you do not repent now of your sin? Do penance! His Heart is all forgiving if you will do penance! (vol II page 237)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - As I go about your earth, it behooves Me to say that many now have set up altars to false idols, worshipping graven images; conducting themselves as in the days of Sodom with bestiality, and homosexuality and sodomy. My children, you will be destroyed!!! You do not learn from your past. The Eternal Father will not tolerate sin..(vol II page 241)

JUNE 18, 1982 - I will not stand for My priests who condone homosexuality and allow it in My priesthood! I will not stand for My priests who allow the murder of the unborn with their permissiveness! I will not stand by and allow My priesthood to be destroyed!.....My child, I did not mean to affrighten you. I was giving vent to the hurt of My Heart. But I wish to bring across to mankind that, I, too, can no longer allow these, the carnality's, the abominations that men are committing upon earth to continue. My hand is coming down and it will strike. (vol II page 305)

JUNE 30, 1984 - I cry, My tears fall upon you, My children. O how blind many are! I love each and every child that has been placed upon earth, but My heart is burdened by those who have been aborted. The Eternal Father sent the little ones upon your earth for a reason, and they were murdered! This shall not be allowed. They were murdered! Any country that allows the murders of the young and the unborn shall be destroyed. Any country that allows homosexuals to roam and to seduce the young shall be destroyed. Any country that has defamed My Son in the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass will be destroyed. (vol II page 410)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - I hold your country, My child, at fault because too few who are in power in the government and the teachers from My Church on earth, too few are willing to fight against the abomination of the homosexuality that is raging throughout the United States, Canada, and the world. In no way will homosexuality be accepted, for it means damnation and destruction

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My children, I shall not allow the scientific world to find a cure for AIDS. It is being flaunted now as though the good were to be stomped upon, and the bad shall receive the glory.....My

child, I know to speak again upon this subject of homosexuality shall bring much mail of a dire nature to you, again. But man must know that the Eternal Father persevered to the end of His nature, for there is a point in everything in the creation of the Eternal Father that must come to an end when it is become the means for satan taking souls fast into hell. ....Homosexuality shall never be accepted. In the writing of the good Fathers, My child and My children, you were made fully aware in the Old and the New Testament of the Book of Life and Love, the Bible, you had been made full aware of the dastardly acts of mankind, as men consort with men. This shall not be accepted nor condoned by the Eternal Father even if He has to send another plague upon you. No, My children, they shall not NOT be given the cure.....I see and understand, My child, your feelings to this matter. I know you have pity for all. Many are fast on the road to perdition. Many are to be pitied as they follow this road, especially, My children, by advancing farther into the mores of satan in practicing illegal, immoral acts.....One of the Fathers of your Church, St. Paul, made it known to you quite licitly, that men shall not consort with men, and neither shall men dress as women. These are all abominations in the eyes of the Eternal Father, Whose Hand steadily rocks back and forth the comet; Whose Hand steadily seeks to raise and throw upon you, so that you will be planet-struck with the comet.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - And I repeat to you, My children, listen well. The disease you call a modern disease, I call it a disease of satan. The disease, known as AIDS, shall have no cure. It has been sent upon mankind because of their sin.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, there must not be any allowances made for the sacrilegious acts of those who call themselves humanists, and, also, those who promote homosexuality in the name of freedom; freedom of religion, freedom of what you want to do, do anything you want, as long as it offends your God. That is what We hear coming up to Us from Heaven. That is what We hear coming to Us, High into the heavens, I hear, I hear the saints crying, 'How long, O Lord, will you accept this carnage upon earth? When shall we restore it to its former beauty and purity?'

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - You will tell mankind that the sins of the flesh shall send many souls to hell. My child, the need for materialism is wrong. And the need for modernizing the world and My Son's Church is wrong. And passing over the grievous sin of immorality and, also, pornography, and all the other evils, are placed under the heading of humanism; even accepting without a frown, or proper attention to a sin, in accepting the aftermath of AIDS, received through inhuman relationships. I say 'inhuman' because those relationships are not from God, My children, but they are from satan. Homosexuality shall always be condemned because it is against the nature of man, and it is a violation of all human morality, and shall not be tolerated by the Eternal Father in the Trinity.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - How can a great country like the United States fall, you may say, My child? You ask Me in your heart, I read your heart. I will tell you why. Because they have given themselves over to satan. When a country has lost its morality and seeks the pleasures of the flesh, giving over, themselves over, to all manner of abominations, like homosexuality, and condoning this up to the highest courts of the land, then that country shall fall.....And the great issue now of homosexuality in your country, that shall be on the balance that Michael holds. Unless this balance is evened by removing this evil from your country and bringing in just laws to prevent the spread of homosexuality, you cannot be saved, your country cannot be saved. Because I repeat again, as I have repeated in the past. When a country has given itself over to immorality and all pleasures of the flesh, and abominations of the flesh, then that country will fall! If you do not believe Me, My children, I say: You will read your history books, and you will find out that there was a Sodom and Gomorrah. And what did We do to that abominable city, Sodom? We destroyed it! And what did We do to Gomorrah? We destroyed it! And We destroyed all who did not follow the plan for their redemption.....My child and My children, do not become as Lot's wife, who had to look back and be turned to a pillar of stone, salt it was, My child, not stone; it was salt. I tell this, that this will happen again many times.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - I want you, My child, to tell the world, that, as your God, there shall be great suffering placed upon mankind in the near future; more so than the plague that was allowed to be sent down upon you; AIDS. We warned, you over and over again, through years of visitations upon earth, My Mother going to and fro to warn you, that those who have given themselves over to debasement, by the practice of homosexuality, birth control, abortion and all other aberrations that bring sorrow to My Mother's heart; this must be stopped now. There shall be no excuse accepted in Heaven by the saints, nor by My Mother and I, or the Eternal Father and the Holy Ghost, for what you are doing upon earth now.....AIDS was a plague, and is a plague, and shall continue to be a plague, as long as you will not change your course of destruction. What else must We allow to come upon you? No, My children, there will be no relief for those suffering from AIDS; for it is a penance from a just God. For their punishment will be greater, the suffering that they incur will save many from hell, and give them the chance to enter upon a penance in purgatory.....My children, it was never deemed by Heaven, nor the Eternal Father, as written in the good Book of life and love, your Bible, that man shall not cohabit with man; and man shall not seek diversion from his home by setting out to seduce another.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - We're all aware in Heaven of the drug epidemics, the volcanoes erupting, but you see, it was to come about. Now I hear, I hear the prayers of many who call for mercy because they have the disease called AIDS. My child, make it known to them, in writing, that this was a direct admonition by the Eternal Father for their performing terrible acts of indecency upon earth that destroys the young souls who follow them. I am talking, My child, about homosexuality. It is rampant all the earth.....O My children, I hear your cries because of the AIDS epidemic in your country and the world. I plead for you to the Eternal Father, to remove this plague from among mankind. And I have great news for you this evening, My children. The Eternal Father and My Son have made it clear to Me that if man will repent of the ways that have given; been given to him by satan, We will see that you do have a cure for AIDS.....I say again: If man will repent of his sin and discard the homosexual life they're living, I will give them a cure for AIDS.....Now, My child, My Mother made it known to you about the AIDS epidemic, there will be a cure for mankind as soon as We see the legislative bodies and those politicians of the world, who are at this time causing the abortions with their monies and their fading, especially in the United States, abortion is murder, and as such you shall all be condemned as murderers at the time of your death unless you repent now of your sin! The Eternal Father sends each and every soul upon earth.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - As in Sodom and Gomorrah, mankind had gone down and given itself over to satan. I ask you now, My children, to turn back from your road to destruction, for you will be surely destroyed as was the time of Sodom and Gomorrah. Homosexuality shall not be condoned. It is an abomination in the eyes of the Eternal Father, and as such, is condemning many to hell.....St. Theresa: As in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah, the Eternal Father was most merciful until His mercy could no longer be contained. So will it be for those who partake of the abominable acts of what you call upon earth, homosexuality. It is an abomination in the eyes of the Eternal Father.

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - There is not much time left. Many will be taken from the earth. I will not at this time, My child and My children, go into full detail. However, I want you to stress the knowledge of Sodom and Gomorrah. You saw in the story of Sodom and Gomorrah, its obliteration by fire and brimstone. Can you expect less of a trial? My children, you do not listen; you do not learn from your past. You are on the same road to perdition!.....The Eternal Father has watched with hope and His convictions now coming to the point of great knowledge to Him, He finds that at this time many must be taken from the earth.....Your word of homosexuality can be explained by the story of Sodom and Gommorah. Read your Bibles or consult your clergy. Find yourselves, My children, a humble, pious clergy. Many have fallen away from the Faith. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. And this, My children, I say of all denominations!

My child and My children, I had promised you relief from the suffering now being inflicted even on little children, of AIDS. This will come in due time. This is actually based, My child and My children, on the acceptance of mankind of the Eternal Father and My Son as their leaders. ....What can you expect upon your



country which allows homosexuality to flourish and become the way of life which now your leaders under a banner of truthfulness and faithfulness to his God, have now torn down that banner and is going in the direction of satan.....Laws are being made now to protect the offenders of God, the homosexuals. Mankind will have a banner ahead. There will be tribulations set upon the world before My Son returns to gather His own. Yes, in time many will be removed from the earth. However, there will be a tribulation before that moment.

#### HORSES (4) OF THE APOCALYPSE

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - Now the third angel; Oh! Behind him are four horses. Oh! The horses behind the third angel, they're all colored; one is black, one is red, one is white, and one is green. They're four colored horses. (vol I page 84)

MARCH 25, 1973 - Veronica: Oh, right across there are horses now. Oh, they're coming across the sky so fast. But these horses have colors. They look very funny, because there's a white horse and a red horse and a black horse and a green horse. And now they're going across the sky very fast, and Michael is standing back. And he's holding up; now he has the scale; no it's like a scale or a lance; he's holding it in one hand, and he has like a spear. It's a long stick with an edge; it's not quite a point; it has, oh, I see, it has three points on it, like three prongs, and he says: St. Michael: Time passes very quickly in the Book of Life. (vol I page 92,93)

Veronica: And now he has stopped, now one, and, I see the other horses have passed into the sky, but the black horse now is coming over. Oh, it looks awful. Sitting upon the black horse is a horrible, oh-h! It's, oh, I can't look at him. He looks; it's not even a he; it's like an animal. It's, oh-h! It's horrible. He's all black and charred, and he has, he looks like, Our Lady says: Do not be frightened, My child. You have a sight of what is to be. It is death.....Veronica: But it looks like a skull, with almost like horns, like a demon. But yet it has the body of a man, because it has, like its legs, which are black; very black and dark; over the sides of the horse.....Now he has something in his hand. I can't see it. Oh, my goodness! He's holding a skull. He's holding a skull; it's an actual skull, like, you know, a human skull, in his hand. Now he's holding the skull up very high, over his head. Now the horse is beginning to move and is going over to the left side of the flagpole. And now, oh, he's going into the sky. I can't see him. Oh, I don't, I can't look at this. Oh-h-h! Now Our Lady is coming over, it's becoming much brighter; it's becoming much brighter. And now Our Lady is coming forward, but looks very serious, and Our Lady says: Blood will flow freely upon the earth. I cannot come with words of untruth and promise you a great peace until the world is cleansed. I cried for years for atonement and penance, but My words fell on many deafened ears. Now you have all been prepared and We expect you to adjust your lives accordingly. (vol I page 93)

JUNE 16, 1973 - Now, oh, it's getting very light, and there are, I see horses. There are men galloping across the sky. Oh, they're horrible! Oh! The first horse is red; and on it is sitting, it's a man. He's dressed all in a red robe, but it has slits in the eyes; and he's got a sword in his hand; and it's dripping blood. Oh, and written above it is: War And Destruction.....Then there's a man now; the horse is black, it's very dark looking. The black horse has a mask over it's eyes; and sitting on the horse is a horrible, it's, I guess a man. He has on a black robe, also with slits in its eyes; round sort of, but rounded out; and, he's got a band about his head; a black band, almost a band of mourning. Now he is holding up now, oh, from behind him, in the back near the horse; he's holding up what looks like a balance also. Now he's stopped the horse; and he's taking what looks like a coin, and he's dropping it into the balance; and he's saying: How much will you give for the bread? Now he's returning the balance to the side of his horse, and the horse now is galloping off beyond the trees.

Oh-h, Now there comes a figure through the sky. It's a horrible-looking figure. Oh, he's also on a horse. The horse is gross, but with two large black eyes set in his green face. And he says: Pestilence! Pestilence will be set upon earth! Oh-h they're terrible. Oh, it's the bodies! I see the bodies, and there's bugs crawling all over them. Oh it, oh, the bodies! Dig holes, bury them! Ohh, And I see people. They're trying to dig holes, but there are so many bodies; so many that they can't get them into the holes.....Our Lady: My children, it is not My intent

to fill you with fear, but I must awaken you to what will be your eventual fate. It is not a picture that gladdens the heart. (vol I page 110)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1973 - And now it's growing very dark, and I see a man sitting on a horse. The horse is black. The man is dressed all in black. He's carrying a scale. It looks like a scale; it has two sections. It also is black, black wood. And he's now reaching into a leather-like sack at his side, and he's placing. And he's now looking down, and he's now looking down, and he's got a horrible smile. There's a horrible look on his face. And he's counting out large coins, dropping them into his scale. Now he's dropped his bag to the side and he's rushing off. (vol I page 133)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - Now across the sky, there's a horse; there's a man on a horse. And he's riding very fast across the sky now. And he's carrying a sword in his hand. And he's pointing down now towards where we are here. Oh! And now he's coming down from the left. He looks, he's a figure all dressed in black. He has nothing but like slits or holes for eyes, and a mask like covering his head. It's very frightening.....Now he's standing there and he has a large, it looks like a, no, it's a scythe. It's like a long handle with a long sword but curved on the top of it. And he's standing there, and he has the hourglass in his hand now, but he's casting the hourglass at the flagpole. And he is saying: The hour is at hand!.....Now he's swinging the scythe. And I see, terrible, oh, it's terrible! It's, it's like people killing each other with guns, and there are terrible sounds, oh-h-h!, of explosions.....Now the man in the black hood and the gown is going over to the right side of the flagpole. And he's pointing up to the sky. And he has, he's like a skeleton; he has no skin on his hand. And he's saying: See the specter of death that awaits man! Now it's growing dark, and he's mounting his horse and he's riding across the sky. Now he's disappearing into the sky. I can't see him any more. (vol I page 139)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - Veronica: I see that black horse now; It's a horse; it's galloping right across the sky now! It's a black horse and there's a horrible looking man upon it. He's dressed all in black. He looks like an executioner because he's got a, looks like a grass cutter; it's like a Y, shaped hoe, sort of. He's the reaper, Reaper! The word 'reaper' is written over the sky over his head. Death; Famine; Starvation. All the words are written now in the sky. Oh, oh, he's galloping fast across the sky. I can't see him anymore. He's gone beyond the trees. Oh, oh. Blessed Mother. (vol I page 262)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - Oh, My goodness! There's a horse, a man and a horse, but there's a light shining upon them and it's all green. "DEATH AND PESTILENCE," written above their head is "DEATH AND PESTILENCE." (vol I page 298)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - Our Lady is pointing up to the sky and there is a horse. Now, it's galloping; it's going very, very fast across the sky. It is a sinister looking horse. It's red in color and there is a figure sitting upon it. Oh, my goodness! It's turned this way and it has the face of a skull. It has no face. It's a bare skull, covered by a cloth, a red cloth, that hangs down the side of the horse. It's a terrible looking sight! .....Now, above the horse, as it's running now, it's galloping to the left. There's a word coming out now. I can read it: 'War' W - A - R (vol I page 403)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - PESTILENCE AND WAR. Now Michael is pointing with the spear, and there is a black horse running across the sky. It's a large black ominous looking horse, and it has a rider on it. The rider is dressed all in black, he looks almost like an executioner. He has a hood upon his head, and he's carrying something in his hand, I don't know what it is. It looks like a basket of some kind. Now behind him there's a green horse, and the green horse is; has also an ominous look. And now there's a voice crying: "Pestilence and sickness. Illness of the body. Pestilence, illness of the body." (vol I page 523)

HOST - See Eucharist

HOURLASS - See Time

HOUSE OF GOD - See Church

HUMANISM - See Modernism/Humanism

HURRICANES - See Elements: Hurricanes

## IDOLS

MAY 30, 1972 - My children, never cease your prayers for Our Vicar, who is in constant danger. Should he be removed from among you, you will receive a man of dark secrets. Beware of one who will come in sheep's garment. You must recognize the ways of satan. He will come and reach you with cunning and deception. He will set man up as one to glorify, as an idol to worship. This offends My Son! The body and mind are being studied, analyzed, restructured, but where is the spirit? .....(vol I page 52)

JULY 15, 1972 - Those who fall to their knees to worship satan and idols of deceit are banned forever to the eternal fires. They are worshippers of satan! (vol I page 56)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - I caution you against the many false prophets who roam throughout your world during these latter days. They preach doctrines of untruth. They devise scientific intrigue that will take man from God and set up a scientific way of life and worship       The idol upon your earth at the present time is the worship of man! (vol I page 75)

APRIL 14, 1973 - Many warnings, My child, have been given to your country and the world. They have gone by unnoticed. The intellectual scientists of your decadent age have chosen to set up idols of worship. How foolish to set man before his God, when man is but a temporary pilgrim upon earth. Can you, arrogant man, prolong upon earth eternally your life? No-o-o! You will all enter, sooner or later, beyond the veil for your judgment. No man shall place himself above his God! (vol I page 95)

FEBRUARY 1, 1974 - I can only promise you a short reprieve, for, at the present time, I see much evil developing in your country. There has entered into your country a new worship of idols. Man is going deeper into the darkness, ever searching, but going farther from the truth. The truth lies in every man's heart if he will open his heart to the Father. How many, My child, are counted in darkness! They count in the millions. (vol I page 159)

JUNE 15, 1974 - As in the days of Noe, My child, so it is in your time. Many have given themselves to the worship of false idols. Many have given themselves to the worship of satan. Abominations are being committed in the lay lives and also within the Houses of My Son. Permissiveness will not guarantee conversion, My children; your example has sent many from the path. (vol I page 213)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - I must caution you that a great delusion has entered upon your world. Do not follow in the ways of man, for he has set himself up with an idol. Remain humble, charitable, in your approach to your sheep. Arrogance and pride shall send man from the narrow road to the Kingdom. Intellectual pride has cast many into hell. The warning I give you must not be taken lightly. There is much being perpetrated in My House that offends the Father greatly. (vol I page 290)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - You must stand forth and acknowledge your Father in Heaven! False idols shall be set among you! You must reject them!.....Man has set himself up a one of these idols! No man is above his Creator! Arrogance and pride is the downfall of many! Sad to say, My child, among those many are the mitres. (vol I page 320)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - But evil man has set himself up as an idol for worship. He caters now to the basic nature of mankind. The cross of My Son is bending heavy under the weight of traitors. (vol I page 449)

MAY 29, 1976 - The world cries peace, peace, and there is no peace, for they do not look for peace; the only peace is with their God. But they have set up now false gods to worship, idols of silver and gold to worship, power and what is power but man's own destruction! (vol I page 496)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - .....man in his free will has chosen to defy his God, has chosen to cast Him out of his life, has chosen satan above his Creator, God the Father in Heaven. In your lives upon earth now We see all manner of filth and degradation. We see worship of false idols, giving honor and glory to graven images, graven images of the prince of darkness, satan. O My children, shall My Son find even a small measure of faith left in the hearts of man when He returns, and He shall return. He shall return with an army from Heaven and put down the antichrist forces gathered now in your world. (vol I page 561)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - My child, wear your sacramentals. I repeat and admonish you to wear your sacramentals always. Do not discard the monuments, your statues. Do not fall into the fallacy promoted by many that you must cast them aside as being worshippers of idols. O My children, you do salute your flag; you do build in bronze and stone the figures of those who had prominence in your world, so why cannot you build in bronze and stone the images of the personages of Heaven? (vol I page 566)

JULY 25, 1977 - Man is setting up false idols to worship; money, power, materialism. My children, none of this will have any value to you when you leave this world. You must now gather and store your treasures in Heaven if you want and wish to go there. These are called graces, braces given freely for the asking, graces for cures of the spirit before they come over the veil. (vol II page 68)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - There are secret societies now upon earth. They are all under the direction of satan. I command you as the Eternal Father commands you, and the Spirit of Light, I command you as your God that you shall not worship false idols and gods, such as gods of nature. I command you as your God to rid those who create the evil and the destruction of souls, to rid them from My House, My Church. All that is rotten will fall. (vol II page 113)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - In the diabolical conspiracy, worldwide now, against My Son and His Church, there are leaders, and these leaders reach into the youth of your nation with a diabolical plan from satan. Man has paganized himself, and he seeks to set up new idols to worship. (vol II page 120)

MARCH 18, 1978 - Man is creating many new gods, gods to feed the human nature and it is a basic human nature. Idolaters abound, when you worship in abundance, things, My children, you are worshipping idols! If you spend your time gathering things, money, power, you are worshipping idols. Remove yourself from these worldly pursuits. (vol II page 133)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - As I go about your earth, it behooves Me to say that many now have set up altars to false idols, worshipping graven images; conducting themselves as in the days of Sodom with bestiality, and homosexuality and sodomy. My children, you will be destroyed!!! You do not learn from your past. The Eternal Father will not tolerate sin. (vol II page 240)

JUNE 18, 1980 - Your nation, the United States of America, has been now, the proud eagle has been plucked by satan, and as such shall be cleansed by trial and suffering and war. Humanism and modernism has set you on the road to satanism. Your country and many countries of the world now have adopted the worship of false idols. (vol II page 273)

ILLUMINATI (LIGHT BEARER)

## VOLUME I I

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - There is now a conspiracy of evil in your country, the United States. Recognize the meaning of Illuminati. It has been now interwoven with the churches of satan and the massive international organization of Wicca. They are now fighting My Son's Church. It is satan who guides them, for these people who have entered into the organization of Wicca and Illuminati, they are dead bodies and dead souls. (vol II page 109)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - There is a group in the United States and the world, a group that started many years ago, calling itself the Illuminati, coming from the word "light bearer." Naturally, My children, this light that they bear stands for Lucifer, and as such they have gone through the world secretly known as Luciferians. They have brought into your country, the United States, and your neighbor Canada, a group of witchcraft practices. Well have they laid their plan to destroy your children with drugs, using your school systems, your medias of communication, your newspapers, your televisions, your radios, every means of communication has been infiltrated by the members and sub-members of the Illuminati, a conglomeration of individuals and powers and principalities throughout the world, and banking systems. As you well know, My children, money has always been the root of all evil, and many have sold their souls to get to the head. (vol II page 205)

My children have lost their way. Like sheep they wander to an fro looking for My Son. They do not have the Spirit. They cry out in groups called Charismatics, and that too has been promoted with an evil reasoning. My children, understand what is happening now. It is the work of Lucifer using human agents to remove all institutionalized churches from your world and unite all of mankind in the name of peace and brotherhood under one roof, and it will be a one-world religion and a one-world government. However, My Son has other plans to thwart this plan. The octopus shall not be successful. It will come to the point, My children, when you will think that it would be better to die, for such evil shall be set upon the world by the Illuminati and their agents that the living shall truly envy the dead. (vol II page 206)

JUNE 2, 1979 - Yes, My child and My children, there are groups now throughout the world, men of power and wealth, who are working as undercover peoples and agents to bring about a full control of the world. (vol II page 221)

## M E S S A G E S

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - You understand, My children, that what you read in your newspapers are not fully the truth. They are, also, guarded well by a group named the Illuminati. They are active, My children, in the United States, and all the nations of the world, especially in France.....You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the world. Pray that the world does not descend upon you in the form of the Bear. For he is roaming throughout the world, and gradually the nations are falling. He has a plan for the capitulation of the United States and Canada. A bit of this, My child and My children, was given to you by My Mother. The rest shall be told to you in due time.....I ask that you keep abreast of your times by your radios, and your newspapers. But remember, My children, keep abreast of your times with an open heart, and eyes, because much is kept from you. It is the way of the medias today. They are controlled, My children. Yes, they are. There is in your country an institution rising, called the Illuminati. They will control much of the media. So, My children, you will have to depend on the graces received from Heaven.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - Much of your money from the world's capitals arrive in New York. These monies are being gathered to start another war. There is a group in your nation called the Illuminati. They are made up of the major money holders, and for money they have sold their souls and the souls of thousands.....My child and My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep this going throughout the United States and all of the nations of the world, for there is little time left. Soon, in the plans of the Eternal Father, He shall set forth

and allow to come upon mankind a great money disaster. In this way it will prove to you that the disaster back in the 1920's, My children, was as nothing compared to what will happen now. I talk of a great depression coming upon mankind. This is well planned by those in control and should hit your country, the United States, and Canada within the next two years.....Can this be stopped, My child? Anything can be if We can reach the people in time. However, I am not optimistic, My child, at the murders and the two men in particular that are now over here in the United States and using expressions like "casing the places." That, My child, means to look and see and report.

IMMACULATE CONCEPTION - See Mary/Mother of God

IMMORALITY - See Morality/Immorality

INDULGENCES - See Graces/Indulgences

INNOCENTS, HOLY - See Abortion

JOAN OF ARC

MAY 30, 1972 - I want you to remember Joan of Lorraine. Your children will be guided by the spirit of Joan. Your children follow idols of darkness. Make Joan known to them! (vol I page 52)

JUNE 8, 1972 - Veronica: Over to the right side of the flagpole there appeared a young girl sitting on a gray horse. She carried a flag on a pole. The flag was triangular with a cross in the center.....She said: Avec moi, avec moi! With me, be with me in battle. We are watching well to the ultimate victory. Do not be afearred for satan will only capture those who turn away from the Father.....The young girl is Joan of Lorraine or Joan of Arc. (vol I page 54)

JUDGES (COURT)

JUNE 16, 1977 - Judges in the court, you are perverse! Judges in the court, you have degraded your profession! You have, as a ruling body, turned from your God and have accepted the prince of darkness! I say unto you: The Eternal Father plans to shake the tree and all that is rotten shall fall from the vine! My Son is the vinedresser, and I say unto you: All that is rotten shall be shaken from the vine! (vol II page 57)

JUDGMENT

## VOLUME I

AUGUST 5, 1970 - Who can separate the wheat from the chaff except God? Do not judge your fellow man lest you be judged. As ye sow, so shall ye reap. Trust and love one another as you are all brothers. Be not governed by suspicion. (vol I page 12)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - Do you deny your God because the punishment has not come upon you as yet? It is only because He is long suffering and cares not to see one child lost to Him that the punishment you so deserve has been held in abeyance, but each day you continue without penance and atonement will bring you closer to the END! Yes, My child, you have reason to fear, but not for what can happen in the world, but what will be your lot as you pass over to the Kingdom, God will look into your hearts and you will be judged, not by the way or standards of the world to judge, but the complete picture He will see in your hearts. Your country cannot conceive nor expect the vengeance of an ANGRY FATHER! (vol I page 19,20)

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - .....Have you so little faith that you believe that your time is now limited? Cast not your lot with satan now, for in His Mercy, Our Lord, the Eternal Father must often look the other way when He call many souls into judgment.....I repeat once again: Without sacrifice, prayer, and self-denial, you will not enter My Son's Kingdom! The choice is yours to make now! My Son or the world! Remember this My children; this world will pass you by, your soul will eventually reach its judgment, but what will you harvest? This will depend whether you store graces now for the future, or place yourself on a completely worldly level of living for the present, My first word in the New Year: PREPARE! (vol I page 21)

APRIL 10, 1971 - My child, this is what you will suffer to gather the 144,000 true souls. My child, how well you will carry My Son's Cross!, for many will pass on the same road My Son did before this life as you know it, will pass away. You must remember, My children, that the most bountiful harvest is gained when We start pulling out the weeds, for when the stalks are bent, for they failed to weather the storm, the soil blows away and new seed must be planted. How hardened the hearts of so many! Oh, poor, unseeing man, that would rather see many die so that they can be rescued from their doubts! Who would see others die to be proven true in their judgment, pride! Pride, befits the ultimate fall! Could you not sacrifice your own destructive pride and search in those satan dens on this earth, to save your fellow man, your brothers and sisters! (vol I page 26)

I say unto you that he who shall set himself to judge will thus find himself judged! My Father will always be the final judge! (vol I page 27)

JULY 1, 1971 - .....The offenses against your God have not diminished. You are to be judged by a meter of the sins against your God. ....(vol I page 29)

APRIL 1, 1972 - Woe to evil man who is instrumental in the destruction of young souls! His fate is worse, far worse, than the lowest pit of the abyss! He will be judged among the least. ....  
Please remember Our Holy Father in your prayers. We are 'buying' his time with Us by our prayers and sacrifices. Man cannot comprehend the ways and judgment of God as it is not skin to man's. (vol I page 49)

AUGUST 21, 1972 - The judgment of your God is not akin to the judgment of man. The Eternal Father will only judge by the heart. Your rank, your accumulation of worldly goods will not set you up before another. Many have sold their souls within the Holy House of God. Better that you strip yourself and remove all worldly interest now while you have the time. Make amends to your God! For many mitres will fall into hell! (vol I page 62)

NOVEMBER 24, 1973 - No man shall set himself to judge another. You may counsel, but you must not judge. The Father is always the final judge. (vol I page 146)

MAY 22, 1974 - No, My child, I am not that sad, for I have great hope that with these beads of prayer and this pledge to the Father of sacrifice I can obtain the salvation of many souls that otherwise would be lost to Us. Bring to the world, My child, pray for those in darkness, but bring to the world the knowledge that all must pass beyond the veil and be judged. So many have given themselves to the world to the pleasures of the flesh; the pleasures of the flesh will destroy the soul and cast them forever into the abyss. (vol I page 197)

JUNE 15, 1974 - If only, My children, I could break through this barrier that you have set against Us, and bring to you the knowledge that you have only one obligation, that is to follow the direction of your Father in Heaven. For it is only He that you will stand before in judgment. No man on earth can deny that one day he must cross beyond the veil and stand in judgment before the Father. (vol I page 215)

JULY 1, 1974 - I despair for the numbers of souls who have hardened their hearts and given themselves to satan. The most despicable of abominations We view upon earth. Nothing is hidden to the Father. You will not

escape your just judgment. Remember, My children, Noe, Sodom; whatever will you receive now when your sins cry to Heaven for retribution? (vol I page 227)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - My child, you will continue to spread the Message from Heaven. Many arms will be given to you in your need. When the Message has reached the world, the judgment will then be set upon mankind. All will then have been given time to make his decision. (vol I page 244)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - Satan will be chained, My child, for a number of earth years. He will no longer roam to tempt mankind. My Son shall be the Ruler upon earth and then after this time, satan will be loosed once again to tempt mankind as man will then evolve back into his human nature and find himself offending the Father and sinning once more.....Then will come, the general judgment upon mankind, the end of time. It will be at this time that there will come unto a new Heaven and a new Earth, the New Jerusalem promised from the beginning of time by the Father. ....Your spirit will return to your bodies. United will be the body and the soul, and as such you will be set in judgment. ....That, My child, will give you a condensed knowledge of what lies in the pages I asked you to read. (vol I page 263)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - There is not one, not one, My child, My children, not one among you who can say that he will never die and pass over the veil. Judgment awaits each and every soul. (vol I page 268)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - The prayers of a few have held back the just punishment but the sands of the hourglass are slowly running out. How foolish mankind can be with his reasoning and judgment. He is quick to judge his fellow man. Better that he pray for the light. (vol I page 280)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - The Father, the Most High God in Heaven, My child, is always the final Judge. Only He can look into the heart. That is why We caution you not to set yourselves in judgment of your brothers and sisters. You may counsel them, you may advice in charity but you must not judge. The Father is always the final Judge. Pray for all men of sin. The power of prayer is great, My child. (vol I page 314)

MARCH 18, 1975 - Do not cast these warnings aside in your pride. None shall escape the veil. All shall come before the Father in judgment, sooner or later. Have you made ready for this exit from your world? Or do you think that man in his arrogance shall find life eternal upon your earth? What fools they are who adopt this knowledge for they have been deluded by the master of deceit, Lucifer. (vol I page 342,343)

Oh, yes! There is a hell, and there is a purgatory! The place of purging has hope but hell is forever without hope! All shall receive their just judgment by merits!.....Pray a constant vigilance of prayer and in your charity save your brothers and sisters. The Father is the final judge of all. He looks into your hearts. Therefore, We have not set you to judge your brothers or sisters but to counsel them in charity. (vol I page 343)

MARCH 22, 1975 - The soul, the spirit, has no body and the things of the flesh are not judged but the state of the soul. (vol I page 348)

MARCH 29, 1975 - We demand, the Father Commands, public atonement! The scale must be balanced for unless you achieve this by your sacrifices and acts of penance you will receive a judgment far more severe than mankind has ever been set upon in the history of your creation. (vol I page 353)

MAY 17, 1975 - When you come before Me, the Eternal Father, and the Spirit, you will be judged. If you are found lukewarm; neither hot nor cold, I will vomit you from My Mouth and cast you into the fires of eternal damnation! You cannot play the middle road, My pastors! You cannot mislead My sheep by giving in to the values of man! You must not change; you must not trade your soul and bargain for your world. No man can have both, the world and the spirit. (vol I page 366)



JULY 15, 1975 - No man shall place judgment upon you! The Eternal Father shall judge you! No man shall escape this judgment. (vol I page 383)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - Pastors, and mitres will also fall into hell. A human soul is but a human soul and will pass into judgment. No soul will cross the veil without facing this judgment by the Eternal Father! (vol I page 404)

Remove from your homes the corruption of souls, the pornography; the infernal box, your television; and the destructor of; souls, modesty and purity, the nakedness of the body. Parents you shall be judged for the destruction by permissiveness, of your children's souls. Clothe them in goodness, holiness, and piety and make Modesty a way of life for the young. (vol I page 405)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - I watch your earth, I tremble, for what you are asking as a just punishment for your actions! The Father chastises those He loves. Your world will be bathed with blood! Shall you accept the Blood of the Lamb, or shall you receive the sword! The choice is yours. Each individual soul has a mission upon your earth! You will return and stand for judgment, and you will receive the Kingdom of your God, or you shall descend into hell, the abyss, the kingdom of your prince of darkness, satan, the great deceiver of mankind. (vol I page 440)

NOVEMBER 22, 1975 - I repeat: You will hasten to make amends to the Eternal Father now. You will sit back and read the words of My Mother given to you. All will come to pass. None shall escape judgment. All will be held accountable for their actions. All will be held accountable for their laxity in the formation of the souls of the young.....All manner of novelty and experimentation must be removed from My Church now! You have been given the rule. You have been given the way. Restore My House now, for a House in darkness wears a band of death about it. The doors will close! Souls will be starved for the light. Blood shall flow in the streets. Death shall become common-place. Is this what you want? The wages of sin is death. What will it gain you, if you gain your whole world in treasures, but cannot take them with you to your judgment. Your judgment is eternal, forever! (vol I page 445)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - The Eternal Father looks into the hearts of mankind. Therefore, you must not judge. It is well to give counsel and to bring forth an untruth, but you must not judge. (vol I page 449)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - Yes, My child, it is at the knowledge of the parents. Shall you build a master race? Shall you create only a perfect individual? What shall you do to accomplish this? Shall you eradicate by murder all who are not perfect? Man has no right to place judgment on who is to live or die, My children.....You will have no fear in giving the names in print that I give to you. If this was not so I would tell you to remain and keep this in secret. It is not that We place judgment upon a given name of the person. It is that We must warn this individual that his soul is in mortal danger. His soul is in danger of going into the abyss and being claimed by Satan for eternity. Even the Red Hats, My child, may fall into hell. (vol I page 460)

We do not expect you to judge. We do not condone evil. The Eternal Father is always the final Judge but you must not accept to compromise your Faith. (vol I page 462)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - This chastising agent of celestial origin shall be upon mankind! The judgment of the Eternal Father shall soon fall upon mankind! (vol I page 474)

MAY 26, 1976 - Do not fall into the error that is fast going throughout your world that there is no judgment, that there is no hell, or a purgatory. My children, you are being deluded! There is a hell and there is a purgatory, and there is the Eternal Kingdom of God, your Father. Many are called but few are chosen. Many spend long years being purged. (vol I page 490)

MAY 29, 1976 - Do not, O pastors, in your pride, think that you shall not fall under judgment. Oh no! Your judgment will be far greater. For those who receive much, much is expected of them. (vol I page 496)

JUNE 5, 1976 - The children are the innocent victims of their elders. Your country and many countries of the world stand now in judgment by the Eternal Father for the murders of the unborn. No man shall destroy a creation of the Eternal Father. The spirit of life is breathed at the moment of conception into the body of a living child. At the moment of conception, the soul is placed by the Eternal Father into that child, and no excuses for murder shall be accepted by the Eternal Father. (vol I page 498)

JUNE 24, 1976 - My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Do not set yourselves to judge your brothers and sisters, but do not run about to and fro crying peace, love, and brotherhood, when it is but a disguise of elimination of My Son's teachings from your lives. (vol I page 508)

My child, the peoples of earth have a great fear of the unknown, but make it known to them that coming across the veil is not to be feared. There is no death, My children. I assure you, there is no death. It is a temporary state of transition. When you come over the veil, you must proceed through a mist, and then a judgment. After this judgment, if you come through the light, you will be able to join those who came here before you. (vol I page 509)

Many are called, but few can be chosen. It is in the knowledge of the Eternal Father, and it is not for mankind to understand the judgment of the Eternal Father. There is a banishment, a place that is known to you as hades, or hell, and there is a place of purging. In the knowledge of the sacred, and the mysteries of your Faith, you cannot, in your human nature, understand the supernatural to its fullest. If I revealed to you, My child and My children, all at this time, then the mysteries of Heaven could no longer be sacred. (vol I page 509,510)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - Many trials and a great tribulation will be given to mankind to cleanse your world, the earth, of the evil that man has allowed to come upon himself. Each and every soul shall stand in judgment for his commissions and omissions upon earth. Many souls are falling fast into hell. And do not remove from among you the knowledge and the truth of the existence of hell. It is a place of eternal damnation and banishment. Purgatory is a great sense of loss and suffering of banishment, but eased by the knowledge of an end that will lead to Heaven. (vol I page 520)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - Michael: Mark well the pages of your Book of life, your Bible. They are hastened now by man's actions to turn quickly, bringing about the final judgment upon mankind. Prepare yourselves by reading these pages, the Apocalypse, the revelations of Saint John. (vol I page 524)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - I give fair warning, the few warnings that are left to you, to turn back now and restore My Church. Do not look back and wonder of the reaction of mankind, for no man shall save you when you come over the veil to be judged. (vol I page 539)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - My Mother has cautioned the pastors in My Houses upon earth to remove themselves from the octopus of evil that is spreading fast throughout your world, the diabolical plan of Satan to destroy My Church. But I say unto you: He is only permitted this reign of evil for the separation of the sheep from the goats. It is a manner known only to the Father in His plan, the Father in Heaven, a manner in which those who have given themselves to evil shall continue and fast fling themselves into the abyss. It is a test of faith for all. You cannot compromise My Church; you cannot compromise your faith, for you will be lukewarm, and as such, I do not know you, and I will not know you when you come for your judgment. (vol I page 554)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - The judgment of the Eternal Father is not akin to the judgment of mankind. He does not reward you for gathering the material. He does not reward you for gaining the highest pinnacles of success in your world upon earth, but He does reward you for following the rule He has given you. (vol I page 572)

## VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - No man shall stand by you and plead your cause as you stand before your God in judgment, stripped of all your worldly gain, stripped of all your worldly knowledge! Your soul your spirit will stand before your God for eternal judgment, and what shall you gain if you have gathered all of your world's treasures and then have lost your soul? You shall be condemned to eternal damnation and banishment, given over to satan, for as your father upon earth was satan. (vol I page 19)

It will do nothing constructive, at this time, to expound upon you, to you, the names of those who have caused the greatest chaos in My House, My Church. Far be it from any human to set a judgment upon another, for those who have been given the power to destroy souls within My House shall receive a judgment beyond any human words to describe, or feelings to understand. (vol II page 20)

AUGUST 5, 1977 - The Eternal Father is only the judge for mankind. My children, man judges in his human way, the Eternal Father judges by your heart! He sees your heart; He knows your heart. Nothing is hidden from Him. And everyone who enters the Kingdom of Heaven must enter by merit. (vol II page 73)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - Many have sold their souls to satan to get to hell faster. Many have sold their souls to gain what? Worldly riches and power of temporary nature! What does it gain you if you gather every treasure upon earth and lose your soul. When you leave your body, you will be judged. Every man, woman, and child of conscionable age will be judged, and I tell you now, not one bit of your silver and gold shall buy your way into the Kingdom of Heaven. You will only enter by merit. (vol II page 80)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - It is a just God who will place judgment upon mankind. He is truly a merciful God, but you must not provoke His anger. For reluctantly many have to be rejected when they seek to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. (vol II page 89)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - My children, do not be afeared of the judgment of the word upon you; for as they judged My Son, and He walked among thorns, so will you be judged. The cross will be heavy. You will be rejected by the world, for you in the light have nothing in common with the darkness. You will be rejected by the world, but, gloriously, you will be accepted by Heaven. (vol II page 91)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - My children, I counsel you to turn back now while there is still time. You must counteract now the evil that you have allowed to accelerate in your world. You must not compromise your faith. When you leave your human body, your immortal soul will be judged by merit. None shall escape this judgment. (vol II page 103)

MARCH 15, 1978 - My children, because too few have cared to seek out the truth, too few have asked for the light. For I say unto you, if you believe you will be given the way. But even those who give all protestations of belief, who cover themselves with righteousness, in their hearts they are unbelievers. That is why, My children, I have said that many are called but few are chosen. And he who calls "Lord, Lord" the loudest does not always enter the portals of Heaven. For I look into the heart, and judgment comes from the heart. (vol II page 129)

MAY 13, 1978 - The ten Commandments given by the Eternal Father were given for reason and must be followed by all, or you will set upon yourselves a firm and sorrowful judgment from the Eternal Father. (vol II page 145)

JUNE 1, 1978 - My children, there is no word such as death as you know it. Mankind will never die. He must live on into eternity in the plan of the Eternal Father. Only your body must be returned to the dust temporarily

until the final judgment. However, the living part of you, the most important, living part, your soul, your spirit, will live forever! When you pass over the veil, My children, you will be judged immediately. (vol II page 160)

JUNE 10, 1978 - Many have given themselves over to satan now and have joined his army. O My children, how blind you blind you have become, blinded by your quest for power and riches. They are all of temporal nature. My children, do not sacrifice eternal life in Heaven for a few short years upon your earth. Each and every one of you shall stand for judgment sooner or later. (vol II page 163).....

Parents, protect your homes and your children. Give them a firm foundation of faith, for there will be many tears and gnashing of teeth in woe set upon the world by the agents of hell. Many catastrophes of nature, accidents that are not accidents, murders, robberies, fornication, immorality and apostasy. These, My children, are the fruits of a generation that have turned away from their God. As it was in the past, so shall your world receive a just judgment. (vol II page 164,165)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - Your mission now, My children, is to give each and every one you meet with this Message, regardless of race, color or creed. The Message I bring from Heaven is for all mankind. Terrible judgments shall be set upon your world. These judgments will not consider race, creed or religion. (vol II page 186)

No man can live forever in the body upon earth. And when he comes before Us in the spirit, he will be judged for the time he has spent upon earth. If he has not worked for the salvation of his soul and for the glory of Heaven, he will be condemned to hell! Many mitres, bishops, are leaving the narrow road and turning off onto a wide road that is leading them to hell. They start with all good intentions and then they lose the road. (vol II page 187,188)

MAY 23, 1979 - You will pray, My child and My children, for your cardinals, your bishops, and all who are being misled, or misleading others. Do not judge, you may despise the sin, but you must always love the sinner. Do not judge, for as you judge, so will the God in Heaven judge you. Therefore, I say, let no man out of malice judge another. But pray that his soul, this human being, My children and My child, that has fallen astray, will return to the narrow road that leads to the Eternal Kingdom of Heaven. (vol II page 214)

MAY 26, 1979 - My children, the scepter of death has been set loose upon the world. There will be an increase in accidents that are not accidents. The elements shall spew forth fire, and many shall die untimely deaths. Shall they be prepared to go over the veil for judgment?! O My children, already the Eternal Father knows how many will be lost to Him in the final count. (vol II page 218)

JUNE 18, 1979 - When your body dies, your spirit, your soul remains living with full consciousness. I have told you this before and I repeat it for reason. There is no death over the veil. There is judgment, and this judgment cannot be understood in the minds of man, for the Eternal Father is all-knowing. (vol II page 227)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - And woe to the clergy who has given himself over to worldliness and sin! Woe to the clergy who rejects his vocation and chooses a life upon earth after he has taken his vows! I say unto him; the judgment will fall great upon him. (vol II page 238)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - You cannot be influenced by another human, for when you come over the veil, and each and everyone of you will be over the veil and must stand in judgment, no one can save you from a just judgment! Already, you will have gathered or rejected the graces and stored them in Heaven or cast them aside for a few short years upon earth. Count, My children, and think; you are young forever. You grow old and your years become shorter. Have you prepared now for your eternal life? (vol II page 242)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - Life is eternal; your body will die, but your living entity will continue over beyond the veil, My children. I repeat: There is no death, you live on. Once you leave your body, with full knowledge you live on, and come to Us for judgment. (vol II page 261)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - Be a good example to all in your parish church. Do not be deterred by the opinion of any man, whether he is of lay, or of a denomination of the religious. Remember, My children, when you come over the veil, there is no one to defend you. You will only bring with you love and prayers, and your own merits to bring to the Eternal Father for your judgment. (vol II page 295)

JUNE 18, 1982 - .....that when a priest tells you that you do not have to speak up, out against homosexuality, because you are judging another person, and you should love your neighbor, and therefore never set him up to be judged, you are not judging. If a person is doing wrong, and you tell him in a kind manner, a charitable manner, that they are committing a sin, and that they will lose their soul and go to purgatory, or even hell, that is not judging. You are helping and loving your neighbor. What is love! (vol II page 304)

MARCH 18, 1983 - You will always remember, My child and My children, that when the struggle to remain on the narrow path has taken all out of you, as you say, you must remember that eventually you will all be held accountable for your soul. There is not one person who can follow you at the same time over the veil and stand up for you when you are being judged. For every man, woman and child of conscionable age will be their own master towards their soul. In other words, My children, you must have your God-given conscience forward and placed before you always. (vol II page 380)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I wish at this time that you will take three pictures. They are very important, because as I have made known to you before, and you will repeat again; satan has entered into the highest realms of the Hierarchy. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. Better that there be a few with quality than nothingness. For without the light of God truly shining within My Son's churches on earth, they will become darkened, as they take with them onto the road to perdition many souls. Do not judge them, My children, when you come upon these lost souls, but pray for their salvation, for many have been misled.....And especially, My children, I repeat anew the words of My Mother when She said to you some time ago, that anyone who has even a small measure, responsibility for the deaths of the unborn, shall be judged as a murderer. No nation that has become so corrupt that their legal rules and regulations are changed for those who are in sin, shall not stand. They will burn in the embers, and the bodies will burn upon the roads and the streets.....Satan has poisoned their minds and your great scientists now seek only one thing, to please the Bear. For money. And what is money? You cannot take it beyond the veil. You will go out as you came in, but you will be judged when you go out.....My child and My children, I stress anew for My Mother that you keep a vigil of prayer going throughout your countries and the world. It will be through My Mother's Brown Scapular and the beads of prayer that many souls can be saved, and there will be a lessening of the Judgment against mankind, where he will lose his body as he becomes an ember, so great will be the flames.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - .....I say goods because, My children, many have sold their souls to go to the head. They place more value on their coins. No coins shall jiggle on their person when they come for judgment. One day there will be a great General Judgment, and all mankind then will be forced to accept what he has sown. Many are throwing away the time allotted to them to right the wrong, to restore My Son's Church to its former glory, to bring your children out of the darkness and into the light.....I know, My children, in My House upon earth they have thrown out the angels, the statues, calling them irreverent, calling them objects of worship. We know this is not true. But they have adopted that attitude, and that is why I say that even many wearing the highest rank in the Hierarchy are like rats burrowing into the foundation of My Church. They too, shall be judged.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children I do not have to tell you that the knowledge of hell and purgatory has been slowly corrupted, cut apart, and cut asunder from the Church. My child and My children, you are all My children, I judge you not by color or race, and I do not judge you by your creed, however, should the knowledge of the One True Church be given to you, and the way to Heaven along the narrow road be given to you, you will follow it or you will be rejected. There are, My children, so many poor souls now that are languishing in purgatory; some will be there till the end of time. Will you not succor them, My children, will you not pray for them and shorten their time in this place of dark suffering?

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - .....Material things, My children, shall not be judged as making you worthy to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.....My child and My children, every Message that is given is as from Me a personal Message to each and every one of you, to prepare you for what lies ahead. It will not be easy to accept the judgment of mankind against you, for only a few will be saved, My children; and I am sure, as your Mother, that you will wish to be among those who are saved.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - You cannot judge your brothers and sisters, for you do not know their hearts. However, should you see them going on the wrong path and fast falling from the narrow road to Heaven, you will do your utmost to convince them of their folly. For in the end, it is they who will suffer, because no man knows the day, or the hour in which he will depart from the earth. No man can say he is a master of his own life, and therefore will not die.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, I come once more with an urgent and pleading message to the hierarchy in the Church, My Church upon earth. I want you to know now that We look upon you and find many that do not fall into grace. They are falling out of grace and misleading many of Our sheep.....Therefore, I warn you now as your God: You will stop your intricacies within My Church. You will stop experimenting. I gave you the rules to follow many years ago, two thousand years approximately. And why now, two thousand years later, do you deem it necessary to change My Church upon earth? I, your God, say to you, you will be judged accordingly. You will return My Church to its former glory, and in that manner you will have more vocations and more entering the seminaries, and not fleeing from them as they hear the heresies and all other innovations that are going on within My Church. This is My last and final word to My clergy. Change now or suffer a just punishment and banishment.

#### JUDGMENT, GENERAL

AUGUST 14, 1975 - A few short years given to mankind upon earth, My children, is it worth this to foil away eternal life, for these few short years upon your earth? When you cross over the veil, My children, it is forever; forever and ever, in the hereafter. There is no return once you leave your body, no return unto the General Judgment by the Eternal Father. (vol I page 398)

JUNE 13, 1981 - You asked, in your scientific minds, and as man of science will ever have the secret for the restoration of dead to the living. Life only goes over the veil; it begins a life anew. No dead body shall ever be restored to life, until the final judgment at the end of all time. Unto that time, there is a Heaven; there is a purgatory, a place of purging, cleansing; and there is, sadly, a hell, the abode of the damned, the kingdom of Lucifer, the adversary to My Son. The battle rages now for souls, My children. (vol II page 287)

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - .....I say goods because, My children, many have sold their souls to go to the head. They place more value on their coins. No coins shall jiggle on their person when they come for judgment. One day there will be a great General Judgment, and all mankind then will be forced to accept what he has sown. Many are throwing away the time allotted to them to right the wrong, to restore My Son's Church to its former glory, to bring your children out of the darkness and into the light.

KENNEDY, TED

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - I sent you, My child, into your capital city to approach two with great power. We were not mistaken in the reaction, My child. More prayers are needed. You will write and you must give out the knowledge without hesitating, the Heaven expects and commands the last of his clan in manhood to speak out and defend his faith in your city of Washington. If he does not, My child, he will be condemned. He will be taken, My child, when he is unprepared. Warn him once more, My child and My children, in the mercy that you have for your brothers. Speak out without fear, My child. It is too late, the hour grows late, you must now speak out and use the name. You will write to Ted Kennedy and tell him that he faces eternal damnation. (vol I page 408)

KING OF KINGS - See Jesus Christ

KINGDOM - See Heaven

KNEELING - See Genuflection: Kneeling

## LANGUAGE

APRIL 10, 1976 - The great Sacrifice, My child, has been misunderstood by many. It was the will of the Eternal Father that one universal language be used along with, in comparison with, together with the language of the land. The universal language, Latin, befit and was chosen by the Eternal Father as a universal language for the universal Church, the Roman Catholic Church under the leadership of Pope Paul VI, the successor of Peter. Do you not understand, My children, that you were united in beauty, that you were united in understanding? .....Because of the fall in Babylon, many new languages were given because of the sin of Babylon. Therefore, as a member of one country, My children, with a universal language, you carried with you your own country's translation, and were you to visit abroad, you could enter upon any foreign edifice, Church of My Son, and feel comfortable and in one with the man, the priest, the one chosen by My Son to represent Him in His House. If you were, My child, to go from your United States to France, could you understand the words in French? But, My child, you would recognize the words in Latin and you would have your book with you to read in your American language, just as those in France could read in their French language, bringing upon the world a beautiful and common bond of language among all who have been given the grace to be called to the Roman Catholic Church of My Son.

Do not leave My Son's Church though, My children, because they have taken this language from among you. You must wait and persevere and weep with My Son for this defilement by man. It is a great sorrow to the Eternal Father that this folly has been perpetrated by the men who wear the Red Hats and the Purple Hats within My Son's Church. O cardinals and bishops, shall you stand before My Son and say to Him in judgment that your teaching has been pure in His sight? (vol I page 479)

MAY 18, 1977 - My child, the Eternal Father wished that you view this scene for reason. It has been distorted now in your writings from the world's scholars. They do not understand the meaning of the tongues. Obviously, My child, in the corrupted manner of the world today, they are promoting falsity and what borders, My child, on heresy.....When the Eternal Father permitted His Apostles to speak in tongues, it was knowledgeable to all of the tongue what they were speaking about. They did not go about babbling idly, My child, as We hear so many doing today upon earth. They implore the Holy Spirit, but, My child, sadly they are calling down demons.....I cannot, in your human understanding, explain or make knowledgeable to you at this time, how this can come about, the supernatural cannot be given to you at this time, for it is beyond all human understanding. Much will be made known to you when you come over the veil. (vol II page 47)

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - I cry, My child, because upon earth, your people; and all the peoples of the world; in their various languages, they cannot talk without abusing My Son's name. They must curse and rebel against

My Son. Why must this be so, My child? My Son is all goodness and purity. Why must His name be defiled?  
.....

### LA SALETTE

JUNE 1, 1978 - Veronica: Veronica is shown a scene: I can see Our Lady, however She's sitting upon a very large boulder, a rock. Our Lady is leaning forward. She looks very terrible upset. Now She has on Her head a very strange-looking crown with points in it. It's circular on Her head but it fans out, it's a most unusual looking headpiece.....Our Lady is looking up now, and She's motioning with Her hand, high into the sky. And I see words now taking form in the sky. Oh, La Salette; S-a-l-e-t-t-e. La Salette, La Salette, Oh.....Now Our Lady is standing up. She doesn't have Her hair covered. It's the first time I have ever seen Our Lady with Her hair flowing. She looks just about like a little girl. Oh, She looks very beautiful!.....Now it's becoming dark, and Our Lady is pointing up to the sky, and I can see a countryside. And it's a very barren, desolate-looking place, and I do believe it's France; I know it's France, from the countryside, and instinctively I know it's France. (vol I page 159)

As I gave you warning in the past, so I come to you now as your Mother and give you a just counsel that unless you listen and act upon all of My counsels of the past, what happened at La Salette shall be minute in scope in comparison to what faces the world now as a just chastisement from the Eternal Father. (vol II page 159,160)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - See, My child, how many times I have come to your earth, and who has listened to My Counsel.....LaSalette, My child, and who listened to My counsel. (vol II page 209)

JULY 14, 1979 - I have asked, I have pleaded. I have begged as your Mother that Our clergy do not fall prey to all modes of humanism and modernism. I have cried countless tears upon you, My children, as I watched, as I called out to you as your Mother, as you hardened your hearts and closed your ears to My pleadings. As you rejected Me at La Salette, so have you rejected Me now in America and Many parts of the world. (vol II page 230,231)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - I ask that My messages, the messages from Heaven, My voice of counsel, not be discarded. I ask that you remember My visit at LaSalette, and do not keep hidden the message I gave. If you still My voice, My children, you will be destroyed. Your country shall then feel a destruction both physical and spiritual. (vol II page 264)

APRIL 14, 1984 - See, My child, how I sorrowed in the days gone by. Do you not recognize My crown, My child? I heard you mention that in the discourse. It is, My child, the crown of La Salette. I mention this to you, My child and My children, because there was a lesson to be learned. Those who listened did not lose their crops or be subjected to the other means chosen by the Father to bring them to the fold. You, My child, will obtain more knowledge if you will find a copy of some instrument that will tell you of My visit at La Salette. (vol II page 401)

Here follow excerpts from the long hidden secret of La Salette; A Prophecy For Today. (Given in 1846 through Melanie in La Salette, France.).....A forerunner of the antichrist, with his troops gathered from several nations, will fight against the true Christ, the only Savior of the world. He will shed much blood and will want to annihilate the worship of God to make himself be looked upon as a God.....The earth will be struck by calamities of all kinds (in addition to plague and famine which will be widespread.) There will be a series of wars until the last war, which will then be fought by the ten Kings of the antichrist, all of whom will have one and the same plan and will be the only rulers of the world. Before this comes to pass, there will be a kind of false peace in the world. People will think of nothing but amusement. The wicked will give themselves over to all kinds of sin. But the children of the holy Church, the children of my faith, my true followers, they will grow



in their love for God and in all the virtues most precious to me. Blessed are the souls humbly guided by the Holy Spirit! I shall fight at their side until they reach a fullness of years.

Nature is asking for vengeance because of man, and she trembles with dread at what must happen to the earth stained with crime. Tremble, earth, and you who proclaim yourselves at serving Jesus Christ and who, on the inside, only adore yourselves, tremble for God will hand you over to His enemy, because the holy places are in a state of corruption. Many convents are no longer homes of God, but the grazing-grounds of Asomodes and his like. It will be during this time that the antichrist will be born of a Hebrew nun, a false virgin who will communicate with the old serpent, the matter of impurity. At birth, he will spew out blasphemy, he will have teeth, in a word, he will be the devil incarnate. He will scream horrible, he will perform wonders, he will feed on nothing but impurity. He will have brothers who, although not devils incarnate like him, will be children of evil. At the age of twelve, they will draw attention upon themselves by the gallant victories they will have won; soon they will each lead armies, aided by the legions of hell. ....The streams will be altered, the earth will produce nothing but bad fruit, the stars will lose their regular motion, the moon will only reflect a faint reddish glow. Water and fire will give the earth's globe convulsions and terrible earthquakes which will swallow up mountains, cities, etc.....Rome will lose the faith and become the seat of the antichrist.....The demons of the air together with the antichrist will perform great wonders on earth and in the atmosphere, and men will become more and more perverted. God will take care of his faithful servants and men of good will. The Gospel will be preached everywhere, and all peoples of all nations will get to know the truth. (vol II page 412)

I make an urgent appeal to the earth. I call on the true disciples of the living God who reigns in Heaven; I call on the true followers of Christ made man, the only true Savior of men. I call on my children, the true faithful, those who have given themselves to me so that I may lead them to my divine Son, those whom I carry in my arms, so to speak, those who have lived on my spirit. Finally, I call on the Apostles of the Last Days, the faithful disciples of Jesus Christ who have lived in scorn for the world and for themselves, in poverty and in humility, in scorn and in silence, in prayer and in mortification, in chastity, and in union with God, in suffering and unknown to the world. It is time they came out and filled the world with light. Go and reveal yourselves to be my cherished children. I am at your side and within you, provided that your faith is the light which shines upon you in these unhappy days. May your zeal make you famished for the glory and the honor of Jesus Christ. Fight, children of light, you, the few who can see. For now in the time of all times, the end of all ends. (vol II page 412,413)

The Church will be in eclipse, the world will be in dismay. But now Enoch and Eli will come, filled with the Spirit of God. They will preach with the might of God, and men of good will, will believe in God, and many souls will be comforted. They will make great steps forward through the virtue of the Holy Spirit and will condemn the devilish lapses of the antichrist. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth! There will be bloody wars and famines, plagues and infectious diseases. It will rain with a fearful hail of animals. There will be thunderstorms which will shake cities, earthquakes which will swallow up countries. Voices will be heard in the air. Men will beat their heads against walls, call for their death, and on another side death will be their torment.

Blood will flow on all sides. Who will be the victor if God does not shorten the length of the test? All the blood, and the tears and the prayers of the righteous, God will relent. Enoch and Eli will be put to death. Pagan Rome will disappear. The fire of Heaven will fall and consume three cities. All the universe will be struck with terror and many will let themselves be led astray because they have not worshipped the true Christ who lives among them. It is time; the sun is darkening; only faith will survive.....Now is the time; the abyss is opening. Here is the king of kings of darkness, here is the beast with his subjects, calling himself the savior of the world. He will rise proudly into the air to go to Heaven. He will be smothered by the breath of the Archangel Saint Michael. He will fall, and the earth, which will have been in a continuous series of evolution's for three days, will open up its fiery bowels; and he will have plunged for eternity with all his followers into the everlasting chasms of hell. And then water and fire will purge the earth and continue all the works of men's pride and all will be renewed. God will be served and glorified. (vol II page 413)

LESBIANISM - See Homosexuality/Lesbianism

LIFE, EARTHLY

VOLUME I

JULY 1, 1970 - .....Remember, My children, Heaven and earth will pass away, all will be as white, but I hold the Key to the Kingdom given by My Son. No one will come to the Father but through My Son. Stay under My mantle, My children, and you will find peace. Reject Me or My Son, and the end of life as you know it will be hastened! (vol I page 10)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - My child, My heart is saddened, I look into the homes and see the darkness within, for the children no longer feel love or respect for their parents and others. It is already a way of life. The blackest of sins has entered the homes. (vol I page 19)

AUGUST 5, 1971 - The Eternal Father commands that you stop these murders at once. You will not destroy the lives of the unborn. Human life is sacred in the eyes of your God. No man has a right to destroy a life. The Father sends this life to you and only He will decide when it is to be sent back to the Kingdom. (vol I page 32)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1971 - Many have cast aside the graces given to them. They are blinded to the eventual fall. They have been misled to believe that their life will be endless. Every hair on your head has been counted. Every moment of your life is balanced. (vol I page 36)

MARCH 25, 1972 - Your city! My heart is heavy; I have wandered the world; your city is like a cancer; nucleus of evil; you are killing the creations of the Eternal Father. Who will be safe in your land. You will one day grow old; will you then be a burden to be disposed of without heart? When you grow old and you are ill, will you be a burden to society to be disposed of? Respect for human life is fading. Compassion will be gone; love of neighbor and charity a jest! All the most debased of aberrations of satan will be condoned! Man reduces himself to the animal level! Your behavior is of the animals! You were given precedence over the animals, as man, and now you are fornicating like animals. (vol I page 46)

APRIL 1, 1972 - Place your lives now in the Sacred Heart of My Son! Turn to your guardians (angels and saints) and be directed by the Holy Spirit. You will not build up your defenses and not all as many weak souls will under the crisis. (vol I page 49)

APRIL 10, 1972 - Blessed are they who seek the Light in this darkness, for their hearts will be opened to the Truth. My children, unless you listen now, you will be herded as cattle! You will live lives of servitude, under a master of hell! We do not wish to see this evil upon you, but you have a free will! A country that turns its back on its God; turns away from their God, will be divided! (vol I page 50)

MAY 10, 1972 - The torment that will be visited upon those who murder the little innocents shall be eternal damnation! And they shall spend eternity with the eyes watching the parade of the murdered innocents! The Spirit of Life is breathed into the creation of the Eternal Father at the precise moment of infiltration of conception. Life begins at the exact moment of the infiltration of conception, therefore you are destroying a creation of the Eternal Father and, as such, you will condemn yourself to be eternally damned! You will not destroy a creation of your God! The act of the union of flesh was created as the means for the propagation of life upon your earth. We have seen the defaming of this sacred ritual of your God; you fornicate like the animals! And when you break the rules and law of your God and perform the act without sanctity, you will accept the fruits of this union! The union of the flesh will be used as the Father has deemed it (was not Onan struck dead for wasting his seed by the wayside? Did he not use the holy act of sex union for pleasure, and not

for the glory of God?) If you waste the seed or butcher the living child, you will reap the anger of God in the harvest! As ye sow, so shall ye reap! (vol I page 51)

JUNE 8, 1972 - .....Recognize the truth, the spirit is a distinct enclosure within your worldly body. The shackles, the fetters must fall to dust, but you must live on! You see in your world the word death. My children there is no death. Your life will continue. The life hereafter will be eternity and forever. Satan has sought to remove the reality of hell from among you.....(vol I page 54)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - Man has set himself far above his God. Even seeking to control life and death! These aspects of human life on your earth will only be controlled by the Father. The Father of life. The Father who created each being on your earth. Man will not defy the role set forth by the Father! He will obey as obedient children! As loving children, or he shall receive the Chastisement as a Father would give to his errant children!.....Astrology, the word used on earth. Diviners of false nature. This is a false science for the unbelievers. To replace his God; Man seeks to credit stone, light, cosmic forces with the direction of a human life. Only God, the Father, directs the course of a man's life! Of course, My child, you understand, that many men give their lives on earth over to satan of their free will. But should they but turn to the Father, and ask His assistance, they will be guided by Him in the light of Truth. This is the Plan of Heaven; and this is why man was placed upon earth, to make his way back as champions for the Father to the Kingdom To do battle with Lucifer on earth; and return triumphant! To the Father, in the Kingdom! (vol I page 75)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - Life upon your earth will be shortened. The extension would bring more souls into the darkness. I have gone throughout the world and prepared you.....(vol I page 80)

JULY 25, 1973 - I have given you the sight to see what is to befall man if he does not make a complete reversal now in his sinful ways. The many offenses against his God must be corrected by penance, atonement, and sacrifice. If you continue to give yourselves to lives of pleasure and sin, you will be removed from your way of life forcibly by trial. (vol I page 117)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - Make it known, My child, that there is a Heaven, that there is a hell and a purgatory. Know that life continues. There is no death; there is only a separation of the body from the living soul. It is only satan who takes the truth from your hearts. It is in this manner that he will seduce you, and claim you after you pass over the veil. You must all now stand forth and be counted. (vol I page 151)

MARCH 18, 1974 - The time will come, My child, when those who are upon the earth will envy those who have passed beyond the veil. Insanity, sin, sin is insanity. The aged will be put to death, the crippled will be put to death, the mentally ill will be eliminated, the value of life will be gone, the value of all life will be destroyed, murderers, sanctioned among those with the power to destroy the souls. (vol I page 173,174)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - Every moment of your life is not wasted if you will learn a lesson; a very simple lesson; the road to sanctity. You will use every moment of your life and give up your hardships as a sacrifice as a penance, for your soul, or the salvation of other souls. Think, My child, throughout the hours of your day, how many graces you may accumulate for the waiting souls in purgatory, especially those who have been abandoned by their loved ones, forgotten; for when you are out of sight, you are slowly out of mind. (vol I page 266)

My child, I have tried to warn the world, My children, that the respect for human life will diminish, for when you take one step down into the abyss, toward the abyss, My children, sin becomes a way of life and respect for human life and dignity is forgotten.....The young shall be slaughtered. The old shall live in fear that they, too, will meet untimely ends; for the prince of darkness abounds upon your earth. He has captured the souls of many and using their human forms to do his will. (vol I page 268)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - Observe, My child, the idol that man has set up to worship. Man, the creature, now is taking the place of the Creator. Man in his arrogance seeks to create life on his own! This, My child, will be impossible to him. the Father is the Creator of life and He also has your every day counted and the lives of the souls on earth. He knows the past, the present and the future. Nothing is hidden from Him. (vol I page 279)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - You are, My child, amazed at these revelations! Know that nothing is impossible with the Father. Many manifestations will be given to mankind in these days of trial. Know that you must work fast, My children, to give the Message to the world. The enemies of your God are gathering to stop you. Do not be affrighted, My child, you are protected. No life shall pass beyond the veil until the Father wills it so. (vol I page 303)

DECEMBER 24, 1974 - The materialism and modernism that man claims as his way of life is setting him on a fast path to destruction. Make it known, My child, to the world that your life, all life, upon earth, is but a short duration. All must pass over the veil and be judged. Satan has set darkness, darkness of the soul, among you. His deception has claimed many. Many of the Mitres have fallen to this deception. Yes, My child, there are not enough prayers nor sacrifices for your priests. (vol I page 307,308)

MARCH 29, 1975 - The value upon life has been lowered to an extreme, man shall murder without conscience! Brother against sister, families torn asunder by sin! (vol I page 350)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - Man in his arrogance and prideful nature has set himself to reach high into the heavens seeking to control the forces of life and death. No man shall be above His Creator, for the secret of life shall not be given to any man! .....Life's forces are completely under the control of the Spirit of Life, the Eternal Father. (vol I page 395)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - Your city and many cities and countries throughout the world will suffer for the murders of the holy innocents. Life, the spirit of life, is breathed; the soul placed by the Eternal Father into the body of the unborn at the precise exact moment of conception. Do not fall prey to the fallacy; there is no life until the child emerges from the womb. No! I say to you: Life begins at the moment of conception. The Eternal Father breathes the spirit of life at the moment of conception. No man shall take this life, for at that he is guilty and found guilty by the Eternal Father of murder! (vol I page 408)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - You must all pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and the countries throughout your earth. You are fast approaching a major conflagration in which the loss of life will be tremendous and beyond all human understanding, for so great will be the destruction. (vol I page 520)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - The spirit of life is breathed into the body at the moment of conception. At the moment of conception, a life begins, a growing life, a living life, and to destroy this life is murder.....Where, My children, shall you draw the line? What next shall you experiment with? The value of life shall be lost; man will seek destruction. (vol I page 529)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - My children, what will you gain if you become a leader in your world of earth and you lose your eternal reward with the Father in Heaven? What have you gained but your own destruction! Do you not realize that your life is but a temporary pilgrimage upon your earth? You must prepare yourselves. You must guide your sheep, the children of earth, until they reach the portals of Heaven. (vol I page 553)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - My Mother as a Mediatrix between God and man, has held in abeyance the heavy hand of your God that must soon be set upon you in order to save your generation, for I assure you, My children, in the destruction you are fast heading into, there will be little flesh left unless We rescue you from your own made destruction. (vol I page 563)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - Your life upon your earth is but a short pilgrimage. Your life eternal is forever. And where shall you be when you pass over the veil? The choice is yours, My children. Shall you enter the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, or shall you spend many earth-years of time being purged in purgatory, or woe to all who give themselves to satan upon earth, and must be condemned eternally to hell. (vol I page 566)

## VOLUME I I

JUNE 4, 1977 - My children, because of sin insanity is now encompassing the minds of men; satan has poisoned many minds. Scientists are ever seeking but never coming to the truth! Scientists are trying to create a life that is not in any way the nature of mankind. Man is seeking and shall destroy his nature. (vol II page 54)

JUNE 18, 1977 - Every man, woman and child of the age of reason knows right from wrong, for he has been given an inborn conscience. At the moment of conception life is within the womb, and at the moment of conception a life is forming, regardless of what the agents of hell now pollute minds of mankind with, creating murders of the young! I say unto you, life begins at the moment of conception and all who extinguish this light are murderers, and without repentance shall be condemned to hell! (vol II page 61)

AUGUST 5, 1977 - You cannot be of the world. You may live in the world, but you must not become of the world or you will be lost. Your life upon earth is but a short pilgrimage. You were placed upon earth to make your way back to the Kingdom of Heaven, and instead many of their own given free will, have turned and given themselves willingly to satan. (vol II page 73)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - Throughout the earth-years of time, I have given direction, through the Holy Spirit, for the course of My Church, but man, as in the time of Lucifer in Heaven, man in power, has decided to take it upon himself to go above His Creator, seeking to create life, seeking to accept the knowledge of life and use it to destroy, until the world has created a force of executioners from hell. (vol II page 91)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - Little by little you go forward, I say, little by little, but I should stress that man is running fast and faster to the edge of the abyss. In his seeking for power and knowledge, man seeks to dethrone his God and create his own god. But who shall set himself above his Creator, even attempting to control birth and death? I say unto you, you shall never learn the secrets, the sacred secrets of death and life, for these are controlled by the Eternal Father. He has created you, and He shall remove you in due time. You are forcing Heaven to set into motion the plan of using the angel of death, Exterminatus, upon you. (vol II page 123)

Lucifer was cast from Heaven, but he retained much knowledge. He is the father of all liars. He is and was and still is a murderer and a promoter of murder. He will reverse the nature of the Christian if he can. He will have you create a monster while searching for scientific knowledge of the creation of life. (vol II page 124)

MARCH 18, 1978 - My children, man has become arrogant, filled with knowledge, but this knowledge is of worldly nature. He is, man, forever seeking for knowledge for the creation of life and the retainment of life. I assure you, My children, this knowledge will never be given to mankind, for this great secret of life will ever, and is forever known only by the Eternal Father, the Creator of mankind and the earth. (vol II page 130)

MARCH 25, 1978 - I warn you again not to listen to those voices coming from the depths of I want you again not to listen to those voices coming from the depths of hell that say that life is existing upon the other planets of your universe. This, My children, is not true. Were it any different, I should have told you in the Book of Life. Know, My children, your battle shall rage upon earth. (vol II page 137)

MAY 27, 1978 - In your errors and your darkness of spirit your scientists and your men of great knowledge are seeking to build a utopia upon earth to man. You are feeding the body and starving his soul. No man of science can keep that body eternally alive but that is not the object that is important. Man of science must recognize the

supernatural and the existence of a God, and as such do honor to God the Father. He must as a man of science and doctors in the world, you must do good and cure honorably. You have become murderers! You have used your profession to destroy the unborn. Woe unto any man who has any measure of involvement in the murders of the unborn.! .....The spirit of life and light enters into the body at the moment of conception and you take these creations of the Eternal Father and toss them into garbage pails. Is this what you think of life; a piece of garbage? As such if you consider life the creation of your Father in Heaven, as a piece of garbage, you all shall be treated as a piece of garbage and rot. (vol II page 152)

JULY 25, 1978 - And shout it from the rooftops that man of science is wasting his time seeking life on another planet. There is no life! Were it not so, the Eternal Father would have given you prophets to write down and discourse with you upon this life. The first man and woman created were Adam and Eve, and all descended from them. (vol II page 174)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - Man is creating now an abominable situation upon earth as he seeks to fly high to the realms of Heaven by seeking to create another being. I shall not, My children, venture to call this being human, for it is the creation of man, coming forth without a soul. Satan, the master of deceit, has been the creator.....My child and My children, I wear a garment of suffering and sorrow for all mankind, for this abomination shall increase. The world shall be given a just punishment, and the punishment, My children, shall come from man's hands.....My child, I have asked you to flood your country now with the warning from Heaven that science and men of science must cease their striving to reach creation, for no man shall ever be able to create life. The shell shall be produced without life! (vol II page 177)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - O My children, it appears that mankind has given himself over to perversion. The Eternal Father is much distressed by mankind, the scientific minds of man on earth seeking to create life. This cannot be done. The Eternal Father only has the key to life. ....  
My children, no man upon earth, with all of his knowledge, will be able to create and sustain life. What he is producing now is an empty shell, a soulless 'it', a thing of abomination. (vol II page 183)

JULY 18, 1979 - My children, you must make it known that there is life after death. You must find a means to write off the word called death, for it is inappropriate when given in mentioning your going over the veil. There is no death but the death of the fallen soul who is lost forever. ....  
When you, your body dies, your spirit, your souls remains living with full consciousness. I have told you this before and I repeat it for reason. There is no death over the veil. There is judgment, and this judgment cannot be understood in the minds of man, for the Eternal Father is all-knowing. (vol II page 227)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - Man shall not seek to create life by artificial means, for you destroy the very nature of your humanity; and you shall receive for such actions a just punishment, in chastisement, from the Eternal Father. (vol II page 258)

JUNE 18, 1980 - There is little time left now for mankind to restore itself, to be pleasurable and a joy to the heart of the Eternal Father. Instead, mankind, your generation, has become perverse, degenerate, self seeking, proud, arrogant; and science, man of science, now seeks to create life and fly above the Creator. You do not learn from the past, but over and over again you repeat yourselves. (vol II page 272)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - So what does it benefit or gain a man if he gathers all the riches of the world and suffers the loss of his soul? Can any man who hears My counsel and My voice defy Me and tell Me that he will live forever upon earth? O My children, you seek eternal life upon earth. You seek to create life upon earth. You shall not create. (vol II page 295)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - I want everyone upon earth to know that the great Chastisement and the punishments of droughts, earthquakes, tornadoes, are but minor compared to the number of lives that will be lost with the great Chastisement.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, do not be affrighted. Were it to be that I can come to you as a Mother of glad tidings. I should be the first to come to you and throw My arms about you, and solace you with the great knowledge that you have received a time permitted only by the Eternal Father to settle your estates, and your way of life to change it, to be on the narrow road to Heaven. Do not forfeit your life, your eternal life, by wishing or coveting material gains of this world, for none shall follow you over the veil to plead your cause.....I, also, must give to you at this time another fact of your lives upon earth. You as parents, mothers, fathers, must guard your doors well and rule, take discipline in the lives of your children, for they will bring much sorrow to your hearts as they grow; they grow in a world that has been given to satan. When your child opens his home, the door, he will face the agents of hell loosed upon earth to reclaim his soul. Protect your children, My children; be sure that as a parent you do not fall down in your duties to teach your children, for many are now receiving schooling that is based on atheism. Their books and manuals you do not read, My children. You must as parents be a safeguard, a home of holiness for your children, or they will perish, and your parent's tears shall flow upon the world, crying, too late, too late.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, how long do you think We will be able to go across the nations and warn them that war is in preparation. How long can We wait for those who do not wish to be saved, because they have lost the Faith. They have accepted all the beguilement of satan and given themselves over to lives of eating, and drinking, and marrying, and making all manner of aversions, which are nothing but insults into the heart of My Mother. ....

My child and My children, My Mother wishes that you know that regardless of the state of your souls that are so darkened by the manner in which you are constructing, but destructing your lives; My Mother has promised you, and She shall not fail in this promise, that She shall remain with you until the end of time.....I say unto you, all who wish to be saved must at this time be apart from the world. They can live in the world, but they cannot be a part of it. That you will ponder over, My children, and you will understand. Sometimes, I understand that you have difficulty in understanding the symbolism, and the manner in which My Son brings His Message to you. But just remember, nothing is hidden from you. All you will do when you become befuddled, My children, all you will do is pray to the Holy Spirit, the Holy Ghost; or pray directly to the Eternal Father, and ask Him to enlighten you as to the day's woes that come upon you.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, there are many sins among mankind but none have been more vile than the abortions, the taking of human life before birth. .... You cannot judge your brothers and sisters, for you do not know their hearts. However, should you see them going on the wrong path and fast falling from the narrow road to Heaven, you will do your utmost to convince them of their folly. For in the end, it is they who will suffer, because no man knows the day or the hour in which he will depart from the earth. No man can say he is a master of his own life, and therefore, will not die.....You must remember, My children, when you accept the talking and the words of an atheist; there is no honor in the atheist. There is no truth in the atheist. They will cajole you, and buy you, until you no longer are what is called a 'free nation', but you will be enslaved, if they do not kill the multitudes before, My child. I say 'if,' because it is their plan to destroy your nation and rebuild it by themselves. The cost of life means nothing to them, as you can recognize in all of the countries around your world that have been invaded by Russia, or Russia is the secret agent giving over the firearms and the destructive missiles to destroy the United States and Canada.

My child and My children, you cry for peace. I come to you as a Mother of peace. My messages to you are not to frighten you, but they are to reveal to you what will happen if you do not act now upon My counsel, My Mother's counsel to you. I expect you to think of this, and consider what is more important to you; to have a life filled with glory, and money, and materialistic things? Do you think, My children, that you will take them with you? You will come from your world, the earth, with nothing, just as you arrived in it.....My child and My

children, since the world no longer considers the tiny, little babies as being important to life, they no longer will consider the necessity to have the elderly and infirm among us. That is communism, My children! They will destroy anyone who gets in their way. They have one object, that is to conquer the United States and all of the nations, until, like a fan, it will open up and will border upon all the nations of the world. ....Children are like soft flowers that must be nourished so that their stalks will grow, and their faces, the purity of their faces, shall rise toward Heaven and be nourished with the fruits of life.

My child and My children, since the world no longer considers the tiny, little babies as being important to life, they no longer consider the necessity to have the elderly and infirm among us. That is communism, My children! They will destroy the elderly; they will destroy the newborn, and they will destroy anyone who gets in their way. They have one object; that is to conquer the United States and all of the nations, until, like a fan, it will open up and will border upon all the nations of the world. ....My child and My children, many miraculous photographs have been given to you to try to make you understand how futile it is to go about seeking to buy happiness in a world that is materialistic. You cannot buy happiness, for that is one thing I instilled in mankind; the knowledge that the spirit within him is to be guarded and nourished with the fruits of true life, the knowledge of the Bible, past and present and future.....My child and My children, you may ask your priests for knowledge of the stories coming from the old, elderly fathers of My Son's Church, but can they tell you the truth now that their seminaries have become polluted with errors? Mothers cry to Me, I hear all of their prayers, prayers to Heaven to save their children. And where can they find the knowledge of the truth to teach them? That will depend now upon an earnest mother and father, and discipline. Children are like soft flowers that must be nourished so that their stalks will grow, and their faces, the purity of their faces, shall rise toward Heaven and be nourished with the fruits of life.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - Veronica: Now Our Lady is looking up, and I can see, I can see missiles. I know they're missiles. They're frightening! I see part of the world now beginning to light up again. Our Lady is motioning, and the ball is floating close to Her, as She points, and; and She is pointing at the United States and Canada.....My child, I point for this reason; though, My child, it is a most difficult message to bring to the world, you must not be afraid; but you must shout it from the rooftops. Russia has the upper hand now at this time in world peace or world destruction. You must understand, the heart of the atheist is closed to mercy and goodness; a darkened soul has shut out the light. And they seek nothing but the destruction of any man, woman, or child who stands in their way, to assume and gain through hatred and deception among families, and also, the ruination of the lives of the children of all families.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - I know this makes you affrighted, My child, that there is so little value for life, but did not I tell you many years ago that if they started to murder the unborn, they will murder the living, even the adults. They may murder the children, but then they will also murder the elderly.....There are no beings on other planets. We've explained to you about the vehicles from hell. So if you keep on wasting your country's money by looking for life on other planets, you will have more starving in your nation. And your country shall go down the drain, so to speak, economically, morally, and actually, factually destroyed.....You will pray constantly, My children. The prayers can reach Heaven in short time, and perhaps can stop the next tribulation. This is called a tribulation what will come upon you next. It will be of an earth force again. However, with your prayers, and your guarding of your homes, as We have always told you to, with the crucifixes, you can escape with little damage, or none at all. It will be as though the angel of death has passed by your home. To some it will seem like a miracle, but to others it's just an accepted part of life. For they will repeat: We are doing as the Eternal Father has told us, and we are following the directions of Our Blessed Mother, as She stood before us so many times, and said, 'I am Mary, Help of Mothers. I love all My children, and as such I will stand beside them, not wishing that one shall fall into hell.'

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - My children, more young souls sent upon earth by the Eternal Father have been destroyed in the past years, since the passing of lax laws by your government, more young souls have been destroyed than in many World Wars. Therefore, We say unto you now, and I plead with you, as your Mother, to



turn back from your life of sin. Sin has truly, My children, become a way of life in your nation, and the world. And the Eternal Father says He shall not allow this to continue much longer. The hourglass now is beginning to run.....I know that all who hear My voice now and read this Message are doing all they can to restore the earth to what the Eternal Father calls a bit of normalcy. For the world has gone crazy with sin. Is that not true, My child? Sin has become a way of life among many. Now I ask you, as children of God, all who hear My voice, to continue a constant vigilance of prayer, penance, and sacrifice. Many more disasters are heading for your country, the united States, and the world.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - Remember, My child, life is not eternal upon earth. One day you will all have your rest. I know, My child, you do not have much rest, but one day you will come over the veil. It will not be much longer, My child, but We ask you to continue to be a voice-box for My Son and Myself.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - The sacrament of Marriage was given for the union of man and woman in love and goodness. There is nothing godly about a man who sets himself up to play God and starts revolving innocent; I prefer to call My children innocent, because in that way I do not refuse them even penance for their sins; but they must know that you cannot bring life in a test tube. This will not be accepted by Heaven.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - All the holiness of Marriage has been cast aside. We see now children growing up into sin, as they go forth into life unprepared by their parents.....I ask that you all read, and re-read the messages given from Heaven from 1970 up. It is important, My children, because I do not wish to put stress on My Mother to constantly repeat to you the same message over and over, while you like indulgent children, go about with your own cares and life upon earth, neither caring nor wishing to hear the Message from Heaven.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - All those who think that life is forever upon earth are making a serious error, and they are defeating the reasons they were placed upon earth. There is no way other than straight through to Heaven, hell, or purgatory. There isn't a soul upon earth that can say, 'I will be here forever.' For the only place that exists, My children, forever, is Heaven, hell, or purgatory. When My Son returns to earth, when the persecution to the enlightened grows stronger, when all the world is fighting, that My Son shall deem it necessary to return.

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - The prayer life of the clergy has fallen. Unless they return to prayer and sacrifice, give up the worldly cravings of mankind, and agree to a life of piety and dedication and fortitude, even while under attack; you will get nowhere, My clergy, by following the modes of the world. You must lead a disciplined life and give to Our children of the earth the knowledge of Heaven, hell, and purgatory.

## LIFE ETERNAL

AUGUST 21, 1970 - Pray, pray, My children. Recover all souls from Purgatory. Physical death is but the beginning of spiritual life. I am the Mother of the world, come to Me and I will comfort you. (vol I page 13)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - .....There will be much suffering, so many martyrs in the conflagration ahead, but remember, My children, life will go on for there is life forever for those who carry the Light; you just pass over, My children, into the Kingdom. (vol I page 33)

FEBRUARY 10, 1974 - My child, you must make it known there is a great fallacy in your world. Know, and tell all, that life is beyond the grave. You do not sleep in the dirt, for then the spirit leaves the body, it enters into eternal life. Satan would seek to commit you all to darkness, and keep you in the dirt so that he can destroy the true tenets of your faith. Life begins when We recall the soul.....This does not mean, My child, that the body will be remaining in the dirt, the body shall return to dust as it was created, but the real being lives forever, unto that day when it will be rejoined rejoice fully with all unto their body. This will be the day after the cleansing of

the world, after the setting up for the kingdom by My Son, when satan will be set loose to do his dastardly work, and then will come the end. (vol I page 167)

JUNE 12, 1976 - Do not be concerned of your body, but have at least a small measure of fear that you do not lose your soul, for your life eternal is in the spirit. There is no death to mankind in the spirit. Your eternal life is over the veil, and every man, woman, and child born upon earth must pass beyond the veil sooner or later. (vol I page 503)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - I bless you all, My children, for the Eternal Father, and We send upon you graces, graces for cures and conversions; cures of the body and cures of the spirit. Remember, My children, your life is eternal. Your human body must remain behind, but you live on forever. Ponder upon this, My children, and adjust your lives to true values and pursuits. (vol I page 553)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - O My children, My little children, you scatter in all directions, blinded to your faith, blinded to the realization that your country has fallen to satan, and blinded to the knowledge of even the existence of a life beyond your grave. I say unto you as your God that the living, the greatest part of you is your spirit, your soul. It will never die. And you retain, My children, all knowledge and intellect. You do not lose your perception. You have full knowledge across the veil of what you will have gained or lost. Your emotions, My children, are retained. I say unto you, and you will realize the greatest depth of suffering imaginable if you do not prepare for your eternal reward in Heaven, if you do not seek the way. This, My child, is what is taking place: In darkness will they seek the way? In darkness will they seek the way, or will they continue right into the abyss? (vol I page 563)

## VOLUME I I

AUGUST 5, 1977 - My children, I repeat, you are only on a short pilgrimage. Some will end this pilgrimage sooner than others, but all of you will one day end your pilgrimage. Life upon your earth is but a temporary time; life over the veil is eternal, forever, eternity. You will have full knowledge through your spirit when you come over the veil. You lose no consciousness of thinking; you have full knowledge, My children. And could I open to you the scenes that come before Us, the weeping and the gnashing of teeth as they are turned away from the gates of Heaven, and must be turned over to the agents of the fallen angels. (vol II page 73)

MAY 27, 1978 - My Son died for mankind upon the cross; He died for all men, but all shall not enter, unless they are converted from their sins. The word 'many' is always more appropriate, for all have not entered and all shall not enter into the Kingdom of eternal life. Many have fallen into hell forever damned. (vol II page 153)

JUNE 9, 1979 - There is no death of the soul. There is life immediately after physical death; life beyond the veil, be it Heaven, the Kingdom of your God, purgatory, or banishment forever in hell, the abode of the damned.....The false theory of the non-existence of life after death is only proposed to bring about the fall of man. For if man, believes there is no life, he will disport himself in all manner of sin and abominations. There is discipline from the beginning of time asked and there are rules to be followed, My children. It is the way of Heaven but it is a simple way. (vol II page 225)

JUNE 18, 1979 - My children, you must make it known that there is life after death. You must find a means to write off the word called death, for it is inappropriate when given in mentioning your going over the veil. There is no death but the death of a fallen soul who is lost forever. ....

When your body dies, your spirit, your soul remains living with full consciousness. I have told you this before and I repeat it for reason. There is no death over the veil. There is judgment, and this judgment cannot be understood in the minds of man, for the Eternal Father is all-knowing. (vol II page 227)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - Our world in the Eternal Kingdom of Heaven is of the spirit. It is not of the body. It is of the life that lives forever within you, even with the death of your human body; your spirit, the real you that must sooner or later come over the veil and enter into your eternal reward. No man, woman, or child shall fall into hell unless he wills it of his own accord. Many spend countless years in purgatory because there are so few who are willing to do penance or to pray for them. (vol II page 249)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - Life is eternal; your body will die, but your living entity will continue over beyond the veil, My children. I repeat: There is no death, you live on. Once you leave your body, with full knowledge you live on, and come to Us for judgment. (vol II page 261)

JULY 2, 1982 - What does it benefit a man if he gains the whole world, but loses his soul? The flesh shall turn to dust, but you will retain full consciousness of your being truly alive. However, you are changed into an eternal state of being. Your spirit lives forever. And tomorrow is forever for many. Are you ready? (vol II page 307)

## M E S S A G E S

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, do not be affrighted. Were it to be that I can come to you as a Mother of glad tidings, I should be the first to come to you and throw My arms about you, and solace you with the great knowledge that you have received a time permitted only by the Eternal Father to settle your estates, and your way of life to change it, to be on the narrow road to Heaven. Do not forfeit your life, your eternal life, by wishing or coveting material gains of this world, for none shall follow you over the veil to plead your cause.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - My Mother has gone throughout the world to try to stop the carnage that man is making upon other nations. Brother against brother, sister against sister. For what? What is there to gain if you lose your soul? Murder is a sin that is not condoned in Heaven nor upon earth, therefore, why must you murder and kill your brothers? For what? For money? For social standing? For gain? And what is that but a passing fancy. For this is a world where man passes through but for a short duration. Your real life is over the veil. That is when your life begins. You are all pilgrims upon earth going forward to honor your God, and I should say, that many dishonor Him now, even in His own Church upon earth.....My child and My children, I do not have to go through the long list of carnage that is taking place in My Church upon earth. It will suffer a great Chastisement soon, very soon, for the communism that is spreading throughout your country, the United States, is entering upon the churches. You can see what they already did, My child, to your church, and understand why We are so desperately in need of those who are willing to sacrifice their lives for the hereafter. I say the hereafter, for the reward in Heaven shall be great for those who will be willing to stand up and fight for the truth, for their God, to keep the Church as I asked it to be. One, Holy and Apostolic.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, We have looked upon the world now and find that We are fast approaching the latter days. This will be a time of toil for all. Those who will work with Me shall be called now disciples of the latter days. Already, My children, you have gathered for some time. You all know who I am speaking to at this time. I say, again, all those who have been picked from among Our vineyard of souls upon earth to come forward as disciples in the latter days to defend the Faith, to remain faithful and true under siege, shall gain Heaven immortal life. You will find life everlasting with the Father.....All those who think that life is forever upon earth are making a serious error, and they are defeating the reasons they were placed upon earth. There is no way other than straight through to Heaven, hell, or purgatory. There isn't a soul upon earth that can say, 'I will be here forever.' For the only place that exists, My children, forever, is Heaven, hell, or purgatory. When My Son returns to earth, when the persecution to the enlightened grows stronger, when all the world is fighting, that My Son shall deem it necessary to return.

LIGHT BEARER - See Illuminati

## LIMBO

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - O My children, there are countless souls being returned to the Father. And you ask, My child, what becomes of them? Limbo is overflowing with the rejected souls, the murders of the unborn. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for the men of sin who perpetrate these atrocities. (vol I page 574)

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - And what, My children, are We going to do with all the aborted babies? O My child, I know you feel as I do, for I can see the great distress on your face. What are We going to do, My child? Do you understand when they come to Us, they must go to Limbo? They are in Heaven, a happy place, but they cannot see God. I know you cannot understand fully this, My child, and I know it hurts you to the heart; but it is the way of the Eternal Father to know just how a soul shall ascend or descend.

LITERATURE - See Media

LORD OF LORDS - See Jesus Christ

## LOVE

### VOLUME I

JUNE 18, 1970 - These are thy pearls to Heaven. I am your Mother of Love. Blessed in he who extends his love to his brothers and gives his heart to Me. I love you all, My children, but you must pray more. I love you all My children, My arms are filled with roses. (vol I page 8)

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - Saint Theresa: Love is the essence of the odor of Divinity. All watch for the essence of the flower! (vol I page 17)

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - You will not be cold, My children, when your hearts are warm with love. My children, pray with all charity for your priests, for many have fallen into the web of satan. Already the man of sin is in your country! Recognize the evil about you, that is covered by the false face of those who parade themselves as angels of light. (vol I page 18)

MARCH 24, 1971 - .....Talk to Us, My children, with your hearts! Do not speak to Us with your lips! We are waiting patiently! We need your love! Please, My children, do not forget Us for only We will be able to carry you through the darkness! (vol I page 25)

AUGUST 5, 1971 - The man of perdition is in your country. We can send you the graces necessary to recognize and overcome these evils but until My Son's Hand falls upon you, this force will not be used. You must ask for it, for love is in giving. It cannot be forced. It must be from the heart. ....Your country has been given many benefits and as such was to be a shining star of My Son. But satan knew the devious plan ahead to destroy your country. Yes, he seeks to capture the souls of all of Our children, but, with My Immaculate Heart, there is no fear for those who stay under My Mantle for I will protect those who come to Me and ask with love. I beg you, My children, I give you My Heart; please come to Us, do not let Us lose Our children to satan. (vol I page 32)

AUGUST 15, 1971 - I bless you all, My children. You must, My children, understand the love of parent and child. I love My Father as the children should love their earthly fathers and the Father in Heaven. It is sad to see the children who are being compromised in the web of evil. You, who seek worldly gain, to destroy your soul, all this will be left when you come over to Us. You cannot buy your way into the Kingdom! Your only passport is grace and love. (vol I page 33)

JUNE 8, 1972 - .....Do not turn away from Us! Do not close your ears to Our pleas! Close your eyes to the world! Close your ears to the world! Listen with your heart and you will receive the Light. You will find that love is in unity, My children; unite now, against the common enemy of your God. Turn from the enticements of your body.....(vol I page 54)

JUNE 8, 1974 - My child, many turn their eyes and their hearts from the truth. They do not care. Love, the word love We hear constantly coming to Us, love. So few know the meaning of love. So few are willing to sacrifice the things of this world of yours, so temporal in nature. Better that you store your treasures in Heaven! (vol I page 209)

JUNE 15, 1974 - My children, many are turning from your sacramentals; searching for a new world, a world that is abounding with the word love, love! But who knows the true meaning of the word love! How many are willing to sacrifice for this love. How many are willing to starve themselves of their worldly desires, for this love? How many would be willing to give their lives for this love? (vol I page 217)

JUNE 18, 1974 - You ask, My child, why I cannot go forward with a full miracle of knowledge to all. I can only answer you in this manner. The Father will not force a love. No, My child, I cannot enlarge upon this at this time. There are many secrets of Heaven that would no longer be sacred if they were revealed to you. (vol I page 222)

JUNE 18, 1975 - It is easy to love, My child, those who extend their warm hearts to you, but it is great virtue to love those who have closed their hearts to you. (vol I page 379)

JULY 25, 1975 - We hear, My children, cries of 'love' throughout your world, but is there the true meaning of 'love' being exercised, or is it just a word that mankind uses in his seeking, his searching for the truth and never finding it. Oh, yes, My children, only 'love' can be given by the Eternal Father the true meaning.....My Son gave you a perfect example of this love, in His time of suffering, many also rejected Him, My child, and many now have forgotten His suffering. (vol I page 388)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - When you leave your body, My children, your spirit will live on forever. However there is no guarantee without merit of the Eternal Kingdom of the Father. You must want to go there, My children. You must work to go there, you must pray, you must make sacrifices, and really know the true meaning of 'love' that is being exaggerated, My child, in your world. They cry 'love' and 'peace' where there is no love and no peace. The only example of love, true love is in the cross, My child, the lifetime of My Son upon earth and His ascension into the Eternal Kingdom. (vol I page 393)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - I have asked you, I have directed you, as your Mother, to retire, retire from your world that has been given to satan. You must earn your daily bread by living in the world, but you must not become of the world. Your children must be guided with a strong discipline and love. But this love must be coming from the light, My children, for so few cry love, and they have lost the true meaning of love. For love is your God the Father in Heaven.(vol I page 529)

My children, if you love, as you profess with your mouth, act upon this. Show by example, a good example to your children. They must receive this knowledge of the way from their parents and the example in their homes. O My children, the reward to you in the end will be far greater than you can ever imagine, for you will be looking for the salvation of your loved ones. And how sorrowful and dejected a state for a mother or father to realize too late that they did not do enough, they did not care enough, to lead their children onto the road to Heaven. (vol I page 530)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - My children, do not be deceived by those who go throughout your world and say love and brotherhood, peace and prosperity; with love and brotherhood. Peace, peace you cry when man does not

make peace, he prepares for war! Love and brotherhood, there is no love in the hearts of man, and neither is there love in the hearts of man for his God! His spirit is darkened; his eyes are blind; his heart is hardened; and that is why your world must be cleansed. (vol I page 578)

## VOLUME I I

AUGUST 5, 1977 - My children, do not be deceived by the voices that cry "Love! Love!" when they know not the meaning of love. Love is God the Father! The love being created by mankind leading to a new religion and a new world rule is a love based on humanism and modernism! The Church I established upon earth is eternal, though it suffers now in a crisis. (vol II page 73)

AUGUST 5, 1977 - My children, do not be deceived by the voices that cry 'love! love!' when they know not the meaning of love. Love is God the Father! The love being created by mankind leading to a new religion and a new world rule is a love based on humanism and modernism! The Church I established upon earth is normal, though it suffers now in a crisis. (vol II page 73)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - Your children are the innocent victims of their elders. The example in homes is poor, until the house shall be divided. It will be father against son, mother against daughter, as satan sets himself in their midst. Love shall become cool; love for neighbor shall become cool because of fear of neighbor, so great will be the evil of the world.....We hear all cries of love and brotherhood, but where is charity? True love! True Charity? There cannot be love without your God. There cannot be charity without your God. (vol II page 123)

MAY 27, 1978 - My children, if I could take you with Me in My journey upon earth, and you should witness the atrocities being committed in the name of science and advancement and humanism, and love! What man knows the true meaning of love? Words, that is all they are, My children, words to cover the evil hearts! (vol II page 152)

JUNE 1, 1978 - Veronica is reading from the Bible, St. Paul's letter to the Galatians, on Chapter 5: For you have been called to liberty, brethren. Only do not use this liberty as an occasion for sensuality; but for charity serve one another. For the whole law is fulfilled in one word. Thou shall love thy neighbor as thyself. But if you bite and devour one another; take heed or you will be consumed by one another. (vol II page 159)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - Penance, atonement and sacrifice, My children, I beg of you! The family is disintegrating; there is no discipline. I hear the word 'love' expounded throughout your earth in all medias. But 'love has been lost! (vol II page 240)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1979 - You understand now, My child, with your experience, why I cry bitter tears throughout your world, crying for the true meaning of love to be expressed by mankind. Love means the corporal works of mercy.....Do you, My children, truly know the meaning of love and practice it in your daily life? Or have your lives been given over to luxury and seeking pleasures of the flesh? Selfishness abounding in the hearts of many, and even in the hearts of the clergy. The corporal acts of mercy must be practiced by the clergy in My Son's House. (vol II page 244)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - You speak of love, I hear the "love" extended all throughout the world; and how many know the meaning of love? How many practice the words they preach? So few! The Eternal Father looks into your hearts, you cannot deceive Him. Words are but coming from the mouth, but He demands and commands that what is of the spirit comes from the heart. (vol II page 254)

MAY 30, 1981 - Love, you cry, love and brotherhood, and who truly knows the meaning of love? What is love? Love is giving. Love is caring. Love is sacrifice. Love is believing. Believe and you will be given the way. Pray and the doors of Heaven will be opened to you. Ask and you shall receive. (vol II page 283)

JUNE 18, 1981 - My child and My children, if I could take you with Me and give you the eyes to see and the ears to hear, you'll understand why I have cried out to you in the past to protect your souls, your children's souls, your families, and accept as a victim soul the graces given to you from Heaven to reach out with to save others. For charity and love of heart knows no bounds, no restrictions, but in giving does one really bring forth the true meaning of love. (vol II page 290)

Prayer, the power of prayer cannot be understood fully by mankind. And prayer also commands sacrifice and atonement, and love. But so few know the true meaning of love. Love is in giving. Love is in caring. But love above all is God, your God. For no man knows the full meaning of love, until he has reached out and become a man of God, a true child of the light; for then he will also be a keeper of the eternal flame, the Holy Spirit. (vol II page 292)

JUNE 18, 1982 - And if any priest that tells you, My child, or My children, as you have experienced, We have allowed you to experience this for the betterment of all mankind; any priest that tells you that you must love your neighbor first and God second, he is not a true man of God nor is he a true Roman Catholic priest, not is he a true minister of any denomination. Because the first Commandment of God the Father is 'I am the Lord Thy God, thou shall not have strange gods before Me.' Thou shall not take the name of the Lord Thy God in vain. (vol II page 304)

OCTOBER 1, 1983 - Remember, My children, love is the outstanding word being used in your world today, but so few know the true meaning of love. So few have practiced the true meaning of love, for much of this in your world, My children, is based on self-love. (vol II page 396)

JUNE 18, 1984 - My child and My children, there must be many missionaries throughout the world that must help these lost souls, these ignorant souls. It is your duty as a Catholic, a Roman Catholic, to spread the Message of God and save some of these poor souls, for each one is a blossom upon the rosebush, and We cannot let them be trampled on. Love your neighbors as you would love your children, your family. Love them also as part of your family of Christian souls upon earth. (vol II page 406)

## M E S S A G E

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - Thou shall not kill, and yet you kill. Thou shalt not bear witness, and you condemn others to death with your testimony. Where is your love that you call out for? Love, My children, how many of you know the true meaning of love? Love is in giving, love is kindness, love is not murder, love is not selling your soul to the devil for power. Many of the rulers throughout the world are doing this now.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - The Rosary must be recited daily, and twice a day, if possible. All others We leave to you to say for added graces. In your world of corruption and evil, My children, you cannot gather enough graces. For those that you will not need when you come over the veil to eternity will be given to those whom you love, or those who you have fought to save, and, yet, you felt unsuccessful. All the children of the world shall be counted in those who will see the ultimate Chastisement. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I want you to do all you can to foster the return of morality and morality to the medias; and, also, to those you love; your neighbors, your children. And do not be affrighted or flee from the sinner, for he, too, can be saved by your effort and your prayers. As this child was born, so he must return; a simple child, to the Eternal Father. If you remember, My child, the lessons from Theresa; yes, St. Theresa, you

will remember that it is a simple way to Heaven; if you accept the Eternal Father into your heart, you will always be His children of love.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - I cannot, My child, give you your request of last week of the date. But you will keep those photographs that I gave you, and you will know the date. But you must promise Me now that you will not reveal this either by mouth or by writing. ....You see, My child, if you give dates, others will run to come back to the fold, but as soon as the danger passes they will go back to their old ways. We must have a complete redemption, not just a temporary state of goodness. For it is a selfish reason that does not reach out and give to the Eternal Father what He asks, your love, your compassion, and your willingness to help Him in this crisis.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - Is this what you want? Cannot you do a slight penance for your God, for your neighbors? Love your neighbors, even if they malign you, even if they make fun of you. Remember you hold the truth in your hearts and in your hands; for you carry the Rosary..... The sacrament of Marriage was given for the union of man and woman in love and goodness. There is nothing godly about a man who sets himself up to play God and starts revolving innocent; I prefer to call My children innocent, because in that way I do not refuse them even penance for their sins; but they must know that you cannot bring life in a test tube. This will not be accepted by Heaven.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - Now, My children, My Mother has given you the way to peace. It is a way of prayer, atonement and sacrifice. You must love your brothers. It is a faction to say that you must hate the sin, but love the sinner. I have heard that, My children, from many lips upon earth, but they really don't understand the meaning of love. We hear the word 'love,' 'love' being expounded throughout the world, and as they cry for love and peace and happiness, it evades them. And why? Because they have taken a wide road, and made it wider, as they ran from the truth, as expressed by My Mother to them.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - My child, I implore you to love your brothers, even those that will persecute you. Love them as My Son loved those who even crucified him. That is the only way you can reach eternity in Heaven.....St. Theresa: Also, you will understand fully when I tell you the value of suffering. You can always offer this for the souls that need the repatriation. Yes, my sister, no suffering is ever wasted. For you must accept it in the right light, knowing that even our dear Jesus suffered upon earth at the hands of those He loved. But one thing you know now is He never gave up loving them, even as they recrucified Him.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - The way to Heaven is really led by a scene of love. The Eternal Father is not One to punish you, for He wishes to save all mankind. He has created you. Even that, My child, is being discarded. I hear the voices that cry out that you were not created by the Holy Spirit. But I say unto you, men of the cloth, too, that you do not follow your religious beliefs. You've given them up, and you work among precepts for man.

LUCIFER - See Satan

### LUKEWARM/MIDDLE ROAD

APRIL 1, 1972 - There is a great war ahead, many arms will be needed in the battle. You will be on divided sides, the road in between holds nothing. You will not be lukewarm, but forced with the love of My Son to defend Him as such! You must decide your path, hell or heavens! There is no recourse, My children. You have been given an inborn conscience. ....(vol I page 49)

AUGUST 5, 1972 - The temple of God, the coming of the agents of hell (3 demons loosed on special mission), the destruction of souls, all have been brought about by man, by his greed, his avarice, his immorality, and, as such, the numbers shall be counted in the few who will be saved when the final count is made. The future will all be on thy decision. You cannot take a middle road! It is a short choice now: Jesus in the Trinity, or Luciel, the master of deceit and darkness. (vol I page 59)



MAY 17, 1975 - When you come before Me, the Eternal Father, and the Spirit, you will be judged. If you are found lukewarm; neither hot nor cold, I will vomit you from My Mouth and cast you into the fires of eternal damnation! You cannot play the middle road, My pastors! You cannot mislead My sheep by giving in to the values of man! You must not change; you must not trade your soul and bargain for your world. No man can have both, the world and the spirit. (vol I page 366)

JUNE 5, 1975 - The lukewarmness of many of Our clergy and the laity; the lay peoples of Our Houses throughout the world, the Churches, My child, leave much to be desired! It is by their example that many souls are being placed onto the road to perdition! (vol I page 375)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - O My children, it truly rains teardrops from Heaven! The Judas's within My Son's House are multiplying and those of weak faith have become lukewarm and going like ducks downstream, following the leader to their own destruction. (vol I page 548)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - My Mother has cautioned the pastors in My Houses upon earth to remove themselves from the octopus of evil that is spreading fast throughout your world, the diabolical plan of satan to destroy My Church. But I say unto you: He is only permitted this reign of evil for the separation of the sheep from the goats. It is a manner known only to the Father in His plan, the Father in Heaven, a manner in which those who have given themselves to evil shall continue and fast fling themselves into the abyss. It is a test of faith for all. You cannot compromise My Church; you cannot compromise your faith, for you will be lukewarm, and as such, I do not know you, and I will not know you when you come for your judgment. (vol I page 554)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - Restore the discipline in your personal lives. Restore the discipline in My Son's Church while there is time! O My children, I stand before you pleading for your cause to the Eternal Father. A heavy hand of Chastisement shall be set upon mankind. Many of Our children .of the light shall be asked to do much penance and sacrifice to save those who are lukewarm. (vol I page 571)

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - All of you who now plan in conspiracy in My House to bring about a new world religion, a religion that is not of the God you know, but a religion that is coming up from the depths of hell! Deluded you are, O pastors. A delusion has been set upon the world so that those who are evil shall be cut down, and those who are lukewarm shall fall. And those who persevere to the end shall be saved. (vol II page 21)

JUNE 16, 1977 - My Mother has traveled throughout your world crying tears from a Mother's heart upon you, begging you to turn back now before it is too late. You cast aside Her counsel, man of science, and this evil of free will used to turn the Spirit of light away from mankind and plunge him into the spirit of darkened. Mankind shall receive a great punishment. How many years has My Mother pleaded for your repatriation! The heavy hand of chastisement hovered over you, held back by the few. And now We see those who were lukewarm growing cold; the good, apathetic, and the bad becoming worse. (vol II page 58)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth by the evil one. He will seek out souls to vanquish in dark places; for as he is a prince of darkness, he must live in the darkness. My children, those who are in the light have nothing in common with the darkness. Put on your armor of grace and fight now the prince of darkness and his consorts.....Do not be fooled by their outward appearance of piousness and holiness, for many of them will come as angels of light, but they have ravenous hearts of wolves. They are the wolves in sheep's garments, and sad to say, My children, I find many of these are in My House, My Church upon earth. (vol II page 91)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - My child and My children, I do not have to, at this time, enlarge upon My Mother's counsel to you. For many earth-years you have been warned of the approach of these days. Because your

generation has fallen into a way of life that is not akin to Heaven's plan, the forces of hell have been loosed now; and every man, woman and child will be put to the test in the days to come.....The entire forces of satan are known as 666. He will, eventually, with his army, be destroyed. However, it is in the plan of the Eternal Father that the world proceed now upon this test. (vol II page 91)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - My children, there is a separation now being made among your workers. We cannot contain with the ranks those who have become lukewarm. Many will fall by the wayside, for the cross will become too heavy. You will pray for those who have not gathered their graces to fight in this final battle. My children, they will not be lost, but they endanger their souls by entering into the world. (vol II page 91)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - There are only two forces upon earth, My children; good and evil. You cannot at this time walk a middle road, for if you become lukewarm you shall fall. This, My child, is what will be: In darkness do they seek the way? (vol II page 93)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - You will line up in groups. One will be the scoffers, those who neither care to nor wish to, nor desire to know the truth or seek the truth. The other group, you will have the lukewarm, who neither care nor believe nor wish to act upon any counsel. And My children, then you will have the legions of good souls, those in the light, who will go forward and with every ounce of their energy of their human bodies, with every prayer that they can wrest from tired lips and bodies, they will go forward and fight this evil. (vol II page 104,105)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - Communism has control of your country. Many leaders have joined the Red Bear, because they are lukewarm in their faith, or confirmed atheists. (vol II page 117)

MARCH 18, 1978 - No man shall be condemned to eternal damnation, no man shall fall unless he falls of his own free will. Man has fallen and become lukewarm because he has sought the material things of life, to feed his body, his carnal nature, while he starves his soul. What good will it be if you gather all of the riches of the world and you do not store your treasures in Heaven? You will come across the veil with nothing but the merits of love and prayer. (vol II page 133)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - My children, there is much work to be done to save souls. You must now go on foot throughout your country. There are others, many false prophets, on foot, My children. You must now follow them and restore the souls of those whom they have contaminated. I say this, My children, now because they have taken what you may call your lukewarm Catholic brothers and sisters and carried them off to the portals of purgatory and hell. (vol II page 193)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - Many other emblems of satan are being sold in these stores that are called Catholic, My children. Are you laughing at the existence of witchcraft? My children, how foolish you are! Lucifer is upon earth. The battle now rages between good and evil. You are either with God or you are against Him. When you are on the middle road, you will either fall to satan fast, or your brothers and sisters must rescue you in their charity and their abundance of graces. (vol II page 205)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - My children, My Mother has taken it upon Herself to act as a Mediatrix between God the Father and man. Her heart is torn constantly by the rejection She receives from mankind, for the good have become complacent, and the bad have become worse. And in between We find those who 'care less,' for they are neither hot nor warm, but lukewarm. And even the lukewarm shall be cast aside. (vol II page 211)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - There are two major forces in your world today, only two; good and evil! In the battle between the spirits now upon earth, you will either go the right or to the left; good or evil! If you take a middle road, you will go nowhere but to the left and fall away from the road that leads to the Kingdom of eternal glory with your Father in Heaven. (vol II page 241)

JUNE 18, 1980 - Remember, My children, those who have been given graces, much is expected of them. You must continue to go forward. Do not slacken in your work, your mission. Do not become complacent nor content in your own salvation, for that will be pride, and pride can make you fall. Therefore, in all charity, reach out for your brothers and your sisters. Your lives must remain free from contamination of worldly pleasures and seeking, for the world has now been given to satan. (vol II page 273)

APRIL 14, 1984 - The peoples, many are lukewarm. They come with great heart. They've heard the Message from Heaven, but what do they do? They get carried away with earth's pleasures and the pleasures of the flesh. I want you to know now that, that is what satan relies on. They watch and they wait while you fall to sin, and sin is the pleasure of the flesh. And man has this battle to win. It is a stomping ground now for satan, My child. (vol II page 403)

## MANIFESTATIONS

### VOLUME I

OCTOBER 6, 1970 - Resort not to arms, My children, just use the Rosary as your weapon. My Son is now manifesting to many. This should not be a source of fear or confusion, for many will share in the mysteries of Heaven. As I have said before, We need many victim souls, but We also need many voice-boxes, understand My word, the voice-box will carry the Message from the Kingdom..... (vol I page 15,16)

MAY 19, 1971 - It is there for all of you, if you would take the time to read it. All must come to pass! And then the Ball of Redemption will be upon you. At these latter days We are manifesting to many, My child, many will receive graces far beyond most human minds to understand. (vol I page 28)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - Yes, many miracles and manifestations are being given in these latter days only because you ask for physical proof. The faith is weak. Oh, will there be any faith left when My Son returns! (vol I page 35)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1971 - Woe to evil man who has sought to destroy the souls of the young. He goes about sowing the seeds for his own destruction! Many signs and manifestations have been given to the world. Some have been recognized and others have been cast aside in blindness! Many of you will not even give credit to your God for the destruction that He will allow to come upon you. (vol I page 35)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - The Rosary, My children, prayer and sacrifice, this is not too much to ask of you in the face of the reality of what is coming upon you. We will manifest to many in these latter days. (vol I page 39)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - Oh, My children, recognize the path you are traveling on; I have given you enlightenment, and many miraculous manifestations. It is only to strengthen you in the days ahead, for many will fall in this battle. They will be unable to carry the Cross, as it will become too heavy for them.....(vol I page 43)

APRIL 1, 1972 - .....We will manifest to many in these latter days. Many turn their backs and refuse to recognize Our handiwork, rejecting even the power of the Holy Spirit Who is working among you. Do not, My children, credit satan with the works of the Holy Spirit. The works from God are His miracles, for He is far greater than any entity of your world or the world beyond! He is God, He was God; He will be God always! (vol I page 49)

JUNE 8, 1972 - Pray that the Holy Spirit will unmask the Judas to you now. Are you so blind that you cannot see what is going on? Use your God-given sense! Man can be wise, but stupid! Intellectual pride is a barrier.

The humble of heart see more. The less worldly will see more. It is God's gift, in these closing days, to be manifested to. The voice of truth will not be stilled! No man is above God! He can do anything. So who can offend Him without repentance, and expect to enter the Kingdom? (vol I page 53)

AUGUST 5, 1972 - Many will have to sacrifice their human bodies in the turmoil, but think, My children, how many glorious souls there will be to count, when the final count is made! There will be many personages from Heaven coming in manifestations to enlightened souls! They come here to aid Our mission, and, as such, you will all become what part you play in the ultimate victory of My Son.. (vol I page 59)

AUGUST 21, 1972 - You will have behind you all the mysteries and the help of your God in these dark days. Many manifestations that cannot be understood by man will be given as your armor. Many manifestations will be given in secret. Some are just for the workers, and cannot be shared publicly. You will understand in due time the plan of the Father. (vol I page 63)

OCTOBER 2, 1972 - I have blessed all your sacramentals. They will be endowed with the power of conversion and cure, for the manifestation needed for the propagation of this work from Heaven. My Mother will guide you as will the saintly souls from earth. ....(vol I page 67)

OCTOBER 6, 1972 - I know those who have the love of Me will do all to rescue My high priests. Now, My children, you will place all sacramentals, and objects of your God, forward, and I will give them the blessings necessary for cure and conversion as manifestations in the dark days ahead. Many of you will find in the future that your sacramentals will be a great source of comfort, and a true object of manifestation from your God, and the development of My Mother's Mission here in your Shrine of Purity. (vol I page 68)

NOVEMBER 20, 1972 - I am the Queen of Heaven; Mother of earth; Mediatrix of all Graces. I come to you with Graces in abundance, graces for the asking, I will dispense to all those who join Me in rescuing their brothers, many graces, manifestation, by means of conversion and cure. I place upon these consecrated and sacred grounds the graces to rescue souls in these dark days. ....With these graces I bestow upon you the grace of conversion and cure, it is in this means that My Mother's work on earth will be recognized by many.(vol I page 71)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - Manifestations will be given to those chosen by the Father to propagate the work of saving souls by the intercession of Mary, the Mother of God, from these sacred grounds, hallowed by Her presence. (vol I page 79,80)

MARCH 18, 1973 - We will use many voice-boxes and promote manifestations in many lives to strengthen Our armies throughout your world. (vol I page 85)

We are permitting at this time manifestations and evidence of miracles, more abundant than ever in the past history of your world. This is a means We shall use to fight the armies of satan. (vol I page 86)

MARCH 24, 1973 - You will be very busy studying the incoming photographic manifestations. Many are temporarily blinded to what story lies hidden in these photos. We have adopted this means to communicate with a blinded generation. As We gather the sheep, many will receive manifestations. The sight to see beyond the veil will be given to many as you line up in battle against Lucifer. (vol I page 88)

APRIL 14, 1973 - Many prodigies and manifestations from Heaven will enter upon the lives of many. Many manifestations will be given that have not been seen since the beginning of Creation. (vol I page 95)

MAY 10, 1973 - I have given you many insights in manifestations of the days ahead. I have gone throughout your world preparing you and crying for atonement. The world, the souls, have progressed into deep

darkness.....Come to Me, all you who sorrow and I will join My Son in drying your tears. The Father has placed many graces upon souls who gather on the sacred grounds. These consecrated grounds are an instrument of Heaven. Many conversions and cures will manifest to the world the reality and existence of your God.....The Father chooses to send upon you first a great manifestation, a Warning. And should you not listen to the voice within you. He will have no recourse but to go forth with the plan for full cleansing. My Son has given you His word; you have received one of the final warnings given to man. (vol I page 100)

MAY 30, 1973 - No, it is not in the will of the Father at this time. However, you will be given many manifestations, and then My Son will perform from these sacred grounds a major miracle that will bring all to the knowledge and reality that there exists a God Who is the Creator and rules Heaven and earth. (vol I page 104)

JUNE 8, 1973 - There are many manifestations, and many souls who will speak out for Us throughout the world. All will have heard the word of truth before the final cleansing. (vol I page 107)

AUGUST 14, 1973 - There will be many manifestations throughout the world. There will be many chosen as My voice-box. Before the final Chastisement each man will have had and made the choice, had the opportunity to choose between My Son and satan. The forces of evil are gathering fast for the final battle. Satan knows that his time is short. (vol I page 122)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - Many manifestations will be given throughout your world. Many seers will cry out and shout the message of Heaven. None will have not been reached with the message when the Ball arrives. (vol I page 129)

JUNE 13, 1973 - Many graces, many manifestations will be given to those who have assembled here on the grounds chosen by the Father. I come among you as a Mediatrix of graces, graces free for the asking. I am a consoler of mothers, a director of the wandering young, and above all, a light on the road to the Kingdom. Won't you, My children, light your candles with Me and follow Me as I direct you on the road to Heaven. (vol I page 132)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - The Father plans to send many manifestations of the Holy Spirit throughout the world in this battle against satan. Many seers will spread the message until the word has reached every corner of earth. This mission has almost reached its fulfillment. (vol I page 140)

Blessed is he who does not see, but yet will believe, for of such is the Kingdom of Heaven. Graces in abundance are given to you from these sacred grounds. Many will receive manifestations far beyond of human understanding. Do not discount them and look to the wrong corners, for satan will work among you creating wonders. But I assure you, My children, that you will not be deceived because satan cannot continue his deception. God is all knowing and good. Satan is like the rotten apple; his odor will be given to you in time. (vol I page 141)

DECEMBER 7, 1973 - My child, though man will disprove these manifestations, they are in for a great surprise. The Father has a plan to awaken those who have fallen asleep in His House. (vol I page 149)

MARCH 18, 1974 - Many manifestations will be given to bear witness to the reality of My visit to your grounds. Many instruments of Heaven have been chosen to bring the word in this battle of the spirits. The word of God shall be forever. The Kingdom of God will be triumphant over the darkness. However, these are the days of days and battle rages. (vol I page 175)

APRIL 13, 1974 - Yes, many will receive the manifestations of seeing with their human eyes these demonical creatures of hell. It is for the edification of mankind. There will be great mysteries. There will be great miracles upon earth. (vol I page 191)

My child, I notice that you are quite overwhelmed by the manifestations in photographs. Yes, many will not be understood by man. They are graces far beyond what most minds can comprehend but they are the messages in secret that you will need for the propagation of the work. I would advise as they read the photographs, that they pray for guidance in the Holy Spirit, so that they will understand fully. (vol I page 195)

MAY 22, 1974 - The world, My child, will refuse the supernatural manifestations of the Father. It is only because they have hardened their hearts and are allowed by the Father to be blinded. How sad to know that those who have been given the power to obtain great graces have chosen to cast them aside. Pray much for them, My children, for without your prayers they will never come back to the road to the Kingdom. (vol I page 201)

JULY 25, 1974 - The false miracles of the end days promoted by satan are much in evidence upon your world. Science gives many explanations but they have not come forward with the truth. Your flying saucers are but a supernatural manifestation from satan! (vol I page 236)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - No man shall stand as judge upon these grounds. No man shall set himself above the Father for what takes place in sacredness upon the grounds, shall be directly from the Father and His Merciful Heart. Cures, conversions and many manifestations; miracles in the eyes of mankind; shall take place. Many shall be rejected but know, My child, the weakness of mankind Many will reject them because they do not want to face up to the knowledge that they offend their God. (vol I page 269)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - These photographs are given. They are manifestation for you edification, proof of the Message and also a special gift from Heaven. What man cannot see with his human eyes, Our Lady has asked the Father that this Message be given to you and bear witness to the spoken Message in pictures, photographs.....For the first time in the history of mankind, these manifestations are given due to the urgency of the times. We are living in the latter days, though this is rejected by many, but those who in the true spirit, the well spirit. We have many sick spirits today, those that leave the light. They're living in darkness, or dimness of the spirit. Therefore, they will not recognize, preferring to reject the truth because should they accept the truth, they must change their ways and some love their sin and refuse to change even if it means the eventual damnation of their soul. They have given themselves to the world. Therefore, they reject anything of the spirit. (vol I page 284)

NOVEMBER 6, 1974 - You are, My child, amazed at these revelations! Know that nothing is impossible with the Father. Many manifestations will be given to mankind in these days of trial. Know that you must work fast, My children, to give the Message to the world. The enemies of your God are gathering to stop you. Do not be affrighted, My child, you are protected. No life shall pass beyond the veil until the Father wills it so. (vol I page 303)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - Many manifestations of the supernatural shall be given to My children. Cures and conversion, cures of the spirit and cures of the body. (vol I page 330)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - In the days ahead, you will learn much of the supernatural. Many manifestations will be given to Our children. Know that you are truly graced, when you have been called to come under My mantle of love. (vol I page 336)

OCTOBER 6, 1975 - Many manifestations are given to you. It is in the Merciful Heart of the Eternal Father that many miracles shall be wrought for you. But blessed is he who does not see and still will believe. Believe and you shall be given the way. (vol I page 431)

APRIL 10, 1976 - O shameful manifestation of sin among Our hierarchy! You are not hidden from the eyes of the Eternal Father. Your sins are counted. You shall be judged. The Eternal Father has looked into the heart of Our clergy and found, sadly, that they are wanting. (vol I page 480)

APRIL 17, 1976 - The Ball of Redemption hovers closer to your world. It is not an ordinary celestial star, My child. It is a supernatural manifestation performed by the Eternal Father. It will be a Chastisement such as mankind has never seen before nor will ever see again. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 482)

There will be many manifestations in your world today, but watch, My child and My children, do not be misled. Satan also has worldly miracles of many supernatural miracles to perform. However, they will be of only short duration. All evil is never triumphant; the Eternal Father will turn all evil to good. (vol I page 483)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - Hasten, hearken, and listen to the words of warning to a generation that has become perverse, degraded; and abominations committed to offend your God. In justice and for penance, there will be visited upon your earth great trials, draughts, famine, rotting crops, hurricanes, floods, all manner of earth tremors and disturbances of nature, increasing in volume, spreading throughout your world. There will be eruptions and manifestations that shall bring terror to the hearts of many, in places that have never seen nor heard of such volume of sound and fierce eruptions of the earth. ....Many graces shall be given in the days ahead. It will startle and puzzle the scientific world, the many manifestation that shall be given to mankind. It is in this manner that the Eternal Father shall seek to gather many of the straying sheep. The pastors have fallen asleep. Many have succumbed to the errors of modernism and humanism. Pray for them, My children, that they will come out of their slumber before it is too late. (vol I page 525)

## VOLUME II

JUNE 16, 1977 - My child and My children, listen to Me as I plead with you. There will be great changes in nature upon your earth. Scientists have cast aside their God, and now demons are loosed upon earth who will set in motion diabolical manifestations within the hearts and sight of mankind. (vol II page 57)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - Many manifestations shall be given to mankind, but you must test the spirits, My children, now, for now you are engaged in the greatest battle of all, the battle of the spirits. (vol II page 106)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - They are performing now prodigies and wonders to confuse and confound mankind. You call one of them UFO's. They are supernatural manifestations from hell. They are created in the minds of some by the demons, who are capable, because of great power upon earth to control now the elements, nature. (vol II page 116)

MAY 20, 1978 - The Spirit of Light and Life will come down to aid you in the battle ahead. You must all open your hearts. Keep your eyes cast always upward to Heaven, for many signs and manifestations shall be given in the days ahead. However, you must test the spirits, for this is a game, a war far deadlier than any human war placed upon mankind. It is a war of the spirit world. (vol II page 151)

JUNE 1, 1978 - Many manifestations shall take place upon earth. One already has taken place: The UFO's that you call unknown flying objects. They are creations of satan and are supernatural. They are to delude you into believing that there is life beyond earth. That is a fallacy and a lie. (vol II page 161)

JUNE 18, 1978 - Many manifestations shall be given in the days ahead, as there is now a supernatural war in progress. For those with wisdom, listen and understand; for those who have grace to see, recognize the signs of your times and the war of the spirits you are engaged in. Read the Apocalypse of St. John, the Revelations, and you will follow the unwinding of the scrolls..... All who are graced to hear the Message from Heaven, listen, act upon it. Treasure this grace given to you from the Eternal Father, that you have the opportunity to be redeemed out of this world of satan.....Many manifestations will be given in these days. You will feel the spirits, for satan now has great power among mankind. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and all of the nations throughout the world, for your country and the nations of the world shall be baptized by fire. (vol II page 169)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - In these days, My children, many manifestations will take place. You will test the spirits, for you are living now in the days of the war of the spirits. Lucifer has great knowledge of the supernatural, so you will test the spirits. (vol II page 177)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - There will be many manifestations given to those who have taken over the role as disciples of the latter days for My Son. The people must now save My Son's Church. This battle upon earth has been given now to the people, and through the people shall you bring back My Son's Church to its former position of holiness, piety and numerous entrances into the vocations. Many holy priests are needed. (vol II page 184)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - You have been given, My children, many graces through your sacramentals; graces for cures, graces for conversions. Many of you shall experience a supernatural manifestation for your edification and strength. But do not become prideful, for pride is a true barrier, a more formidable barrier against holiness and sanctity than even outright licentiousness. (vol II page 258)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - My children, I beg of you as your Mother; I come to you from Heaven as a Mediatrix between God and man. You must listen to Me now. I warned you in the past that your medias of communication are controlled. The only guide you will have now are the messages from Heaven, given through various seers, and other miraculous manifestations from the Eternal Father to man.....You will receive, My child and My children, many manifestations from Heaven to guide you in the days ahead. You must always test the spirits first. (vol II page 264)

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - I come to you as your God, and I also want to make this clear. I did not have any brothers or sisters in My family. My Mother was Mary ever Virgin. This was a supernatural manifestation from Heaven, and only those who are in the light, they fully understand the existence of My Mother and the role She played in establishing the One, True Church upon earth.

## MANKIND: CHILDREN

### VOLUME I

JULY 1, 1970 - The strong must carry the weak. Keep His Cross before you always. Prayer and sacrifice will be your guide to the Light. Place not your trust in this world, for it is your exile. Eternity is forever. The children are the innocent victims! Pray for your children. My tears fall on all mothers. Come to Me for I will comfort you! Pray! Pray always, My children. There are many souls to be saved. I know of a mother's broken heart that tears cannot mend. My Son will comfort you. I bless you all, My children. Pray My Rosary daily. ....The children are the innocent victims, misguided by the dedicated who feed half-truths and black abominations to starve young souls! Woe to defiled man! Why do you deny My angels? The beauties of Heaven are in their arms. Remember, My children, Heaven and earth will pass away, all will be as white, but I hold the Key to the Kingdom given by My Son. No one will come to the Father but through My Son. Stay under My mantle, My



children, and you will find peace. Reject Me or My Son, and the end of life as you know it will be hastened. (vol I page 10)

AUGUST 5, 1970 - Man has lost his purity. All parents must guard their children's souls. Be firm with your children. The fashions grieve all Heaven. (vol I page 12)

AUGUST 21, 1970 - Father against son, son against father, daughter against mother! Woe to the man who refused to repent! The brightest star in Heaven will be dimmed on that day! Mothers, stand together to outwit the enemy that seeks to ravage your children! (vol I page 13)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1970 - Many mothers hearts will be saddened. Luciel takes the words from their hearts. We cast them down, but they (devils) work their vengeance. Save your children. Guard them constantly. They are in grave danger, I bring you mothers together, for only you can save your children, for only you care. (vol I page 14)

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - I cannot admonish you enough to heed the signs, I give you the Hourglass. The sand is going down! Pray! Pray! My children, for your priests and all those of high positions in My Son's Holy Church, for the greatest attacks from satan will come to them! Turn not away from them, but pray, and show the example of a Living Christ! This example must be brought to the children by their parents. (vol page 16)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - Sin has now become a way of life in your Country! Mothers, what will happen to your children outside your home? Protect your children for there is no salvation outside your home, the anchor of a good home dedicated to Christ the King! .....Mothers clean out your daughters' closets! Better you burn their clothes than to have their souls forever burning in Hell! How sad to find the children who can no longer recognize sin! (vol I page 17)

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - Woe to those parents in their lethargy who refuse to avert the dark path, refuse to see the children on the path to destruction! Like sheep they follow the leader of evil! Those who know better, are pushing these souls, closer to hell! They are using 'leadership' to destroy souls!(vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 24, 1970 - My poor children, you desire so much in material things and so little in the spiritual! We look down upon so many homes that are becoming the reason for the destruction of children's souls. The memory of the Truth of My Son's existence must be kept in the homes. (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - My child, My heart is saddened. I look into homes and see the darkness within, for the children no longer feel love or respect for their parents and others. It is already a way of life. The blackest of sins has entered the homes. Mothers! How dare you fall down in your duty as parents! Take your children to be slaughtered! How dare you fall down in your duty as a parent, and when you fall in your duty as a parent you will remain in hell forever! (vol I page 19)

MAY 19, 1971 - Yes, My children, I am here with My Son tonight. Our Hearts should be joyous but We have looked beyond your state into the hearts of your countrymen. We see evil spreading west. Already your children are having their souls desecrated. ....Oh, My Jesus, how well the darkness covers the land. We look upon hate, greed, paganism and murder. The darkest of sins are being committed! Guard your children from the unholy ray. Keep the monuments (statues) in your home, keep the Rosary about your neck. These were not given for decoration. We cannot bear the blasphemies against Us much longer. We admonish you to save your soul and the souls of your loved ones. We are always with you, just raise your hearts in prayer to Us. Your prayers and sacrifices will be needed for your priests. (vol I page 27)

JULY 1, 1971 - You will teach children that We are truly living people. That We live in the Heavens, just a short distance from the farthest star. You will speak to children of the angels and the many children who are

here with Us. They also sorrow for the condition of the Earth, for they also, My children, know how very much Jesus is suffering. (vol I page 30)

JULY 15, 1971 - The children are truly victims of their elders. We hold all parents responsible for the fall of their children's souls. (vol I page 30)

JULY 25, 1971 - Oh, you blind, foolish parents who do not recognize the products of your laxity!! The blow, it will be visited upon you, for as you sow so shall you reap. Yes, you parents are filling the bodies and minds with luxuries, but you have chosen to starve the souls of your children. Your children are being led farther into the darkness. We do not see the light ahead for them. Oh, mournful sight, to see the destruction that is imminent upon you. Oh, mournful heart for you who do not listen. When this comes upon you, you will still not believe what you see with your eyes. Oh, My children, will you be counted among the few or will you be lost forever to Us?

.....The children are the victims of their elders. All parents will be held responsible for the fall of their children's souls. You parents must well remember that satan seeks to claim the souls of all those destined for Our Kingdom but you parents must now struggle to save them from the reach of satan for you did not prepare yourselves when you were warned of the dangers that were lying ahead of you. (vol I page 31)

AUGUST 5, 1971 - You must bring the angels into your homes. Every child has been given a guardian. Have you made your children aware of this fact? Yes, I could name the angels, guardian of every one this evening but there are many things that We would prefer to keep sacred rather than to expose them to unworthy souls. We will not give graces to be cast off in mockery. Therefore you parents will carry the greatest part of the load for you parents will be responsible for your children's souls. (vol I page 32)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - We will not hold all children responsible for their acts against God. We will hold all the parents responsible for the destruction of their children's souls! When a soul falls, it is only because there are too few prayers offered for them, too few who cared enough. (vol I page 33)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - My Heart bleeds for what I look upon! These poor children, their souls and bodies destroyed by the enemy that you have allowed to enter into your country. These children suffer at the hands of their elders. Poison has been placed into their bodies to destroy them! The destruction of the bodies is as nothing for when this destruction comes into the soul, then, My children, the tears may fall for the anguish of knowing the loss for all eternity. There is no love left in the hearts of your children. They are being conditioned to hate! To destroy! All parents must look now, into the days that lie before you. You will see how your children will turn upon you. Yes, you will receive and reap the products of your laxity. Your city is as a cesspool! All the evils come as a nucleus here and fan out. When the hand comes upon you, you will be leveled for your licentiousness, your greed, your immorality! The children must be saved for they are the innocent victims of their elders! Parents who have grown lax as they seek the pleasures of the world before, the spiritual welfare of their children, their children's souls! (You will flee from all false pastors! You will not be led into false obedience, for in this way you will be led as sheep to the slaughter). (vol I page 34)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1971 - All parents must rescue their children from the evils of error! We advocate the instructions of your children in the Faith. We do not want their teachers to be the adversary's helpers, the followers of the agents of hell who do not recognize the truth. ....Weep not for Me, My child, but cry for your children. But mothers cry for your children for they are the true victims! (vol I page 36)

DECEMBER 24, 1971 - I wish to bring you tidings of great joy, but, My children, tonight there is great sorrow in Our Hearts. We look upon a full conspiracy. The evil is widespread throughout your country. Many have fallen because of their love of money and power over the peoples. It is those who do not recognize their God as being the Eternal Master, it is they who have developed the plan of destruction of your children and your country. An evil power enshrouds your world now, a power strengthened by the demons now loosed from the

abyss. We see the earth covered in darkness. The victims of your decadent society are your children, the innocent victims of their elders. Have you not recognized the advent of anti-Christ into your land! Into your government, your schools, your news medias, and yes, now into My Son's House (Church)! (vol I page 40)

MARCH 24, 1972 -We place the greatest responsibility upon parents at this time; to guard and armor their children's souls, from the evil which will increase! Oh, My children, if only you could look into the few days in earthly years and see what is to come upon you! You will prepare yourself well for this day! (vol I page 44,45)

MARCH 25, 1972 - Be knowledgeable, My children, and understand that he (satan) will not come to you as himself; he can possess the body of any unclean soul, be it man, woman, or child! I repeat to you, now, that all parents will be held responsible for the fall of their children's souls! Give them a good foundation and when they are subject to the storms of evil they will not crumble under the onslaught (or surrender). (vol I page 45)

APRIL 10, 1972 - Your young people are being seduced! We place the greatest responsibility for their falling on the parents and the teachers. ....Many of Our images are being removed from among you. Poor misguided children, and teachers! Do you not recognize the hand of satan! Do you not know that out of sight, out of mind is a proven fact? The young minds must have images, or they will cast their eyes on creations of darkness. The conditions in My Son's House, and in your world, is long in developing. Satan and his agents have worked their plan well among you. (vol I page 50)

MAY 10, 1972 - Many young souls are coming to Us unprepared! Whatever shall We do with them? Many young souls must be purified in long years of purgatory. ....There are parents who are not practicing true discipline with their children. Permissive attitudes, while parents grow lax; parents who do not watch the forms of entertainment of their children; many young souls are losing their purity, learning to accept sin as a way of life. Woe to these parents! What are you doing? Have you tried to eliminate this evil from your world from your lives? Do you not know that this is all the evil plan to destroy you and your children? What are you doing to change this? (vol I page 51)

MAY 30, 1972 - I want you to recognize Joan of Lorraine. Your children will be guided by the spirit of Joan. Your children follow idols of darkness. Make Joan known to them! (vol I page 52)

Send a chain of Rosaries throughout your land. All We have given through the ages to protect you, satan is working to take away from you, so you will be defenseless. Open your hearts and come to Us in belief. Do not let satan take the protection of Our angels from you. Your children do not recognize the angels. Tell them of the angels! (vol I page 52,53)

JULY 25, 1972 - St. Joseph pointed to the children and said, "The example of the parents is poor. I give great heart; the children will not be lost when they have been the victims of their elders. Heaven does not close the door on the innocent. ....(Our Lady) All mothers will now see that their children remain close to the sacraments. Many children will be taken out of the world in the plague. Many parents will shed bitter tears, but it will be too late! (vol I page 57)

AUGUST 5, 1972 - Veronica: Our Lady pointed to a map over the waters: Chinese people, black people, floods, plague. Our Lady said: This is in small measure what is in store for your country. Many children will be taken from your country. It is the only recourse to save them from a bad parenthood, a misguiding society; from a land that has turned its back on its God! (vol I page 59)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1972 -Your children are the misled victims of bad example; bad example of your teachers, bad example of many men in the House of God, bad example by your government and your schools. Satan rules your acts now, but he shall not capture you all, for I have given you the plan for your salvation numerous times. Before these trials are over you will all have had the chance to make your choice, and if you fall, it will be of

your own will! Stand forth, My children! Defend the Cross of My Son! Stand forth in Truth! Do not succumb for your temporary pleasures and riches of the world. (vol I page 65)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - There will be visited upon your country a plague. Many children will be taken from your world. It will be an act of mercy from the Father. Many young souls will be destined for the kingdom of hell, claimed by Lucifer, were they to remain upon earth. (vol I page 79)

MARCH 25, 1973 - Do not depend on the world to bring the truth to your children. This truth you, as parents have been instructed in and it is you who will have to take over the instruction of your children at the present time. (vol I page 91)

MAY 10, 1973 - Your children must be protected against the world, your world of evil. Better that they starve their bodies than to starve their souls. The seeking of worldly gain has sent many souls into hell. The example being shown in many homes is abominable. Many parents will pay a high price in the loss of the Kingdom for their lack of discipline and proper direction of the souls entrusted to them. (vol I page 101)

JUNE 16, 1973 - Instruct your children well in the salvation of their souls. Know that when they leave beyond the doors of your home, they will be subject to satan. Teach them, My children, parents, the value of prayer. Prayer must be returned to you homes. Your example must be one of purity. Your example must be one of fortitude. And most of all, My children, remember: You must show and practice love for the Father. (vol I page 110)

AUGUST 21, 1973 - I repeat: Your country will not escape the great Chastisement. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Have you prepared yourselves, My children? Have you prepared your children and other members of your family? Have you brought them back into the grace and light of the Father before this great Chastisement? No-o-o! Many of you have laughed and scorned My warning. (vol I page 125)

FEBRUARY 1, 1974 - My children, know the value of these sacramentals. Guard your children well. You must awaken to the knowledge that you will not be protected without the sacramentals. Guard your children's souls. They must be surrounded with an aura of purity. Remove them if necessary from the sources of contamination, be it your schools or even false pastors. Is not the destruction of one small soul heartbreaking to the Father? The value of one small soul recovered far surpasses all the saints ascending to Heaven. Therefore, be cautious with your children, My children, for it is you who will suffer when their souls go to satan. (vol I page 164)

MARCH 18, 1974 - We place the greatest responsibility to salvation of the young souls upon the parents. Do not expect those without your household, to bring the knowledge of the Kingdom to your children, for their knowledge is not of Heaven, but their knowledge is of the prince of darkness. Satan, Lucifer, most despicable of creatures. (vol I page 170)

MARCH 24, 1974 - Satan has set upon earth modes of life for your children that are soul distracters. Looking for My Son, they go aimlessly in every direction and leave the narrow road, wandering onto the path that will lead them to satan. (vol I page 178)

APRIL 13, 1974 - Satan has entered into the highest places in your civil life, My child and in the Houses of My Son throughout your world. His reign will be short in earth-years. I have not come to your earth to fill you with fear. I have come to prepare you for the days of trial. For countless earth-years I have chosen to give you the plan for your salvation. Should you cast this plan aside, you will enter unto the wide road which leads to your destruction. It is of your free will that you will give your soul to satan or you will lead it unto the path of light. The road to satan is easy in your human nature, but Heaven is earned very hard. Many are called but so few are chosen. It will not be an easy road, My children, to follow My Son. (vol I page 188,189)

I cannot bring My voice forth, for the sorrow in My heart stills My voice. The Father plans great punishment upon your earth. It is not out of malice, but out of love for you that He will allow this cleansing. The Father will chastise those He loves.....Since you have chosen to give this to mankind; I have expected this of you, My child; you will learn another simple lesson of the Father. Do not expect to be recognized by mankind, for its reward is not worth, My child, your efforts. Do your work as given, expecting no reward or recognition from mankind, for the Father has a special plan for all He chooses to do His work. You see, My child, it is well worth waiting for, for when you receive glorification from mankind, you have already received your reward. (vol I page 192,193)

JUNE 18, 1974 - There is great error, My children, in the world today. Satan has poisoned many minds, even among those who were given great grace of knowledge and the power to direct the young souls. They are using this power to destroy. Know now that nothing is hidden from the Father. All will be held accountable for their part in the destruction of a young soul. We do not set you up to judge your brothers and sisters, My children, but your example must be one that is constructive. ....There are many symptoms of the basic illness of mankind. Godlessness, My child. They have forgotten their Father in Heaven. The Father will chastise, My child, those He loves. (vol I page 221)

I cannot take away the plan that will be put in motion by the Father soon. Gradually many children will be removed from the earth to save their souls. Parents, heed this admonition now that you will save yourselves great sorrow if you now prepare your children. I cannot, My child, at this time give you added knowledge of what is to come. I can only as a Mother direct you, My children, to listen and heed My warnings. Prepare your children, for many will be taken from your world. You do not understand; you cannot understand the great sorrow of loss. It will be great comfort to know that you have prepared your children. (vol I page 222)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - Your homes must be a refuge for your children. Keep the monuments, the statues, in your homes and teach your children, as parents, the basic foundation of their faith and they will not be caught in the web of satan that is slowly, like an octopus, reaching out in all directions and devouring the young and the old. (vol I page 239)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - Death will be commonplace in your world. Many children will be removed from among you. The agents of hell will multiply. Pray, for prayer is the greatest weapon given to you now to remove this evil from among you. (vol I page 253)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - Many children shall be taken into the Kingdom. Tears will fall from the eyes of parents but those who are in the light will understand the plan of the Father. (vol I page 324)

AUGUST 14, 1975 - The teaching is poor, to say the least. You must restore to your homes; the pictures, the objects of worship, the statues, so that your children will receive a small knowledge of the existence of the Eternal Kingdom and those inhabitants of the spirit. Unless you do this, My children, your children in turn, will be lost to you, and to the Kingdom of the Father. (vol I page 399)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - Your children shall seek and not find the light unless, as a parent, you bring discipline and the knowledge of your God within your homes to your children. Do not expect others to nurture, to feed the souls of your children. You will not judge the pastors in the churches of the world. You will pray for them. However, evil is never condoned. Your allegiance is to the Eternal Father in Heaven; offend Him not! Not for a mere man shall you offend the Eternal Father! (vol I page 408)

OCTOBER 2, 1975 - Your children are being raised to know no sin! They conduct themselves as pagans worshipping false idols, giving themselves to mind destructive drugs, seeking pleasures that are abominations to the human flesh. Parents, are you blind? Do you not see your children, what is happening to them? What have you done to save their souls? You are too busy in your worldly lives! You pile silver upon gold but have you

prepared your children's souls with merit to enter the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, or are you passing these tender souls into darkness and the realm of the prince of darkness, satan? There shall be much woe and gnashing of teeth, and sorrow, in the hearts of many parents, tears that will flow. Too late, too late! (vol I page 422)

As parents, your duty is manifold. You must teach your children within your homes. You must safeguard their purity, modesty! Mothers, your daughters, do you permit them to expose their flesh to lustful eyes? Are you stripping from their young souls modesty and purity of purpose and spirit? What kind of example are you giving as parents in your homes? (vol I page 423)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - The parents of earth must make a firm effort to safeguard their children by giving stern direction, if necessary, and not be permissive in the rearing of their children. Do not allow you children to rule you, but set a good example and use a firm discipline. ....The young children must be taken by their parents to the temples, the Houses of My Son, throughout your world. They must learn by habit a good example of cleansing of their soul by CONFESSION. The good priests of earth, those who have been dedicated and received this consecration from My Son, must take these tender souls and nurture them in their Faith. (vol I page 438)

The Eternal City shall face soon, My child, a blood bath. The world shall be bathed in fire!...Many will be taken before this great catastrophe! Do not weep for the children who are removed from your earth, for it is in the Merciful Heart of the Father that will gather them before the baptism of fire. (vol I page 442)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - The children must be guided by the family. The Truth, the Faith, the Tradition, must be instilled in their hearts by the mothers and fathers of a family. Do not expect your children to go beyond your doors and be instructed in truth, for the world has been given to satan. Many who should be showing a firm example, have gone the easy way of the flesh, for they care more for the treasures and glory of this world-earth, that what the future has for them. Hell is open wide, the abyss is filling continuously with souls that have fallen into darkness. Will you not rescue them, My children, with your acts of sacrifice and prayer? (vol I page 450)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - My child, all throughout earth, there is mass slaughter now of the innocent children, the unborn, and this has extended now past the unborn. Many children brought into the world are being killed, My child, at their birth. Shout this to all. Your hospitals have given themselves to depravity. They are taking needlessly lives, My child.....Yes, My child, it is at the knowledge of the parents. Shall you build a master race? Shall you create only a perfect individual? What shall you do to accomplish this? Shall you eradicate by murder all who are not perfect? Man has no right to place judgment on who is to live or die, My children. (vol I page 460)

MARCH 18, 1976 - St. Joseph: We look into many homes and we find no close bond of unity. And why? Because you prefer to keep a diabolical machine in your homes, those televisions! These, my children, are all creations of satan. The family does not pray together. The mother does not bring the knowledge of God to her children. The father seeks his way in the world, gathering money and material things that are all passing. Cleanse your homes! Start anew! Work together for your reward in the eternal Kingdom. Your homes must be now a fortress against the evil that surrounds you. (vol I page 477)

JUNE 24, 1976 - Parents, protect the souls of your children. Teach them modesty and piety. Keep them pure of spirit, for they will soon reach the darkness. Once your children leave the safety of your homes, they must have armor about them, sacramentals, and graces based on faith, My children. This will take them through the darkness, the maze of destruction that satan has set all about them. (vol I page 508)

JULY 15, 1976 - O My children, if you could only recover the peace and quiet of spirit that was once much evident in your homes and now has been replaced by all manner of creations of satan, creations that distract the

minds of the innocent, creations that have taken the knowledge of their God from the children, while fathers and mothers are lost as they run to and fro gathering all the material wealth upon earth, seeking pleasures that are soul destroyers, and setting an example that can be and lead to an abomination within the family circle.....The parents, the mother and the father, My children, must set a firm example to their children. When these children leave the family's home, they are subjected to all trials of error, deception, delusion, and lies.....The parents of many have fallen into the error of feeding the body and starving the young souls. These souls, in the eyes of the Eternal Father, are young flowers that must be nourished with pure waters of truth, purpose, dedication to the road; place them on the road that will lead to the Eternal Kingdom of God your Father in Heaven. (vol I page 515)

But where are your children? They are fast approaching their destruction. Many of your children have gone now beyond the point of no return. Many parents must accept a penance, a severe penance, for the recovery of their children's souls. (vol I page 516)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - Your children, their hearts, their souls are empty. They no longer have knowledge of the supernatural. They are fast heading into a world of reasoning that permits sin as a way of life. And why? Because you, as leaders have destroyed the trust placed in you; you have betrayed Me and your Faith, and as such, you command from Heaven your own destruction! Shall you stand before Me, O Red Hat and Purple Hat, shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I say unto you: I will spit you out, as the vermin you are, into the flames of eternal damnation.....All that is rotten will fall. Seeds that must grow into flowering plants must receive pure waters. Many of these flowers must be removed from God's garden upon earth to save their souls, My children. It is better now that you all weep for your children, for many are called, but few are chosen. (vol I page 550)

NOVEMBER 26, 1976 - The young children must now be given a firm solid foundation of their faith by their parents, My children. Do not expect others to take over your responsibility as leaders, as parents, as guardians of the souls of your children. I assure you, O parents, that if you neglect this duty you will cry bitter tears of remorse. There will be great woe set upon your world by the evil forces of the man of perdition 666, and O parents, in this knowledge think now and prepare now the souls of your children, that you shall not in the future cry bitter tears of regret and doubt and uncertainty as you question whether your children have been saved; whether your children have entered into the Kingdom of the Father in Heaven. (vol I page 560)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - My Mother's Message is coming to mankind in its final stage. Her tears fall upon a degenerate generation. My Mother has been received by many with dishonor and disloyalty. You, O man of little faith, you who walk in darkness, you are not hidden from the all-knowing eyes of the Eternal Father. I send upon you a final warning, a cry for penance, atonement, and sacrifice. I shall not wait until the young have lost all knowledge of their God by atheistic teachers. (vol I page 568,569)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - Prepare your children well, and they shall not bring sorrow to your hearts. Children must return to the fold. Children must have respect for their parents; respect for their elders; and children must remain pure of heart and pure of spirit. This We find lacking now in your world. The purity of your children has been destroyed! .....Parents must struggle now to retain the Faith in the lives of their children. You must accept the responsibility for the salvation of your children's souls. Teach them, prepare them, fortify them against the rigors of the attacks of satan when they leave the comfort and the safety of their homes. Do not expect your pastors to guide you now. Many have fast fallen into darkness, and must be brought out themselves. (vol I page 576)

## VOLUME II

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - My children, parents, you must guard, safeguard your children's souls. You cannot expect others to do this for you. As parents, you have been given a God given trust to instruct your children. In

your world and a polluted mankind, a fallen generation, little children cannot retain their innocence of heart; little children cannot retain their modesty and purity of intention; little children are being educated in filth, corruption, and the breaking of the Commandments of your God. Woe, woe, woe to a man who defiles the young! Better that he had died in his mother's womb! (vol II page 24)

MAY 18, 1977 - Parents, I caution you, I warn you to train your children at home; keep the light of Faith in their hearts. Without this light, O parents, your children will turn upon you and many shall kill! (vol II page 43)

MAY 28, 1977 - Little children, victims of their elders! Defilement among children by adults! Woe to the man who scandalizes the young! Better that he had dies in his mother's womb! Suffer all little children to come to Me. The Kingdom of Heaven, the children should symbolize the spirit of innocence and purity and faith; but We see the most vilest of acts being committed against the purity of children. And I say unto you: Better that a man receives a millstone about his head and is cast into the sea than to defile the young!.....Reams of pornography! Abuses to children! Ages almost from the cradle! I say unto you: You have called down upon yourselves a just punishment from your God! (vol II page 49)

JUNE 4, 1977 - My children, all who are of conscionable age shall be held accountable for the salvation of their soul! You cannot place the lives of your children, their spiritual lives, into the hands of others for these hands have been despoiled. Many children just beyond the cradle are being now degraded and de sanctified and destroyed morally by their elders for profit and gain. (vol II page 55)

JUNE 16, 1977 - I have cautioned you, parents, to protect your children. They must not be without a sacramental upon them! We are now at war, My children, a war of the spirits, far greater a war than man has ever experienced in the history of his creation. It is a war to a final battle. The sheep are being separated from the goats, the wheat from the chaff. My children, have you prepared your household for the test? (vol II page 57)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - Protect your children and your families with sacramentals. Do not go out without your sacramentals. All are marked for death who are not in the state of grace! All are marked for death who are not in the state of grace!.....He is here. He has entered upon your country in 1975. Your children have been victims to him. The spread of drugs was for reason, to break down the morale and to give your children over to satan. Your children have been desecrated in black mass. Your children have been desecrated in the schools and the governments by the government leaders who do not care. (vol II page 75)

Mothers, protect your daughters purity. Allow them no rein to be free in choice. Guard them well, for they will be the victims of black mass which shall rage throughout your country.....My children, bring your children back before it is too late. Satan has a plan to take them in. They will be his agents in sin. They will be sent throughout the country to kill. And they will kill within the homes. It will be mother against father, daughter against mother, father against son. It is because of sin. Sin is insanity.....666 himself now is loosed from hell, satan. He has great powers because he will teach them miracles, show them miracles, that will convince them that he is satan. In this manner he will promise them eternal life, until he has their souls, and damned forever they will be. Too late to their knowledge will they know they have sold their souls to satan!.....Children shall disappear from the streets, never more to be seen, taken into covens and buried in their burial grounds. Know it now; don't cast it aside and say that this is a reign of terror. Do not cast it aside, for your child may be next.....Only a child of conscionable age, who is in the state of sin mortal, shall be attacked. The attacks shall become more frequent unless you pray. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer now. Keep it going throughout your country. Pray that those who are working and praying shall remove this demon from among you. (vol II page 76)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - O My children, the parents of your nation, the parents of the world, must now assume a full responsibility for the salvation of their children's souls. You cannot depend upon your school systems, your



entertainment medias, your avenues of knowledge to the young, for they have become polluted and are cesspools of error and degradation. In the plan of the Eternal Father, My children, it has now become necessary to remove many of the young from the world. (vol II page 93)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - Your country and many countries upon earth have given themselves over to paganism, and pursuing this course has taken the young down the path to abominations. Your children are now victims for they have entered into a form of idol worship. Your children are victims now, because they have not been given a foundation of their Faith. The laxity falls upon the parents, because through countless years of My wandering upon earth I counseled you, I directed you, I warned you to watch your children, to safeguard their souls from the evil that has entered now into all of the medias of your world. ....While man has cast aside the knowledge and the belief of the supernatural, satan and his agents have had the time now to take a firm hold upon your children. O My children, all manner of foul and debased acts shall be committed by your children. The teachers now are agents of hell. (vol II page 101)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - Your children, are the principal victims of the demons now that are loosed upon earth. O parents, I have begged you and counseled you in the past to guard your children's souls and watch them well, for when they leave your homes they are exposed to the agents of hell in human form. There is now a legion of devils, demons upon earth. They can exist without being seen, and that makes the position of your children and others precarious in the struggle to save their souls. ....Satan is developing armies throughout your country and the countries of the world. He will corrupt their minds and bodies, using drugs. They will enter your children into all habits of perversion. Homosexual bands will roam your streets killing and perverting the young. No child shall be free from the attacks if you as parents do not stand your guard.....Already Our hearts are torn because of the grief of many parents who have lost their young to this monstrous machine now that is gaining momentum throughout your country and the world. My children, recognize now the evil. Do something about it! Don't sit back and say, My neighbor will act, or, this does not concern me. I assure you, My children, if you do not act, you will be forced to act when it enters upon your home.

My children, satanism, murder, corruption, perversion now is a way of life among your young. Satan very cunningly and with purpose entered into your colleges. He used the sinful minds of men to bring his methods into your schools, and in many of My Son's Churches now they are preparing for his entrance.....You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. I admonish all parents now to spend at least fifteen minutes of your day reading the Bible to your children and your family. It is now a command from the Eternal Father! For the little children no longer know or recognize the angel guardians. The little children have no conception of the truth of the Divinity or the existence of My Son. The little children are now being taught the ways of satan. (vol II page 105)

The Eternal Father watches and waits for your penance and atonement. His Heart, and the hearts of all personages of Heaven are saddened by the lack of charity in the hearts of mankind. Your children are being programmed to kill. You children are turning now to false idols to worship. Your country has become now paganized. ....Woe, woe, woe to the man who is responsible for the destruction of a young soul! My children, it would be better if that man had not emerged from his mother's womb, or a millstone had been tied about his neck and cast into the sea, before he committed his foul deeds.....My children, do not scoff and turn your backs upon what is happening about you because it has not touched your life. If you do not act now, every life shall be touched by the agents of hell. (vol II page 106)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - My children, habit is the way for guiding your children in the Faith, repetition of the truth. (vol II page 108)

Veronica: Jesus said He is very concerned about the youth, the young people of our country and the world. He is very concerned also about the parents, for when the young children become victimized by the satanic forces

of the world, it will surely affect the rest of the family, with great sorrow and distress brought to the hearts of the parents. (vol II page 111)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - My children, you are fast approaching a great Warning and Chastisement. Prepare your homes well. Prepare the souls of your children; many shall be removed to save them. (vol II page 114)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - Protect your children, O parents; protect your families. Guide your children to Me in the Eucharist. I am still there for a short time. For the enemies of your God plan to take Me from your country. The Eternal Father would stop you now but for the victim souls that plead for a reprieve. Their prayers do not go unanswered, for the Eternal Father waits with great patience, not wishing one be given to satan. (vol II page 118)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - My children, as I warned you in many earth visitations, I warned you over and over that your children shall be your scourge. It will be father against son, mother against daughter. Murders will be rampant. Cannibalism! Children murdering parents! For sin is insanity! (vol II page 121)

My children, parents, I beg you, for your salvation and the salvation of your families, to retain the truth of faith, the light of faith in your homes. Teach your children. Give them a firm foundation of their Faith, the knowledge in truth. Do not allow false teachers to destroy the souls of your children. Your homes must be made a fortress against the evil. Darkness enshrouds the world. Evil has accelerated. Protect your children, the young, for they are the major ones to face attack by the agents of satan. (vol II page 124)

MARCH 15, 1978 - Man has made sin a way of life and sin is insanity. The young, the children, are the major victims now of their elders, but woe to the parents for their lack of discipline. Woe to the parents who have not guarded well the souls of their children; for I say unto you, these very children shall turn upon you. For it will be father against son and mother against daughter, discord within the homes. (vol II page 128)

MAY 13, 1978 - My children, you must exercise your God given sense and knowledge. I warned you in the past that all medias are now controlled. Your children, by manner of the infernal boxes in your homes, the televisions, are being now schooled to kill, to sin. And many parents shall be murdered by their own children! And why? Because you all failed to recognize what is happening before your very eyes; your children are being programmed to kill. A steady diet of violence will lead to the spirit being dulled and the sensitivity being dulled until even murder is condoned, with all manner of rationalizing for the commission of this sin against your God and all mankind. (vol II page 145)

JUNE 10, 1978 - Your world has become a cesspool of errors, giving itself over to fornication, immorality, idolatry and all manner of foul pursuits. The major crisis is among the young. How shall you rescue them but by your example and prayer.....You will all make your homes a fortress of sanctity. Retain the Faith in your homes and in the hearts of your children. We place a heavy burden upon parents now, but by far, My children, this burden shall be lightened for many, to their joy. But many shall receive a far sadder burden in the near future! (vol II page 164)

JUNE 18, 1978 - My heart, as a Mother, is torn asunder because of the permissive attitudes that are allowed by the teaching fathers of My Son's Church. I hear little children of a tender age of three and four being taught immorality of word and actions. O My children, the sin upon your earth is far greater than any sin in the past! Surely you will remember Sodom and the punishment that fell upon that city.....My children, the cities of earth are polluted with sin and are cesspools of error in teaching, especially in the rearing of the young. O My children, many young children shall be taken from the earth in order to protect them from the pollution. (vol II page 166)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - Investigate, parents, what your children are wearing upon the temples of satan, and there are hundreds of them now, My children, in your country and in other nations. Secretly they work to destroy your country, to destroy your children. Openly they work under the names of socialism and communism, but secretly their members labor for Lucifer, for the destruction of souls, under the pain of death. Lucifer is the father of all liars. He was a murderer from the beginning and he brings death, only death to those who foolishly follow him. (vol II page 205)

MAY 23, 1979 - My children, remove from your households all secular writings; read only your Bible, the Book of love and life. Your children are being exposed to mind control. Your children are being taught to sin, to hate, to murder, the elderly and aged. Father against son, mother against daughter; strife within the household, as satan seeks to claim the souls of the young. (vol II page 213)

JUNE 18, 1979 - Your children, must be protected from the evils that abound in your school systems in your country and most nations throughout the world. They are being taught immorality and a loss of faith in the supernatural the knowledge of their God. All manner of heresy has been indoctrinated into their youthful minds. It is a diabolical plan of Lucifer. (vol II page 227)

Many homes shall be torn asunder by the fall of the children. Parents shall shed tears of anguish. Therefore, prevent this now while your children are at a young age. Give them a firm foundation of their faith. Be not afraid to speak out against heresy and abominations, even if you have to do this against your clergy, for many now have fallen in with the modernists, the socialists, the communists, and some the satanists. Therefore, My children, I make known to you the crisis that lies ahead. (vol II page 228)

JULY 14, 1979 - O My children and parents, I counsel you as your Mother, I come to you with dire foreboding for your children in My Heart because many are now into the web created by Lucifer of false religions and the occult. (vol II page 230)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - Parents must guard their children, for their purity, their spirituality, is being taken from them at a tender, young age. Childhood, in the manner now of the evil despots and the leaders of the governments of many nations, children no longer are children but are to be led like robots and slaves. ....Parents must exercise full discipline over their children and bring a firm foundation of faith to their children. You cannot now expect this in your schools or even My Son's Houses, His Church upon earth. The agents of hell have a firm foot now in the door. My children, are you going to fight for My Son? Are you going to allow your country to fall? (vol II page 241)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - Yes, you are all now being tested. Sadly the young, the children, the youth of your world are the major victims now because of the greed of many who have given themselves over to humanistic seeking joining with all manner of evil under the guise of humanism, communism, socialism and satanism. As I warned you in the past, Lucifer and his agents must enter into the body of a fallen soul to work his will. ....My children and parents, listen to me well. You must not allow your children to listen to recordings known as "rock and roll." They have been specifically created by Lucifer and his agents to seduce your children. They are the major instrument for leading your children into the plague, the country-wide plague of drugs, the country-wide plague of atheism, the country-wide and world-wide plague of casting aside your God and substituting false gods and religions.....You must remove from your homes these diabolical agents of hell; the recordings of Lucifer, that will put into your child a spell, a hypnotism leading to promiscuity, deviant sex, homosexuality, drugs, murders, abortions and all manner of foul deeds that could only be conceived in the mind of the prince of darkness, Lucifer himself. He knows his time grows short, and he now goes about the world deceiving even the elect. (vol II page 247)

I have given you your armor through the direction of Heaven. You must wear your sacramentals. You must be sure that your children wear their sacramentals, for when they leave your homes, the safety and armament of your own home, they then set forth into the world that has been given now to satan. (vol II page 248)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - Your children must be taught at home, given a firm foundation of the truth, the knowledge of their Faith. You must instill in their heads the love of God before the love of any man. You must instill in their hearts the knowledge, that they must work now to Father; as written and espoused through many prophets through countless earth-years of time; written in the Bible, your Book of Life and Love. ....My children, your homes are not prepared well for your children, for you fill them with mind destroyers. Your children are being enticed and seduced through their mediums of entertainment. I have warned you over and over to clean your house out; cleanse your home before you weep! Many children shall turn against their parents, for their minds shall be poisoned by satan. Murders shall abound; there will be accidents that are not accidents. Sin is truly insanity. (vol II page 258)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - My Mother has counseled you well to prepare and protect your households. The hourglass has been turned over several times to give you more time to do penance and take the stigma of sin from your homes, and mankind in general. However, man has sought success, and riches, and science to console him, and instead, has found a void. And the children of these parents, who have lived without faith and morals, are the major victims. For as they wandered in a life that has been a void to them, they have sought what they did not know in their human reasoning! But the heart and the inborn conscience of God has sent them seeking, but without firm direction, and this direction not coming from not only the parents but the clergy in My House, they have found instead, these poor misguided, misled children, they have found death; death of the body, and death of the soul; death with drugs, death of the souls with pornography, immorality, and the worship of false idols and gods, even consorting with new religions based on humanism and satanism. (vol II page 262,263)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - Do not allow your children to be taken from you in spirit. The forces of evil, of darkness, are increasing in their intensity. You will find now that there has been developed in your scientific world a manner of mind-control through scientific machinery and human mind-manipulation. In this manner will the governing bodies of many nations seek to control your children, and in that manner control the parent. (vol II page 268)

Now you have the human mind trying to probe into the realm of the supernatural. How, My child and My children, can they enter into the supernatural without becoming ensnared? No, My children, you must avoid the occasions of sin. And I say this for one reason; many of the young are accepting a religion so dangerous to their human natures and capabilities of understanding that the parents must alert their children to remain far from witchcraft and all manner of supernatural probing. The eventual attachment and association in occult-seeking is death; death of the soul and death of the body. Why do I stress this to you, My children? You will understand shortly. (vol II page 268,269)

MAY 30, 1981 - Pray always a constant vigilance of prayer. Protect your children. Tears shall be shed, for many children shall die in an epidemic uncontrollable by science. (vol II page 282)

JUNE 18, 1981 - Man upon earth has given himself over to perversion, for sin has become a way of life. And the children, O My child and My children, how I cry for your children. For would not it be better at this time, My child, for the second part of the secret to become a reality for the salvation of the young souls? .....O My children, years upon earth, and what has happened? What has happened among My children? Purgatory is overflowing. Satan, the adversary, the prince of darkness, has many now forever lost in hell. And who brings the children to the knowledge of hell, of its existence?.....But I tell you now, as your Mother, that woe to the man who commits scandal and chooses of his own free will, to cause the fall of a young soul. For better that he had died in his mother's womb or a millstone be put upon his head, about his neck, and cast into the sea, before he brought scandal to the little ones. (vol II page 290)

My child and My children, I have counseled you on the approaching plague among the children. Because of the sin of man, this cannot be averted, this cannot be held back, My child. (vol II page 291)

MARCH 18, 1983 - O My child and My children, if I could take you step by step, you would die of fear and of horror if you could look behind the closed doors and see what is happening to your children. Many now are being trained as adults with a knowledge that cannot be absorbed into their young minds. Therefore they become victims of their elders. (vol II page 278)

MAY 28, 1983 - Fathers will be attacked by their sons, mothers shall find death at the hands of their children. This has been told to you many years ago, but too few listen until the evil comes into their homes. Then it is too late. Protect your children from the evil that is fast accelerating throughout the world. Your country, the United States of America, and Canada shall not be free from invasion. That is why you must pray a constant vigil of prayer going throughout the whole world, and you must turn back from your sin or you will die!. (vol II page 388)

APRIL 14, 1984 - .....Children! The dear children, what will become of them? What kind of an example is being set in their homes? Parents who lack the light, how can they guide your children? Send them to schools? That will be no escape, for the children will be ensnared with evil.....Oh, My Mother told you many years ago, you were to bar your doors, for when your children left their homes they would enter into a world that is now being guided by satan to destroy your children. The only reason that this is taking place is because you could not understand, as a human being, the ways of Heaven. They are not the earth's ways or human ways. ....Oh, My Mother told you many years ago you were to bar your doors, for when your children left their homes they would enter into a world that is now being guided by satan to destroy your children. The only reason that this is taking place is because you could not understand, as a human being, the ways of Heaven. They are not the earth's ways or human ways. (vol II page 402)

JUNE 30, 1984 - Your children have become innocent victims of their elders. Many parents are crying because their children have been taken from them, never to be seen again. I want you to know at this time, My child and My children, that there is a great cult, a cult in your country now, that is taking children from their homes to be grown up in an atmosphere of debauchery. Oh My children, whatever shall become of you? (vol II page 408)

The children, the innocent children are victims of debauchery. The children, many of them shall die. We shall set upon your nation, and other nations of the world, a mysterious disease. But be it known now: It will not be a mysterious disease but the hand of the Eternal Father placed down to remove these innocent souls before they are sent into debauchery. O My children, the missing children in your countries are not just missing because they want to be adopted, or others wished to take them into their homes as children to be loved. They are being taken to be used in all foul manners. (vol II page 409)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - Your children, I cry for you, poor mothers. Know that My Mother's heart is solaced only by the knowledge that these children shall not be lost to Heaven. But your young children have been disappearing from your homes. And where are they, as you go to and fro, looking for your children, and My Mother's tears fall upon you? Many shall be found dead, but others shall never be found, for they are disposed of in a most despicable way by a group known as the satanist.....These groups, My child and My children, are increasing, even on your island of Long Island. There are at least twelve major covens, and they are using human sacrifice. These bodies, My children, cannot be found by the police, or other authorities who seek to help and to solace the hearts of the family members of the lost child.....But I tell you this now, why we have the abomination of murders of children, for they are possessed by satan, those who will set into motion laws, laws that are against God. Your country, My child, the United States, shall feel war as never have they conceived in

their minds, that this could enter upon the glorious nation of the United States and Canada. No, My children, you cannot escape this. Your time is running out.

My child and My children, pray for those poor mothers who had the missing children. There will be great punishments before this major Chastisement, My child. There will be many punishments; many tears shall flow from the mothers eyes, and their hearts shall be opened for mercy, begging for mercy. ....My child and My children, the murders of the unborn will bring great Chastisement upon the United States, Canada, and the nations of the world, that are now contributing not only to the delinquency of your children and the world's children, but are condoning murder and euthanasia. Euthanasia, My child and My children, is murder!.....And I must repeat again, My child, for the consolation of mothers. They must watch over their children carefully, for there will be thousands upon thousands that will vanish without a trace. The satanist cults are turning into a armies, My child. They have already tried to attack you through the powers that they retain from satan. Do not be affrighted, but you must be more careful, My child, whom you let into your house. For the souls of those who knock upon your door are knowingly, or unknowingly to themselves, sinful and on he road to destruction, and trying to take others with them.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I have cried great tears, My child, since I last saw you, for the fathers and mothers, the poor mothers, they do not know what lies ahead for their children, their children of all ages. Satan and his legion of demons and devils are loosed now upon earth in full force. They are doing very well, My children. ....Oh, My child, I am crying tears; My heart is torn when I think of the children of earth. The parents, they look away as they are in pursuit of riches and material things of the world. None of this can be brought into Heaven to buy your salvation. No, My children, My Son has often said that it will be easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than a rich man to enter Heaven.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, there is an evil plan now in your country, the United States of America, and, also, the boughs are reaching like an evil tree into the land of Canada. Children are disappearing from the earth. My child and My children, I feel it necessary that I repeat to you again, that you do not be bored at the repetition of the Message, for it is urgent. Will your child be next? Many mother's hearts are torn asunder, but they have found not the whereabouts of their children; but many have found the possibility of the whereabouts of their children, held as captives, for the whim and humor of the satanist. They are increasing in your country, My child, and all of the countries of the world. It is satan and his armies now, knowing the time is short to battle with the children of God. ....The enemies of God are all about you. Russia has planned these days, My child and My children. And how I have begged for years of earth's time that Russia be consecrated to My Immaculate Heart. When she is consecrated she will be converted, My children, and then you shall see the world of joy again. Tears shall be banished, and mothers shall not sorrow until they die of grief for the loss of their children and their sons.

I, also, must give to you at this time another fact of your lives upon earth. You as parents, mothers, fathers, must guard your doors well and rule; take discipline in the lives of your children, for they will bring much sorrow to your hearts as they grow; they grow in a world that has been given to satan. When your child opens his home, the door, he will face the agents of hell loosed upon earth to reclaim his soul. Protect your children, My children; be sure that as a parent you do not fall down in your duties to teach your children, for many are now receiving schooling that is based on atheism. Their books and manuals you do not read, My children. You must as parents be a safeguard, a home of holiness for your children, or they will perish; and your parent's tears shall flow upon the world, crying, too late, too late.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - I have warned you all to protect your children. I come to you as a Mother. So few can understand My role throughout life on earth. I, too, know, My children, all of your hardships, your sorrow, and the temptations from satan. For I, too, was upon your earth, My children; this you have forgotten. I am not unapproachable, as some think, because I was as one of you, until the Eternal Father lifted Me up into Heaven. ....Yes, My children and My child, you cannot look back and say, 'Well, this may be happening

to my neighbors in Africa, in Europe, but why should we care? For we can go on marrying, and singing, and being materialistic in our modes.' But where is your soul, My children and My child? I ask you this because if one parent refuses, and has conscionable knowledge of his refusal being offensive to his God, if one parent cast aside his child, no matter what age that child is, and even into womanhood and manhood...That parent has a responsibility to the children, his and her children, to see that they learn fast of the knowledge of God and what is coming upon them.

Since the world has given itself over to murders, murders of the unborn, father against son, daughters against mothers, all manner of carnage; also, being perpetrated in My House, My Church upon earth. How long do you think I shall stand by and watch the destruction of the young, because of parents who should not accept the role or the name of parents, for they are destroying their children's souls by their example. ....Do not be sorrowful, My child and My children; there will be times of great joy for all of us. This will not be a permanent state upon earth; earth that is covered with sin and defilement, children against their parents, murders in every street, killing of the unborn, and much more; much more that, My child, that I would wish you to know, but I cannot, for the purity of heart, instruct you on the vile deeds of the satanist.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I speak with you this evening to caution you, and not, to not fall into despair because there is a conflict over My Brown Scapular. ....You will know, My children, that there are always rules and regulations for everything that man holds sacred. Therefore, because so few priests in My Son's Church are willing to intercede with the Scapular, and enthrone those who wish it, it has become necessary to give a Scapular to every child upon earth; and he or she of reasonable age shall go forth and find a kind-hearted and true, holy priest to enroll them. It will take, My children, much doing to find these priests; there are not many left.....The Rosary must be recited daily, and twice a day, if possible. All others We leave to you to say for added graces. In your world of corruption and evil, My children, you cannot gather enough graces. For those that you will not need when you come over the veil to eternity will be given to those whom you love, or those who you have fought to save, and, yet, you felt unsuccessful. All the children of the world shall be counted in those who will see the ultimate Chastisement. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.....My child and My children, you may ask your priests for knowledge of the stories coming from the old, elderly fathers of My Son's Church, but can they tell you the truth now that their seminaries have become polluted with errors? Mothers cry to Me; I hear all of their prayers, prayers to Heaven to save their children. And where can they find the knowledge of the truth to teach them? That will depend now upon an earnest mother and father, and discipline. Children are like soft flowers that must be nourished so that their stalks will grow; and their faces, the purity of their faces, shall rise toward Heaven and be nourished with the fruits of life.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My children, understand Us; We do not come with messages to upset you or to make you afeared of Us; that is not necessary. All you have to do is think, and use your hearts, not just your head; I say, not just your head, for the scientist and those who are in charge of the souls of your children are implanting in these souls dark seeds of hate, and envy, and the need for materialism. O My children, I could repeat over and over again the sins that make it a world of destruction for those who are trying to stay on the narrow road to Heaven, while all obstacles are placed in his way. ....My child, I point for this reason; though, My child, it is a most difficult message to bring to the world, you must not be afeared; but you must shout it from the rooftops: Russia has the upper hand now at this time in world peace or world destruction. You must understand, the heart of the atheist is closed to mercy and goodness; a darkened soul has shut out the light. And they seek nothing but the destruction of any man, woman, or child who stands in their way, to assume and gain through hatred and deception among families, and also, the ruination of the lives of the children of all families.

My child, you must comfort those who cry and weep for their lost children. There will be many other mothers who shall suffer the horrible crimes against their children. All is coming to pass because of the sins of the older generation. Those who should know better are so enshrined in their own love of the material that they cannot

even visualize what they are doing to their children. In order for your children to be saved, My parents, you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your home, and those homes of your immediate families. One good example can save a dozen, My children. ....I hold all parents responsible for the fall of their children's souls. Remember, My child and My children, I have warned you often that once you open your door and you go out into the world, you will enter into the kingdom of satan. You ask, My child and My children, why is this allowed? That you must trust to the goodness and in the goodness of the heart of the Eternal Father. You cannot, as a human being, understand the ways. But know this, My children, that no evil can come upon mankind if he watches and waits. And We offer you three sacramentals in you wait for the future. ....I have but one more discourse with you, My child; that is that you must go forward and demand that the prayers be returned to the schools. In that manner, We can approach the children, and return them to their rightful place in the reign of God.

My child, I want you to do all you can to foster the return of morality and morality to the medias; and, also, to those you love; your neighbors, your children. And do not be affrighted or flee from the sinner, for he, too, can be saved by your effort and your prayers. As this child was born, so he must return; a simple child, to the Eternal Father. If you remember, My child, the lessons from Theresa; yes, St. Theresa, you will remember that it is a simple way to Heaven; if you accept the Eternal Father into your heart, you will always be His children of love. ....Veronica: Oh, Our Lady is mentioning here, and I think I will repeat it, that the children must be explained in a simple manner as possible, to the children, the meaning of the Trinity, because, Our Lady says, it is most misunderstood. However, if a parent will take the time they can make it known to their children. They shall not be taught the truth in the schools.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - I know this makes you affrighted, My child, that there is so little value for life, but did not I tell you many years ago that if they started to murder the unborn, they will murder the living, even the adults. They may murder the children, but then they will also murder the elderly. ....My child and My children, need I repeat to you all of the abominations being committed upon the earth now? I can also repeat to you that in some of these horrible, excruciatingly painful cults that are growing up fast in your country and other countries about the world, they have even gone so far as to dab now in cannibalism, the eating of human flesh as a sacrifice to satan. That is why, My children, so many cannot be found who are missing; mostly, My children, young children. Mothers have cried; their hearts torn with anguish when their children disappear from the streets. Your police do not investigate fully. Sending out photographs of the missing children, this is of little help when they fall into the clutches of the satanists, for they do not remain about long. Their bodies are often cremated on pyres to satan.

Now I speak to the parents. Parents of all young children, are you earnestly making an effort to protect your children from a world that has been given over to satan? What do you do when the teachers in your schools teach your children sexual conduct, taking from your young children the purity of heart and the innocence of the youth? What do you do? Just let them take over? Parents, you say it will not affect your child? Look what is happening to the children of the world, young of age, three years old and upward even younger than three. I cannot upon these holy grounds use the words given in print for all of these abominations being committed to the young child. But, My children, I tell you; it is happening to those who do have good heart and a right mind. They feel as though the world has gone, shall I use the word, My child, 'crazy?' Yes, I will use the word 'crazy,' My child, insanity, too. My Mother has always told you that sin is insanity.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - I wish that all homes have a Bible within their doors. I say within their doors, because these children that they are raising must go out into a world that has been given over to satan. The Bible must be ever before them, for it is their true guide to redemption.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - O My children, if you knew what was in store for you in the near future, and that means, My child and My children, this year, you would understand why I feel, and why I cry tears that fall upon you. If I could, I would as your Mother, make all atonement for you, but it is the will of the Eternal Father that



you come forward now and stand up to protect your own souls, and, also the souls of your children and your families.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - And now, My child, it has not been My policy to put down in strict perfect order those who are going throughout the world as deceivers, but I warn you now to beware and protect your children from the groups that are forming that are false prophets and will take you from the true religions. One must be named now and it is called the Jehovah Witnesses. My children, they are not a church. They were not founded in the time of My Son's placement upon earth. They were founded approximately fifty-five years ago by a group of so-called learned seminarians, not of the true Christian Faith, but seeking to rewrite the Bible of God to suit their own human frailties and needs. It took a great deal of courage to come away from the true Faith and establish themselves, but this courage will be brought to naught. Except, My children, that there are many now souls that come also from the fold of the Eternal Father, the Roman Catholics, that are being taken in by this group of false prophets.

My child, Veronica, it does Our hearts well, and We feel very comforted to know that has not been lost upon earth. We have watched now the teachings of the children in most of the houses upon earth of My Son, and I must say: I shed tears of pity for the parents, for it is best now if the parents look well into the teaching of their children in the schools, the Catholic schools of the world. Because they will find that the theologians have crept in now with modernism and humanism. And your children must be protected. ....A foul situation has come about in the schools, both public and private. They are now teaching sex education, My children. And this is a debauchery of your young souls. Parents, are you so blind that you do not investigate, or ask your children what has happened in their classes today at school? Show you no interest as you go about the world gathering materialism, and seeking to break your home apart by husband and wife going in both directions; neither do they work together to hold the home together, but they work apart, many leaving the children astray by not having counsel over them.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - My child, I know much of this discourse distresses your heart, but you can imagine well, and I know you do, My child, Veronica, the sorrow My Mother feels now that sex education has entered upon the school system. We say unto you, and I say to you, as your God, My children: Mothers and fathers of the world, you will not give over your children to be taught by demons! Satan has many loosed upon earth now. They enter into the bodies of any man, woman or child who has fallen out of grace; and they enter into the bodies of those who teach your children error. ....It is the place and the will of the Eternal Father that the home shall be the safeguard for the children's souls, the mother, the father. But what can We expect, My children, when even the state of marriage, the sacrament of Marriage, is being destroyed slowly? We know all that is going on upon earth, living together without union under God. No, My children, that shall also be destroyed in time; if not by sickness and death of the body, it will also be by sickness and death of the soul.

My child, there is also one thing I wish to discuss with you for the world, for all of the world's children to know, how Heaven feels about their diabolical search for life in a test tube. Yes, My child, I know this shocks you, but you are fully aware of what is going on. Your news medias seem to enjoy putting these evils before your eyes and your ears and your readings. Yes, We frown upon surrogate mothers. We shall not tolerate the making of children from one to the other.....These children are not conceived by the Holy Ghost, the spirit within them at the moment of conception, because their conception is from a test tube, and an instrument of so-called doctor upon earth. He is a doctor, not of divinity but of sin. ....Doctors now are profaning their profession; those who have given themselves over to destroying human life in abortions. Doctors also pretend, or hope to seek far above the Eternal Father. Just as the angels did many years ago. they sought to out-shine the Eternal Father, and they were cast forever out of Heaven. But they took many with them.....Therefore, My children, I must tell you this, there will be a major war between the right and the wrong side, the left and the right, over this issue. We will not have test tube babies, for they are not born with a soul. They can only, then, be called a 'thing,' a 'creature' unknown. Is this what you want, My children? Is this what you want of these children you bear for another? To give them as though your were machines, manufacturing them for another?

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - Now, My child, I have one more thing to tell you. There has been much publicity afoot in your country and the world about the existence of satanic cults. I must tell you they do exist. They worship satan, and they are the opposite of all Christianity. They will do the opposite of what is asked in the Bible. Therefore, they kill with no remorse. They steal your children and brutalize them. ....How can they do this, My child, you ask Me? How can they be so hard, so cruel, so merciless? Well, My child, the enemies of your country and the world have done their work good. They are using an infiltration with drugs. Your children are being educated for the use of these drugs. ....My children, I do not come this evening to be a bearer of ill tidings, but I must caution you because each day the carnage grows worse. If it continues, My children, you will see your children disappearing from the streets again. ....There is now a plan in the national and international seat of satan....It is a group, My child, that is united with other groups throughout the world. They have one plan in mind, to bring about the fall of all nations and the introduction of communism to all nations, by destroying the young with drugs and all manners of debasity.

All the holiness of Marriage has been cast aside. We see now children growing up into sin, as they go forth into life unprepared by their parents. ....My child and My children, We ask all of you, prayer, atonement and sacrifice. Is this too much to ask for the salvation of your soul, and of all the souls in your family?.....I say families must be strong in this age of sorrow, this age of darkness. It is the family, within the family, that the children must be taught. Do not depend upon your schools, for they have been infiltrated with evil. Do not depend upon your neighbors, for they are often caught up in the world of satan.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, can you not understand what I am trying to tell you as your Mother; you must guard your children. Warn them against strangers. Don't be taken up with things of the world, so that your children must go and find their pleasures elsewhere; for they will fall into the hands of the walking demons. They prowl the highways. They go through the streets of the cities, looking for the young and the gullible, and those who have no homes. Your country, the United States, has been graced with much prosperity, My children. Therefore, you must take it upon yourselves to guard your children by having proper education for them, and also homes for those without a proper home. There is much money in your country and Canada that can be usefully used for the salvation of these children. ....My child and My children, listen to Me carefully. Guard your children and those in your family with your sacramentals; the Rosary, if you have no other sacramental; until you receive a brown scapular and a crucifix, place a Rosary about your children's necks. They must be guarded in these dire times. How urgent is it? All you have to do, My children, is hear the daily news and you know of the murders of the young and innocent that are being perpetrated by the agents of satan.

We know what is right under your God. The Eternal Father has given you the way to Heaven. It is not an easy road, it is a narrow road, long and narrow for many. Others have reached it early through the grace of their God. I know the removal of children from the earth at early ages brings great sorrow to a parent's heart; however, when they are removed, they go into Heaven. ....My child, I do not wish to burden you any longer with the miseries upon earth. I wish to talk only a while, a little bit, about the children of earth, the young children. The parents must be very careful, My children, who you send your children to be taught from. Much evil is being developed in the schools in the name of sexuality. Why cannot We have Our children pure of thought and mind? How can We, My children, when the teachers there are being taught to bring in sex education to your children? This belongs not in the schools, but in the homes. This is an obligation of the parents. It will only lead to much greater disaster by having this sex education in the school system.

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - Also, they are also lacking in interest in many places. Children are disappearing by the thousands, and where do they go? They go straight to the pits of hell, as they become pawns in the hands of the satanists.....Do not accept strangers into your homes at this time, for the souls who knock upon your doors will be found to be evil, and they can also destroy the souls of the young.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - We have other things to discuss, My child, before the evening is over. I want the world to know now that We will no longer tolerate the murders of the unborn. The Eternal Father finds that children He had great plans for to bring the true Faith to the world and to save His Son's Church, they have been murdered in the womb. Satan is the father of all liars, and many reasons are given for abortion. And even now in Our convents, they are going about consoling women who are about to have abortions; whereas they do not tell them the truth that they are murderers and they are mothers who will murder their own children. ....The Eternal Father set up women not to be priests and not to be murderers, but to be with the head of the household a guiding light for their children. Each child to the Eternal Father is a pure blessing upon mankind, but all this has been lost in the name of modernism. Immodesty reigns in your country. There are many reasons why the Eternal Father feels that it is now time to do something about all of these abnormalities. ....You, My child Veronica, will continue to gain strength, and you will be here at the next Vigil, because at that time you are going to have many fleeing from their homes\*. The Eternal Father feels that it is only in this way that He can save the souls of the children and the unborn. ....(October 6, 1988) Our Lady appeared to Veronica in her home on Monday, October 24, 1988, and informed her that the prophecy in the October 1, 1988 message concerning people fleeing their homes referred to Algeria. In fact, the "New York Times" reported in an article dated October 7, 1988 that four days of demonstrations and rioting by youths in the streets of Algiers had resulted in the deaths of dozens of people with more than 900 wounded. Days later the toll rose to anywhere between 200 and 500 dead.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - Mothers must now take full precedence for their children. In other words, My child, they must be the teachers now, for those who were teachers have given themselves over now to all forms of Modernism, and pacifying those that are evil in their teachings. They do not stand on their two feet solidly before their bishops, who are going wrong in the teaching of their children. It will be up to the parents at this time to go forward and be a true parent in the eyes of God by teaching their children at home. ....(The Act of Contrition: Jesus says will be cast from the books) You see, My child, that also will be cast from the books this coming year. The children are being taught unity, but world unity. The world is striving and fast heading for a one-world religion, and also a one-world government. But this will not be a godly government; it will one of communistic nature. ....Remember, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Use no excuses to relieve your family of this obligation to the Eternal Father. And remember again, My children, the two prayers that makes the heart rise to Heaven. Teach your children, for they will not be taught any longer in the schools.

Do not be affrighted, My child, I realize that this has given you a feeling of terror, for the AIDS plague has hit many; all the known and unknown, and children as well. I would suggest, My children, that you guard yourselves well against this plague. If you must have a form of operation requiring transfusions, I would suggest that you have a member of your family donate this blood; for the other has been grossly, I say grossly, contaminated and will cause many deaths. ....My child and My children, listen to this well; guard your children. Do not let them be influenced by their teachers today, for modernism has set in, and also immodesty. there are many teachers whose example are poor to the children; therefore, it is now the duty of each parent to guard their children's souls. Otherwise, the day will come when they will shed great tears of sorrow, not knowing in what realm their children lie, now that they have passed over the veil.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - Now, My children, I speak to the mothers of the world. You must make a firm effort to be a righteous mother and a godly mother, following the rules from Heaven. For eventually every one of you will come over the veil, and you must make an accounting for your actions upon earth. We find that you are all lacking at this time, because as parents, you have been caught up in the wheel of misfortune for your children. They are being ignored, and also, their religious upbringing is nil. ....My parents of the world, I say unto you, as your God. This will not be tolerated much longer. For if you parents will not raise your children in the light, you will raise them in darkness, and they will eventually rise up and even kill you. There are many satanic institutions throughout the world now that are waiting for your children. Are you going to allow them to fall into their hands because you are too busy elsewhere to watch your children? Are you turning them over to the satanic tube, the television? Yes, My children, they are learning to kill by the television. They

are learning disrespect for the parents. They laugh at you when you are not watching. That, My children of the world, parents, your children are to be lost.

Veronica: Now I see a picture forming in the sky. It shows a terrible scene on a television. It shows a young child butchering a cat. The child watching this goes to the kitchen, takes out a large bread knife, and, oh, my God! He's plunging it into the back of his mother! Now the scene is becoming very dark; I don't see anything else. It's ghastly!.....That, My child, is what is happening now throughout the world. The children are taken over by satan through this instrument of satan. Much good could be gained if many will monitor their television sets, for their children's minds are being seduced by satan. I repeat again: Your own children will rise up against you and destroy your household. Murders are abounding.

JUNE 18, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children of the world, I want you to know this: For the ;perseverance in the fight ahead to stop the satanists in their quest to take your children from your homes, I ask all parents at this time to be a steady guardian of their children and not to become obsessed with the things of this world, the pleasures and the monetary gain. ....I wish that all parents who hear My voice tonight to be alerted to the fact that there are over 10,000, now cults in the United States and Canada alone. Many children have been slain by them in sacrifice to satan. Is this what you want, My children? Parents, keep a close watch on your children. Be sure that they do not leave your home without your knowing where they are going, for many will not return. ....*This adulation of satanism shall not be prevalent when the Eternal Father gives Us the means to reach all humanity with this plea from Heaven to save your children from the satanists.*

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - You have to understand, the Eternal Father is not a punishing God. However, He is most interested in the children, and it appears now that the sins of the parents are being placed upon the shoulders of the children. And O My children, if I could only show you the list that the Eternal Father has for Him to go through the world and bring these souls back. The sins of the parents shall be visited upon the children.....My child and My children, I have very little to say that could solace Me for the evil I see prevalent upon the earth. Your generation have become perverse and indoctrinated by satan, until the cults of satan now are well stacked in your country. Your children will be the victims. ....Yes, My child and My children, I know it is difficult to you to understand, without having an actual meeting with these satanists, to see how vile they are, how they desecrate every thing, and how they torment the souls of the children and those they have in their grasp. ....Protect your children! All the mothers and fathers of the world, protect your children, or they will disappear from your homes forever. Even human sacrifice is taking place at this very hour that I am here with you. How can We do anything but beg with you to listen now, before it is too late!

OCTOBER 2, 1990 (MSG) - I, your Mother, and Protectress of the world's children do beg you now to repent of your sins against the teachings of the eternal Father, sins of the flesh and the intellect. ....A great war will erupt suddenly; such as has not been seen from the beginning of creation. Countries shall disappear in moments from the face of the earth. Will you not listen to Me before it is too late? You all do not have much time left. ....I come to you as a Protectress of Peace. Unless you repent of your abortions, the murders of the unborn, and return to lives of prayer and contemplation of the mysteries of the Eternal Father, given by writings, the Bible, the Book of life and love, I cannot save you from the conflagration that lies ahead.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - Parents, I ask you now to get rid of the infernal machines in your homes! I warned you through many earth years that this will be a point of destruction for your children. If you are least, I ask at least, which is the least you can do, is to monitor what your children are seeing. Satan has created the infernal tube. Heaven did not deem it to be in the homes of the just. ....Guard your children, mothers of the world, guard them against the forces that are loosed upon earth. It is truly the final battle raging with Lucifer. ....St. Theresa: Parents must guard their children, even from their teachers. Many are now direct agents of hell, though they walk in human bodies. Protect your children with their sacramentals. Teach them!.....Please, I ask you mothers monitor your children's lives. Do not be an escapist, running from home and finding pleasures of the world. Bring a prayer life back to your children before it is too late. You will be held accountable for the fall

of the souls of the children. Therefore, I ask parents throughout the world, with love, and good leadership in the household, your children will not fall as prey to satan.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - Mothers and fathers, how often have I counseled you to protect your children in these days. You will find that many of those that you entrust to teach your children are bringing them into a world of unrealistic atheism. Already, My child, it saddens My heart to know that you are not, as a nation, allowed any longer to pray in your schools. ....And as for your children, I say this as your God: Every parent that does not take the responsibility of teaching and raising his children, and giving them to others who are possessed by these demons that are loosed now upon your earth, I say possessed, and that is only a kind word. I could discourse with you much farther, but I'm afraid, My child, your heart would not be able to accept this. ....However, I say at this time that all parents will be held responsible for the fall of their children's souls. Do not expect them to leave your homes and to be taught in light and truth, for the demons are raging now all about you. All hell is opened wide now, and you know that means that the onslaught is at hand. ....Therefore, We ask all parents to keep a steady hand on their children. Bar them from all the insensitive acts being committed on the diabolical tube of satan, your television. I ask if you cannot monitor your set, to remove it immediately from your home, for your children will even resort to murder if they continue to watch the programming.

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - My child and My children, your children are leading lives without direction or knowledge of eternal life in Heaven. Sin has become a way of life in your country and many countries of the world, little children led astray by their elders. ....And My children of the earth and the once-beautiful United States of America, do not sell your souls to get to the head! Money has been called the root of all evil. Already the young are being tarnished, their souls corrupted by their elders.

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - My child and My children, I have often admonished you to guard your children in this world of darkness. You are responsible for your children's souls. As such, if you neglect them in this lifetime you cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but could spend an eternity hell or a long season in the other place of banishment, purgatory.

## MANKIND: PARENTS

### VOLUME I

JULY 15, 1970 - Mothers, watch....and guard your children....with prayer, for they are the victims of evil. (vol I page 11)

AUGUST 5, 1970 - Man has lost his purity. All parents must guard their children's souls. Be firm with your children. The fashions grieve all Heaven. (vol I page 12)

AUGUST 21, 1970 - Father against son, son against father, daughter against mother! Woe to the man who refused to repent! The brightest star in Heaven will be dimmed on that day! Mothers, stand together to outwit the enemy that seeks to ravage your children! (vol I page 13)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1970 - Many mothers hearts will be saddened. Luciel takes the words from their hearts. We cast them down, but they (devils) work their vengeance. Save your children. Guard them constantly. They are in grave danger, I bring you mothers together, for only you can save your children, for only you care. (vol I page 14)

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - I cannot admonish you enough to heed the signs, I give you the Hourglass. The sand is going down! Pray! Pray! My children, for your priests and all those of high positions in My Son's Holy Church,

for the greatest attacks from satan will come to them! Turn not away from them, but pray, and show the example of a Living Christ! This example must be brought to the children by their parents. (vol page 16)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - Mothers clean out your daughters' closets! Better you burn their clothes than to have their souls forever burning in Hell! How sad to find the children who can no longer recognize sin! (vol I page 17)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - Sin has now become a way of life in your Country! Mothers, what will happen to your children outside your home? Protect your children for there is no salvation outside your home, the anchor of a good home dedicated to Christ the King! (vol I page 17)

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - Woe to those parents in their lethargy who refuse to avert the dark path, refuse to see the children on the path to destruction! Like sheep they follow the leader of evil! Those who know better, are pushing these souls, closer to hell! They are using 'leadership' to destroy souls!(vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 24, 1970 - My poor children, you desire so much in material things and so little in the spiritual! We look down upon so many homes that are becoming the reason for the destruction of children's souls. The memory of the Truth of My Son's existence must be kept in the homes. (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - My child, My heart is saddened. I look into homes and see the darkness within, for the children no longer feel love or repent for their parents and others. It is already a way of life. The blackest of sins has entered the homes. Mothers how dare you fall down in your duty as parents! Take your children to be slaughtered! How dare you fall down in your duty as a parent, and when you fall in your duty as a parent you will remain in hell forever! (vol I page 19)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - You will not receive a kind ear from the clergy, for man can be wise but stupid. Man has grown soft in the luxuries of his worldly life. Man no longer seeks the Revelation in the Bible. I want you, My child, to repeat the words of My Son, given to your young son in his innocence of heart. I repeat the words of Jesus: My heart is sobbing. My hands are bleeding. I long to see My creation and be filled with Joy! The monuments, your statues, they MUST be kept in your homes, for all who keep them in their homes will be saved. The broken cross, the sign of the man of perdition, the sign of the anti-Christ, so-called peace symbol, all who wear this ARE DOOMED! The Rosary is broken, people do not take this seriously, My children, how many signs must be given to you? The man of perdition has spread his folly wide! The Light has not passed through the Papal Village. He has kept it in darkness.

Mothers, I must warn you! Be sure that your children are well guarded, for this man of perdition, when he cannot reach you, will try to hurt you through your children. Guard them carefully, be sure that they have the cross about their necks. Do not let these innocent souls be fooled by the ways of satan. Do not let them bring into your homes this evil broken cross, or it will doom your household! It is the mark of the man of perdition! He will remain an extra week, My child, your trials are not over. ....Satan has opened the abyss many of his henchmen are among you, for every knock on your door, evil knocks on your door. Guard your homes well, let not those enter, if you value the salvation of your souls. Guard your children well! Teach them the laws of God. Live a life with Christ and you will be saved. Pray for those who reap what they have sown! (vol I page 22)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - I admonish you again! Parents, remove that diabolical sign of satan from your children's throats, for it will strangle their souls! This mark of the anti-Christ, the cross that is broken, used as a disguise; the peace symbol. Destroy them before they destroy your children! Place the Cross upon their necks for, that will be all that will save them! Do not fall down in your job as a parent, for you will also be held

responsible for the condition of your children's souls when they are brought to Us. ....Remember, as ye sow, so shall ye reap! Plant good seed now, while there is still time! (vol I page 24)

APRIL 1, 1972 - Keep your monuments (statues, etc.) in your homes. Pray that the devil remain (away) from your home, and you will be saved. Your country will be cleansed by trial, and should this not bring you back, you will be led to your own baptism of fire! I beg of you now, atonement and sacrifice. I have little time to wander further throughout earth now. I have come here; an oasis in a barren land, to this seat of evil, Babylon. But, My children, I know within this city of evil there are many who can rise above it and reach out and save their brothers! (vol I page 49)

MAY 19, 1971 - Confusion! Confusion. It is satan's method. Fear and confusion. You must recognize the face of evil, you must not be led as sheep to the slaughter! We gave you all an inborn conscience. These evils must be stopped because of the children. The heavy burden will be upon the parents. They must keep the Faith in their hearts. It will not be an easy task, your only refuge will be your home. You will have to bar your door against evil. Yes, you can be deluded and misled and not see the evil about you! It could be, My child, like mass hypnotism! Satan has gained much ground throughout your earth. The numbers of conquests increase every day and not enough forces to stop them. We place a heavy burden upon you who have the heart and the faith. You must save your brothers and sisters from this evil! (vol I page 28)

JULY 15, 1971 - The children are truly victims of their elders. We hold all parents responsible for the fall of their children's souls. (vol I page 30)

JULY 25, 1971 - The children are the victims of their elders. All parents will be held responsible for the fall of their children's souls. You parents must well remember that satan seeks to claim the souls of all those destined for Our Kingdom but you parents must now struggle to save them from the reach of satan for you did not prepare yourselves when you were warned of the dangers that were lying ahead of you. Yes you turned a deaf ear. I had warned you for many years you deafened your ears and hardened your hearts. ....Oh, you blind, foolish parents who do not recognize the products of your laxity!! The blow, it will be visited upon you, for as you sow so shall you reap. Yes, you parents are filling the bodies and minds with luxuries, but you have chosen to starve the souls of your children. Your children are being led farther into the darkness. We do not see the light ahead for them. Oh, mournful sight, to see the destruction that is imminent upon you. Oh, mournful heart for you who do not listen. When this comes upon you, you will still not believe what you see with your eyes. Oh, My children, will you be counted among the few or will you be lost forever to Us? (vol I page 31)

AUGUST 5, 1971 - You must bring the angels into your homes. Every child has been given a guardian. Have you made your children aware of this fact? Yes, I could name the angels, guardian of every one this evening but there are many things that We would prefer to keep sacred rather than to expose them to unworthy souls. We will not give graces to be cast off in mockery. Therefore you parents will carry the greatest part of the load for you parents will be responsible for your children's souls.....I have brought you the plan for your salvation. It will now be your decision. You must eliminate the evil one in your schools, your churches, your houses and your entire way of life which has turned to satan. You must bring your children out of the darkness, that their elders have cast them into. It will be the duty of all parents to bring the truth to their children. It will not be easy. Satan has it well planned that it will not be easy. You will have to fight the world and society but how long will you be living in this society? Do you think of who will be ahead of you? Have you forgotten the Kingdom? Have you given your bodies and your souls for the pleasures of this world which will soon be ended for you? (vol I page 32)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - We will not hold all children responsible for their acts against God. We will hold all the parents responsible for the destruction of their children's souls! When a soul falls, it is only because there are too few prayers offered for them, too few who cared enough. There will be much suffering, so many martyrs in

the conflagration ahead, but remember, My children, Life will go on for there is life forever for those who carry the Light; you just pass over, My children, into the Kingdom. (vol I page 33)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - My Heart bleeds for what I look upon! These poor children, their souls and bodies destroyed by the enemy that you have allowed to enter into your country. These children suffer at the hands of their elders. Poison has been placed into their bodies to destroy them! The destruction of the bodies is as nothing for when this destruction comes into the soul, then, My children, the tears may fall for the anguish of knowing the loss for all eternity. There is no love left in the hearts of your children. They are being conditioned to hate! To destroy! All parents must look now, into the days that lie before you. You will see how your children will turn upon you. Yes, you will receive and reap the products of your laxity. Your city is as a cesspool! All the evils come as a nucleus here and fan out. When the hand comes upon you, you will be leveled for your licentiousness, your greed, you immorality! The children must be saved for they are the innocent victims of their elders! Parents who have grown lax as they seek the pleasures of the world before, the spiritual welfare of their children, their children's souls! (You will flee from all false pastors! You will not be led into false obedience, for in this way you will be led as sheep to the slaughter). (vol I page 34)

You parents must keep the faith in your children! The conditions in your country, the conditions in the world, are far worse than in the time of Noah and Sodom! (vol I page 35)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1971 - All parents must rescue their children from the evils of error! We advocate the instructions of your children in the Faith. We do not want their teachers to be the adversary's helpers, the followers of the agents of hell who do not recognize the truth. You must know this truth of the evil that is about you, and must fight this evil with prayer and sacrifice of your worldly desires! (vol I page 36)

NOVEMBER 1, 1971 - Prayer, sacrifice, atonement. We ask little of you. All can be summed up in one word: Love. All parents will guard their children's souls. All parents will be held responsible for their children's souls. Pray for the Light that you may not be led into the darkness. I have stressed the plan for your salvation many times. You will act upon it now or fail! (vol I page 38)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - Every parent, every leader, every kingdom and provincial will make an account to his God! Those of well spirit, fear not, but yea, I say to you, the destruction of a soul has far more dire consequences than any body destruction suffered on your earth! Many graces will be given to you on this hallowed ground of My Shrine. (vol I page 39)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - My children, your homes must be a fortress. Your homes must be a stronghold of Godly unification. We look sadly upon much division in the families. Mother against daughter, father against son, all the maturing plan of the evil one. To divide is to conquer; united you will stand as a family. Recognize the evil in your land that is reaching into every family. Parents will be held responsible for the guarding of the children's souls. Pray for the Light to come to all your members. Yes, pray for your children who are the true victims of the web of evil that enshrouds the whole earth now. The example given in many homes is foul! We have asked you to keep the statues to be a focal point for the mirror of the soul. The impression upon young minds of Our true existence, that many choose to call legends! Keep the pictures, the sacramentals in your homes. Pray together as a loving family. Prepare the young souls well, for as they go without the family door, it will stand them well in the onslaughts of satan, so evident in excess about them; this darkness that covers the world. Be you not ignorant of the fact that there are loosed on your earth inhabitants of the abyss, demons of the latter days struggle, who will gather as agents of hell, bent on soul destruction and searching up new inhabitants for the kingdom of Lucifer. Your children of tender years are led very easily, the world is now a giant web! I would spare you, My children, from this terrible fact, but you must be alerted to these agents. Do not be misled also by those who parade as angels of Light, but are truly ravenous wolves carrying the venom of satan. Do not be conditioned to accept evil. Your first allegiance is to your God.



Confusion, confusion! All about Us We see confusion and the conditioning of errors. Family prayer must be instituted in the home. Without prayer you will walk the road of error! Many prayers of reparation are needed for Our Vicar. There is, My child, a plan to eliminate him. It is being developed to remove him from Our House for one who is known as anti-Christ, to reign, yes, this black leader is not black of color, but of heart. He will bring much evil into My Son's House. (vol I page 41)

MARCH 24, 1972 - Oh, My children, how I have beseeched the Father for the grace that the Eternal permit you to see what will lie ahead. Repent now, while there is time! You cannot escape the fact that there is around you an unseen world, the armies are heavy of satan! In this war, We will be victorious in the final outcome, but many tears will be shed before that day! Many mother's hearts will be torn in sorrow. Many will leave your earth unprepared! Pray that this darkness will not enter upon your house! We place the greatest responsibility upon parents at this time; to guard and armor their children's souls, from the evil which will increase! Oh, My children, if only you could look into the few days in earthly years and see what is to come upon you! You will prepare yourself well for this day! (vol I page 44,45)

MARCH 25, 1972 - Be knowledgeable, My children, and understand that he (satan) will not come to you as himself; he can possess the body of any unclean soul, be it man, woman, or child! I repeat to you, now, that all parents will be held responsible for the fall of their children's souls! Give them a good foundation and when they are subject to the storms of evil they will not crumble under the onslaught (or surrender). .....Permissiveness, My children, is destroying you. Laxity of discipline and parents involving themselves in excessive worldly pursuits. What has become of the dedication? What has become of the laws given to you by Our prophets? (vol I page 45)

Nakedness! Abomination! Aberrations! have become a way of life! Nakedness, have you no shame! To expose your body and cause another to also fall! You are double sinning! Mothers, in your permissive attitude you condone your daughter to sin! Have you no protective instinct for your child? Why do you subject her to the ravages of satanic agents? .....You have broken the laws of your God! We see despicable women who desecrate their homes! What has your love of the flesh, your sins of the flesh, gained you, but hell! The laws of your God were given you for a reason. What example do you give your children? Do not call yourself 'mother', call them harlots of the world! You are as dung in the streets! (vol I page 46)

APRIL 10, 1972 - Your young people are being seduced! We place the greatest responsibility for their falling on the parents and the teachers. (vol I page 50)

Are your children visiting temples of satan? Parents have become pleasure seeking, filling their stomachs, pampering the body, to what avail? Unless you become disciplined, seeking only the way of God, you will be destroyed, physically and spiritually! (vol I page 51)

MAY 10, 1972 - There are parents who are not practicing true discipline with their children. Permissive attitudes, while parents grow lax; parents who do not watch the forms of entertainment of their children; many young souls are losing their purity, learning to accept sin as a way of life. Woe to these parents! What are you doing? Have you tried to eliminate this evil from your world from your lives? Do you not know that this is all the evil plan to destroy you and your children? What are you doing to change this? You look toward the wrong road when you accept and close your eyes, and deny the dangers to your soul. Only We can save you, the evil in man is great, only We can save you! (vol I page 51)

MAY 30, 1972 - Parents, how dare you allow your daughters to be looked upon with lustful eyes! Have you no shame? What is your example? Are you pagans? .....Guard your children's souls. Your country and peoples have taken up with pagan practices. Star gazing and fortune telling has a rock heart. Only your God controls your destiny. He is not a feelingless being, but a living Entity! (vol I page 52)

JUNE 8, 1972 - Man has left the road to Heaven. He has made his way from the straight path onto the dark one. The responsibility for the fall of souls will be balanced heavily upon those responsible for the destruction of young souls. Parents, why do you go down the road of satan? Has My Son suffered in vain? (vol I page 53)

Mothers, why are you permissive with your children? Do you not recognize the plan of satan? Do you wish lustful eyes cast upon the innocence of your young child? Do not lead your child into danger! I have watched with torn heart the parent who leads her daughter to the butchers! How dare you! Do you think you will go unpunished? No! Acts of violence, impurity of heart, murders without conscience, offenses of every nature to your God, are being committed in your country! Your city is a cesspool of sin! Many cities in your country have become dark with sin! Will you continue to seek the way in darkness? Understand, My children, that you are in a hard battle. The abyss is open and when you are in Our Light the forces of evil are doubled against you. Therefore, be watchful! (vol I page 53,54)

JULY 15, 1972 - Each family that wishes to be saved, must now retire as a family from the world that has now been given to satan. Guard the souls of the ones you love. Satan sends his agents among you with cunning. You must always watch. Many parents are leading their children on the road to damnation by their example, by their permissiveness and by their laxity. What has happened to the shame among you? Pagans! (vol I page 56)

AUGUST 5, 1972 - Veronica: Our Lady pointed to a map over the waters: Chinese people, black people, floods, plague. Our Lady said: This is in small measure what is in store for your country. Many children will be taken from your country. It is the only recourse to save them from a bad parenthood, a misguiding society; from a land that has turned its back on its God! (vol I page 59)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1972 - I admonish all parents to prepare their children's souls now for the Chastisement which is not long in coming. Better that all parents make plans for this, for they will shed many tears of regret if they do not! (vol I page 63)

MARCH 18, 1973 - I wish that all fathers of households stand forth and practice their role. They will use the rod and not permit their children to go astray. Firmness is needed in your world that is filled with laxity, permissiveness and degradation.....The greatest detrimental factor in the family and home is the desire for the material. Better that you live in the gardens and fields with the nourishment of manna from Heaven, than to be filled with the abominations of the world. ....Man has lost his way. Man has set himself from the road to the Kingdom. He has not much time to return to the road. He will gather his family about him and save those he loves, and in the charity of his heart seek to set an example for his neighbor. (vol I page 87)

MAY 10, 1973 - The more, My children, you choose to go and live among men, the less you will feel yourself in union with the Father. You must retire within yourself. Gather your families about you in prayer. ....Your children must be protected against the world, your world of evil. Better that they starve their bodies than to starve their souls. The seeking of worldly gain has sent many souls into hell. The example being shown in many homes is abominable. Many parents will pay a high price in the loss of the Kingdom for their lack of discipline and proper direction of the souls entrusted to them. (vol I page 101)

JUNE 16, 1973 - All who remain in the light will have no fear in the days ahead. They will find solace and refuge in My Son's Sacred Heart. Bring My Son into your homes and monuments and daily remembrance. You will find this a great rock in a world that will go into darkness. Your homes must become a fortress in the battle ahead. ....Instruct your children well in the salvation of their souls. Know that when they leave beyond the doors of your home, they will be subject to satan. Teach them, My children, parents, the value of prayer. Prayer must be returned to you homes. Your example must be one of purity. Your example must be one of fortitude. And most of all, My children, remember: You must show and practice love for the Father. (vol I page 110)

JULY 25, 1973 - St. Anne: Oh, how sad to look upon the homes of earth! Whatever has become of motherhood? Bad example, such poor example I see in many homes. You must return to the simple life. The love of riches will destroy your souls. ....Involvement of the parents in worldly pursuits and living take them farther from the graces of Heaven. The greatest offenses to the Father is the lack of discipline and true direction of many parents of earth today, My children. ....

You still have time to make restitution and atonement, and to save your children. You must bring them back to the Sacraments. You must be an example of modesty and true faith to them. Children will learn much by your example. (vol I page 117)

Where is the place of the man and father? Where has he gone from the homes? Why has woman sought to take his place? Satan has created this delusion. The place for woman is in the home and the rearmament of the child. The man will be the breadwinner and safeguard his home. ....Women, mothers of the world, why do you expose your bodies? Why do you create lust in the eyes of others, and in their hearts? What example are you as mothers? Animals! Many homes now are infested with human animals!.....Your homes will be homes of prayer and good example. You may have to be an object of scorn and derision among your neighbors, but O my children, if they knew what awaits them, they would come and join you on their knees. (vol I page 118)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - I ask you, My children, to retire from your world which has been given to satan. Keep pure and holy thoughts in your minds and hearts. Set an example of godliness for your children, for many shall be gathered in the days ahead. Many will be taken unprepared to enter the Kingdom. (vol I page 139)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - I dispense upon all many graces; graces in abundance, graces for the asking. Come to Me, My children, all who are burdened with sorrows, mothers forsaken by their children. There is great discord in family life. I have given you the sacramentals, and the plan to restore peace within your homes. You must bring My Son back into the hearts of your children. You must restore prayer to your home. ....The example being shown by many parents is poor. How can you expect your children to follow the road to the Kingdom, when you have lost the road yourselves, and by your example you have set your children onto the road to perdition. A great responsibility has been placed upon the parents of the world, for they will stand in judgment before the Father for the fall of their children's souls. (vol I page 151)

DECEMBER 29, 1973 - Better, My children, that you have a small circle of blessed friends than to socialize among the wicked. Make your home a fortress of godliness. Remove your children from a world that has become, and given to satan. The greatest responsibility for the young soul will be given to the parents. Keep the Faith in the heart of those you love. (vol I page 153)

DECEMBER 31, 1973 - Parents must bring into their homes reading matter that brings the knowledge of God to their children. The Father is much grieved that satan has entered into many homes and the souls of many children in this manner; by the placement of books of degradation within the homes, many by their parents. ....The Father directs all in a family unit to lead the simple life. This will mean the eradication from their way of life the sophisticated, new rationalization of sin. (vol I page 156)

MARCH 18, 1974 - St. Joseph: My child, Veronica, it is not often I speak, preferring to remain behind as consolation to my dear family. However, my heart is torn as I watch the abominations and the destruction of young souls. Would I offer myself as sacrifice for the salvation of these young souls I would present myself to the Father. Many young souls will be taken from your world that they may enter the Kingdom and not fall to satan. (vol I page 171)

St. Joseph: Repeat, my child, my words. Families do honor to your homes. Fathers, be a father, discipline your children. Mothers, do not discard your role as the mother; why have you sought to stand side by side with your husband, without being subservient to him? You have lost your honor. The example you give to your children can lead them nowhere but into the darkness. A strong tree will bear good fruit, a tree that is fed with impure

waters will not grow to maturity, but will die and wither on the vine. Prayer must be entered into the lives of your children. Prayer must be a way of life now, for you have chosen of your will to cast aside the words of the Father. (vol I page 171,172)

I have asked My beloved children, to read the Book of Life so that they may become knowledgeable, for it is in the knowledge of your God that you will be able to stand forth as true disciples of a Father. The Book of Life and Love, the Bible, shall have been taken from you, and the words once read will remain in your heart. Fathers of families and mothers, to be an example of this knowledge to your children, take them with you to a quiet corner and read, for in this manner will they learn the truth and be given the light. Outside your doors, My children, We do not see many good examples. (vol I page 173)

APRIL 6, 1974 - The Father set you upon earth to do battle with satan, and to return in triumph and glory to the Kingdom. Instead, We find that many of you have made your choice and gone into the darkness. You have been deceived, you have accepted delusion. You will now recover yourselves in the Heart of My Son, you call the Eucharist. You will read your Book of Life, so that the truth will enter your mind. And cast off the books of satan that now enter your homes and the hearts of your children. Parents, you will be true parents in the light of God, for the day will come when there will be great anguish in the hearts of parents who have fallen, and failed to bring discipline and the knowledge of God to their homes. (vol I page 187)

APRIL 13, 1974 - The example in the home is very, very poor. So husbands now, you will act with love to your wives, but you will keep them in discipline. Many of them have lost their way. Discipline! And wives, honor your husbands, and do your role as mothers in honor to your God. We see the example of the homes is very poor. It is not without meaning that We have chosen these colors. Womanhood must be returned to the state in which the Father created it. Right at this moment, a great Chastisement is coming upon you, for you have cast aside your role as women. This you will not do without receiving great Chastisement. There will be division in homes unless the fathers stand forth as examples to their sons and daughters, and the mothers return to their roles as mothers in the light of God the Father. That is all, My child. (vol I page 195)

MAY 22, 1974 - Mothers, whatever shall B-E-C-O-M-E of your children? Only You Can Save now your children. The leaders have gone astray. They have scattered the sheep. Gather your little ones before they, too, become lost. Fortify their souls against the evil about them by placing the sacramentals upon their bodies. For the body is the temple of the Holy Spirit within. (vol I page 197)

JUNE 18, 1974 - Parents, I cannot direct you with more urgency than I can now to call your aid in governing the lives of your children with great care. The foundation of their Faith must start in the homes. The young years, the tender years of their childhood must be given to the knowledge of the Father and the role they must play upon earth as pilgrims, as disciples for the Father in Heaven. (vol I page 221)

JULY 15, 1974 - The example We see of many parents is poor. Mothers, where is the word mother on your earth? So few true mothers remain. They compete with their daughters, My children. Vanity, lust, fornication, adultery, all in the homes! All vile manners of fornication, tearing down the sanctity of the home. Parents, mothers, you are responsible as a parent for the souls of your children. If you permit them to expose their bodies to the public eye, you are guilty of a sin! You are guilty and shall receive your recompense! Discipline your children, you will remain in the light. Discipline them, or you shall cry bitter tears of anguish. You will have to be an outcast. You will be laughed at and scorned. Yes, My Son was laughed at and scorned. Do not expect your cross to be any lighter. You will have to pick up your cross and follow My Son, the same road. (vol I page 231,232)

JULY 25, 1974 - All parents must prepare themselves to do great battle with satan. He will pit father against son, mother against daughter, and there will be much dissension within the family. Pray, pray within your homes and you will go through this period of sorrow with hope, confidence in the victory over the evil, the evil

that has entered into many homes. ....The time will come, parents, listen well! The time will come when your children shall turn you over to be executed so great will be the power of satan. (vol I page 236)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - The enemies of the Father have worked well to remove Me, My children, from among you. Keep the monuments, the statues in your homes. Recover the Old Testaments and books that are being cast into the fires and destroyed and replaced with the works of satan. Read these good books of old to your children, Keep the Faith in the hearts of those you love, for you will find satan sending his agents to your doors. Guard your families with the sacramentals given to you. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. I cannot caution you enough. My voice grows weak. My years on earth time grow short. I come to you, My arms filled with graces, graces for the asking, graces in abundance, graces for cure and conversion. (vol I page 255)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - Many homes are defiled by the example of the parents. The children, innocent victims of their elders, whatever shall become of them? Pray, pray for the children! Parents, you who have heard My words of caution, protect your children for satan has seated himself beside your door! He awaits to devour your child when he leaves your home, setting agents among you. (vol I page 264)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - Immoral practices are being condoned in the homes! We see the home life of the children being destroyed! What example as parents do you give to your children! As you sow, so shall you reap! The sins of the parents shall be visited upon the children! Many parents will shed bitter tears, but too late! T-O-O L-A-T-E! .....My child, it is not passing by the Father. Nothing is unseen to the Father! He knows your past, your future and the present. Many parents have set their children against the mission from Heaven! They will receive a just recompense for this offense. (vol I page 272)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - We are much grieved in Heaven to view the abominations being committed in many homes! The darkness has set into many homes! All parents must open their hearts and look into their homes objectively. Have you set your house in order? Have you brought the knowledge of your God to your children? Have you cast out of your home the abominations placed there by satan? The box of evil, your televisions, the books of degradation and perversion, pornography! Yes, My child, do not be startled! Many parents read these abominable books and set a bad example to their children!.....Many parents have lost the way and in this manner shall lead their children astray. Awaken from your slumber, parents! Whatever shall become of your children? Many parents shall gnash their teeth and shed bitter tears of sorrow! Too late! Too late So great is the darkness of your world!.....There is much lacking in the homes on your earth, My children. Piety, sanctity, words that are lost among you. You have chosen to accept the ways of the world and bring them into your homes. You have cast out the images of piety We have given you, the statues and the fountains of pious waters. (vol I page 315)

Know, My children, that you as parents must guard the souls of your children. You must monitor your children's lives! Set an example of piety! We find many mothers an abomination in the eyes of their fathers! They disport their bodies like pagans! They permit their daughters to dress shamefully, until these mislead children no longer recognize sin and it has become a way of life for them.....The example of many parents in their homes is poor! Awaken! Awaken now from your darkness! Your children are without shepherds! Your children are without guidance. Parents, you will stand before the Father in judgment for the loss of your children's souls! (vol I page 316)

MARCH 18, 1975 - The foundation for a young life is found in the family. We find much lacking in the example of many parents. They have forgotten their role as parents and they are feeding their children well with the contaminating abundance of your nation and the world, however, their souls are being starved for the light. (vol I page 338)

Mothers must teach their children the true Faith. Fathers must fulfill their mission as fathers to their children. The example in many homes is poor and will not be tolerated by the Eternal Father. Measure for measure, you

shall reap what you have sown.....Parents must give to their children the knowledge of the Commandments of the Father. No excuse is accepted for casting aside these commandments. (vol I page 342)

MARCH 29, 1975 - St. Michael: Children of God, stand fast in your Faith. Be a good example to your children for when they will leave you, you will not wonder what fate they have received beyond the veil. Prepare your children's souls well! Do not expect the teachers of your schools, your government and institutions to give the truth to your children. This as parents you must do. (vol I page 352)

MAY 28, 1975 - There will be discord in homes, and the parents who have set their children onto the road of spiritual darkness, My child, shall reap the reward of their evil; lacking discipline, and setting their children's hearts without mercy, without, love, and without knowledge of their God. (vol I page 369)

JUNE 18, 1975 - The heads of all households, mothers, fathers, will bend your knee now in prayer with your children. You must now appear to your God with a humble heart, do penance, make atonement and many sacrifices. (vol I page 378)

JULY 15, 1975 - St. Joseph: My child, you will make it known to mankind that the head of an earthly family is the father. The Father Eternal will guide the father, the head of the household. A woman of earth shall not cast aside her role as mother and housekeeper. In her role as mother, she shall be the guardian of her children's souls and a helpmate of her husband and a guardian also of his earthly soul and the soul eternal. By her example in her household, she has the power, as woman, for good or evil. She shall stay in her home and guide her children. (vol I page 381)

The example by many of our dedicated is poor, therefore, the heads of families must now take it upon themselves to be guardians of the faith in their household! The children are the victims of their elders, therefore, the parents shall teach their children in truth. (vol I page 383)

JULY 25, 1975 - Parents, as guardian of your children's souls, you must have the courage to come forward and act upon this for it will be you as parents who shall cry tears of bitter remorse when you know that these children have been lost forever to the Eternal Kingdom for many shall fall into the abyss. The prince of darkness, satan, shall claim many young souls. (vol I page 387)

My children, follow the example in family of My mother and dear father. Children must respect their elders. There is no unity in the homes upon earth for they have forgotten the example given to them.....Parents, you must teach your children. Do not send them out into your world to be instructed by the father of liars who has done his work well in your schools. ....Your home must be a refuge for your children. Place about them the things of your God. Remove from your homes the trappings of the world, soul destructors. Soul destructors, My children, that have been created by satan to capture the souls of your children.....Sin has become a way of life. Awaken now from your blindness, My children, upon earth. You are sending your children onto the road to destruction! (vol I page 388)

AUGUST 14, 1975 - Have you, as parents, prepared your family? Have you set your household in order? I have asked you to place in your homes the Book of Life and Love, your Bible. Parents, you must read this to your children for they shall not receive the knowledge of their God outside of your door. The teachers have given themselves to the world, blinded of spirit, hardened of heart, and deafened of ear have they become. Too late they will awaken, in shock, knowing that the time has run out for their repatriation! The Ball of Redemption is out there, My children. The Eternal Father has the day and the hour! (vol I page 398)

We are displeased, discouraged, and disheartened, My children, at watching inside the homes of many; the many have become multitudinous, My children. We find much lacking in the homes, the family has deteriorated

and corroded! Little by little, We see the structure of the family life disintegrating. There is little discipline and not holiness, by far, in many of these homes, My children. (vol I page 399)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - I have asked you to retire from this world of yours that has been given to satan. Homes shall be a fortress against the evil. You will nourish the souls of your children within your home. Strong fathers of strong will, disciples! Mother of good example; examples of purity and piety, and chastity! It is a sorrow to My Heart to observe that the nature of mankind has become as animal!! (vol I page 412,413)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - The parents of earth must make a firm effort to safeguard their children by giving stern direction, if necessary, and not be permissive in the rearing of their children. Do not allow you children to rule you, but set a good example and use a firm discipline. (vol I page 438)

My children, My Mother has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Earth years have passed; souls continue to descend into the abyss! Your children go fast into spiritual darkness! And as parents, what are you doing to save your children's souls? Are you also joining those who have lost the way? Are you giving yourselves to all manners and pleasures of the flesh, while your souls are starving? The Spirit of Truth is growing dim upon your earth! (vol I page 441)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - The children must be guided by the family. The Truth, the Faith, the Tradition, must be instilled in their hearts by the mothers and fathers of a family. Do not expect your children to go beyond your doors and be instructed in truth, for the world has been given to satan. Many who should be showing a firm example, have gone the easy way of the flesh, for they care more for the treasures and glory of this world-earth, that what the future has for them. Hell is open wide, the abyss is filling continuously with souls that have fallen into darkness. Will you not rescue them, My children, with your acts of sacrifice and prayer? (vol I page 450)

MARCH 18, 1976 - St. Joseph: The father shall be the head of the household. A woman shall remain a companion to her husband. What manner of foul evils are now entering upon your homes and the lives of your children? What examples as parents have you given to your children? Many tears of sorrow shall be shed by parents, too late! The abyss, hell, is open wide, and we stand and watch, helpless to recover these souls. ....We look into many homes, my children, and find discord, disunity, and sorrow, confusion and despair, manners of aberration, the matrimonial bond broken, sin becoming a way of life. The family that will pray together shall stay together. (vol I page 476)

APRIL 10, 1976 - Parents are responsible for the guidance and the salvation now of their children's souls. Discipline must be returned to the homes, and parents must set an example of purity and godliness in their homes. Do not expect others to replace you in guiding your children. It is your duty, it is your purpose, it is your station in life; and you will not reject your responsibility, for then you reject your children and will cast them onto the road to hell. (vol I page 481)

MAY 15, 1976 - Bring the children to Us, but do not take them down the wrong road. Parents, give them the light while there is time. Save your children, for your hearts will be torn with anguish. What greater joy, My children, in the heart of a parent, when a child must come to Us over the veil and this parent has the comfort of heart to know that child has been saved. And what sadness to a parent to wonder and plead for an eternity upon earth for the redemption of a soul that the parent, through negligence, through blindness, through a dimness of faith, allowed, permitted his child to go onto the wrong road, a road leading to ultimate damnation. (vol I page 488)

JUNE 12, 1976 - Parents, have you no discipline to give your children? As parents, you shall be responsible before the Eternal Father for the fall of your children's souls. Take yourselves, parents, from the world. Open your eyes and look into the lives of your children. You have become engrossed, as parents, with worldly cavorting and pleasures. You pamper the bodies, the temporal bodies of your children, while you starve their

souls, the eternal soul of your children. ....What are you teaching your children in your homes? Parents, you bring depravity in your reading matters, books of filth! You call yourselves sophisticated and worldly? For what? To impress a mankind? When you come over the veil no man shall stand forward and be able to plead your cause; you will come stripped before the Eternal Father Who will look into your heart, and what measure of merit have you brought with you? (vol I page 501)

JULY 24, 1976 - All parents hold the measure of responsibility for the salvation of their children's souls. Do not expect others to save your children. You must retain the Faith in their hearts through your homes and your family unity. Satan has sown discord within the family circles. It will be a struggle in the days ahead to keep your children from falling into the web of evil that is slowly ensnaring the world. Satan is weaving his web of evil like the black widow. (vol I page 514)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - Parents, guide your children, for you will suffer much if you neglect this duty. Guide them not in the ways of the world, but the ways of your God. (vol I page 520)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - My children, if you love as you profess with your mouth, act upon this. Show by example, a good example to your children. They must receive this knowledge of the way from their parents and the example in their homes. O My children, the reward to you in the end will be far greater than you can ever imagine, for you will be looking for the salvation of your loved ones. And how sorrowful and dejected a state for a mother or father to realize too late that they did not do enough, they did not care enough, to lead their children onto the road to Heaven. ....There must be a constant vigilance within the homes. Parents must not be caught up in the cares of their worldly living, in their pursuit of pleasure and entertainment, and leave their children to wander, undisciplined, unguided, and falling into sin and the loss of their souls. (vol I page 530)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - Parents have a grave responsibility in these hours of trial ahead to gather their children in their households and instill in them the truth and the knowledge of their Faith. Do not open your doors and shove your children out of your thresholds to be guided into the darkness and to meet with the ravenous wolves outside your doors! Accept your duty and responsibility as a parent for the salvation of your children's souls. (vol I page 546)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - O My children, We call upon all parents to bring discipline into the hearts of their children. They are wandering without purpose and knowledge of their religion. They are wandering without leadership. You, as parents, have the greatest responsibility for the salvation of your children's souls. (vol I page 548)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - You will wear your sacramentals and guard the doors of your homes. Prepare your children so that when they go outside of your home they will not fall into the conspiracy of evil. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. The power of prayer is great to the ears of the Eternal Father. Ask and you shall receive. (vol I page 559)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - Keep pure and holy thoughts in your minds, for the eyes are the mirror for your soul. Your example as parents must be one of discipline, of faith, and of purity. As you sow, so shall ye reap. (vol I page 578)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - I caution you all to remain within your family circles. Bar your doors to all but your immediate families and close friendships. The forces of evil are gathered to destroy the children of God. (vol I page 566)

DECEMBER 31, 1976 - Parents, you are becoming degenerate in the raising of your children. You have fallen in line with the agents of hell. Do you consider yourselves adult? Do you consider yourselves responsible? Do you consider yourselves sophisticated because you join the world? And what knowledge do your children have



of their future life? What knowledge do you impart to them of their God? I say unto you, there will be many tears shed and much gnashing of teeth very soon, My children. (vol I page 580)

## VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - My children, parents of the young, you must keep the Faith in your homes. Your example must be one of godliness. You must keep your children upon the right road, the narrow road. Do not foster in them a love of the material; do not foster in them by your example the love of pleasure, the love of pleasure that exceeds, far exceeds the love of their God. (vol II page 24)

MARCH 18, 1977 - Your children, what will become of your children? What manner of example are you permitting to be given to your children?.....Mothers and fathers, you must now bring rigid discipline into your household. As parents, you have an obligation to protect your children's souls. Do not depend upon or expect your pastors or your teachers in your schools to protect and build up the defenses for your children against the onslaught of evil. As parents, the full responsibility for the salvation of your children's souls will fall upon you. (vol II page 26)

MAY 18, 1977 - Oh, My children, My heart is torn, as a Mother's heart is torn, when I see all of the crimes and violations of the little children being committed by parents, not only strangers, but parents of innocent children subjecting these innocents to all manner of debasement and violation! Woe to the parent that has given his child to satan for worldly gain. ....Woe to the parent who sells the soul of his child for human gain! It is better that he as a child had died in his mother's womb! (vol I page 43)

Do not fall for the evil that man has created of taking the knowledge from the minds of the young of the existence of hell and purgatory, and even the Eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven. You must, as parents, now retain this truth in your children's hearts, for I assure you many bitter tears of regret shall soon come upon men. They will cry, but too late. (vol II page 45)

JUNE 4, 1977 - You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes. Guard your doors well against evil. Gather the graces for your children and keep their armor upon them at all times. You will meet with much rebuttal from the world, for people of the world accept only the world, and people of the spirit are known only to those of the spirit, My children. This is a riddle that you will understand in due time. Do not become unevenly yoked. Do not subject yourselves or your children to sources of temptation and evil. Birds of a feather will always flock together. Learn by this lesson, My children. (vol II page 55)

JUNE 16, 1977 - Parents, be an example of purity and goodness and disciplinarians in your homes. Your children enter outside your doors into a world of ravenous wolves ready to devour their spirit and crush them, until they cannot rise above the darkness without your help and guidance. You cannot, at this time, turn them over to others to teach the way; you must do this now yourselves! Take yourselves away from your daily pursuits, your seeking of worldly gain and materialism, pleasures of the flesh! For what? You cast aside the true way and you go farther into the darkness and meet satan and his consorts. ....My children, guard the youth, protect your family now, and you will not have your heart torn in the near future. there is much discord now, My children; We observe in family life a disunity which is not good. There must be discipline by the father and the mother. Faith shall be your beacon. Faith shall make you victorious. Believe and you will be given the way.....All must persevere in the days ahead. You have no one but yourselves now to save and your children. And if you have charity of heart and additional graces to offer to the world, go seek your brothers and sisters who otherwise would be lost without your help. Guard your children well and you shall not cry for them; for, My children, all knowledge is given to you when you come over the veil, and how bitter the heart will be torn with anguish of a mother who sees her child cast out of the light. (vol II page 59)

JULY 15, 1977 - Homes must now become a stronghold of godliness! Homes must be a refuge for the children against the onslaught of satan now loosed in your world. Parents must give a good example of godliness and piety. Woe to the parent who discards or goes along with apathy in his role as a parent. There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth by the evil ones now loosed from the abyss. The forces of 666 are now raging like ravenous demons throughout your world. They have entered into the governments of the nations; they have entered into all medias of communication, and they have entered into My Son's Church! (vol II page 64)

AUGUST 5, 1977 - My children, can I bring you a message of joy when My heart is torn by the murders and the loss of respect for your elders? Children against parents, parents going about, running to and fro, marrying and giving in marriage, living adulterously, consorting with evil, with homosexuals and lesbians! What manner of life do you show for your children to make example of? Woe to the parent that scandalizes his child. It is better if that parent had died in his mother's womb! Woe to the pastors that scandalize the children! They shall burn in an eternity of hell for their deception! (vol II page 72)

Your children are the innocent victims of their elders. The example in homes is poor, until the house shall be divided. It will be father against son, mother against daughter, as satan sets himself in their midst. Love shall become cool, love for neighbor shall become cool because of fear of neighbor, so great will be the evil of the world.....My children, you will all link your hands for a solid wall of unity against this evil. Your links shall be prayer and sacrifice, penance! You will use all of the sacramentals given to you from the establishment of My Church upon earth. Let the scoffers laugh at you; accept their condemnation even, for in the end you will receive your crown. (vol II page 73)

The eyes are the mirror of the soul! And what do your children look at but filth and pornography! And who has brought this before their eyes but their parents by their permissiveness and their lack of organization! I say organization', because they run to and fro, buying and selling, marrying and giving in marriage, coveting the neighbor's wife and husband! All manner of abomination in the eyes of your God! Even now sin is being condoned until it becomes a way of life. And for what? For the ultimate damnation of a generation! (vol II page 74)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - Murder, raping, distortions of all manner of godly inclinations, shall prevail upon your earth. Your children are the major victims of their elders now. As parents, you have now a special mission; to protect your children against satan and his agents. (vol II page 77)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - You must, as parents, I repeat My Mother's counsel to you, you must as parents now, be guardians of the souls of your children for you cannot hand them over to anyone outside of your home, for the souls of whom knock upon your door are evil. Many will be lost in the coming tribulation in the days ahead. (vol II page 81)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - Parents, you have now the chance and the time to right the wrong that has been done to your children. Can you in all sincerity and honesty say that you have been guiltless in the fall of your children? O parents, great suffering has been given to man, and much suffering will still be experienced in your world. (vol II page 87)

I warned you in the past, My children, that as you become murderers in heart, your children shall become murderers in heart. And it shall be parents and children, division in the home; parents and children fighting. Children rising up and putting to death the parents! And why? Because they have no light in the home, no light of faith. Souls are in darkness, and the prince of darkness is satan. (vol II page 88)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - You have sown in the hearts of your children, corruption, greed, avarice, vanity, materialism, humanism, modernism. loss of morals, and now what will you get but murder within the home! Sin

has become a way of life. Life will have no value. Charity has grown cold in the hearts of most. My children, I repeat again: Only a few will be saved in the final count. The rapture is approaching. ....My children, sin has become a way of life, and your children shall turn upon you. It will be father against son, mother against daughter, division in the household. All because you did not prepare your house for these times. Recognize now the signs of your times! .....Satan walks the earth, entering into the body of any man, woman or child to work his will in the world. You will see murders; you will see acts committed by your children so despicable that you will say that only satan, from the abyss, the depths of hell, could create and conceive of such evil! (vol I page 91)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - O My children, My child, listen to me well and shout it to the world that satan is now upon earth in a human form. As in the past, I counseled you, My children, to prepare your families, your homes, your children, for the onslaught of satan when he walks the earth. Now he is here upon your earth, and you must do battle with him. You have been given your armor in sacramentals.....You must not abandon My Son. You must go to the tabernacles of the world and eat of His Body and His Blood, the Bread of life..(vol II page 96)

My children, your children, parents are the victims now of your laxity. They are the victims of their elders. All foul manner of acts are being taught them in their schools, in their secret societies. And why? Because you as parents are too lax in your duty. You flutter to and fro looking for pleasures and gathering the materials of your world. And for what? For I shall soon make them as naught, nothing. (vol II page 96)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - Sin has become a way of life in your country and many countries throughout your world. In your insanity you will bring about your own destruction. My Son's creation, in the Father and the Holy Spirit, the good Book of Life and Love, the Bible, is being replaced by the book of satan. Parents, you look upon this with a smile? Are you too insane? Do you not recognize the infiltration of your home life by satan? Your children shall turn upon you, and put you to death! There will be division within the home; father against son, mother against daughter, as parents will struggle to retain the truth and the light within the homes. (vol II page 108)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - Parents, you cannot now expect your leaders in government, city, state or national, to protect your children, for the forces of evil are solidly entrenched now in your government. Your medias of communication are controlled. Each and every parent must assume now full responsibility for the salvation of their children's souls. (vol II page 116)

MARCH 15, 1978 - Evil creations from hell, all manner of abominations are entering into the homes of your nation and the countries throughout the world. It will be an absolute necessity now for all parents to act as a director, a leader in the homes. The greatest attack from satan shall be upon family life. If you break down the family, you will break down the nation. (vol II page 126)

MARCH 25, 1978 - Weep with Me, My child, and pray; pray a constant vigilance. Many mothers shall join Me beneath the cross. Many mothers shall cry as they see their children being lost to them.....My children, you must protect your families now, 666 is not a myth, My children. It is a fact that satan, Lucifer, is walking the earth now. The pages of the Book of Life must turn. What was to happen in the future shall be now. Hasten, hearken and listen to the words from Heaven. A due Chastisement shall be set upon mankind soon. You will be given a Warning, a warning of major proportion. Learn by it! (vol II page 135)

You as children of your God must make a firm effort now to prepare yourselves and your families, your brothers and your sisters of the world. Prepare them for the great Chastisement that will come upon mankind. In your blindness, in your searching for power and treasures of the world, you have cast aside all knowledge given to you by your God, your inborn nature. You have cast it aside, but you will meet with a day of reckoning, and very soon! (vol II page 136)

APRIL 1, 1978 - My children, you will keep a firm foundation of faith in the hearts of your children. You cannot expect others to do this fatherly and motherly obligation. You as mothers and fathers are the keepers for the souls of your children, and as such you are held accountable in the eyes of all Heaven for the fall of your children's souls. You will also as parents battle satan as he seeks to destroy your families. It will be father against son and mother against daughters, division in the homes, as satan becomes stronger in his conquest. (vol II page 138)

MAY 13, 1978 - My children, parents of families, you must now accept the great responsibility for the salvation of your children's souls. When My Son returns. He will cry and cry again; Where shall I find the Faith? Shall there be a flicker of faith left when He returns? The way you are proceeding, the world's people have become pagans, worshippers of false idols, engrossed in materialism, modernism, humanism, socialism; every manner of creation from satan..(vol II page 146)

MAY 27, 1978 - Parents, save yourselves the anguish of heart, teach your children now. Give them a firm foundation of their Faith. Many young people are taking their lives because they have no Faith. And the way the world progresses, My children, when I return to earth shall I find even a flicker of the true faith left? (vol II page 154)

JUNE 1, 1978 - Parents, please, I beg of you as your Mother, to bar your doors to all but you immediate family and workers in the light. Satan has many faces, My children. He will come to you even as an angel of light. If you pray, if you stay in the spirit of light, My children, he will not delude you. (vol II page 160)

JULY 25, 1978 - Parents must protect their children now. Do not depend even upon your clergy to safeguard your children's souls. Satan now is doing great battle in My Son's House upon earth. He shall not be victorious; however, it is a test now for all mankind. You will be guided by reading the Bible, the Book of Life. And I repeat again for all mankind to hear: Conform to the world and its sin and you will die on the vine! (vol II page 174)

AUGUST 14, 1978 - I have counseled parents to guard their doors of their homes and make them strongholds for the children! It is the young now who have become the major source for the onslaught of satan to destroy the future of your country and many countries throughout the world. I say 'many' My children, because, as the days go on, the major disaster of the world war and the chastising celestial comet set upon mankind shall leave in its wake too few souls upon earth. (vol II page 180)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - My child and My children, Lucifer knows how to reach mankind, for man has given himself over to pride and arrogance. You must all pray constantly that you do not fall into error. My children, as parents now you have full responsibility for the salvation of your household. Your children are now at the mercy of those who are outside the doors of your home. Many demons are loosed upon earth now with Lucifer, and they shall enter into the bodies of mankind and work their will. (vol II page 183)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - My children, guard the youth; protect your family now, and you will not have your heart torn in the near future. There is much discord now, My children; We observe in family life a disunity which is not good. There must be discipline by the father and the mother. Faith shall be your beacon. Faith shall make you victorious. Believe, and you will be given the way. (vol II page 189)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - My children, you must guard your families. Watch your children. Because of the laxity of many of the men of God in My Son's Church, because of their laxity, because they have given themselves into all manners of sin, sins of the flesh, Our sheep have been left to stray, and the wolves have approached them. And many have already been lost to Us, lured away by promises of peace and joy and eternal happiness. There shall be no peace, there shall be no joy without the cross.(vol II page 200)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - Parents, I ask you now to remove from your home all agents or signification's relating to the agents and forces of hell, Lucifer and his demons now loosed upon earth. Because you are not accepting the graces given to you from Heaven; parents you are not aware that your children are being brainwashed by Lucifer. He sends into your homes music. You accept these to make your children happy; but there is a power called witchcraft. Do not laugh as I tell you this. It is here, it is now, and it is powerful, even unto the death of a human being. It is a group that is using religion as a front, My children. There is only one religion that can save your country and all of the countries of the world; the religion of the cross and My Son's sacrifice upon the cross. (vol II page 205)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - And My children, listen to Me well, as I warn all parents that you will shout soon, "I beware of My children, for they seek to kill me." Lucifer plans to turn father against son, mother against daughter, and shall direct them to kill within the home. You have not seen bloodshed; a little bit here, and a little bit there, but rivers of blood shall flow in your streets as children will turn against their parents. ....My children, do not allow the enemies to give you a vision of utopia without suffering. My children, do not allow the enemies to take from you the knowledge of the existence of Heaven, hell and purgatory. Your children are the major, now, the major martyrs, and I say martyrs. Be it not the laxity of the parents, the schools, and many in My Son's Church, many of the parents would not be shedding this evening tears of remorse and grief at the loss of your children, knowing not whether they have been saved or lost forever. I say unto you, from the merciful heart of your Mother: Cry not, mother, the Eternal Father is most merciful upon you. He has opened His Heart to many of your children, not judging them by false leaders. (vol II page 206)

MAY 26, 1979 - I counsel all parents to protect the souls of their children by giving them a firm foundation of faith. You cannot now expect with confidence, as you did in the past, this knowledge to be given to your children through your schools, and even your churches upon earth. And I say unto you, that this blight upon mankind has entered upon all of the religions of the earth. (vol II page 219)

JUNE 9, 1979 - O My children, as I repeat myself to you over and over again, I have gone constantly as your Mother walking upon your earth, guiding you out of the darkness. How often have I cried out to you to prepare your household, to safeguard your children, and to maintain the true knowledge of your Faith and My Son's Church in your homes and in the hearts of the young.. (vol II page 223)

JUNE 18, 1979 - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes. A family that prays together will stay together! Without God in your home there will be a separation and discord. A home in this fight with Lucifer cannot survive without prayer and dedication to your God. Many homes shall be torn asunder by the fall of the children. Parents shall shed tears of anguish. therefore, prevent this now while your children are at a young age. Give them a firm foundation of their faith. Be not afraid to speak out against heresy and abominations, even if you have to do this against your clergy, for many now have fallen in with the modernists, the socialists, the communists, and some the satanists. Therefore, My children, I make known to you the crisis that lies ahead. (vol II page 227,228)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - I ask all parents to retain the monuments, the statues in their homes. A ask all parent and counsel you with knowledge of what is to take place soon, that you retain upon your children a sacramental of protection. Do not be swayed by those, even in the clergy, who scoff at the knowledge or the existence of the supernatural. Pray for them for they are truly a sad sight in the eyes, before the Eternal Father.. (vol II page 237)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - Penance, atonement and sacrifice, My children, I beg of you! The family is disintegrating; there is no discipline. I hear the word 'love' expounded throughout your earth in all medias. But love has been lost! (vol II page 240)

I come to you as your Mother, a Mediatrix from God to man. I come to you to console you, all parents who weep, all parents under trial. Come to Me, and above all, before Me. I say: Come to My Son Who you neglect.

You no longer visit Him at the tabernacles of the world. You do not strengthen your bodies or your souls, for you do not nourish your souls with His Body. (vol II page 241)

Pray for your children. Parents, do you really know your children? Have you taught them to pray? Have you given them the knowledge of their faith? No-o-o, I say unto you as your God! Your actions, your heart is not unknown to Me! The Eternal Father looks into your heart; you cannot hide your sin! It will be exposed; no evil is ever triumphant! The Eternal Father will turn all evil to good, so desperate is He that not even one soul be lost to Him. (vol II page 242)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - Parents will suffer greatly for any laxity in the rule of their children. As I warned you in the past, I repeat anew, to counsel you, that Lucifer and his agents from hell, *Lucifer* walks the earth now seeking to take command of all governments of the world, to destroy the world. Lucifer seeks to take Our children's souls, the spirit of light from them, and take all with him into the abyss. (vol II page 247)

As parents, as human beings created by your God, you have become as a nation degenerate in your seeking and godless in your rule until the saints in Heaven cry out for all Heaven to stop the abominations being committed now upon earth. (vol II page 248)

Watch, My children, and pray always. Keep your homes a fortress for your family and your children. I tell you this to counsel you as My Mother counsels you. I do not intend for you to be filled with fear, for fear can be a tool of the devil, of satan himself. But I counsel you that you may learn wisdom, and I pray that as the Eternal Father directs you from Heaven in the light that you do not have to gather and learn your wisdom from sorrowful experiences. (vol II page 249)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - Have you all made a firm effort to prepare your households and protect your children? There will be much weeping and gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth by Lucifer and the forces of darkness, his agents from hell loosed upon the earth now in full under the title of 666. (vol II page 263)

JUNE 18, 1980 - Pray constantly your Rosary, your beads of prayer to Heaven. Remain unified in your family lives. The institution of your country, the great foundation is based on family life. Destroy the family and you destroy your country. The enemies, the enemy is already within your country. Watch and pray well, My children. (vol II page 272)

MAY 30, 1981 - Your homes will now be your fortress against evil. For once you go without your door, can you say that you'll live forevermore? Or shall you return to that door? (vol II page 283)

OCTOBER 1, 1983 - There is only one recourse to hold back the flames, My child, that you have viewed, that is an outpouring to Heaven of penance and prayer, and sacrifice. Your world is heading towards a cataclysm of massive proportion. Many parents shall lose their sons and shall cry to Heaven. Why, oh why, has this come upon our world? (vol II page 395)

APRIL 14, 1984 - O My children, I hear the pleas of mothers with children that have vanished, it seems, from the face of your earth. So big and so numerous are the catastrophes to a home that you would think, My child and My children, that they would understand and accept the truth that satan is loosed upon your earth, satan and his whole legion of devils. Satan and his legion are known to you as 666. (vol II page 401)

JUNE 30, 1984 - My children, you must wear your armor and protect your beings. I have asked you many times to bar your homes to all but your immediate family and close Shrine workers, for those who knock upon your doors will be evil, and will be sent there to invade you. (vol II page 409)

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - My children, not only with the canned foods will you store just food, but you must also make known to your families and your friends that they had best keep blankets and water in tight containers; for there will be on the onset of the Chastisement, there will be nothing that you can buy due to contamination. ....Your homes are protected by a supernatural being, with St. Michael, the head of the armies from Heaven. Just as in the days of old, so will it be, My children, that there will be sent to you an angel of death, but in human form.....Your children, I cry for you, poor mothers. Know that My Mother's heart is solaced only by the knowledge that these children shall not be lost to Heaven. But your young children have been disappearing from your homes. And where are they, as you go to and fro, looking for your children, and My Mother's tears fall upon you? Many shall be found dead, but others shall never be found, for they are disposed of in a most despicable way by a group known as the satanist.....These groups, My child and My children, are increasing, even on your island of Long Island. There are at least twelve major covens, and they are using human sacrifice. These bodies, My children, cannot be found by the police, or other authorities who seek to help and to solace the hearts of the family members of the lost child.

My child, I wish that you boil the water in your home. I will tell you now, My children, if you are receiving waters for your use in your homes, it must be boiled, because the contamination of chemicals and waste matter, nuclear waste matter, is driving down into the soils of the nation and polluting these waters, which will bring imminent death to many.....My child and My children, pray for those poor mothers who had the missing children. There will be great punishments before this major Chastisement, My child. There will be many punishments; many tears shall flow from the mothers eyes, and their hearts shall be opened for mercy, begging for mercy. ....And I must repeat again, My child, for the consolation of mothers. They must watch over their children carefully, for there will be thousands upon thousands that will vanish without a trace. The satanist cults are turning into a armies, My child. They have already tried to attack you through the powers that they retain from satan. Do not be affrighted, but you must be more careful, My child, whom you let into your house. For the souls of those who knock upon your door are knowingly, or unknowingly to themselves, sinful and on he road to destruction, and trying to take others with them.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I have cried great tears, My child, since I last saw you, for the fathers and mothers, the poor mothers, they do not know what lies ahead for their children, their children of all ages. Satan and his legion of demons and devils are loosed now upon earth in full force. They are doing very well, My children. ....Oh, My child, I am crying tears; My heart is torn when I think of the children of earth. The parents, they look away as they are in pursuit of riches and material things of the world. None of this can be brought into Heaven to buy your salvation. No, My children, My Son has often said that it will be easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than a rich man to enter Heaven.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My child, you must know in your own area and throughout the world about Catholic nations; they have forfeited another key to Heaven when they discard the prayers that Heaven has given to them to guard their souls and the souls of their families and their children. These are all parts of the armor of Heaven in the fight with the antichrist forces. My child and My children, I must constantly warn you and repeat over and over the necessity for wearing the Brown Scapular and also praying My beads of prayer, the Rosary. You must keep the Rosary going link to link, prayer to prayer, throughout your country, Canada, and the world, My child. ....My child and My children, there is an evil plan now in your country, the United States of America, and also, the boughs are reaching like an evil tree into the land of Canada. Children are disappearing from the earth. My child and My children, I feel it necessary that I repeat to you again, that you do not be bored at the repetition of the Messages, for it is urgent. Will your child be next? Many mother's hearts are torn asunder, but they have found not the whereabouts of their children, but many have found the possibility of the whereabouts of their children, held as captives, for the whim and humor of the satanist. They are increasing in your country, My child, and all of the countries of the world. It is satan and his armies now, knowing the time is short to battle with the children of God.

The enemies of God are all about you. Russia has planned these days, My child and My children. And how I have begged for years of earth's time that Russia be consecrated to My Immaculate Heart. When she is consecrated she will be converted, My children, and then you shall see the world of joy again. Tears shall be banished, and mothers shall not sorrow until they die of grief for the loss of their children and their sons. ....I, also, must give to you at this time another fact of your lives upon earth. You as parents, mothers, fathers, must guard your doors well and rule; take discipline in the lives of your children, for they will bring much sorrow to your hearts as they grow; they grow in a world that has been given to satan. When your child opens his home, the door, he will face the agents of hell loosed upon earth to reclaim his soul. Protect your children, My children; be sure that as a parent you do not fall down in your duties to teach your children, for many are now receiving schooling that is based on atheism. Their books and manuals you do not read, My children. You must as parents be a safeguard, a home of holiness for your children, or they will perish; and your parent's tears shall flow upon the world, crying, too late, too late.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - Yes, My children and My child, you cannot look back and say, 'Well, this may be happening to my neighbors in Africa, in Europe, but why should we care? For we can go on marrying, and singing, and being materialistic in our modes.' But where is your soul, My children and My child? I ask you this because if one parent refuses, and has conscionable knowledge of his refusal being offensive to his God, if one parent cast aside his child, no matter what age that child is, and even into womanhood and manhood...That parent has a responsibility to the children, his and her children, to see that they learn fast of the knowledge of God and what is coming upon them. ....Since the world has given itself over to murders, murders of the unborn, father against son, daughters against mothers, all manner of carnage; also, being perpetrated in My House, My Church upon earth. How long do you think I shall stand by and watch the destruction of the young, because of parents who should not accept the role or the name of parents, for they are destroying their children's souls by their example.

Too few now even carry in their home a visage of Mine, My children. I ask that visage of the Sacred Heart be placed in all homes as protection against satan. Already, they are being discarded and thrown in the wastebaskets, My children, so little is the Faith. ....Do not be sorrowful, My child and My children; there will be times of great joy for all of us. This will not be a permanent state upon earth; earth that is covered with sin and defilement, children against their parents, murders in every street, killing of the unborn, and much more; much more that, My child, that I would wish you to know, but I cannot, for the purity of heart, instruct you on the vile deeds of the satanist.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, you may ask your priests for knowledge of the stories coming from the old, elderly fathers of My Son's Church, but can they tell you the truth now that their seminaries have become polluted with errors? Mothers cry to Me; I hear all of their prayers, prayers to Heaven to save their children. And where can they find the knowledge of the truth to teach them? That will depend now upon an earnest mother and father, and discipline. Children are like soft flowers that must be nourished so that their stalks will grow; and their faces, the purity of their faces, shall rise toward Heaven and be nourished with the fruits of life.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - Veronica: Now Our Lady is looking up, and I can see - I can see missiles, I know they're missiles. They're frightening! I see part of the world now beginning to light up again. Our Lady is motioning, and the ball is floating close to Her, as She points, and; and She is pointing at the United States and Canada.....My child, I point for this reason; though, My child, it is a most difficult message to bring to the world, you must not be afear'd; but you must shout it from the rooftops: Russia has the upper hand now at this time in world peace or world destruction. You must understand, the heart of the atheist is closed to mercy and goodness; a darkened soul has shut out the light. And they seek nothing but the destruction of any man, woman, or child who stands in their way, to assume and gain through hatred and deception among families, and also, the ruination of the lives of the children of all families.



My child, you must comfort those who cry and weep for their lost children. There will be many other mothers who shall suffer the horrible crimes against their children. All is coming to pass because of the sins of the older generation. Those who should know better are so enshrouded in their own love of the material that they cannot even visualize what they are doing to their children. In order for your children to be saved, My parents, you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your home, and those homes of your immediate families. One good example can save a dozen, My children.

I hold all parents responsible for the fall of their children's souls. Remember, My child and My children, I have warned you often that once you open your door and you go out into the world, you will enter into the kingdom of satan. You ask, My child and My children, why is this allowed? That you must trust to the goodness and in the goodness of the heart of the Eternal Father. You cannot, as a human being, understand the ways. But know this, My children, that no evil can come upon mankind if he watches and waits. And We offer you three sacramentals in you wait for the future. ....I ask that the world continues to make Rosaries, and send the prayers, link to link, throughout the world. For I still promise, that if you will listen to My directions, given through My Son, in the Father and the Holy Spirit; I promise to do all that I can, My children, to save your lives upon earth; and, also, if you must come across the veil, to save you from eternal damnation through the Scapular and the Rosary. Pray, My children, all a constant vigilance of prayer; that is all you have now, for the enemy has been allowed to come into your homes.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - You will pray constantly, My children. The prayers can reach Heaven in short time, and perhaps can stop the next tribulation. This is called a tribulation what will come upon you next. It will be of an earth force again. However, with your prayers, and your guarding of your homes, as We have always told you to, with the crucifixes, you can escape with little damage, or none at all. It will be as though the angel of death has passed by your home. To some it will seem like a miracle, but to others it's just an accepted part of life. For they will repeat: We are doing as the Eternal Father has told us, and we are following the directions of Our Blessed Mother, as She stood before us so many times, and said, 'I am Mary, Help of Mothers. I love all My children, and as such I will stand beside them, not wishing that one shall fall into hell.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - This I can tell you; because We are much grieved as We look into the hearts of the mothers and fathers throughout the world, not many are in the light. Families are disintegrating; the state of marriage is becoming nullified. Now it is fashionable in the United States, and many nations of the world, to discard the Sacrament of Marriage and to live together in sin. This, My child and My children, cannot be tolerated. ....I wish that all homes have a Bible within their doors. I say within their doors, because these children that they are raising must go out into a world that has been given over to satan. The Bible must be ever before them, for it is their true guide to redemption.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - O My children, if you knew what was in store for you in the near future, and that means, My child and My children, this year, you would understand why I feel, and why I cry tears that fall upon you. If I could, I would as your Mother, make all atonement for you, but it is the will of the Eternal Father that you come forward now and stand up to protect your own souls, and, also the souls of your children and your families. ....Mothers, and fathers too, have gone astray in these dark days. Materialism has replaced spiritualism, and that is why the many catastrophes are being allowed upon your earth. There will be more floods with death; more volcano eruptions with death; more accidents that are not accidents; until you will surely come to your senses and realize that there is a higher power working at this time to bring you to your knees. ....My child and My children, do not take My words lightly. I do not speak to frighten you but to try to jar you from your complacency. There will be many minor warnings given to the world; more floods, accidents that are not accidents. There will be more murders upon earth; father against son, mother against daughter, homes torn asunder, for satan is loosed upon the earth. He has been given a time, a short time now for him to gather his souls.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - Each and every soul shall be held accountable for his soul and the souls of those about him. Families are disintegrating. I must tell you now, My children, the family must be returned to the holy state it was constructed for. We shall never approve nor accept marriage and cohabitation without marriage. We shall not accept the annulments that are being given now to so many without due cause.....My child, Veronica, it does Our hearts well, and We feel very comforted to know that has not been lost upon earth. We have watched now the teachings of the children in most of the houses upon earth of My Son, and I must say: I shed tears of pity for the parents, for it is best now if the parents look well into the teaching of their children in the schools, the Catholic schools of the world. Because they will find that the theologians have crept in now with modernism and humanism. And your children must be protected. ....A foul situation has come about in the schools, both public and private. They are now teaching sex education, My children. And this is a debauchery of your young souls. Parents, are you so blind that you do not investigate, or ask your children what has happened in their classes today at school? Show you no interest as you go about the world gathering materialism, and seeking to break your home apart by husband and wife going in both directions; neither do they work together to hold the home together, but they work apart, many leaving the children astray by not having counsel over them.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - My child, I know much of this discourse distresses your heart, but you can imagine well, and I know you do, My child, Veronica, the sorrow My Mother feels now that sex education has entered upon the school system. We say unto you, and I say to you, as your God, My children: Mothers and fathers of the world, you will not give over your children to be taught by demons! Satan has many loosed upon earth now. They enter into the bodies of any man, woman or child who has fallen out of grace; and they enter into the bodies of those who teach your children error. ....It is the place and the will of the Eternal Father that the home shall be the safeguard for the children's souls, the mother, the father. But what can We expect, My children, when even the state of marriage, the sacrament of Marriage, is being destroyed slowly? We know all that is going on upon earth, living together without union under God. No, My children, that shall also be destroyed in time; if not by sickness and death of the body, it will also be by sickness and death of the soul.....My children, it was never deemed by Heaven, nor the Eternal Father, as written in the good Book of life and love, your Bible, that man shall not cohabit with man; man shall not cohabit with man; and man shall not seek diversion from his home by setting out to seduce another. ....My child and My children, are there many strong homes left in the United States, Canada, and many homes of the world? No, My children, the standards have been lowered. And when the standards are lowered, satan takes over.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - My dear parents, please, listen to your Mother! Listen to what I have to say to you, for I tell you the truth. The Eternal Father sees all, and makes Us knowledgeable as to what is happening upon earth that will bring its eventual destruction. Your children are being educated in the schools to take all Christianity from their lives, and believe not in the supernatural things of God, but the diabolical process of satan, in cults.....All the holiness of Marriage has been cast aside. We see now children growing up into sin, as they go forth into life unprepared by their parents. ....My child and My children, We ask of all of you, prayer, atonement and sacrifice. Is this too much to ask for the salvation of your soul, and of all the souls in your family?.....I say families must be strong in this age of sorrow, this age of darkness. It is the family, within the family, that the children must be taught. Do not depend upon your schools, for they have been infiltrated with evil. Do not depend upon your neighbors, for they are often caught up in the world of satan.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - We know what is right under your God. The Eternal father has given you the way to Heaven. It is not an easy road; it is a narrow road, long and narrow for many. Others have reached it early through the grace of their God. I know the removal of children from the earth at early ages brings great sorrow to a parent's heart; however, when they are removed, they go into Heaven. ....My child, I do not wish to burden you any longer with the miseries upon earth. I wish to talk only a while, a little bit, about the children of earth, the young children. The parents must be very careful, My children, who you send your children to be taught from. Much evil is being developed in the schools in the name of sexuality. Why cannot We have Our children pure of thought and mind? How can We, My children, when the teachers there are being taught to

bring in sex education to your children? This belongs not in the schools, but in the homes. This is an obligation of the parents. It will only lead to much greater disaster by having this sex education in the school system.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - We have other things to discuss, My child, before the evening is over. I want the world to know now that We will no longer tolerate the murders of the unborn. The Eternal Father finds that children He had great plans for to bring the true Faith to the world and to save His Son's Church they have been murdered in the womb. Satan is the father of all liars, and many reasons are given for abortion. And even now in Our convents, they are going about consoling women who are about to have abortions; whereas they do not tell them the truth that they are murderers, and they are mothers who will murder their own children.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - Mothers must now take full precedence for their children. In other words, My child, they must be the teachers now, for those who were teachers have given themselves over now to all forms of Modernism, and pacifying those that are evil in their teachings. They do not stand on their two feet solidly before their bishops, who are doing wrong in the teaching of their children. It will be up to the parents at this time to go forward and be a true parent in the eyes of God by teaching their children at home. ....Remember, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Use no excuses to relieve your family of this obligation to the Eternal Father. And remember again, My children, the two prayers that makes the heart rise to Heaven. Teach your children, for they will not be taught any longer in the schools. ....My child and My children, listen to this well; guard your children. Do not let them be influenced by their teachers today, for modernism has set in, and also immodesty. There are many teachers whose example are poor to the children; therefore, it is now the duty of each parent to guard their children's souls. Otherwise, the day will come when they will shed great tears of sorrow, not knowing in what realm their children lie, now that they have passed over the veil.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - Now, My children, I speak to the mothers of the world. You must make a firm effort to be a righteous mother and a godly mother, following the rules from Heaven. For eventually every one of you will come over the veil, and you must make an account for your actions upon earth. We find that you are all lacking at this time, because as parents, you have been caught up in the wheel of misfortune for your children. They are being ignored, and also their religious upbringing is nil. ....My parents of the world, I say unto you, as your God: This will not be tolerated much longer. For if you parents will not raise your children in the light, you will raise them in darkness, and they will eventually rise up and even kill you. There are many satanic institutions throughout the world now that are waiting for your children. Are you going to allow them to fall into their hands because you are too busy elsewhere to watch your children? Are you turning them over to the satanic tube, the television? Yes, My children, they are learning to kill by the television. They are learning disrespect for the parents. They laugh at you when you are not watching. That, My children of the world, parents, your children are to be lost....

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children of the world, I want you to know this: For the perseverance in the light ahead to stop the satanists in their quest to take your children from your homes, I ask all parents at this time to be a steady guardian of their children and not to become obsessed with things of this world, the pleasures and the monetary gain. ....I wish that all parents who hear My voice tonight be alerted to the fact that there are over 10,000, now, cults in the United States and Canada alone. Many children have been slain by them in sacrifice to satan. Is this what you want, My children? ....Parents, keep a close watch on your children. Be sure that they do not leave your home without your knowing where they are going, for many will not return.....*This adulation of satanism shall not be prevalent when the Eternal Father gives Us the means to reach all humanity with this plan from Heaven to save your children from the satanists.*

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - Parents, I ask you now to get rid of the infernal machines in your homes! I warned you through many earth years that this will be a point of destruction for your children. If you are least, I ask at least, which is the least you can do, is to monitor what your children are seeing. Satan has created the infernal tube. Heaven did not deem it to be in the homes of the just. ....Guard your children, mothers of the world, guard

them against the forces that are loosed upon earth. It is truly the final battle raging with Lucifer. ....Mothers must exercise great care over those placed in their trust by the Eternal Father. The abomination that hits the very Heart of the Eternal Father committed on the earth is the murders of the unborn. At the time of conception, the Holy Spirit makes the child, and the breath of the almighty gives it life. Therefore, you shall not create a monstrous machine throughout your world! That is what its become, a machine! No human could conceive, but satan, of this act of the sacrifice of the unborn! Murder in the eyes of the Eternal Father. ....St. Theresa: Parents must guard their children, even from their teachers. Many are now direct agents of hell, though they walk in human bodies. Protect your children with their sacramentals. Teach them!....Please, I ask you mothers, monitor your children's lives. Do not be an escapist, running from home and finding pleasures of the world. Bring a prayer life back to your children before it is too late. You will be held accountable for the fall of the souls of the children. Therefore, I ask parents throughout the world, with love, and good leadership in the household, your children will not fall as prey to satan.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - Mothers and fathers, how often have I counseled you to protect your children in these days. You will find that many of those that you entrust to teach your children are bringing them into a world of unrealistic atheism. Already, My child, it saddens My Heart to know that you are not, as a nation, allowed any longer to pray in your schools. ....And as for your children, I say this as your God: Every parent that does not take the responsibility of teaching and raising his children, and giving them to others who are possessed by these demons that are loosed now upon your earth, I say possessed, and that is only a kind word. I could discourse with you much farther, but I'm afraid, My child, your heart would not be able to accept this. ....However, I say at this time that all parents will be held responsible for the fall of their children's souls. Do not expect them to leave your homes and to be taught in light and truth, for the demons are raging now all about you. All hell is opened wide now, and you know that means that the onslaught is at hand. ....Therefore, We ask all parents to keep a steady hand on their children. Bar them from all the insensitive acts being committed on the diabolical tube of satan, your television. I ask if you cannot monitor your set, to remove it immediately from your home, for your children will even resort to murder if they continue to watch the programming. ....For We have great hope that if the peoples of the world and the United States will say the Rosary in their homes, and also to reach out to their brothers and bring them the light in truth of the nature of God the Father in the Trinity, that is, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, also known as the Holy Ghost.

## MANKIND: WOMEN

### VOLUME I

FEBRUARY 28, 1971 - I refuse any soul the privilege of being with My Mother unless properly attired. Women will not dress as men in Her presence; nor will women condone the attire during their earthly existence! Can you not sacrifice for Me? Better the abuse of the flesh than the fire to the soul.....(vol I page 24)

JULY 25, 1971 - You women who profane your bodies have been led by satan to soul destruction. You expose your bodies and knowing the evil that comes into the minds of the beholder. Therefore, your sin is twofold for you have led another to fall into sin!!! The parts that you expose shall be burned from your limbs when I send the Ball of Redemption upon you. To remain with Us will call for perseverance, sacrifice and prayer!! It will not be easy! The way to Heaven has never been easy. (vol I page 31,32)

MAY 10, 1972 - The mystery in woman is her greatest asset. Satan seeks to take away women's identity. The Holy Bible has in prophecy; the time will become in the end that woman will seek to be as men. They will wear his clothes and want to 'eat his bread, (be as a man in the fields). So Our fair flowers are being plucked from the garden on earth. The reality of disintegration of the strong standards of morality and living with constructive purpose are all about you. Darkness covers the earth. We carry the Light. Light your candles with Us. Sacrifice, prayers, atonement, works! (vol I page 52)

JULY 25, 1973 - Where is the place of the man and father? Where has he gone from the homes? Why has woman sought to take his place? Satan has created this delusion. The place of woman is in the home and the rearment of the child. The man will be the breadwinner and safeguard his home.....Women, mothers of the world, why do you expose your bodies? Why do you create lust in the eyes of others, and in their hearts? What example are you as mother? Animals! Many homes now are infested with human animals! (vol I page 118)

MARCH 24, 1974 - As a Mother, My Heart is torn, for the example of many mothers on earth is poor. Woman who has come from Adam would regain her glory by childbearing. This, too, she has cast aside for the ways of darkness. No longer does she seek to purge her soul and to enter the Kingdom of the Father. Her sins multiply, for no longer does she not only miss the opportunity of purging, but she has committed murder! All the evils of the flesh. ....Women of the world reject their places as helpmates to their husbands. What manner of creature have they become? The Day of the Lord approaches fast upon you, for what has been foretold is coming to pass.....St. Paul: Repeat what you hear, my child, and shout it from the rooftops. No woman shall be on the altars of God! Disobedience, lack of respect for the Holy Father, what will this bring you to but your own destruction! A Church that falls into darkness will fall.....St. Paul: Repeat what you hear, my child, and shout it from the rooftops. No woman shall be on the altars of God! Disobedience, lack of respect for the Holy Father; what will this bring you to but your own destruction! A church that falls into darkness will fall. The foundation will rock, but the foundation shall not be destroyed. For it will be renewed and built as it was ordained by the Father. (vol I page 177)

My child, make it known to the world that woman must return to her place as woman, for she has been misled. Was it not woman who fell to satan in the beginning? .....Her disobedience to the will of God brings much sorrow upon her and her children. It would be better now, My children, if woman would be silent, for she does not know the road she is traveling. It is only satan who has set her to rebel against her destiny. (vol I page 179)

APRIL 13, 1974 - And wives, honor your husbands, and do your role as mothers in honor to your God. We see the example of the homes is very poor. It is not without meaning that We have chosen these colors. Womanhood must be returned to the state in which the Father created it. Right at this moment, a great Chastisement is coming upon you, for you have cast aside your role as women. This you will not do without receiving great Chastisement. There will be division in homes unless the fathers stand forth as examples to their sons and daughters, and the mothers return to their roles as mothers in the light of God the Father. That is all, My child. (vol I page 195)

JULY 15, 1974 - Women must not expose their flesh. It is an abomination for women to speak in the House of God! I hear a word, defilement of man, liberation? My child, what is this liberation women ask for? Satan has created the plan for their destruction. Take your Bible, take the Book of Life and study it and learn! You have given off a wretched stink of the devil! Woman, you were created by the Father as a helper for your husband! Now you are in competition to be as your husband! All manner of vile creatures now run upon your earth! They are now no longer human creations of the Father; they are animals. Fornication! Adultery! Filth! (vol I page 231)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - Women, you will not disport yourself in nakedness in My Son's House! You will cover your heads! Not because you come in vanity thinking that your hair is a beauty or the crowning glory of your being! Look to your souls to be your crowning glory! Your hair will be covered with the worms just as your body will enter into the dust. Better that you spend your time shining your soul than glorifying your body. ....Cover your bodies before My Son! Do not defame and disgust Him by your presence and your acceptance of His Divinity! Why, you are naked like pagans! Cover your heads! You do not follow the modernism and modes of an evil generation! No! The angels demand that all respect be given to the Divinity of the Son of God in the Houses throughout the world! (vol I page 243)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - Since women have exchanged their roles as women, preferring to be as men, and have abandoned their true, true value of life; have abandoned their role as a mother to carry the creation of their God within their wombs, they, therefore, will also find that their husbands and sons will find rejection of women, and men will seek lustfully pleasures with men, known, My child, as homosexuality. And they will be given and abandoned to their lust, until all creatures upon earth would live in fear. Women then will find themselves turning lustful eyes to women, lesbianism, My child. And then will set in all manners of iniquity; murders, corruptness, idolatry, adultery; oh, My child, the evil abounds upon earth! (vol I page 267)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - I ask you as your Mother, to turn back now from the ways that offend the Father! You are re crucifying My Son! You desecrate His Body! We do not want the women standing upon the altars of the Houses of My Son! Why do you not listen, My children? We gave you the plan for setting up the House of God. My Son set the plan. He sent Paul to you with the plan. Read, My children, the book of love and life, your Bible! You are misguided!.....Women, you must be with your husbands as a helper. You will not meet him on even ground, for you are destroying your image before God and man and you have nothing to gain. ....Women, what has become of you? You cast aside your role as a mother! You send your husband off to consort and defile his body with another man! Women consorting with women, shamelessly, without honor! You defile the temples of the Holy Spirit, your bodies! You must keep your bodies clean! They are the receptacle for the Holy Spirit! (vol I page 287)

We hear you clamor for the ordination of women. No woman shall stand in My House to represent Me! How dare you bring in this heresy to My House? I shall go among you and I shall sling you from My Temples! (vol I page 290)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - Women shall not receive My Son dressed as pagans! Naked, and without absolution! Many have made a fad and a meal of My Son! They come to receive Him without penance! What manner of abomination is this, My child! (vol I page 321)

MARCH 18, 1975 - Women must adorn themselves in modesty. Pagan practices of diabolical music is not condoned by the Eternal Father! Nor shall We condone dancing and all manner of worldly entering within the Holy Houses of God!.....Women must cover her head! It is a mark of respect required in the House of God. This, the angels demand!.....My child, make it known to the world that women must keep her place in respect to her husband, it was not Adam the man who fell, but he followed the fall of Eve, his wife; for man came from God and Eve was brought forth from man. Therefore, My child, this word I hear 'liberation' is a deception from satan! .....Do you not recognize, My children, the signs of your times? Read and learn! Women will become unlike women. They shall go forth, and seven women shall take hold of one man and say to him: Make me as you are. I wish to eat your bread. Know, My child, the simple lesson. That in these days of the latter times, women shall seek to cast off their role as mother and a woman. Women will cast it off under the direction of satan, and murder her children! Woe to the woman who does not repent of this vile abomination! She has walked the road to eternal damnation and hell! Repent, O woman, or forever be lost! (vol I page 339)

Women shall not approach the Sacred Body dressed as pagans! Exposing the temples of their spirit to shame! Cover yourselves, My children, or you will burn! .....I repeat, women shall dress as befits a wife and mother! Clothing themselves with modesty and holiness. Children will follow the example of their parents, therefore, if your example is poor, your children will be your thorns. The sins of the parents are surely visited upon the children. (vol I page 340)

MARCH 22, 1975 - St. Paul: Observe. Women shall be meek in the presence of their husbands! We hear the call of "liberation." Whom shall woman be liberated to but satan!.....A man as a figure of the Christ, My child, shall be the head of his household. So it is from the Lord. ....A woman shall adorn herself not in pearls and braided hair but in goodness and piety and good example to her children. A woman will not expose her

body as a pagan! What manner of example has she given to her children! Woe to the parent who brings scandal to her children!.....Women remove your arrogance! You are searching in darkness! As a sign of reverence, you will cover your head! It is not that I call it custom, My children, it is that the Angels demand this!!! in the presence of the Sacrifice, Mass! (vol I page 346)

JULY 15, 1975 St. Joseph: A woman of earth shall not cast aside her role as mother and housekeeper. In her role as mother, who shall be the guardian of her children's souls and a helpmate of her husband and a guardian also of his earthly soul and the soul eternal. By her example in her household she has the power, as woman, for good or evil. She shall stay in her home and guide her children. (vol I page 381)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - Women! Children! Whatever shall become of you? The rules of discipline in the Houses of My Son have already been given to you. Only legally ordained representatives of My Son may receive the Holy Spirit and the Holy Spirit deems that they shall bring the Host to the man and the woman recipient and the children! Only in dire need of death shall a man; I say a man, not a woman or a child; shall a man be given the power of a legally ordained priest to bring in urgency and haste, the Host, to the dying! (vol I page 405)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - We are much distressed in Heaven to see the leader of your land falling prey to satan. The woman shall truly be the downfall of her husband. We have asked the man, your leader, to discipline his wife, his spouse. However, in your world of liberated women, it is obvious, My children, that your women do wear pants. I shall use a comparison, My children, as many have fallen for the modern modes. I repeat the warning from Heaven that man shall not dress as woman and women shall not adopt the attire of a man because the external indications, My children, soon penetrate the heart and expels a darkness of spirit. Many shall judge you by your attire. (vol I page 407)

It is better that young womanhood be placed under the guidance of holy ones that to set forth into the world of satan to be destroyed! We must, My child, build up refuge for the young. (vol I page 408)

There is no need, My child, for women to rush into the Sacred Portals. There are enough throughout the world, men, consecrated and chosen as Minister of the Eternal Father, of the Body and Blood of His Son; to distribute among mankind, His sacred Body. I have cried tears of great sorrows! I am truly the Mother of Sorrows as I watch this constant desecration of My Son's Body! (vol I page 409)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - Veronica reads the following: The conduct of women during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass shall be one of silence. No woman shall speak out during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. Women must wear head coverings when they enter the House of God. The House of God is a place of prayer, and not a meeting place or dance hall. No woman shall speak from the pulpit. No woman shall enter the ministry. (vol I page 567)

## VOLUME I I

JULY 15, 1977 - All who have received the Holy Spirit have consecrated hands. And I say unto you none but legally ordained priests in My House shall bring My Body to the multitudes! No woman shall stand in the Holy Place! No woman shall vie or compete for ruler ship in My House. I say unto you, you must go back and read the commandments of the Eternal Father; you must go back and read the rules that Paul gave to you. You cast him aside and you write another book, a bible, a tome, you write it to suit your own basic, carnal, human nature. (vol II page 65)

APRIL 1, 1978 - Now I praise you brethren, because in all things you are mindful of me and hold fast my precepts as I gave them to you. But I would have you know that the head of every man is Christ. And the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God. Every man praying or prophesying with his head covered disgraces his head. But every woman praying or prophesying with her head uncovered disgraces her

head, for it is the same as if she were shaven. A man indeed ought not to cover his head because he is the image and glory of God, but woman is the glory of man. For man is not from woman, but woman from man, made from man by God. For man was not created for woman but woman for man. This is why the woman ought to have a sign of authority over her head because of the angels. (vol II page 138)

JUNE 1, 1978 - Women of your nation and all of the nations of the world, the Eternal Father shall send a grievous boil upon you, for you have become unchaste, for you have become immodest, and you have cast aside your role as a woman, as a mother, and as a bearer of children for the Eternal Father in Heaven. ....Woman of the world, you have chosen to become murderers, killing your young. You defy the Eternal Father in your quest for luxury and pleasure. You have cast aside your role as women and have aligned yourselves with homosexuality and lesbianism, and as such you corrupt the young. Woe to a generation that has made sin a way of life. (vol II page 160)

JULY 15, 1978 - My children, We ask that all women during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass have their heads covered, it is demanded of all by the angels who assist My Son, who are there at the consecration and the reception of the Eucharist. It is not because of custom that this is asked of you, but because the angels, who demand proper deportment during the Holy Sacrifice, are present and watch the Eucharist. ....My child, you understand well why this direction is no longer accepted upon earth. You have now a new rebellious group called ERA, equal rights for women. O My children, what a delusion this is among you! Do you not recognize that you will lose more that you shall ever gain because you defy the direction of the Eternal Father. ....Paul the Apostle wrote down the words given to him by My Son Jesus. Adam was created in the image of God as man, and woman was given unto him as his helper. As such, My children, man must always be the head of the household. There shall not be strength in a home divided. (vol II page 171)

It is a defiant act, My children, that women no longer cover their heads at the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. They will not obey, for they cannot understand that man must not change the wording of the Bible to suit mankind's instincts. No! the Hierarchy must lead the sheep upon the road to Heaven through the plan of the Eternal Father; and this plan has been written in His good Book, the Bible. If you choose to strike out on your own and form a new Bible and a new way, you are doomed to disappointment and destruction. And worst of all, it will be soul destruction! (vol II page 171,172)

JUNE 2, 1979 - Mothers and women of the world, you must no longer offend your God. You must return your country and the world to a disciplined life of modesty in the hearts of women, chastity, and a firm family foundation among mankind. Many of you do not please the Eternal Father, and you have pierced My Mother's Heart with your sins. The sins of the flesh shall have many cast into hell.....Men shall not consort with men, women shall not consort with women, for it is an abomination in the eyes of all Heaven. The Eternal Father will destroy you for this! As it was in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah, so shall it be upon the cities. Your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost, and you must not defile it, for you seek perversion and you defame your human nature.....And I repeat again; all who become part of or condone homosexuality shall be destroyed. All who become part of or condone abortion, the murder of the young, shall be destroyed! All who seek to cast out the discipline given by the Eternal Father in the Commandments, the Ten Commandments from your God, they too, shall be destroyed! All women who disport their bodies in nakedness, the flesh shall burn! (vol II page 222)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - St. Theresa: However, in your world now of confusion, this did not mean we shall join in the revolt of the women against the plan of God. You must tell all of the sisters in the convents, and all the women upon earth, that the Eternal Father has given them their role as children of God. They must not revolt against Him and be liberated from the role, for they have been then deluded by Lucifer. (vol II page 254)

## M E S S A G E S



OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - I ask this of you as your God: In the Holy Sacrifice that I left with you. I did not ask for women to be upon the altar, nor try to be a high priestess. They carry this on in the churches of satan; therefore, it shall not be carried on in My Church.....When I had the Last Supper with the Apostles, My Mother was not present. If I had it in My power from the Eternal Father to make a priestess, I would surely have chosen My Mother; but, no, there were no women present at the first Dedication.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - We have other things to discuss, My child, before the evening is over. I want the world to know now that We will no longer tolerate the murders of the unborn. The Eternal Father finds that children He had great plans for to bring the true Faith to the world and to save His Son's Church, they have been murdered in the womb. Satan is the father of all liars, and many reasons are given for abortion. And even now in Our convents, they are going about consoling women who are about to have abortions; whereas they do not tell them the truth that they are murderers, and they are mothers who will murder their own children. ....The Eternal Father set up women not to be priests and not to be murderers, but to be with the head of the household a guiding light for their children. Each child to the Eternal Father is a pure blessing upon mankind, but all this has been lost in the name of modernism. Immodesty reigns in your country. There are many reasons why the Eternal Father feels that it is not time to do something about all of these abnormalities.

## MARRIAGE

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - How sad to see many dying in the pursuit of revelry and worldly body pleasures! Drunkenness has always been an abomination in the eyes of the Heavenly Father, and time will never distort the Word of God! Time and custom never change in the Eyes of the Father. I would have you know of all the abominations taking place. We see consorts in sin destroying the sacredness of the marriage bond with drink and mixed brain medication! What horror...What constructive pursuit is there that seeks to destroy the total personality of man, reducing him to the animal level in emotions and actions!!! The heavy Hand of God will not fall lightly on these offenders! Always remember, excesses weaken the soul. Gluttons of worldly pleasures! Can you not see the sorrows, the miseries of starving nations and the souls leaving the earth untimely? Is this not time for full prayer? Have you so little faith that you believe that your time is not limited? Cast not your lot with satan now, for in His Mercy, Our Lord, the Eternal Father must often look the other way when He calls many souls into judgment! (vol I page 21)

OCTOBER 2, 1973 - Jesus wants you to know that many marriages are not approved of by Heaven. The example within the homes have led many children onto the road to hell. There will be no rationalization of adultery. There will be no rationalization of the breaking up of the home in divorce. Marriages, consummated and blessed by God the Father, shall not be dissolved by the whims of man. Know ye now that satan rules throughout your world for a short time. He has the power to turn the husband against his spouse, and the wife

against her husband. Know you now that you cannot escape the fires of hell if you dissolve a marriage blessed by God the Father. It is permanent, and in the eyes of God, permanent unto death. (vol I page 138)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - The act of marriage blessed by the Father must not be dissolved to suit mankind in his carnal natures and loss of the knowledge of God. What God has joined together, no man shall place asunder. (vol I page 315)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - The sacredness of marriage and the married life of man and woman must not be destroyed by debased sensuality. It is a private consummation between man and woman in the family. It is not an object of derisive laughter and scornful jokes, My children. Your actions are observed by the Eternal Father who looks into your hearts. Pure thoughts, pure minds, pure spirits! What goes into the heart will come out. The eyes are the mirror of the soul; therefore, you must cast your eyes on objects of godly nature, not soul corrupters. Remove these from your homes, or one day you will weep bitter tears for your children, but too late, too late! (vol I page 405)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - All manner of fornication's and abominations are being committed by mankind! The sanctity of the marriage vows has been dulled and cast aside! You are fornicating like animals!!! (vol I page 413)

MAY 15, 1976 - My child, you have been much concerned about the dissolvment of many marriages now in your country. It is truly a sad happening among mankind, My child, for it is the hand of satan reaching in and capturing the souls of many. What God has joined together in holy Matrimony, let no man place asunder. The liberal attitudes now prevalent in My Son's House bring many tears to Our hearts, for they will lead many souls onto the road to hell. (vol I page 487)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - Your world your countries have given themselves to debasement and debauchery. There is eating and drinking, and marrying, and giving into marriage and many marriages are not sacred. Many marriages are frowned upon by your God. (vol I page 574)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - I watch My children running to and fro, marrying and giving in marriage, neither caring nor thinking of what lies ahead, never preparing for their entrance into Heaven. They push aside the knowledge of immortality and substitute all manner of immorality and sin. (vol II page 101)

JUNE 10, 1978 - My children, you will pray for your brothers and sisters. The Message from Heaven is going now throughout the world. The time is growing shorter. Protect your children. Wear your sacramentals, and protect your marriages, that they remain holy. Many marriages have now become debased and defiled. (vol II page 164)

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - Fornication shall never be accepted. There is no excuse for fornication. If you cannot remain celibate, better then that you must then be married. It is better, My child and My children, to be married than to burn in hell.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - My child, there is also one thing I wish to discuss with you for the world, for all of the world's children to know, how Heaven feels about their diabolical search for life in a test tube. Yes, My child, I know this shocks you, but you are fully aware of what is going on. Your news medias seem to enjoy putting these evils before your eyes and your ears and your readings. Yes, We frown upon surrogate mothers. We shall not tolerate the making of children from one to the other.....The sacrament of Marriage was given for the union of man and woman in love and godliness. There is nothing godly about a man who sets himself up to play God and starts revolving innocent, I prefer to call My children innocent, because in that way I do not refuse them even penance for their sins, but they must know that you cannot bring life in a test tube. This will not be accepted by Heaven.....These children are not conceived by the Holy Ghost, the spirit within them at the

moment of conception, because their conception is from a test tube, and an instrument of so-called doctor upon earth. He is a doctor, not of divinity but of sin.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - All the holiness of Marriage has been cast aside. We see now children growing up into sin, as they go forth into life unprepared by their parents.

#### MARRIAGE: ANNULMENTS

MAY 15, 1976 - My child, you have been much concerned about the dissolution of many marriages now in your country. It is truly a sad happening among mankind, My child, for it is the hand of satan reaching in and capturing the souls of many. What God has joined together in holy Matrimony, let no man place asunder. The liberal attitudes now prevalent in My Son's House bring many tears to Our hearts, for they will lead many souls onto the road to hell. (vol I page 487)

MAY 3, 1978 - The Eternal Father has given mankind a set of rules, and in discipline they must be obeyed. It behooves Me to say that My heart is torn by the actions, the despicable actions, of My clergy. I unite, as your God, man and woman into the holy state of matrimony. And what I have bound together no man must place asunder. And what do I see but broken homes, marriages dissolved through annulments! It has scandalized your nation, and it is scandalizing the world. Woe to the teachers and leaders who scandalize the sheep! (vol II page 143)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - Each and every soul shall be held accountable for his soul and the souls of those about him. Families are disintegrating. I must tell you now, My children, the family must be returned to the holy state it was constructed for. We shall never approve nor accept marriage and cohabitation without marriage. We shall not accept the annulments that are being given now to so many without due cause.

#### MARRIAGE: COMMON-LAW

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - O My child and My children, never have We seen from the beginning of time a world in such chaos. And, also, I shall not speak with words that affright your heart, My child, but I wish it known that this new modern rule of what they call "marriage without marriage," which means living in "common-law," I understand, My children, shall not be tolerated in Heaven. It was never the plan of the Eternal Father that man and woman shall live as animals...

Fornication shall never be accepted. There is no excuse for fornication. If you cannot remain celibate, better then that you must then be married. It is better, My child and My children, to be married than to burn in hell.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - This I can tell you, because We are much grieved as We look into the hearts of the mothers and fathers throughout the world, not many are in the light. Families are disintegrating; the state of marriage is becoming nullified. Now it is fashionable in the United States, and many nations of the world, to discard the Sacrament of Marriage and to live together in sin. This, My child and My children, cannot be tolerated. Man must come back to the laws of His God, or he will be destroyed.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - Each and every soul shall be held accountable for his soul and the souls of those about him. Families are disintegrating. I must tell you now, My children, the family must be returned to the holy state it was constructed for. We shall never approve nor accept marriage and cohabitation without marriage. We shall not accept the annulments that are being given now to so many without cause.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - It is the place and the will of the Eternal Father that the home shall be the safeguard for the children's souls, the mother, the father. But what can We expect, My children, when even the state of marriage, the sacrament of Marriage, is being destroyed slowly? We know all that is going on upon earth, living

together without union under God. No, My children, that shall also be destroyed in time; if not by sickness and death of the body, it will also be by sickness and death of the soul.

## MARTYRDOM

AUGUST 5, 1970 - I weep for the murder of the holy innocents. Man has discovered sophisticated sin governed by body pleasures. Only satan could fashion such diabolical destruction. I wander the earth in tears. My children have forgotten Us. So many will be lost. Why won't you listen to Me? I plead with you as your Mother. Listen to Me before it is too late. The darkness grows deeper. So many souls will be lost. So many will be martyred. (vol I page 12)

AUGUST 21, 1970 - Stand beside My Vicar. There will be many martyrs in the conflagration. Do not abandon the Holy Father for he is your Father on earth. Do not abandon My Son's gift to you in Holy Church, for it is Our home on earth, your Heavenly habitat, sheltering you from the Dark Knights (satan's henchmen), wandering about to drag you to the bottomless pit! Find shelter in Jesus' arms. Remain close to Him! (vol I page 13)

JULY 25, 1971 - To remain with Us will call for perseverance, sacrifice and prayer!! It will not be easy! The way to Heaven has never been easy. More will find themselves martyrs if the darkness grows deeper. You will come to Us as Martyrs.....have given My Mother - I will not keep My Hand from giving you the destruction you so highly deserve. I have watched as My Mother sheds tears for those who deserve no pity. (vol I page 31,32)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - When a soul falls, it is only because there are too few prayers offered for them, too few who cared enough. There will be much suffering, so many martyrs in the conflagration ahead, but remember, My children, Life will go on for there is life forever for those who carry the Light; you just pass over, My children, into the Kingdom. (vol I page 33)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1971 - My child, you will make My message known to the world. We implore all true hearts to spread My message. My words will be few, the darkness is deeper. I have just come through the shadows. I have with Me, My child, three guardian (angels) of My Son's House (Church). He (anti-Christ) the evil one will not destroy My Son's House. Yes, there will be many martyrs in the days ahead. (vol I page 36)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - My children, keep it in your heart that one day My Son will return. He will set right the evil that covers the earth, but many must suffer as victims for Love, to become martyrs before that great day. Should you become engrossed in all worldly pursuits and desire for all of the earth world, you will become blinded. (vol I page 41)

APRIL 10, 1972 - Satan has entered upon your hearts well; you accept him of free will (conscience). All who will stand to defend My Son in these trials, many will be martyred. Your government, your schools, and now My Son's house (Church) has been entered. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. The abyss, the deep pit, is filling fast! (vol I page 50)

JULY 15, 1972 - There is great darkness in My Son's House (Church); many have sold their souls to reach the head. Your Vicar will soon join the increasing list of martyred. (vol I page 56)

AUGUST 1972 - Saint Paul and the Holy Bible prove.....that women must wear a head covering at Holy Service (Mass), and while praying. The angels who assist at the divine Service are interested in having all done properly.....Epistle of St. Paul to the Corinthians, Chapter 11:10 - Have you chosen to ignore the teachings of the fathers of the Church; the chosen ones of God? St. Peter, the first Pope? St Paul, St. Matthew, St. Mark, St. Luke, St. John, St James..... The Holy Bible?

St. Paul's Epistle to Timothy, Chapter 2:9-12: I wish women to be decently dressed, adorning themselves with modesty and dignity, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or expensive clothing (or nakedness) but with good works such as becomes women professing Godliness, etc.....You come to Church to profess Godliness, to honor God, but dress and act as pagans now.....Man calls down a heavy punishment from God.....Eve tempted Adam to sin. Woman was to be saved by her role as a child-bearing mother and companion of her spouse (husband), but she was to continue in faith and love and holiness with modesty.....Women were not to exercise authority over men. Now they seek to 'wear the pants'. They have chosen to cast aside their place as women, even rejecting the natural plan of childbearing.....In the end days seven women will take hold of one man and say, 'I want to eat your bread.' (Be as you are) Deuteronomy. In other words, seven lusting after another; sexually promiscuous, and demanding equal rights to their eventual identity destruction! .....Men lust after men; women lust after women; divorce rate: 1 out of 2 marriages; sterilization's; abortions; murder! .....God will soon punish with a heavy hand. (vol I page 58)

AUGUST 5, 1972 - Many will have to sacrifice their human bodies in the turmoil, but think, My children, how many glorious souls there will be to count, when the final count is made! (vol I page 59)

NOVEMBER 1, 1972 - There is coming a general mobilization of forces in Heaven. The saints who have kept their robes clean upon earth shall enter into the spotless glory of eternal salvation. As We go into deep battle with the agents of Lucifer many will accept martyrdom. (vol I page 70)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - Before this battle is over, many who remain to stand forth to protect the honor of My Son will be subject to torments from their own. Many martyrs will enter into the Kingdom. The persecution within the House of God will be heavy. (vol I page 80)

MARCH 18, 1973 - There is a light, a great light upon earth. All shall bask in this light as they fight the great battle. Those who are in the light will find themselves scourged; those who are in the light will walk the road of My Son. They will be crucified by their own. (vol I page 86)

MARCH 24, 1973 - You will all go through a heavy crucifixion. Only in this way will you be able to follow My Son into the Kingdom. Before the arrival of My Son, many will have weakened and chosen the easy way. This gives Us great sorrow in the knowledge of what is to come. However you have been made knowledgeable in advance of what lies ahead. Therefore, when you fall, you will have made your own decision. (vol I page 88)

Many will be chosen by the Father to remain in martyrdom, awaiting the coming of My Son. (vol I page 89)

MARCH 18, 1974 - Yes, My child, there are dark days ahead, for the agents of hell roam throughout My Son's Houses. Many will sell their souls to get to the head. However, all who persevere through these days of terrible tribulation, will be saved. There will be many martyrs unto the day of the great abomination. (vol I page 170)

APRIL 13, 1974 - The road to martyrdom, My child, is not one that would be accepted in your human nature. However, all who enter the Kingdom of the Father must carry the Cross. Know, My child, that now, all are being separated. Many are already marked with the sign of the beast or the mark of the Cross. In your perception, you will be given this insight to recognize the enemies of your God. ....Veronica: Now up above in the sky, I see letters forming D E A T H. death to the body. Now I see over to the right, many crosses, many, many crosses. Standing before these crosses are figures of people but they have on long white gowns, they don't look unhappy, they have on long white gowns. I see hundreds of them. Now Our Lady is coming forward. ....You are looking, My child, upon the many martyrs who will come from your earth before this battle has ended. The battle that rages now, My child, upon earth, is not one of the body but of the spirits. The spirits of wickedness and darkness now fight the light. When the peak of iniquity has gained its fullness, know that the end is at hand. The Father will allow this as a Chastisement to His children. (vol I page 193)

JUNE 15, 1974 - Yes, My child, much blood will be shed upon the earth. Many will be martyred for the cause of My Son before this battle is over. (vol I page 217)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - St. Michael: The Saints and those who were washed clean by the blood of martyrdom, they join all in Heaven crying for vengeance against deceitful mankind and the abominations that offend the Eternal Father, abominations in the House of God! (vol I page 260)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - All who continue in the battle ahead must accept martyrdom. It does not, My child, necessarily mean death of your body, but it will mean persecution. Stand fast in the faith. Keep the faith in the hearts of those you love. Extend your charity of heart to all of your brothers and sisters throughout the world. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. (vol I page 275)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - Sin, the most of abominable of sins, has become a way of life with your country, and many countries of your world. It is for this reason that mankind, this generation that has become perverse, will have visited upon it trials, such as have never been seen since the beginning of creation! It is in this manner that the sheep shall be separated from the goats. Persevere, My children, in the days ahead. Many shall be martyred for the Kingdom of God. (vol I page 321)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - Before the world comes to its final curtain, My child, there will be many who will wear the robes of martyrdom. (vol I page 337)

AUGUST 14, 1975 - You have been given a time to change. The time is running out! Those who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear, My child. For they will go through this crucible of suffering with more hope and courage; knowing that the eventual victory is over the veil with the Eternal Father. There will be many martyrs in the conflagration that lies ahead! It will truly be the cross! (vol I page 400)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - Veronica: Now behind Her there appears to be millions of little stars crystal diamond-like figures and they are growing larger and they are coming back from the sky, coming forward they are almost like lights now of circular lights. Oh, now in between these stars, I see figures of many people, they are dressed in long white garments. Oh! I don't recognize many of them at this time but I know they are saints. The light is very brilliant. I can't see faces, but their figures are very, very plain and visible. Their feet are bare; everyone of them has nothing but a white gown covering down to their elbows. Now on their heads I can see now their heads, they are wearing green wreaths; they are like crowns. Our Lady now is touching Her lips with Her first finger: My child, you are looking upon the sea of martyrs. All whom you observe now have been tested and found true upon earth. All who wish to join them in their future lives must use their example of piety. (vol I page 432)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - Many martyrs, My child, shall come in the days ahead, and defenders of the Faith. Carry your crosses, My children, for those who will be saved shall be in the few. (vol I page 440)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - There will be many saints coming out of the great Tribulation. They will be called the latter-day saints, My children. There are crowns of joy, stars and lights awaiting many who will come over the veil as martyrs. (vol I page 450)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - The Blood of the Son of Man shall not be shed again for an unrepentant generation. Man shall shed his blood and be slain for the Lamb. Many martyrs shall rise in the conflagration. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Woe to mankind that has allowed sin to become a way of life! (vol I page 459)

JANUARY 3, 1976 - I cannot promise in that conflagration that some shall not suffer, that good shall die with the evil anew. But know that no death upon earth shall go by without a just reward when this death is in martyrdom. (vol I page 470)

MAY 26, 1976 - There is now a battle upon earth, the battle spoken of by your prophets in days gone by. You are living those days now. Many saints shall rise from this battle. Many shall be martyred, but then peace shall be restored to mankind. This peace promised by My Mother has now been set ahead, for man did not listen then, as he is not listening now, and you must then accept the Chastisement as deemed necessary to mankind by the Eternal Father. (vol I page 492)

JUNE 5, 1976 - Many martyrs, many saints shall come after the battle. Many martyrs shall come from out of the battle. Pick up your cross, My children, and carry it, for no man is above his Master. As they persecuted My Son, so will they persecute you who follow Him. (vol I page 497)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - My children, My Mother has directed you well. Before the trials are finished upon your earth, before I return to you in triumph with all the personages of Heaven, your earth will be cleansed with great suffering. Many martyrs shall come out of the conflagration. (vol I page 523)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - Do not discard your sacramentals as being outdated or outmoded. Know the insidious plan of satan to remove your armor from you so that you will not have the necessary protection for your spirit, your soul, My children. The world will look upon you and call you with laughter and mockery, fanatics. The world will point their fingers at you and say that you are deranged. But know, My children, that I, too, knew the mockery of My own. But know that the greatest glory of all is a living martyrdom for your God, for great will be your glory in Heaven. (vol I page 532)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - My child, you are observing many who shall wear the white robes in Heaven. Many martyrs shall be made, My child, in the days ahead. Many shall gain their crowns through suffering. It is truly the way of the cross, My child, to Heaven. Do not let a moment go by, My child, without using, without putting your suffering to good cause. (vol I page 534)

AUGUST 14, 1978 - My children, Our Vicar, your Holy Father upon earth, was sacrificed for you. I cannot describe to you with your limited knowledge of the supernatural, the manner of his sacrifice. Be it enough that I say unto you that in the days ahead there will be many martyrs, there will be many latter-day saints coming out of the conflagration. (vol II page 181)

DECEMBER 20, 1978 - My children, are there so few who will suffer for the Faith? Are My children lost to the need for suffering and martyrdom for the Faith? Do you not understand, My children, that martyrdom means immediate entrance into Heaven. Is this not worth fighting for? (vol II page 200)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - Our hearts are torn because many have been misled. We ask a great burden for many to accept, a burden of perseverance. And this is a burden when the opposition is great, a burden filled with eventual graces to accept martyrdom upon earth. (vol II page 211)

MAY 30, 1981 - How long, the voices of those who are persecuted and must die, are saying, the voices rise to Heaven, join with the saints: How long, O Lord, shall you continue to find excuses upon excuses as these generations of degenerates have progressed into a spiritual darkness and depravity far worse than even during the time of Noe or Lot? How long, O Lord, shall many more martyrs shed their blood? (vol II page 283)

MAY 21, 1983 - We will go back, My child, in history, a short history, and remember well what had happened in Rome to John, Pope John whose reign lasted 33 days. O My child, it is history now, but it is placed in the book that lists the disasters to mankind. He received the horror and martyrdom by drinking from a glass. It was a champagne glass given to him by a now deceased member of the clergy and the secretariat of the state. (vol II page 385)

MARY: MOTHER OF GOD/IMMACULATE HEART

VOLUME I

JUNE 18, 1970 - Everyone has to care. Not enough who care. So many will be lost. I love you, My children. I love you, My children! I will come soon. ....These are the pearls of Heaven, (The Rosary). Pearls of prayer. These are My pearls of prayer to Heaven. I am your Mother of Love. Blessed is he who extends his love to his brothers and gives his heart to Me. I love you all, My children, but you must pray more. I love you all, My children, My arms are filled with roses. (vol I page 8)

JULY 1, 1970 - The children are the innocent victims, misguided by the dedicated who feed half-truths and black abominations to starve young souls! Woe to defiled man! Why do you deny My angels? The beauties of Heaven are in their arms. Remember, My children, Heaven and earth will pass away, all will be as white, but I hold the Key to the Kingdom given by My Son. No one will come to the Father but through My Son. Stay under My mantle, My children, and you will find peace. Reject Me or My Son, and the end of life as you know it will be hastened. ....I am the advocate of peace, the Mediatrix between God and man, abundant with graces for the asking. I am now the Guardian of the Cross. I stand beneath the Cross. No soiled hands can touch My Son's Body. Only God can purify the hands. (Consecrated hands) (vol I page 10)

AUGUST 5, 1970 -I have wandered far to try to save you but you choose to close your ears to My pleas. I have come to warn you, to save you. I wish to place My Mantle over all My children so that not one will be lost. The hand of the Father grows impatient. I hold back the darkness but His hand grows heavy. (vol I page 12)

AUGUST 14, 1970 - But My Immaculate Heart will triumph over all evil. The present strife is but a symptom of the underlying sickness, the loss of soul. Prayer is your beacon in the dark world. (vol I page 13)

AUGUST 21, 1970 - Pray, pray, My children. Recover all souls from Purgatory. Physical death is but the beginning of spiritual life. I am the Mother of the world, come to Me and I will comfort you. (vol I page 13)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1970 - Remember, My children, Heaven and earth will pass away, all will be as white, but I hold the key to the Kingdom, given by My Son. No one will come to the Father but through My Son, and the end of life as you know it will be hastened! I am the Advocate of Peace, the Mediatrix between God and man, abundant with graces for the asking. I am now the guardian of the cross, I stand beneath the cross, I shed My Blood beneath the cross. No soiled hands can touch My Son's Body, only God can purify the hands (consecrated hands). (vol I page 157)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1970 - I offer you salvation, My children, remain with Me under My Mantle. Jesus is sad. Satan attacks Our Hearts by destroying Our children. This is the beginning of sorrows. Pray! Pray! to strengthen the convents and seminaries from the attacks from within. (vol I page 14)

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - Why do they now deny Me, My children? Why do they place on Me a cloak of impurity? What sorrow anew to a Son's Heart to see his Mother defamed? (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - My voice grows weak, cries but grows weak. How long must I shed My tears for an uncaring world? How long must I care for a world who cares for the things of satan? Every person will fear, and the good will suffer, for they will fear the damnation ahead for those who chose to lose the Way. Repent now! While there is time! Make sacrifices and reparation for His abused heart which is already too much shattered by the sins of an uncaring world. The choice has always been yours to make. The kingdom of satan or the Kingdom of My Son! We want you with Us. Turn not from Our pleas into the path of satan, for he is waiting to gather you into his kingdom of fires. (vol I page 20)



FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - Our arms send forth a shower of Blessings upon you all at this moment of a great joy to My Heart, the reception of the Medal of Our Lady of the Roses. I thank you, My children, for there are many surprises in store for you, that We give with glad hearts, in these dark days. You see, My children, We will show this man of perdition where the true power of God lies, for eventually, My children, I will crush him through the Power of the Eternal Father. (vol I page 23,24)

I will continue with My Son to guide you in these dark days, My children. We shower all blessings of Heaven upon you, so have confidence and remember to keep your Rosary with you always! Keep it about your neck if possible, for that moment will come when you will need it! ( vol I page 24)

MARCH 24, 1971 - There can be ultimate joy when we go beyond the dark days ahead for My Immaculate Heart will triumph over the darkness. ....It surely rains teardrops from Heaven! Remember, My children, I am your Mother! I carry the Light! Tonight a star has fallen from the sky! Two more will fall before the Great Darkness! Fatima ....1917 America ...1971. (vol I page 25)

APRIL 3, 1971 - I am also a Mother! I am the Mother of the World!, and I suffer the heartache of My Son, as a Mother. I too, can no longer stand the swords in My Heart. Therefore, We, too in Heaven, must bow to the Will of the Father, and His Will, Will be done!! (vol I page 26)

JULY 1, 1971 -See My eyes so swollen from the tears I have shed because of the offenses to My Son. But in all the sadness of My heart I will smile for you, My children, won't you smile for Me in the dark days ahead, with confidence of love? Yes, I am truly the Mediatrix of Peace, the Mediatrix between God and Man, I have been given the Light by My Son to hold back the darkness, but this will all be on your decision for you must listen to Our direction. (vol I page 30)

JULY 25, 1971 - I have watched as they defamed Her Name, Her Body, Her Spirit. Shall you watch as I destroy those who have created this monstrosity against My Mother? (vol I page 32)

AUGUST 5, 1971 - Your country has been given many benefits and as such was to be a shining star of My Son. But satan knew the devious plan ahead to destroy your country. Yes, he seeks to capture the souls of all of Our children, but, with My Immaculate Heart, there is no fear for those who stay under My Mantle for I will protect those who come to Me and ask with love. I beg you, My children, I give you My Heart, please come to Us, do not let Us lose Our children to satan. (vol I page 32)

AUGUST 15, 1971 - The Chastisement will be from your God. Do not be misled by those who defame the habits! Do not be led like sheep to the slaughter. My Mother carries the Light in the darkness, the spiritual darkness that now engulfs you all. (vol I page 33)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - My Immaculate Heart will be your shield in the dark days ahead. This disaster is the satanic work of Our adversary, who will be crushed in Our eventual triumph. (vol I page 34)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - I am the Queen of the Universe, the Mediatrix of all Graces, but first and above all I am your Mother! I have come to warn you to protect you for many will be lost to Us. You all in the final decision, will have made your own choice. I bless you all, My children, with a shower of graces from Heaven. Come to Me at this hallowed place. Be with Me in spirit. Save America the Rosary way, a constant vigil of prayer! (vol I page 35)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - I am wandering the earth, coming to many places. My arms are heavy with graces! As numerous as the petals of the roses! Grace for all who ask! I am the Mother of the earth and will be with you until My Son returns with Me to stand with Us in victory. ....The war is on! I will be with you, here on all feast days and ever, and will disperse many graces on these hallowed grounds. Let Me nourish you with graces in the

dark days ahead. Always beside you is the evil one, the dark man of sin, pray much that you will not fall into permissive interpretations of law and conduct. Humanism, Modernism, Paganism. Many are selling their souls to get to the head and consorting with devils! Woe to evil man! Recognize, recognize the plan of satan to seduce you. (vol I page 44)

APRIL 1, 1972 - I will be with you always in the day ahead. And as I promised, My child, I will be here to guide you all on the Eve of all Feast days. Many blessings of cures and conversions will come from My hallowed grounds. There is a plan in Heaven for every life placed upon earth by the Eternal Father. As such, each soul is precious to Him! (vol I page 49)

APRIL 10, 1972 - You have been given a choice. My Mother has come to you with a heavy heart. She will remain with you on Her knees! She has promised to cover you all with Her Mantle. Flee not from Our protection. ....Please, My children, gather about Me now. Let Me bestow upon you all graces necessary in the trying days ahead. I want you all to carry forth My plan for your salvation; a string of Rosaries, from one end of your country to the other; you will all, in these trials win your crowns! Do not be misled to leave the narrow path to the Kingdom, when you are place under trial. (vol I page 51)

MAY 30, 1972 - I promise, as the Mother of Jesus, not to abandon you; I will not abandon you; and I shall be with you for your entrance into the Kingdom. Wear your armor! The medals, the scapulars, for many will flee with what is on their body; you will need them all. (vol I page 52)

AUGUST 14, 1972 - Our Lady appeared accompanied by what appeared to be hundreds of angels dressed in pastel garbs of brilliant beauty. As Our Lady came forward the voices of the angels sang out: Hail, Holy Queen, mightiest through the nations! Hail, Holy Queen, the Light of the World, Who shall stand upon the world and crush the head of satan.....When My Son ascended to the Father I spent many years spreading His word, I know the frailties of human nature. I know the heartbreak, the suffering, for I spent many years on earth. Therefore, I always beg for mercy, My children, to the Father, for My errant children on earth. That is why I have been placed here as Mediatrix between God and man. My Son has deemed this necessary. Many places have now been closed to Me. I have expected this for some time, My children. But the work for the Father will continue, as long as there is the light in the world. I ask all who are placing their souls in the keeping of My Son, to light their candles with Me, and search throughout the dark world for their brothers and sisters. In Heaven there will no class distinction; there will be no color distinction, and there will be no rank distinction! You will only enter the Kingdom on the merit of your spirit. (vol I page 61)

NOVEMBER 20, 1972 - I am the Queen of Heaven, Mother of Earth, Mediatrix of all Graces. I come to you with Graces in abundance. Graces for the asking. I will dispense to all those who join Me in rescuing their brothers; many graces, manifestations, by means of conversion and cure. I place upon these consecrated and sacred grounds the graces to rescue souls in these dark days. (vol I page 71)

DECEMBER 30, 1972 - My Mother has come as a Mediatrix to earth. I have offered Her this opportunity to save the children of earth. Listen to Her words of caution and direction, and you will be saved. I extend to My children My Heart. The Father promises all salvation if you will just follow His direction. (vol I page 74)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - For your mission on earth, My child, it is necessary that the Father endow you with knowledge. You have stated, I understand, that you have found difference in seeing My Son and I, and viewing all the personages of Heaven. I appear to you, My child, in solid form as does My Son. Because My Son ascended (in Body) and I was assumed (in Body) into Heaven. In Our Body state. But others appear different to you, My child, in their form, because they come in their soul, the spirit state. That is the way they were taken to Heaven, through human means through the veil. ....My Son, in the Father, took Me into the realm of the Kingdom when My work was finished upon earth. I rose by the Power of God into the Kingdom. My life upon earth was lived for the Father, though I lived a life with the knowledge of the human race. That is why My Son

allowed Me to champion your cause, My children! As I stated before that Our children on earth are Our champions! Against the adversary, the man of sin! I love you all, My children, and I will guide you through the tribulation. I suffer, as a Mother will suffer, from the loss of each child. (vol I page 75)

MARCH 18, 1973 - *I stand upon the head of the serpent. My heel will crush him, but not until man and the world have been cleansed.*.....I want it known at this time that I dwelt upon earth in human form, but so placed by the Father in His plans from time and eternity. I came upon earth in virginity, and I left earth in virginity. My Life upon earth was planned far in advance of My coming. I was but an instrument of the Father in His plan for the salvation and redemption of mankind. \_ (vol I page 86)

MARCH 24, 1973 - My Mother has been sent to you as a Mediatrix between the Father and man. She has placed Herself in sacrifice for lost souls. ....I have watched as you have degraded Her. You will know now that My Mother will crush the prince of darkness, and he will lie before Her, chained by Michael, and cast into the pit. He rages now upon your world, knowing that his time grows short. ....Come to Me all mothers who weep for their children. Come to Me and I will solace you. Understanding pours forth from My Mother's Heart. Come, and I will place My mantle about you, and you will find great comfort with Me. (vol I page 89)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - It is only, My children, through the mercy of the Father that I be allowed to come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man, to warn you, to prepare you for what lies ahead. Your future now has been written in Heaven. .... One day of your earthly week time will be given to the Father in prayer and meditation. It is the day of the Lord. Know now that this is but a small penance and sacrifice for what lies ahead. I promise all who follow My direction to be protected during these days, as I shelter them beneath My blue mantle. (vol I page 120)

AUGUST 14, 1973 - Full dedication will be made to the Sacred Heart of My Son and the Immaculate Heart endowed to Me by the Father. I place My blue mantle of protection over all My children who come to Me. I have come here, and I will remain here upon these sacred grounds and upon many sacred grounds throughout the world until the final victory. (vol I page 123)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - My children, I have no need for a repetition of My words. I have prepared you for what lies ahead. Now you will act upon My direction and you will be saved. Should you cast aside My many warnings and prophecy to you, you will suffer the consequences. Do not take the words given to you idly, in the past, for We have prepared you for your future, which is now. (vol I page 129)

JUNE 13, 1973 - Many graces, many manifestations will be given to those who have assembled here on the grounds chosen by the Father. I come among you as a Mediatrix of graces, graces free for the asking. I am a consoler of mothers, a director of the wandering young, and above all, a light on the road to the Kingdom. Won't you, My children, light your candles with Me and follow Me as I direct you on the road to Heaven. (vol I page 132)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1973 - Our Lady said that I was given the book. It's a very old book, from the time of Saint Louis de Montfort. And I, Our Lady said that I'm to read this passage from It: There are many who call themselves devotees of Our Lady. But, words do not prove what is in the heart, but actions. They can fall, he says, the man. Saint Louis, it's Louis. Oh, he said to call him Saint Louis. Oh, into seven categories. We have much false devotion to Our Lady. They are 1. They are the critical devotees. These are those who call themselves devotees of Our Lady. But they have categories, says Saint Louis de Montfort. They are; the critical devotees, the scrupulous devotees, the external devotees, the presumptuous devotees, the inconstant devotees, the hypocritical devotees, and the really interested devotees. ....Now Saint Louis says, "Those, the critical scholars, those of much learning, with rash and self-sufficient spirit, who have at the bottom of their hearts some devotion to the holy Virgin, but who criticize nearly all the practices of devotion to Her which the

simple people must pay simply and holily to their good Mother, because these practices do not fall in with their own humor and fancy.

So those who are of intellectual pride would not approve because it does not fit in with what is in their fancy. They call in doubt all the miracles of Our Faith find the history recorded by authors worthy of our Faith, or drawn from the chronicles of religious orders, they call them down, for the narratives which testify to us the mercies and the power of the most holy Virgin. They cannot see, these who have the intellectual pride, without uneasiness, how simple and humble people are, can be on their knees before an altar or an image of Our Lady, sometimes in the corner of a street, in order to pray to God there, and they even accuse them of idolatry, and as if they adored the wood or the stone. They say that for their part, those who have intellectual pride and do have the rule of governing, they are not fond of these external devotions and that their minds are not so weak as to give faith to such a number of tales and little histories that are in circulation about Our Lady. ....Therefore, Saint Louis says, watch and pray and allow the Holy Spirit to work among you. In other words, Saint Louis says, do not stop the workings of the Holy Spirit, for it is not for man to judge the hand of God among you. (vol I page 134, 135)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - All who remain with Me throughout these dark days will be saved. I promise to spread My mantle wide. Come to Me all who are burdened with sorrows; mothers, hearts filled with grief, fathers, who have sons of affliction. I will comfort you, and I will strengthen you. (vol I page 140)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - My children, I do not come to the proud and the men of knowledge. I come to the little ones, little in worldly knowledge, but filled with the spirit of truth; those with little of worldly possessions, but carrying the keys to the Kingdom. It is these children of God who will remain to greet My Son when He returns. (vol I page 151)

MARCH 24, 1974 - My Son has given Himself to you, for His word became Flesh. I offered Myself as a mother so that the Word would reach the world. Humbly I stand before you as the Mother of God and beg you as a Mother of earth to listen and hasten to take action upon My words, for your time grows short. (vol I page 180)

MAY 30, 1974 - My Mother has been sent on this mission by the Father to warn you, then to prepare you for what lies ahead if you refuse to turn back from the ways that have set you onto the path of darkness. The forces of evil are rampant now within My House and in the hearts of men. Unless you turn back now, make atonement to the Father for the many offenses against Him, you will receive the sword. I cannot caution you enough to heed the Messages of My Mother given to you in the past. Do not take Her words idly. My Mother has come as a Mediatrix by permission of the Father to intercede for an extension of mercy to you. (vol I page 208)

JUNE 15, 1974 - You see, My child, you use the word 'Marylike,' but the word is truly 'chastity,' 'modesty.' It is a word, 'chastity,' the word, 'modesty,' soon forgotten on your earth. (vol I page 215)

My child, We have given the Message from Heaven. It will be accepted or rejected in the will of mankind. The choice for the eternal salvation of his soul still lies with each man. None will be forced into Heaven. Graces will be given in abundance for the recovery of souls but one must want to, My child: One will ask and receive by merit the keys to the Kingdom. ....I send upon you in the Father and the Holy Spirit graces for the cure and conversion; cure of the bodies and cure of the soul, all for the asking. All who are labored with sorrow, come to My Mother and be solaced. There is no rest in Heaven, there is no time as you measure it upon earth. Know that My Mother is ever present on these grounds. Ask and you shall receive, for She has set Herself with willingness as Mediatrix for you, for She is your Mother and all mothers upon earth will look up to My Mother as an example of purity and sacrifice. (vol I page 218)

JUNE 18, 1974 - My child, it is with great joy that I look upon the loving souls. My Mother has been sent to you as a Mediatrix from the Father. You will listen to Her counsel, for you stand in great trial in the days to

come. It is only through the intercession of My beloved Mother that you will be directed out of the darkness. The Father, in the Spirit, deems that all must make atonement for the offenses against the Creator. We send upon you many graces, graces for cure and conversion, graces for the wayward souls. Do not reject these, for you will then be forever lost. (vol I page 224)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - My Mother has been allowed to accept My Cross!! She did this of great heart for Her children! I do not like to watch, I sorrow to watch, the abominations and the disrespect given to My Mother! It is only the enemies of the Father in Heaven that take this truth from you. You will not stop the words of My Mother! She is your Co-Redemptrix and as such, it is She who has been given the mission to bring you back onto the road to the Kingdom! Without Her, you will be lost! (vol I page 240)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - Oh! Seventy-two years of service to the Father. Our Lady is repeating: Seventy-two years of service to the Father. I was honored by the Father in your years of twelve. My young years, My child, were spent in seclusion. I, too, was not without persecution when I carried on the apostle ship of My Son. (vol I page 241,242)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - You will do well, My child, to emphasize the need to hasten the message of My Mother to the world. She has been sent to you as a Mediatrix, knowing that a Mother can always reach the hearts of Her children. Do not cast Her words aside or take them lightly. My Mother has given you the truth in example. We have permitted from the Father the grace to fall upon many of seeing what your human eyes are unable to see. Many receive the graces but they cast them aside. Gather these graces. Store them for your entrance into the Kingdom. You will only come to Us through merit. (vol I page 289)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - I place, My child, your hand in Mine, knowing that I protect you in the days ahead. I place My blue mantle over all My children. What is there to fear but fear? Face fear, My child, and it will soon disappear! (vol I page 299)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - You will understand now, My child, how needless it is to set yourself to worry for you drain your human strength. The Will of the Father, the Most High God in Heaven, will be done. Satan is not above the Father. He will go great battle but I, your Mother will crush his head!.....Make it known, My child, to the world that to give Me honor does not detract or take from the honor of My Son. I say this, My child, to you and My children, in all humility, I, your Mother, I, too, am but an instrument of the Father in Heaven. My Son has chosen to send Me to you as a Mediatrix between your world and the world of a Father. (vol I page 304)

My Mother has shed many tears upon an ungrateful generation, an unworthy generation, that has taken Her sacrifice and cast it back into Her face! Woe to those who share a responsibility in desecrating and offending the Heart of My Mother! Measure for measure shall he receive his just reward! (vol I page 306)

DECEMBER 24, 1974 - Make it known, My child, to the world that to give Me honor does not detract or take from the honor to My Son. I say this, My child, to you and My children in all humility, I, your Mother, I, too, am but an instrument of the Father in Heaven. My Son has chosen to send Me to you as a Mediatrix between your world and the world of a Father. (vol I page 310)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - The words of the Queen of Heaven are given to you for reason! You will hasten, hearken and listen and act upon Her words! The time grows short! The balance is uneven! The punishing hand of the Eternal Father shall descend fast upon mankind! You have received a true warning from the Father! Prepare yourselves now! Make ready for you are in deep darkness and the light shall be forced upon you!.....My Mother has not been sent to set fear in your heart but to warn you of the coming Chastisement and to give you the extension of time for preparation of your souls and the souls of your children. Heed this warning now and act upon it. (vol I page 318)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - You must accept a full consecration of yourself and your families to the Immaculate Heart of My Son, and Myself, My children. It is not that I ask this of you with pride but humility. I, too, My child, am but an instrument of the Father coming to you as your Mother, for I am truly your Mother, and a Mother of great sorrow. ....The Father, My Son in the Father, has found it necessary to send Me to you as an Emissary from Heaven. A Mediatrix between mankind and the Kingdom of the Father.....All who have consecrated their heart with Us, have now received the mark of a Cross upon them. It is a lifetime dedication and consecration. (vol I page 320)

MARCH 29, 1975 - My Mother has come to you as a Mediatrix. Her voice has gone throughout your world. Many have rejected Her words and those who accept them will be saved. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer. (vol I page 353)

JUNE 18, 1975 - It grieves My Heart much to watch the manner in which man has rejected My Mother upon earth.....I have sent Her to you as your Mother, as My Mother, the Queen of Heaven and Earth, to direct you in your battle against the forces of evil. Without Her guidance you will not stay on the road to Heaven. (vol I page 378)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - My Mother has been sent to your earth as an Emissary from Heaven, a Mediatrix between you and the Eternal Father. However, it is with much sorrow that We have observed the manner in which She has been rejected by many. (vol I page 395)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - My Mother has spent years here with you warning you and directing you back from your path of darkness.....However, man has hardened his heart and closed his ears. In many places throughout your world, My Mother, Her voice has been silenced through the seers of the world. (vol I page 405)

Continue on your mission of saving souls. Time is not measured by days nor hours for there is no time in Heaven. The end shall come to you as a thief in the night. Be prepared and follow the directions of My Mother carefully. I repeat: She will not abandon you in the days ahead; but follow Her directions and you will not go through this crucible of suffering without hope. (vol I page 406)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - My child, you are observing My dress in the Presentation at the Temple. I was very young, and I was taken to the Temple by My parents to preserve My chastity, and sanctity for the future.....Man cannot understand the ways of the Eternal Father. Therefore, I in Heaven can understand that man is not knowledgeable in the ways of the Father and has set himself to desecrate My memory. They reject the fact of the power of their God in preserving My chastity in the will of the Father. (vol I page 438)

NOVEMBER 22, 1975 - You see My Mother, your Queen of Heaven and your Queen of Earth. Better that a man has died in the womb of his mother than to disgrace and to bring discredit to My Mother.....You who seek to take Her from the hearts of the children by your actions and deceits, shall not have but a short time for your deception.....I shall come among you and scatter you to the four corners of your earth. I shall cleanse you in a manner that man has never experienced in the past, nor ever shall in the future. (vol I page 445)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - Do not be concerned, My child, of the world's opinion and mankind's rejection, for My Own will know Me. I am truly the light in a darkened world, My child. I say this not in pride, but in fact and reality. I bring the light, the Message from Heaven, in the will of My Son. I come to you as a Mother, a mother of great heart, with great hope. I come to prepare you as your Mother and to warn you that you must now change from your ways that offend the Eternal Father much. (vol I page 450)

Contemplate, My children, upon all the Messages given to you through My Mother. She has been sent to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. If you reject Her counsel, you will be lost. She has promised to gather you

all under Her mantle of protection and guidance. My Mother shall be with you and among you until I arrive after the great Chastisement. I will come soon because if I do not, there will be no flesh left upon your earth. Your countrymen and the leaders of your world now, is their greed and avarice, made instruments of destruction! Satan inspired destruction of the human body! The value for life, the human life, is gone! (vol I page 452)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - Your Holy Father, Paul, suffers much from the enemies that surround him. He will accept a martyr's end. Do not feel sad of heart, My child. The Father has a plan for all. It is a great grace to accept a martyr's death. (vol I page 460)

All who remain close to My Mother will not be caught unprepared, My child. This is a great grace for many. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes and in your country and throughout your world. The beads of prayer, My Mother's Rosary to mankind is very powerful. Do not discard your sacramentals, for they have the power over the supernatural demons. Do not listen with itching ears to those who try to discard the knowledge of the supernatural, the demons and the existence of your angels. I would advise you to call upon them often for you shall not survive the coming battle without them. (vol I page 462)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - As My Mother has directed you, you will find in time to come that the world shall know the full meaning of Her words. All who have listened and acted upon Her direction shall go through the crucible of suffering that is fast coming upon your world. (vol I page 473)

APRIL 10, 1976 - My child, you are approaching a desperate time of your mission. My Mother has directed you in the past to proceed in haste with great purpose and not being obstructed in your work by public opinion. It is through the mercy of the Eternal Father that My Mother was given to mankind as a Mediatrix to bring peace to your earth. This peace cannot be obtained unless mankind follows the direction given by My Mother. (vol I page 481)

MAY 26, 1976 - How much more punishment shall the severity increase to awaken you from your slumber? We have asked Our pastors to put into action the direction given by My Mother to recover My sheep. Instead, My Mother has been received with doubt, laxity, apathy, and an absolute rejection by many. How many voice boxes must We send among you to awaken you before it too late?.....I accept, as your God, your rejection, but I will not accept the rejection of My Mother. You shall not cover Her with filth, filth in your printed periodicals. You shall not desecrate Her name with lies. (vol I page 491)

JUNE 12, 1976 - My child, My Mother has given the warning to mankind. She has wandered throughout your world as a trumpet from Heaven, a trumpet that will sound a warning that shall reach every man, woman, and child. (vol I page 502)

JUNE 18, 1976 - Veronica: Our Lady now is rising higher into the sky. The wind is blowing. Our Lady looks very beautiful. The graces are still cascading down like slivers of tiny rivulets of glass. They're coming out from Our Lady's hands now. There are streams of light coming out of Our Lady's hands, just like they're, they're just coming from Her fingers. They're tremendous lights, there's no way I can explain them in my human words. They're a powerful light, and they're cutting right through the air onto the grounds and the peoples. Oh, they're just beautiful! (vol I page 505,506)

Our Lady now is placing both of Her hands out at Her side, but in an arc. She's moving Her hands now in an arc, like this, and the lights are pouring from Our Lady's fingers, down upon the grounds. They have a great warmth. I feel a warmth that's beyond expressing in human words. It goes far beyond earthly existence.....The time, time and a half is upon mankind and coming to its close. Have you listened and acted upon the warnings of My Mother? There will be gnashing of teeth and much woe set upon the earth by the dark forces of 666. My children, you will continue with the direction of My Mother in the days ahead. She has

been sent to you as a Mediatrix between your God and man. Listen with an open mind and an open heart. Seek, and you will be given the way to the light. (vol I page 506)

JUNE 24, 1976 - The forces of evil are gathering about the city of Jerusalem. I walked there, My children, My home will be destroyed. There shall be much blood shed upon My home. (vol I page 508)

JULY 15, 1976 - How many of you have even listened with small measure to the directions of My Mother. How many of you share the responsibility for turning away from Her and even to destroy Her in the minds and hearts of your countrymen? All evil will eventually be turned to good. The forces of evil, in the almighty knowledge of the Eternal Father, are given their time for the separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol I page 517)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - My children, I bring to you now a little known story of the Assumption of My Mother. Yes, there were present two small children, standing outside the crypt as I brought My Mother forward. She lay but a short time in Her burial shroud, and I came with Michael and Gabriel to take My Mother to the Kingdom of the Eternal Father to receive Her much awarded crown. ....My Mother received Her crown through suffering and perseverance. She walked among men for many years after I ascended to the Father. She waited and prayed and directed those about Her with care and patience. She strengthened the foundation of My House upon earth, and was awarded the crown gained by Her efforts. My children, know that My Mother left your earth in both body and spirit. She joined Me with the Eternal Father. (vol I page 523)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - Remember, My child, I, as your Mother, fully understand the great sorrow in your heart, for did I not give My Son to the Eternal Father! Did I not have My Heart torn asunder by this loss? Yes, My child, I also had a human nature. I could cry; I could be sorrowful. I felt a great sadness, My child. I feel, and I give you the simple lesson! It is only through experience, My child, that can We have true compassion for the sufferer. (vol I page 534)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - My Mother cries constantly daily tears for your mercy. My Mother shall no longer be betrayed by those She loves, betrayed, I say, for you desecrate Her memory. You remove Her from among you in every manner possible to take the knowledge of Her being from among your children. (vol I page 550)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - My Mother as a Mediatrix between God and man, has held in abeyance the heavy hand of your God that must soon be set upon you in order to save your generation, for I assure you, My children, in the destruction you are fast heading into, there will be little flesh left unless We rescue you from your own made destruction. (vol I page 563)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - My Mother's Message is coming to mankind in its final stage. Her tears fall upon a degenerate generation. My Mother has been received by many with dishonor and disloyalty. You, O man of little faith, you who walk in darkness, you are not hidden from the all knowing eyes of the Eternal Father. I send upon you a final warning, a cry for penance, atonement, and sacrifice. I shall not wait until the young have lost all knowledge of their God by atheistic teachers. (vol I page 568,569)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - My children, I repeat My promise to mankind that I shall be with you here upon your earth unto the arrival, the second Coming of My Son. What was to happen in your future shall be now. Because of man's stubbornness and sinful life, what was to happen in man's future shall be now.(vol I page 576)

My children, My Mother has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. My Mother has directed you well. You will now act upon Her counsel or you will fall! )vol I page 577)



FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - My Mother has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Reject Her direction, reject Her counsel, and you shall be rejected before the Father. (vol II page 21)

APRIL 9, 1977 - America, My mantle has been spread over you in protection, but you whom I've protected in the past, you also cast Me aside, for when you dishonor My Son, you dishonor His Mother and you dishonor all of the saints in Heaven. (vol II page 34)

MAY 14, 1977 - My children, I accept in suffering, in patience, and with a consolable heart the abominations against My nature and My Divinity in the Father and in the Spirit but I will not tolerate the abuses to My Mother! You who have cast aside the knowledge of My birth, accepting to degrade My Mother in your hypocrisy and rejection of truth!.....The Eternal Father chose My Mother before Her beginning on earth to be the receptacle for My entrance onto your earth. My Mother was conceived without sin; She knew not the stigma of sin, the original sin of mankind from the first parents. She was destined from the beginning of time, in the knowledge of the Eternal Father, to be a spotless receptacle for My entrance into your world.

My Mother is not and was not an ordinary woman. My Mother was ever-virgin. My Mother bore Me forth without pain and knowledge of My entrance until the sound of the babe awakened Her and Her spouse, Her pure spouse, Joseph. My Mother knew not man before or after My birth. My Mother, as was written in the Book of old, was ever-virgin. How dare you degrade Her, O man of little faith! And where are you, loose shepherds, despoilers of My fold? I say unto you: You shall receive measure for measure a just judgment! (vol II page 40)

MAY 28, 1977 - You have been given a great grace from Heaven to hear the counsel of My Mother, and you will in your free will accept it or reject it; and woe to the man who will close his heart and his ears to this counsel. (vol II page 49)

MAY 30, 1977 - I do not contradict My Message My children. You must understand; My words are true, My counsel true, and I must be followed exactly in this counsel. Man cannot change My words to suit his own desires. (vol II page 50)

My children, My Mother will be with you through the tribulation. Come to Her with your hearts. She will console and counsel you all. Her heart is open, Her mantle is open wide to protect you. You will receive on asking many graces of cures and conversions. They will be given to you as numerously as the petals that come from the heavens. (vol II page 52)

JUNE 18, 1977 - My children, My Mother did not come to you to bring fear into your hearts; She came to counsel you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Do not question Her Message. You cannot cast aside any of Her words of counsel to suit yourselves. No changes shall be made in My Mother's Messages, for no man shall set himself above My Mother, the Queen of Heaven and earth. She is your Mother also, and that is the reason She persists in begging for you repatriation.

My children, console the bleeding heart of My Mother; console Her by accepting Her words of counsel and acting upon them. Prayer is the greatest weapon now you have against the forces of evil loosed upon your world. It is the battle of all battles; satan against the Spirit of life and light. Satan has now mobilized the full forces and fury of hell against you! My Mother has prepared you well if you accepted Her counsel. ....My children, I come to you as your Mother, as a Mediatrix from God to man, chosen by the Eternal Father, with this plan to save you. Will you not listen to Me now? There is so little time left. (vol II page 62)

JULY 25, 1977 - Many of My clergy are on the road to perdition and taking many trusting souls with them. It is a knife in My Heart that satan has been allowed to enter into My Church, but now My Mother has been given, as a Mediatrix between God and man, the knowledge and power from Heaven to gather Our armies of little

saints upon earth. And it will be these people, humble, of little means, but with full hearts, who will go forward and restore My Church. (vol II page 70)

AUGUST 5, 1977 - My children, if you do not listen to My counsel, you will live in a world in which the living will envy the dead, so great will become the corruption, the murders, the evil even reaching into the highest places in My Son's Church. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer, I beg you as your Mother. (vol II page 71)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - My children, I could go through a long discourse with you, repeating over and over the pleas of My Mother. She has been truly a guardian of Her children upon earth. She has set Herself to plead your cause before Heaven. For I assure you, My children, if it were not for My Mother, you would have received a just chastisement years before this. (vol II page 95)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - My child, My heart is torn. It feels as though a thousand knives have pierced My heart. Every day another enters. How many shall console Me in My sorrow? I am truly the Mother of Sorrows. And why? Because My eyes look and watch the multitudes of My children entering into hell day by day! I cannot stem the tide now. I ask, I beseech, I plead with you as your Mother to hold back the darkness. Fight the forces of darkness and evil that have entered upon your world. (vol II page 97)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - My child and My children, at this time I do not intend to enlarge upon My Mother's counsel. Need it be said that a fair warning has been given to all mankind. My Mother has set Herself as a victim for you, a victim because of the sins of mankind. (vol II page 103)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - My children, through countless visitations to your earth, I have prepared you for My Son. I have been a Mediatrix between God and man at the direction of the Eternal Father in the Trinity. I open My mantle above you, My children; and know now that I will protect you in the light. All who believe shall be given the way. But, My children, I repeat the words of My Son: This, My children, is what will be, in darkness will they seek the way? This, My child, is what will be; in darkness will they seek the way? (vol II page 109)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - My Mother shall continue to guide you in the days ahead. She has made a promise to you and it will be kept. The battle will accelerate and many shall fall away from the Faith, for they do not have the strength in the battle. Pray for your brothers and sisters. Be charitable even to those who persecute you. You must all pray, but you must all work, My children, for there is no strength in prayer without works. (vol II page 119)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - How long, My children, can I hold back My Son's hand from descending upon mankind? I have been allowed to come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. I shed tears of pity for you, for I have been given by the Eternal Father the knowledge of seeing what is to come upon mankind very soon. Only a few will be left in the final count. (vol II page 121)

MARCH 18, 1978 - My children, I have come to earth from the beautiful realms of Heaven to warn you as a Mother. The Eternal Father has sent Me as a Mediatrix between God and man. Neither seeking to take the glory from My Son, as man make accusations of, no, My children, I come in support of My sacrificed Son, for He is being re sacrificed by mankind. My children, I have been through this whole ordeal in the past, and I watch now as you recrucify My Son. Is this how you have set yourselves about to repay Him for His sacrifice, by blaspheming His name, destroying His divinity, destroying the sheep? (vol II page 130)

MARCH 25, 1978 - With all of the counsel given in the past by My Mother, counsel also brought to earth through various personages from Heaven, has this all been to no avail? My Mother has set Herself as a Mediatrix between God and man for your salvation. In return She has received thorns from many. My Mother,

She shall not be blemished by the mouths or action of man in his fallen nature. I do not ask that My Mother be a victim for the salvation of man's soul. (vol II page 136)

MAY 13, 1978 - The world, earth, shall pass through a great crucible of suffering. Many minor warnings have been given in the past, and too few recognized them as such. Death will become prevalent in your country. Murders, robberies, fornication, idleness through famine and drought. My children, all who are of well spirit shall pass through these times with perseverance. You must all follow the counsel of My Mother. She has been permitted by the Eternal Father to come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Her counsel is true. She will remain with you, steadfast in Her promise. It is the will of the Father that She shall direct the children of earth in crushing the rule of satan. (vol II page 147)

MAY 30, 1978 - My children, as in the past, you are deaf to My calling to you for penance. My Mother has accepted a heavy penalty to rescue you, for She is doing the mission at Her expense, as She listens to all of the blasphemy against Her and Her nature of purity and holiness..... Graces are given in abundance for the asking, but you must seek it, or some charitable brother or sister upon earth must seek it for you. Graces are given in abundance through My Mother's intercession for you. You will listen to Her counsel. Her words are not given to you in idleness but in preparation for what lies ahead in your near future. (vol II page 157)

JUNE 1, 1978 - My children, I have not been unaffected by the slanderous approaches to My Mother through Her children who have gone astray. But know that for every slight to the beauty of My Mother, every thorn in Her heart, shall be given double to the perpetrator of such evil. (vol II page 161)

JULY 15, 1978 - My child and My children, you are now approaching grave days. My Mother has prepared all of you for the trials ahead. Needless to say, I shall not repeat again the counsel given to you by My Mother. This counsel has been rejected by many, and for all of Her heart that My Mother has extended to you, many have returned this gift with bitterness, mockery and derision, and blasphemy. (vol II page 172)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - I beg you as your Mother to listen to My words of counsel, for this counsel comes directly from the Eternal Father in Heaven. The hand of punishment is extended for mankind. It grows very heavy, My children. How long can I hold it from upon you? (vol II page 178)

AUGUST 14, 1978 - Veronica: Now Jesus has touched Our Lady on the shoulder. Oh, He has His arm around Our Lady, like this, and He's leading Her over to Michael. And Our Lady now; Our Lady, is going on Her knees before Jesus. She's kneeling like this with Her arms crossed. And now Michael has handed the crown to Jesus, and He's placing the crown upon Her head! Oh, it's so beautiful! (vol II page 182)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - Do not become complacent or lethargic, My children. There is no time to cast aside the truth, covering it with all optimism. My Mother did not come to you as a prophet of doom, but She came to you from Heaven with a message of reality and what is to take place upon the earth. You will listen to Her, for I assure you, My children, very soon there will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth. (vol II page 188)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - My child and My children, I have wandered with great speed to and fro across your earth gathering My children who will listen to Me in the last stages, because you are fast approaching the close of your era. ....O My children, if you only realized and acted upon My counsel! If you only realized what is coming fast upon you! Be it known to you in the past that there will be many eruptions of nature resulting in hurricanes, whirlwinds, floods, great heat and plagues upon mankind. ....All of this I have repeated to you over and over, because My Mother's heart is torn for you. My children, many of you have become blinded by sin. Many have closed their ears to My pleadings. Many go about as scoffers and look upon My mission as a subject for ridicule and derision. O My children, and to say it has been written in the Book of Life and has been said again and again, that many are called but few are chosen. (vol II page 191)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - I have asked through My Mother, My Mother Who has pleaded through countless earth-years, for an extension of time for mankind to come back to the fold. But for My Mother mankind would have been given a great Chastisement already. I say this, My children, that you may understand that the evil has accelerated upon earth. The Eternal Father has a plan to bring about the separation of the sheep from the goats. The war is on now, good and evil now, a war of the spirits.. (vol II page 195)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - There is hope for mankind. My Mother brings you this hope. The warning She gives, She gives to you in love and charity, as only a Mother could express Her love in Her heart to you. Do not cast Her away. Do not turn from Her, but seek and you will be given the way. Believe, and you will understand what My Mother is saying. (vol II page 199)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - My child, as a Mother you will understand. I have a world of children, whom I am losing every day upon earth. I warn and I caution, and I cannot seem to save all. I shall wander to and fro, My child and My children, hoping that, as My voice goes through the voice-boxes upon earth, you will listen to Me. Even if I recover one of My children, My heart shall be eased. Pray with Me, weep with Me, My children. Extend charity to all. (vol II page 209)

JULY 25, 1979 - In the past many saints were sent to you to prepare you and warn you of these present days that you live in. But who took heed of their counsel? And now My Mother wanders upon earth, and who takes heed of Her counsel? How long do you think I shall stand by and allow you to defame Her? I shall not much longer allow My Mother to be victimized by you. (vol II page 235)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - I give you My Heart, torn anew by My own. I give you My Mother, the gentlest of creatures, human and sublime. I give you My Mother who will be with you through the battle until I return as I ascended into Heaven. ....Remember, My children, come to My Mother, for in Her memory of Her human days upon earth, She above all humans created, sinless, without the stigma of sin, a perfect life upon earth without sin, and assumed into Heaven, body and spirit, She above all can direct you because She is your Mother; She is the Queen of Heaven and the Mother of every human being upon earth. (vol II page 243)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - Parents, Our hearts are extended to you in pity, for your children shall bring great sorrow to your hearts. My Mother has come to mankind as a Mediatrix between God and man, and She alone is truly the Mother of great sorrows, knowing that through all of earth years in Her travel, Her voice has cried out to you through numerous seers, through countless earth years, to turn back and cast aside the evil way that you have adopted, that will lead mankind to a major disaster, world-wide disaster, and the eventual Chastisement from Heaven. (vol II page 248)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - O My children, what can I do now? If I could take My heart and offer it to the Eternal Father to save you, I would. My Son gave everything for you upon earth, and how soon have you forgotten! Even now, as I wander across your earth, visiting My children, I find that you are re crucifying My Son. For all the Blood He shed for you, you defame His name. For the heart that bled for you, you despise Him anew. O My children, heap all upon Me the abuse that satisfies your addiction to sin, but do not defame the name of My Son. I ask you as your Mother to listen to Me, for I have come o try to save you, to save you even from yourselves; for you are blinded by sin. (vol II page 253)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - Your country and all of the countries upon earth are in great crisis. As I have counseled you in the past, I warn you now, as your Mother. Being sent to you as a Mediatrix between God and man, I do not overshadow the Eternal Father of My Son. But I come to you as your Mother, pleading with the Eternal Father for your salvation, your redemption, pleading for your cause before Heaven, that you may be granted an extension of time to recover your senses; for you are blinded by sin! .....My children, as a Mother, My heart is torn for you. O mothers who come to Me, hearts bleeding in sorrow, I will comfort you; for I too, know the

suffering of loss. Come to Me, all you who sorrow and weep for your children; for I will place My mantle of love and comfort upon you. Come to Me, and I will lighten your burden. (vol II page 258)

My children, you have been given every opportunity to act upon the warnings from Heaven, and the counsel of My Mother. In Her mission to Her children, She has met with rejection, defamation, blasphemy, and every abuse that Lucifer could implant into the hearts and minds of man. As a great Mother of great sorrows, She has opened Her heart to all mankind, choosing of Her own free will to act as your Mother, the Mother of all nations, the Mother of all children of earth, to guide you back to the road to Heaven. (vol II page 259)

You will, My children, review the counsel from Heaven, given by My Mother through Her earth-years with you. She will guide you and be with you, until the end of your era and the end of time. She has chosen of Her free will to accept Her place among you as your Mother, as the Mother of the world. (vol II page 260)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - My child and My children, I am truly a Mother of great sorrows. For I have wandered to and fro, calling to you as your Mother, allowed to come to you, acting as a Mediatrix between God and man at the command of the Eternal Father, to give you every opportunity to save yourself and your families from extinction. (vol II page 261)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - My child, Veronica, and My children of the earth, I have come to you with My Mother to bring you a message of great urgency. In the battle of the spirits, now progressing upon earth, you must be guided by prayer and the direction of My Mother. (vol II page 267)

MAY 30, 1981 - Many years My Mother has traveled in diverse places, among many tongues and nations, to caution you and counsel you. Her heart, the purest heart in all the women of the world, Our star of Heaven, your Mother, has tirelessly pursued Her urgent pleadings with mankind to turn back, as they slowly go forward, faster and faster, to their own destruction. (vol II page 283)

Count not upon the frailties of human relationship, because they die and wither away. Whereas My Mother, in Her Immaculate Heart, will always be there to counsel you, to guide you; because no purer a love has even been given to mankind, that expressed when She submitted to My persecution upon earth, and saw that I was to leave. Knowing the will of the Father, She accepted this, and in that way became truly the Mother of the world. (vol II page 284)

JUNE 18, 1982 - I have come to you as your Mother; a Mother who loves you, a Mother who cares, a Mother who cries tears of pity for you, for you do not know what you are doing. I ask you, as your Mother, I appeal to you: I have wandered throughout your world, through countless earth-years begging you to listen, even to a small measure of My Message to the world, to turn now from the ways that are offensive to your God, the Eternal Father in Heaven, for you bring yourself a just punishment if you do not mend your ways now and turn from your sin. (vol II page 303)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - My children, I have great compassion for all of My children of the earth. But I say unto you, you have a free will. My Mother has accepted Her role as a Mediatrix between God and man. If you listen to My Mother's counsel you will be saved, and you will also share in the struggle to right the wrong that has been done against the Eternal Father and all the personages of Heaven. ....My Mother told you some time ago that soon Her words will be few, and this soon has now covered a year's time. But you all know that as a voice-box We had to seek and bring you, My child, back to the grounds so that We can go forth, and together try, I say try, to save the world from its own destruction.....Now, My child, because of the long term of rest and illness, you will take three more photographs. They will stress what I have just given you in words, that sometimes, My child, one photograph can convert many, because seeing to some is believing. Blessed are they

who do not have to see to believe. But if they must believe by some physical sign, We send all of this to you, My children; conversions, cures, photographs. Surely you cannot turn away from the pleas of My Mother. ....It will take courage, My children, to carry this Mission forth. But you will be guided by Our Blessed Mother. My Mother has accepted Her role and She promises you, as I do, also, that We will be with you until the end of time, and the **beginning of a giant great renewal. That, My child, shall be given in time to all mankind.**

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - My Mother, for many earth-years, has acted with Her heart to protect you. How many times the heavy hand of the Eternal Father reached down to start out the calamities with the Ball, and how many times did Our Lady rush forward. How many times did My Mother rush forward to save you? The world knows My Mother, but they cast Her aside. And those who are agents of hell now, demons in human form, they cannot be retrieved; their abode will be hell. But sad to say, it hurts My heart to know that I cannot be rid of these thorns that I am forced to accept for your salvation.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - Yes, My child, no matter how the world reacts to the truth, you will shout it from the rooftops that Russia has not accepted any overtures from Rome. Unless Russia can be dedicated to the Immaculate Heart of Jesus and Mary, unless they will recognize the truth, they will continue to go throughout the world sowing seeds of discord, discontentment, and war. You know, My children, that war is a punishment for man's sins, but also, war is an indication of the loss of the knowledge of God.

The enemies of God are all about you. Russia has planned these days, My child and My children. And how I have begged for years of earth's time that Russia be consecrated to My Immaculate Heart. When she is consecrated she will be converted, My children, and then you shall see the world of joy again. Tears shall be banished, and mothers shall not sorrow until they die of grief for the loss of their children and their sons.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - I have warned you all to protect your children. I come to you as a Mother. So few can understand My role throughout life on earth. I, too, know, My children, all of your hardships, your sorrow, and the temptations from satan. For I, too, was upon your earth, My children; this you have forgotten. I am not unapproachable, as some think, because I was as one of you, until the Eternal Father lifted Me up into Heaven. ....Fear shall be struck into the hearts of most; but as you know, My child and My children, I, as your Mother, will be with you throughout all of the conflagrations of the world, so see that those who have lived in justice, those who have shed their blood for the salvation of souls, and those who have accepted their roles, as a person would on your earth, before all of Heaven. There are many who have accepted the role as victim souls.

Do not follow the scoffers who continue to say, 'His promise has not and will not come true, to return in the Second Coming.' I assure you I shall come to you all as a thief in the night. Little will you be prepared unless you listen to My Mother's counsel and keep your heart open for the truth. The more you seek riches in this life, the less you will have in Heaven, for they do not coincide, my child and My children. You cannot have a god, symbolized by money, before you, for you will love one and hate the other. And whom will you hate, My children, but Me?.....My child, We will be here for the rest of the evening prayers. My Mother must then go on to Lourdes.....Yes, My child, you cannot understand the humanism that lies even in Our hearts, though everything has become a spirit for the Father. In our human nature upon earth, We have not forgotten. Yes, My Mother is traveling on to Lourdes. But She returns as soon as possible. She has the world now to try to awaken them before it is too late. My Mother does not rest, but has gone endlessly, tirelessly, on to all the nations of the world, appearing personally, to implore everyone to stop the carnage that is fast coming upon the world. She does not want to see the world destroyed.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I have come to you under many names in the past, but I want you to acknowledge Me as the Mother of Grace. Because that is why I come to you now, My children, to give you the graces necessary to remain upon earth in a state of purity and perseverance, and knowledgeable to the truth, that will lead you and keep you on the narrow road to Heaven.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - Yes, My child and My children, as a Mother of grace I have been given many powers, through My Son, in the Eternal Father, and the Holy Spirit; many powers to recover souls that are on the way to their destruction and ultimate death in hell. I say 'death,' My children, I do not wish that you misunderstand Me; you yourself know that your soul is immortal. There is no death as you know it; only to the body, which in time the good Lord, the Father in Heaven, in His mercy, will return that body and soul and make it one again at the end of time. That will be the resurrection of the body and the soul.....Today, and this evening, I am happy at heart because there are so many enlightened souls who have come to do honor to the gift from Heaven of the Rosary. ....My children, I know if you will only place your confidence in Me, that with the Rosary and the Brown Scapular, We can turn this all about. But it must take the efforts in grace of all mankind. And there, My children, is little time for you to turn about..... O My children, My Mother's heart is now torn asunder. I hear those words that are making a mockery of Myself, My children. Yes, My child Veronica, I am referring to the pornographic movie called the, 'The Hail Mary.'.....My Son has wanted and wished that direct action be taken against those who have had even a small measure in partnership with those who have sought to blaspheme My name, and, also, to cut My Heart asunder.

I tell you as a Messenger from Heaven, I, too, My child, was just an innocent child growing up in a family enlightened by God. I knew My position upon earth, and I went forth to try to save you, My children; and in My sacrifice there was salvation. I am asking you all now, for the time left to your country and the world, to pray a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world, link to link, Father to Father. And the Hail Mary's shall be one of glory to My Mother, and not will Her name be disturbed again, as though it were a tombstone laid to rest.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 - My child and my children, your world is heading for a great catastrophe. Earthquakes will increase. Floods will increase. There will be much weeping and gnashing of teeth throughout the world as calamity upon calamity befalls mankind. And why? Because you do not listen to the Queen of Peace to bring the world back from the cataclysm it is facing. ....My child and My children, I shall not give a long, dissentive discord with you this evening because My heart has been torn at the necessity of having My Mother repeat over and over the warnings from Heaven. However, this She has chosen to do; for as a loving Mother, a Mother of great heart, She wishes that no one be lost to Heaven. Her heart is torn every time a soul descends into hell and purgatory. My Mother is truly the Mother of the world. And at this time, only She can save the world, for She has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. And as such unto the time that no flesh shall seem to remain upon earth, My Mother will be with you, and I, also.

I repeat again: When I return to earth, I shall return the way I left. I ascended, and I shall then descend, with the armies of Heaven. You will see a banner that shall be raised at that time called "**Faithful and True,**" and in that way you will know Me. My Mother will, also, descend during the time of tribulation. Now do not become confused; that does not mean that My Mother has left you, or is leaving you. My Mother has promised that She shall be with you until the end of time; and She will. ....You will pray constantly, My children. The prayers can reach Heaven in short time, and perhaps can stop the next tribulation. This is called a tribulation what will come upon you next. It will be of an earth force again. However, with your prayers, and your guarding of your homes, as We have always told you to, with the crucifixes, you can escape with little damage, or none at all. It will be as though the angel of death has passed by your home. To some it will seem like a miracle, but to others it's just an accepted part of life. For they will repeat: We are doing as the Eternal Father has told us, and we are following the directions of Our Blessed Mother, as She stood before us so many times, and said, **'I am Mary, Help of Mothers.** I love all My children, and as such I will stand beside them, not wishing that one shall fall into hell.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - Russia, being an atheistic country, My children, Russia, you cannot believe what they tell you, nor what they print in their tabloids. Russia has but one plan; to capture the whole world. They will do this without heart or conscience. Therefore, know that I ask you again, as your God in the Trinity, I ask you to

contact the Holy Father and beg him to consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother. This has not been done, My children. That is why as time goes on, until that grain goes through the hourglass forever, that is why you will undergo great suffering.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, My heart is so lightened with joy at the numbers of wonderful souls who have come here this evening to honor the Eternal Father when He sent Me sixteen earth-years ago, down upon earth, to try to stop the crisis in the Church, and the chaos that is going throughout all the countries of the world. ....My child and My children, I came to you many years ago, at Fatima, with a plan for the salvation of mankind. And I must say to you this evening, as your Mother, that none of My words must be kept hidden any longer, for it is urgent that the world make this final atonement. The hourglass now is almost empty; days can be counted by hours. For at this very moment We see a most terrible explosion, with the loss of many lives about to take place.

O My children, you do not understand what I have given to other seers upon earth to bring to you. Not only words of consolation but words of truth. The truth sometimes does hurt, My children; but I, as your Mother, must treat you at this time as adults, being able to reason with the God-given reasoning that Heaven gave unto you when you were conceived by the Holy Ghost. I say this for this reason: The Eternal Father is much disturbed at the numbers of abortions being committed throughout your country and the world. These numbers go upwards to fifty to sixty million is one year throughout the world. And this is too much for the Eternal Father; and, also, for the souls who are now victim souls; victims to try to save their brothers and sisters who have gone astray from gaining their rightful deserts of destruction and death. These victim souls, that have become victims of their own accord and their own placement, they are the ones who have kept the just punishment from coming upon you and mankind.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - For peace, My child, there is much asked for peace upon earth. I must tell you this: There will be no peace, My children, until what has happened in the past with My visit to Fatima is consummated. Now this has to be done, My children: I repeat this anew, as I have repeated it, as I have gone hinder and yon, across the earth to try to enlighten My children as to the road to true peace, you must now cast aside, abrogate, the union of Rome with Russia. For Russia must be consecrated to My Immaculate Heart for a true peace. ....Yes, My child, as

I told you before you left for the grounds, this would not be a message of great solace but of truth. We expect you, My child, to get this message, also, to the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II in Rome, that he must put aside the Treaty he has accepted from others, to keep from giving My Mother the necessary ammunition, We will say, My child, I will use your term as used upon earth, to fight satan. You must consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother, or there will be no peace, if but for a time.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - I ask all to listen to My Mother. She has gone throughout the world through countless earthly, countless years of earth suffering. Why? Because of Her children who do not listen to Her counsel. ....It is not only here in New York, My child, that My Mother has appeared. She has tried to make Her presence known in other places, but has been rejected. I cannot say how this hurts My heart, for I love My Mother as the Queen of Heaven; that She is, and also the Queen of all hearts. And most of all, She wishes to have the hearts of Her children upon earth, each and every one of them. For all that is lost, She cries constantly. Were it not for My Mother, and your Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption much sooner that you expected. But My Mother held My heavy hand back, as the Eternal Father listened to the saints crying out from Heaven. When, O when, My Lord, shall a just punishment come upon the evil ones upon earth, who are sacrificing the saints?

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - O My children, how I wanted to caress you and tell you good news, for I am not the bearer of bad news always. I am your Mother and must tell you the truth. I repeat again, My child Veronica; you repeat now in your weakened state, again; the Pope, John :Paul II, and all the bishops of the world must allot one day on which they will pray for the conversion of Russia. Not one day for the world, but one day for



Russia; or else, I tell you now, Russia will go about and annihilate, destroy many countries. Nations shall disappear from the face of the earth in the twinkling of an eye. That is how desperate the situation is now throughout your world, My children. ....He must take one day of this year, this year, not next year, this year, one day with all the bishops of the world, he must consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart. ....It can be done, My children, with your prayers and your efforts. Your Pope, he is a good man, but he is weak also, having human frailties, and he has great undue pressures upon him. Help him, My children, by writing, by trying to send through the blockade that they have set up in front of him in Rome; send a message of grace from Heaven to Holy Father Pope John Paul II. He must consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart; or else Russia shall go throughout the whole world, destroying nation upon nation, even the United states and Canada.

I ask this of you as your God: In the Holy Sacrifice that I left with you, I did not ask for women to be upon the altar, nor try to be a high priestess. They carry this on in the churches of satan; therefore, it shall not be carried on in My Church. ....When I had the Last Supper with the Apostles, My Mother was not present. If I had it in My power from the Eternal Father to make a priestess, I would surely have chosen My Mother; but, no, there were no women present at the first Dedication. ....I come to you as your God, and I also want to make this clear: I did not have any brothers or sisters in My family. My Mother was Mary ever Virgin. this was a supernatural manifestation from Heaven; and only those who are in the light, they fully understand the existence of My Mother and the role She played in establishing the One, True Church upon earth.

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - Always remember, call Me, My children, I am your Mother, your Mother of peace, your Mother of grace. I am always your Mother, now and in the hereafter. When you come across the veil, My children, you will fully understand how your works of mercy and caring have brought you across the veil to Heaven.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - My child and My children, My Mother has been going throughout the world. She is crying tears of pity upon mankind, for She knows the whole program ahead.

OCTOBER 6, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, there is not much more that I can say to you. My words have gone throughout the world, and how many have acted upon them? I come to you as a Mother of Peace, a Mother of love. My tears have been shed upon you all. I will not give up the incentive to want to save every child upon earth. I shall wander to and fro wherever My voice can be heard, and bring to the world the final message before the end of the age.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, there is one thing I wish to bring to you this evening: That is the word of Russia. You do not understand the great threat she is to the world. I say 'she' because We have nothing else that exemplative of explaining the necessity to convert Russia. Now My Mother in the past has told you through countless earth-years of visits upon earth how to do this. I repeat from My Mother Her words to the world some time ago, and I believe, My child, you have been a voice-box before and a means for Heaven to transport this message to the world, that is, that the Holy Father in Rome, in unison with all of the bishops of the world, must consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother.

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - Veronica: Jesus and Our Lady are still standing there. Jesus has His head down low; He looks like He's very upset. I know why. And He's pointing over to Our Lady, and Our Lady is crying. It's like a repetition of many years ago when She said, "My tears fall upon you." And I know its 1970 She cried and cried, just as She's doing tonight. And I know from a discourse with Our Lady earlier that these tears are caused by the abominations that are taking place in the world against Her Son, Jesus. Our Lady feels that for all He did for us upon earth that we could never turn in such violence against Him and His Church.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, I, too, have watched; the Eternal Father made it known that I must see what is going on in the world today. And, I, as your Mother, have given My decision to the Eternal Father to go forward throughout the world, appearing in numerous places now, to awaken the world to

the reality of everlasting life. ....And even now, my sister, there is much grief in Heaven. And I know that Our Blessed Mother sheds many tears daily upon the world because of the present abominable conditions. Man is fast heading for a cataclysm. Soon, we all know of the coming of the Ball of Redemption upon mankind, and it is now heading fast in.

OCTOBER 2, 1990 (MSG) - I, your Mother, and Protectress of the world's children, do beg you now to repent of your sins against the teachings of the Eternal Father; sins of the flesh and the intellect. ....A great war will erupt suddenly, such as has not been seen from the beginning of creation. Countries shall disappear in moments from the face of the earth. Will you not listen to Me before it is too late? You all do not have much time left.....I come to you as a Protectress of Peace. Unless you repent of your abortions, the murders of the unborn, and return to lives of prayer and contemplation of the mysteries of the Eternal Father, given by writings, the Bible, the Book of life and love, I cannot save you from the conflagration that lies ahead.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - My child, My tears fall upon you all. If it weren't for My pleading constantly for you before the throne of the Eternal Father, this would have come upon mankind sooner. But now I can tell you that those who will be saved will be counted in the few. Those who will be saved will be counted in the few. ....My child and My children, I come to you as a Mother of peace, a Mother of love. And above all, I want you to turn to My Son and have courage in the days ahead. Many will fall from the Ball of Redemption. ....Now, My child, I know that this has been a time of great stress for you. It is urgent that the message from My Son be given to the world. ....I bless you, My children, I seek in My heart to find a refuge for you all. I am not despairing at this time at the knowledge that was given to Me by the Eternal Father. I have great hopes for rescuing most of My children. But the Eternal Father makes it known that the numbers saved will be counted in the few. ....My child and My children, I will not elaborate on My Son's discourse with you tonight. All I can say is I stand before the Eternal Father and continuously plead your cause before Him. If this was not to be, you would have received the Ball of Redemption already. I do not know, My children, how long I can hold the hand of the Eternal Father back. I can say at this time, that when the Ball of Redemption hits the earth, only a few will be saved.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - I, as your Mother, understand the difficulties of the world. You must remember, My children, I was also among you and one of you, and I understand all that is going on.....And through the countless years that I've overlooked everyone from Heaven with My Son, this is not unusual to find a country in the state such as yours is, My child.

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - There have been many miracles set forth upon the earth by My Mother. This We have allowed as a grace to mankind, but many have been forgotten and rejected. My Mother has at this time gone throughout all corners of the world seeking salvation for mankind. How many have listened to Her counsel?.....Man can defame Me very easily, but I will not allow him to defame My Mother.....My child, Veronica, I do not mean to frighten you. But I am in dire suffering for the abuse to My Mother. I will not accept this much longer. Unless man makes a complete change from the ways that offend the Eternal Father, We will no longer try to keep His heavy hand from upon you.

MARY: ASSUMPTION INTO HEAVEN

MAY 30, 1973 - My Mother came to Heaven in the body. ....Veronica: Oh-h-h! Oh, and now He's pointing over to the left side, and I see, I see a lady. Now it's Our Lady, but She's lying down on a, on a slab. But now there's a great light over Her as She's lying on the slab and, oh-h-h! This light seems to be lifting Her. The light is very bright. It's coming down from the sky, and it's now lifting Our Lady. And now She is just floating up, up, up, oh-h-h! And She's now standing over....And now She's removing, it looks like sheeting, sheets, like were wrapped around Her, and they're dropping off. And now, oh, She has on a beautiful blue cape, a mantle, and a white dress, and now there's a blue sash about Her dress. And She's holding out Her beads, Her Rosary. They're very large. The beads are white, but the Our Fathers now are, oh, they're very large and they're

golden. The gold is brilliant. It's shining so brilliantly that actually it's shooting out rays. The Our Fathers now from Our Lady's beads are shooting out rays. They're coming over in this direction. It's just like streaks of golden fire. Oh! All the way back. Oh! right back over the trees. And they're beautiful. Oh, beautiful! Oh! (vol I page 103)

AUGUST 14, 1973 - Jesus: I want to show you, My child, the Assumption of My Mother.....

Veronica: Now I see, I see like a hillside. And there's a cave-like, oh, I guess it's a grave, sort of, but it's not like in a graveyard. It's like cut out of a hillside. And there's a slab, there's a slab of stone. And I see, it looks like a mummy, because I see a body all wound up in white sheeting-like pieces. But it's sort of not white sheeting, exactly, it's like very rough-looking with dots sort of in it, like muslin, sort of, and wound up just like a mummy.....Now Jesus is, oh, He's coming. Now this place is all closed off. There's no door. It's like, oh, like a mausoleum or something, but it's more like a cave. And I see Jesus now; He's standing there now, and He's placed His hand on the sheeting. And all of a sudden there's a tremendous light around this, like a person in the sheeting. Ah! And I see the sheeting is just unwinding, falling away. And there, it's Our Lady, but She's sitting up. And Jesus is standing next to Her. And now as the sheeting is falling off, it's just falling away from Her, disintegrating. (vol I page 123)

She has a most beautiful white gown; oh, pure white. She's bare-footed now, and Jesus has placed out His hand, and He's taken Her hand, and She's all lit up, beautiful!.....Now I see Our Lady is, I know it's Our Lady. She's getting younger and younger. When the sheet was first away from Her. She looked kind of old, maybe around, maybe 73, 74. But now She looks a little girl. She's beautiful! She's very young looking.....And Jesus now is taking Her hand and They are both just rising. They're going up, up, up, and right through the rock! Absolutely! They went through the rock! Now I see Them outside the door, and I see Jesus and Our Lady, and the light is tremendous. Oh, and Jesus now is holding Our Lady's hand.....And there are, oh, hundreds of angel figures about Them. And there's beautiful music. Ah-ah, alleluia, ah-ah alleluia. And there's voices; they're so loud, they're, it sounds like millions of voices.....I see Them, and Our Lady now is rising. Our Lady is all beautiful in white. It's, I can't explain it. It's just like in a tremendous light. And now They're rising far, far up into the sky. And I can't see Them any more. Now it's though They've disappeared right into the sky. Absolutely gone, and the sky now has become a very deep, deep, deep blue. (vol I page 124)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - Veronica: Now two men are coming forward and walking over to the side of this room. The room has no flooring it's dirt, and the walls, they look like almost the walls of a cave. Ooh! I see a large rock suspended on two boulders. Oh, my! And I see a lady, she's laying down on this slab-like rock and she's covered over with a white sheet.....Now all of the men and the women are walking around about her and some are kneeling and now one woman is going to the head of her; she has a sort of candelabra. There are three candles in it, and she's placed now a black-colored shawl on her head and she sounds like she's wailing; she's crying. But I never saw anyone cry like that.....Now I can look down and I see the face of a lady. I know, ooh! It's Our, I know who it is; it's Our Blessed Mother! She looks like She's asleep. Now, the women are leaving the room and I see the men looking over to the right side of the room. They look very startled and the room is becoming very bright. Oooh! And there coming into the room is Jesus! Oh! He looks so beautiful! He's dressed all in white.....The light is so bright I can barely look at it, and with Him is Michael and the most beautiful little girls; or I think they're girls, they're young angels, cherubim, and they're going over now.

Jesus is walking over and He is now taking the hand of Our Lady and She's just sitting up! She's sitting up but She seems to be weightless!.....Now Jesus walking over towards the exit or the door, it's not a door, it has no door, it's just an opening, like a cave and Our Lady is going with Him but She's not walking. She's floating and I see all the men there, they've fallen on the ground, and some of them are holding their faces and others are looking just staring! .....Now They're outside, ooh! It's more beautiful outside but it's quite warm. Oh, my! I'm watching now, the sky is beautiful and Jesus now and Our Lady and Michael, Michael is behind Our Lady and They're going up, up, up! They're going up into the sky. Now Our Lady has dropped from Her that cloth that was around Her, the white cloth has dropped away. And Our Lady now has on Her a beautiful white gown

with a gold belt and She has now Her head covered by a beautiful cloak-like cape that hangs down the back. I can only see Her now from the back and I can see Jesus. His robe now is also blowing in the wind. Oh! And They're growing smaller, I can't see Them. And I hear beautiful sounds, music, and it's like voices, beautiful voices.....Now Michael is going over to the side of Our Lady, on Her left side, and he placing something on Her head. It's, oh! It's a crown but it goes over, he placed it over Her robe. I can't see Her hair. It's very beautiful. Now there seems to be a great mist; a cloud-like mist forming. The cloud and the sky have closed in. Ohhh! (vol I page 241)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - My children, I bring to you now a little known story of the Assumption of My Mother. Yes, there were present two small children, standing outside the crypt as I brought My Mother forward. She lay but a short time in Her burial shroud, and I came with Michael and Gabriel to take My Mother to the Kingdom of the Eternal Father to receive Her much awarded crown. ....My Mother received Her crown through suffering and perseverance. She walked among men for many years after I ascended to the Father. She waited and prayed and directed those about Her with care and patience. She strengthened the foundation of My House upon earth, and was awarded the crown gained by Her efforts. My children, know that My Mother left your earth in both body and spirit. She joined Me with the Eternal Father. (vol I page 523)

#### MARY: IMMACULATE CONCEPTION

MARCH 25, 1973 - I bless you with the shield of the Immaculate Conception in the name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost. May you be protected with the shield of the Immaculate Conception. (vol I page 90)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - Our Lady is extending Her hand out with the golden crucifix. I bless you all now, My children, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. I bless you with the shield of My Immaculate Conception; In the name of the Father, and of the Holy Ghost, and the Son, My Son Whose Heart bleeds for the condition of the souls of mankind. Save yourselves, My children, in the Sacred Heart of My Son. (vol I page 404)

JUNE 13, 1981 - Clergy in My Son's House, I, your Mother, I come to you as the Mother of the world, your Mother, known to you by many names, Mary Immaculate, of the Immaculate Conception, I have appeared to many, in all nations of the world, in order to save your world from destruction. (vol II page 286)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - I bless you with the Shield of the Immaculate Conception: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. May you be protected by the Shield of the Immaculate Conception.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - May you be protected by the shield of the Immaculate Conception. In the name of the Father, and of Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

#### MARY: MYSTICAL ROSE

DECEMBER 31, 1973 - My Mother is known as the Mystical Rose. Remember, My child, the Mystical Rose. (vol I page 156)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - My child, in My mission with you, I did not explain the meaning of this rose. It is a symbol of perfection and piety. It is the Queen among flowers, a beauty beyond all human understanding, in the supernatural. That is why the good of heart have referred to My Queen ship as the "Mystical Rose." (vol I page 280)

MASONRY/FREEMASONS - See Satanists: Secret Societies: Freemasons

## MASS, THE/SACRIFICE

### VOLUME I

OCTOBER, 1971 - Make is known that the Faith in My Mass, in My House, shall not be discarded. You will NOT lose faith in My Mass. I am present in physical and spirit in My House and in My Mass and anti-Christ shall not destroy this truth! .....Agents of satan are everywhere. You will learn to recognize the face of evil. Pray for the Light! (vol I page 37)

JUNE 8, 1972 - There are many offenses being committed against the purity of (sacredness) the Holy Mass. Half-naked practices of worldly music and pagan dancing are being condoned by the priests! It is too late to condone these offenses to God. You call down punishment! (vol I page 53)

AUGUST 1972 - Saint Paul and the Holy Bible prove.....that women must wear a head covering at Holy Service (Mass), and while praying. The angels who assist at the divine Service are interested in having all done properly.....Epistle of St. Paul to the Corinthians, Chapter 11:10 - Have you chosen to ignore the teachings of the fathers of the Church; the chosen ones of God? St. Peter, the first Pope? St Paul, St. Matthew, St. Mark, St. Luke, St. John, St James..... The Holy Bible? (vol I page 58)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - Yes, My child, Jesus is always present in His House. The Holy Sacrifice of His Mass is always valid when performed by a duly ordained priest, no matter what his human character is. At the time of the Consecration the Father sends the Holy Spirit down to use this human being known as your High Priest, to bring to you the Body and the Blood, spiritual and physical, of My Son to you...It is satan's plan to drive you from My Son's House by creating a fallacy and the outright lie, My children, that the Mass is no longer valid and My Son not present! .....It is satan's plan to drive you from My Son's House by creating a fallacy and the outright lie, My children, that the Mass is no longer valid and My Son not present! We see and watch and use human instruments to make the corrections necessary to right the houses of My Son. Many have hardened their hearts and do not listen to these warnings from Heaven. Then, My child, all the Father can do is to cleanse them. (vol I page 140)

MAY 22, 1974 - Know, My child, that the heart of the sacrifice is in what you call the Eucharist. You will eat of My Body and drink of My Flesh or you will not have the light within you. You will not have the light within you, but will fall into darkness if you do not eat of My Body and drink of My Flesh. (vol I page 197)

JUNE 8, 1974 - The enemies of your Father, the Father of all creation, Who will sit in judgment soon upon mankind, He is greatly offended by the manner in which the great Sacrifice is being performed. The Father sent My Son to you as a great sacrifice, to open the doors of Heaven to a sinful generation. However, this fact has been cast aside and replaced by a scientific knowledge that has come from satan. Man in his arrogance casts aside the truth and the light, going farther into the darkness. (vol I page 209)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - Veronica: Now, all who are able please kneel as an act of atonement, for many do not bend the knee for Jesus during the Holy Sacrifice, Our Lady says. (vol I page 264)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - You must all stand firm in your faith. Do not abandon My Son's House, Church, know that you must not judge My Son's House by the actions of man. Man has been created by the Father, and man in his human nature can fall, My child. Do not judge My Son's Church by the actions of man. Know that regardless of the actions of man, My Son will always be there in the Eucharist. A duly ordained and consecrated hand of a legal representative, your priest, will always be able to bring to you My Son's Body and Blood in the Eucharist. The enemies of My Son wish to take this truth from you. They say that the Mass is not valid. That is not true, My child. Through the power of the Father in the Spirit, My Son comes to you. He comes to you

physically and spiritually in presence. Do not accept the error of you day that this is a story or myth, My children. I assure you My Son is there with you. (vol I page 299)

MARCH 18, 1975 - You must, My children, make it known to your brothers and sisters that the last meeting of My Son was not a m-e-a-l! It was not deemed to be a meal by the Eternal Father! It was the start of a Sacrifice! That Sacrifice was known by the Father and My Son, and was to be perpetrated and continued unto eternity! .....During the Holy Sacrifice of your Mass, My children, you shall receive among you the physical and spiritual Body and Blood of My Son! This is not but a memory or a myth, My children! Understand the Supernatural! Understand that My Son comes to you fully in Spirit and Physical Body. That is why the Angels who attend the Sacred Service, demand, command that you conduct yourselves with the honor due to My Son, in the Father, and the Holy Ghost.

Women shall not approach the Sacred Body dressed as pagans! Exposing the temples of their spirit to shame! Cover yourselves, My children, or you will burn!.....I repeat, women shall dress as befits a wife and mother! Clothing themselves with modesty and holiness. Children will follow the example of their parents therefore, if your example is poor, your children will be your thorns. The sins of the parents are surely visited upon the children. ....During the Sacrifice, My children, you must unite yourselves in heart with My Son in His Sacrifice. You will not be distracted by all manners of diversions that We watch being perpetrated in My Son's Churches at this moment. ....At every second in every moment of the day and night, the Sacrifice continues. Oh, how sad it will be, My children, if this Bread of Life is removed from you! (vol I page 340)

MARCH 22, 1975 - Women, remove your arrogance! You are searching in darkness! As a sign of reverence, you will cover your head! It is not that I call it custom, My children, it is that the Angels demand this!!!! In the presence of the Sacrifice, Mass! (vol I page 346)

APRIL 5, 1975 - Place more attention upon the Holy Sacrifice. It is being celebrated in a manner that is not approved of by the Eternal Father. Take the time to honor your God with your heart. My brothers and sisters, the Holy Sacrifice cannot be done in thirty minutes or even sixty minutes properly. There is no time in Heaven and you shall not place a time upon the Holy Sacrifice on your earth. (vol I page 356)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - Attend in reverence at the Sacrifice of My Son. It is an expression of love, gratitude, and respect. Reverence and respect and holiness must be returned to My Son's Houses (churches) throughout the world. Reverence, holiness, and respect, from the beginning to the end of the Sacred Service! Women must keep their heads covered, My child. It is not because of fashion or mode. It is because the Eternal Father and the angels demand proper deportment during the Holy Sacrifice! (vol I page 409)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - The few who attend the Sacrifice, the Holy Sacrifice, My child, the few are the true of heart but many come with all manner of abominations in their hearts! My Son's House has become, not a temple of prayer, but a house of diversion, of abominations and a gathering place for all demons! (vol I page 454)

MARCH 18, 1976 - I repeat for your enlightenment again; no woman shall stand in the Sacrifice as a priest. How dare you set yourselves for a change created by satan! The plan of the Eternal Father has been made quite clear to you. Your father now is not the Eternal Father of Heaven, but the father of all liars, satan! My Son's Body, sacrificed for you, tortured for you, is now being re-crucified in His own Church! (vol I page 477)

APRIL 10, 1976 - The great Sacrifice, My child, has been misunderstood by many. It was the will of the Eternal Father that one universal language be used along with, in comparison with, together with the language of the land. The universal language, Latin, befit and was chosen by the Eternal Father as a universal language for the universal Church, the Roman Catholic Church under the leadership of Pope Paul VI, the successor of Peter. Do you not understand, My children, that you were united in beauty, that you were united in understanding? .....Because of the fall in Babylon, many new languages were given because of the sin of Babylon.

Therefore, as a member of one country, My children, with a universal language, you carried with you your own country's translation, and were you to visit abroad, you could enter upon any foreign edifice, Church of My Son, and feel comfortable and in one with the man, the priest, the one chosen by My Son to represent Him in His House. If you were, My child, to go from your United States to France, could you understand the words in French? But, My child, you would recognize the words in Latin and you would have your book with you to read in your American language, just as those in France could read in their French language, bringing upon the world a beautiful and common bond of language among all who have been given the grace to be called to the Roman Catholic Church of My Son. (vol I page 479)

MAY 29, 1976 - My child, tell all to act as good example in My Son's House. Women must wear a head covering in the holy places and in prayer. It is not because of custom; it is because the angels demand proper deportment during the Holy Sacrifice. (vol I page 493)

JUNE 12, 1976 - My child, I am demonstrating the stance that Heaven expects of Our children in their prayer life. During the Holy Sacrifice there is much disrespect evident. You must during the Sacrifice, place your hands together this way, and going in spirit with My Son during His Sacrifice. (vol I page 500)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - My child, you and those who have gathered throughout your world as candles to carry the light through the darkness will accept much suffering as they watch the forces of evil gather. My Son is being recrucified by His very own. Do not lose faith or hope; do not abandon My Son's Churches throughout your world, My children. The Mass, the Holy Sacrifice, is still valid. (vol I page 520)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - All who wish to be saved must remain with My Son in the Eucharist, for it is truly the Bread of life. You cannot have the light within you without partaking of this Bread of life. You must not reject the Real Presence of My Son. You must not make this Sacrifice a mere meal, for you have then brought the greatest of desecration and abominations before mankind. My Son, your God, is, was, and always will be. (vol I page 523)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - My children, My Son, His heart is pierced by the manner in which many come to His House with disrespect, apathy, and using His House as a meeting place for all manner of abominations. In due respect on this night of the feast of the high angels in the Eternal Kingdom, they demand, and Michael commands, that women must cover their heads during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. It is not through custom that this is asked of you. Do not be deluded by satan, My children. Women must cover their heads in respect for the Sacrifice of My Son, in respect for all laws of your God and not of man; for man now, My children, is setting up his own laws, his own rules, and man shall destroy himself in this manner. (vol I page 537)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - The conduct of women during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass shall be one of silence. No woman shall speak out during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. Women must wear head coverings when they enter the House of God. The House of God is a place of prayer, and not a meeting place or dance hall. No woman shall speak from the pulpit. No woman shall enter the ministry. (vol I page 567)

You will go forward in the days ahead, retiring from your world that has been given to satan. Do not allow your parish doors to close, My children. By your example, unify as a parish group and you will patch the cracks. Do not lose faith in My Mass; it is valid. Man may distort, but it is valid, I say. When a legally ordained priest of the Roman Catholic Church conducts the Mass, it is valid, I say. (vol I page 569)

## VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - You violate your sacred trust. You have taken the Body of your Creator, the Son of your God in the Trinity, and violated Him. You must do your eating at home! When you come to the great Sacrifice, the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, you come in reverence. You must go down upon your knees and do penance

now for the offenses to your God! .....During the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, there is a change of the bread and change of the wine, and it is the real Presence, the Body and Blood of your God!.....As in the past, cannot you recognize the mystery of Heaven and earth? Did not the staff of Moses turn into a serpent in the Will of God? Did not the river in Egypt turn into blood in the Will of God? And cannot God, in His Will, come to you changing the bread and wine into the actual Presence, the real Presence, the factual Presence of His Body and Blood? (vol II page 18)

APRIL 9, 1977 - We look upon you, My children, and find that you are consorting with astrologers, sorcerers, paganism, even bringing this way of life into My Son's Church! Like pagans, you dance down the aisles during the Holy Sacrifice! Like pagans you come undressed, My children, to the holy Sacrifice! You conduct yourselves without respect or love! (vol II page 35)

MAY 14, 1977 - My child, I repeat Myself to you: At the start of the Consecration in the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, you will join your hands together and remain this way until all have received the Body and Blood of My beloved Son, respectfully and rightfully. (vol II page 44)

MAY 28, 1977 - My child, I repeat Myself to you; at the start of the Consecration in the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, you will join your hands together and remain this way until all have received the Body and Blood of My beloved Son, respectfully and rightfully. (vol II page 49)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - My heart is torn, My children, at the manner in which you do honor to My Son in His House! The angels demand proper deportment during the Holy Sacrifice of My Son. A woman must have her head covered. It is the command of the angels who are present at the Holy Sacrifice. All flesh and nakedness shall burn with the Ball of Redemption. Cover your bodies! They are temples of the Holy Ghost! (vol II page 101)

APRIL 1, 1978 - Now also in relation to a woman's head being covered during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass and proper deportment within the portals of Holy Church where Jesus is residing. Now I am sure that our liberationists would not go along with as in this respect. However, this would actually signify that much of the liberation movement is being directed by satan, and not by God. Now, the headdress for women, this is St. Paul to the Corinthians, Chapter 11: Now I praise you brethren, because in all things you are mindful of me and hold fast my precepts as I gave them to you. But I would have you know that the head of every man is Christ. And the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God. Every man praying or prophesying with his head covered disgraces his head. But every woman praying or prophesying with her head uncovered disgraces her head, for it is the same as if she were shaven. A man indeed ought not to cover his head because he is the image and glory of God, but woman is the glory of man. For man is not from woman, but woman from man, made from man by God. For man was not created for woman but woman for man. This is why the woman ought to have a sign of authority over her head because of the angels.....In other words, St. Paul is saying that it's not just custom. This is the excuse given by the liberation movement to stop the head covering of women in the church. Well, they say that it is custom only in St. Paul's time. But that is not true because St. Paul explains, and these are the words direct from God through St. Paul, that you must have your head covered. It is proper deportment in the eyes of the angels. (vol II page 139)

JUNE 10, 1978 - I ask you again not to abandon your parish churches. You will maintain the papacy in Rome. I tell you anew that 666 now is in Rome. Do not judge My Son's Church by His pastors in their human nature they can err, however, as legitimate legally ordained Roman Catholic priests they will bring My Son to you if you come seeking Him at the tabernacles of the world. The Mass is valid, I say unto you! (vol II page 163)

JULY 15, 1978 - My children, we ask that all women during the Holy sacrifice of the Mass have their heads covered. It is demanded of all by the angels who assist My Son, who are there at the consecration and the



reception of the Eucharist. It is not because of custom that this is asked of you, but because the angels who demand proper deportment during the Holy Sacrifice, are present and watch the Eucharist. (vol II page 171)

It is a defiant act, My children, that women no longer cover their heads at the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. They will not obey, for they cannot understand that man must not change the wording of the Bible. Man and the Hierarchy must not change the wording of the Bible to suit mankind's instincts. No! The Hierarchy must lead the sheep upon the road to Heaven through the plan of the Eternal Father, and this plan has been written in His good Book, the Bible. If you choose to strike out on your own and form, a new Bible and a new way, you are doomed to disappointment and destruction. And worst of all, it will be soul destruction! (vol II page 171,172)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer must be kept throughout your country and the world. Do not abandon My Son in His Church. Do not be deluded by those who call the Mass invalid. My Son is there. He does not want the doors to close in His Houses, His Church, for He is the door. Though robbers and thieves often enter, He is still the door. Come and seek Him in His House. You will not be abandoned, My children. Only the man of sin shall be given over to a reprobate sense.....You must keep in your hearts the knowledge of the true priesthood of My Son. The steps for obtaining Holy Orders must be followed. They have been developed through heavenly guidance for reason. No women must enter onto the holy place of the Sacrifice. (vol II page 190)

JULY 25, 1979 - I say unto you as your Mother that the Eternal Father is most displeased by the manner in which you conduct yourselves, O clergy, and also all laymen, the manner in which you conduct yourselves during the Holy Sacrifice of My Son. Less and less respect and honor is being given to the Eucharist. (vol II page 233)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - Do not judge My Son's House, His Church by the man, though he is a representative; legal, a legal representative of My Son, in His House. He is but a human in his nature. But during the time that My Son comes to you, this man will be used through the Holy Spirit, regardless of the state of his human nature, be it sin or a saint; be it a sinner or one who has led even those astray; at the time that My Son comes in the Consecration, He shall not turn aside from you, My Son. Therefore, you cannot say the Mass is invalid. This had brought great sorrow to Our hearts, for many left the fold on this matter. (vol II page 292)

JUNE 30, 1984 - My Son's heart is bleeding because of the manner in which His Mass is being celebrated, with neither honor nor sacrifice. My Son is not pleased with the manner in which His Body and Blood is being given to all of the humans upon earth. Communion in the hand has not been, and will not be, accepted by Heaven. This is a sacrilege in the eyes of the Eternal Father, and must not be continued, for you only add to your punishment when you continue on in the ways that have been found to be unpleasing to the Eternal Father. (vol II page 408)

...Any country that allows homosexuals to roam and to seduce the young shall be destroyed. Any country that has defamed My Son in the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass will be destroyed. (vol II page 410)

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - Veronica: Jesus is not pleased with the manner in which the clergy are carrying out their vocations, and, also, the Mass. Jesus wishes that the Old Mass be returned to wipe out many of the errors that have crept in since the New Mass has started.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - Now, My child, you have been much concerned about My appearance in another country, Egypt. Yes, My child, you do not understand all. Saint Demayana is a Coptic Orthodox Church, My child, and I must say; though My heart grieves because they are not with Rome at this time, they will join in the future. But at this time the only thing that eases, My heart is the knowledge that they have kept the Faith, as they know it. In that Church, My child, the Coptics, which are few in Egypt, they are devout. They do not rush through the service of the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, where My Son, daily, gives Himself to you. They are few

in number but devout. ....I must tell you, My child and My children, that they have suffered persecution throughout the years. I came there this time, My child, to try to draw together those about them who seek to persecute them; the Moslems, and others, the Arabs. This is going on throughout the world.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - I ask this of you as your God: In the Holy Sacrifice that I left with you, I did not ask for women to be upon the altar, nor try to be a high priestess. They carry this on in the churches of satan; therefore, it shall not be carried on in My Church. ....When I had the Last Supper with the Apostles, My Mother was not present. If I had it in My power from the Eternal Father to make a priestess, I would surely have chosen My Mother; but, no, there were no women present at the first Dedication.

#### MASS: MINISTERS, EXTRA-ORDINARY

AUGUST 21, 1975 - Pastors, no hands, other than those consecrated; only, duly ordained priests shall give the Host to others.....Better that you spend more time consummating your role as the representatives of Christ than joining the world. The extra-ordinary ministers have become a farce! (vol I page 405)

MASS, BLACK - See Satanists: Black Mass

MEDALS, HOLY - See Sacramentals: Medals

#### MEDIAS: RADIOS/TELEVISION/NEWSPAPERS/LITERATURE

### VOLUME I

MAY 19, 1971 - Satan has placed his disciples in your schools, your means of communication, all have been infiltrated! You can readily see, My children, how far he has progressed to destroy. We are gathering Our armies from Heaven, yes, We are watching and will join in the eventual combat for My Mother's Heart will heal when We triumphantly remove the evil one from among you!! (vol I page 27)

JUNE 8, 1972 - Many agents of hell have infiltrated into every part of your country, you schools, your government, your medias of entertainment. Where shall you go but to stay within yourself and pray that you do not be enticed into the web. (vol I page 54)

APRIL 6, 1974 - You have, upon your earth, many societies of satan. They have monopolized the industry of your world and the medias of communication. They have done the work of satan well. This was allowed by the Father because of your unwillingness to turn from your sin. (vol I page 185)

APRIL 13, 1974 - You must warn and caution the children of earth not to abandon the Vicar of Christ. The enemies about him seek to set the pace for the downfall. They will bring into print through the media of your world; your newspapers, your radios and the agent that you have, known as television; grave errors, misquotes, misconceptions and lies. Know now that these lies were created by satan, for satan is the father of all liars, My child. He is the epitome of all deceit and deception. (vol I page 191)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - Children wander without a goal, My child, they have lost their way! They seek the Father but without counsel they will find satan! Satan has set up a false road to capture your children! Satan has many agents now in your government and in your schools and in all the medias of your life; your newspapers and your entertainment medias. (vol I page 316)

MARCH 18, 1975 - Satan roams your world, He has many agents in all the medias, My children. Hearts are hardened, ears are deafened, sight is blinded! Sight of the physical body means nothing, My child. It is the light that has been taken from the heart, the soul of mankind, that brings him to destruction. (vol I page 338)

JUNE 18, 1975 - The newspapers of the enemies of God, magazines of obscenity, ways of recreation and entertainment, My child, must be cleansed. The medias have all now been given to satan in your country and most of the nations on your earth. Recognize the faces of evil about you. They come to you as angels of light with ravenous hearts. (vol I page 379)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - The world shall be witness to suffering far greater than mankind has ever experienced. There will be father against son, mother against daughter; brother against sister; and brothers against brother. Mass insanity shall predominate, so great is the power of satan, as mankind has given himself to the world, the flesh, and the devil. You will not make judgment upon your present events because your news medias, My children, have also joined the father of all liars, satan. (vol I page 408)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - You must not seek novelty in My Son's House. Many abominations sadden My Heart. There is great lack of respect during the Holy Service, My children. My Son's House, His House throughout your earth, have become meeting places of demons.(vol I page 439)

MAY 29, 1976 - My children, you must read all periodicals and news by medias being prudent and scrupulous. You do not receive the truth from atheists, My children. ....Do not accept as fact much that is printed in your news medias and books, My children. Pray before you read that you may receive the light to separate fact from lies and fallacies. Under a controlled state, you will only be given what they, the Masters, choose to give to you to read and absorb. That is human control. However, it is a sad fact that when they control the human they enter upon the soul of many. (vol I page 494)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - Your news media, My children, are controlled, as other means of communication. You must be very careful what you read now, for you will often be deluded. Much that is credited as coming from the Holy Father is not coming from him, but from those about him who are now in full control. (vol I page 531)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - O My children, persevere in your present days and the few days left in earth's time. I assure you, My children, if you carry your cross with resignation and maintain a truth, maintain the Faith, be faithful to your Vicar, Pope Paul, in Rome, but learn to recognize the faces of evil that surround him. Much, most now, My children, of your medias are controlled by the evil ones. It will take man of great knowledge and light to fully be able to understand what is true, truth, what is fact, or what has been made fiction by the enemies of your God. It is a known fact that now, My children, which are fully controlled by the Grand Masters, and those who are seeking to bring about the one world religion and the one rule of government, a measure of enslaving all of mankind under the forces of antichrist. (vol I page 548)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - I caution you in the days ahead to read all periodicals and approach your news medias with a critical eye, for you seldom will receive now the truth in print or through your news medias, My children, which are fully controlled by the Grand Masters, and those who are seeking to bring about the one world religion and the one rule of government, a measure of enslaving all of mankind under the forces of antichrist. The man of perdition 666 is in Rome. The man of perdition 666 is in every country of earth now. Every nation is polluted by the errors of the forces of darkness. When the world receives the baptism of fire, there will be few left. (vol I page 563)

## VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - Your news medias are corrupted, as are many other medias in your country and the world. Man who has been given the Faith, the true Faith, shall recognize the fallacies, the errors, and the lies that come out of these medias. Know, My children, that in a world of deep darkness of spirit, your Faith is the only truth. No man can build another for you. (vol II page 25)

MAY 14, 1977 - My child, your country's leader knows what is happening. The truth cannot be told in full through your medias and your newspapers. In the direction from his God, many leaders shall go about pleading for peace. Many leaders know the extent of the buildup of armaments throughout the world, the nuclear destruction that shall be set upon mankind. (vol II page 38)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - He is here. He has entered upon your country in 1975. Your children have been victims to him. The spread of drugs was for reason; to break down the morals and to give your children over to satan. Your children have been desecrated in black mass. Your children have been desecrated in the schools and the governments by the government leaders who do not care. (vol II page 75)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - In your country, the United States, and North America, there are many agents of hell loosed now. They have entered into all of your medias of communication. My child, I must caution you again that the telephone is a diabolical, mechanical instrument of satan. Beware! (vol II page 94)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - Satan, the prince of darkness, the master of deceit, now controls every media in your country and the countries throughout the world. As he was a murderer and liar from the beginning, so he is still a murderer and liar. (vol II page 98)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - My children, you must retain tradition; you must retain a firm foundation of your faith by keeping all of the good publications. Do not accept the changes that have been made by satan to seduce your souls. (vol II page 103)

MAY 20, 1978 - Much that you read in your medias of communication, press, and your infernal machine, the television, has been monitored by the enemies of your God. The arms of the octopus are reaching out to ensnare the world, bringing you closer to a war that will end all wars with the destruction of flesh upon earth. (vol II page 150,151)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - My children, you must be very careful now what you read in your news medias because your country is controlled. Most nations of your earth now are controlled by the forces of evil. Before you make any judgment, My children, in matters of faith and morals, you will read your good Bible. And do not accept any changes in the Book of Life and Love. (vol II page 196)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - There is a group in the United States and the world, a group that started many years ago, calling itself the Illuminati, coming from the word "light bearer." Naturally, My children, this light that they bear stands for Lucifer, and as such they have gone through the world secretly known as Luciferians. They have brought into your country, the United States, and your neighbor Canada, a group of witchcraft practices. Well have they laid their plan to destroy your children with drugs, using your school systems, your medias of communication, your newspapers, your television, your radios; every means of communication has been infiltrated by the members and sub-members of the Illuminati, a conglomeration of individuals and powers and principalities throughout the world, and banking systems. As you well know, My children, money has always been the root of all evil, and many have sold their souls to get to the head. (vol II page 205)

MAY 23, 1979 - Unknown to you and many, the leaders of the world's powers are gathering armaments to set them in motion for a great war. The news medias of the people do not carry the truth of this terrible crisis in your world. (vol II page 213)

Do you know, My children, that you must look for the light from Heaven to know the truth. The medias of the world are controlled now; you will know nothing of the actual factual truth. You will be given only what those in command wish you to know. (vol II page 215)

JULY 25, 1979 - As the darkness deepens upon your earth, your world will appear to many like insanity has set upon it; murders will increase, accidents called "freaks of nature", accidents that are not accidents. Children, will continue to rise up against their parents, being encouraged by their schools, their teachers, their news medias and all the medias that have been well-planned to seduce the souls of your children. And the master behind these medias is Lucifer and his agents from hell walking now in human form. (vol II page 234)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - Man now is setting up upon earth a one-world government and a one-world religion! But it means enslavement of the masses and the destruction of faith. I have told you over and over, counseled you in the past, to not be influenced by your medias, newspapers and that infernal box, the television. (vol II page 241)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - My children, I beg of you as your Mother; I come to you from Heaven as a Mediatrix between God and man. You must listen to Me now. I warned you in the past that your medias of communication are controlled. The only guide you will have now are the messages from Heaven, given through various seers, and other miraculous manifestations from the Eternal Father to man. Many will be martyred in the days ahead. Heaven can be gained through martyrdom. (vol II page 264)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - Do not give way, My children, to the medias that have lulled and dulled your senses in repeating to you of the safety of your Vicar. I must warn you at this time that your Vicar is not safe. There will be another attempt upon his life in the city of Rome, brought on by the red forces. My child, grieve not because all is controlled and allowed by the Eternal Father. ....The second part of My last counsel with you, My child, must remain a secret. You will pray, you will all pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your Vicar, Pope John Paul II. You must beware of your medias, even those who have labeled themselves Catholic, Roman Catholic. Infiltration, My children, is everywhere now. (vol II page 295)

MARCH 18, 1983 - For a nation that has received much, this nation, the United States of America, has become depraved through its medias, the newspapers, the motion picture, the television, all agents of hell and of satan. (vol II page 378)

MARCH 26, 1983 - And I, as your Mother, beg intercession through Jesus to the Eternal Father and the Holy Ghost to spare you these terrible punishments. If there is a need for more victim souls, let them be satisfied to know that they have been warned. (vol II page 383)

JUNE 18, 1982 - Man was created to live peacefully. Man was created to know his God, and in this manner to have a world that is not a paradise, but one in which man could live in peace and security but now all of the leaders of the world run about and they say it is peace, it is security. Their words are like two prongs from the mouth, they say those words, but then they turn their backs and they are busy getting ready for a major invasion of the United States and Canada. (vol II page 382)

JUNE 30, 1984 - Do not be misled by your news medias. They are not telling you the full truth. There is much going on that is kept hidden from you. Your country, the United States of America, and also Canada, has been invaded from within. The enemy has worked their way in well. (vol II page 409)

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I want you to do all you can to foster the return of morality and morality to the medias; and, also, to those you love; your neighbors, your children. And do not be affrighted or flee from the sinner, for he, too, can be saved by your effort and your prayers. As this child was born, so he must return; a simple child, to the Eternal Father. If you remember, My child, the lessons from Theresa; yes, St. Theresa, you will remember that it is a simple way to Heaven; if you accept the Eternal Father into your heart, you will always be His children of love.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - My child, the road to peace has been given to the world. You must write and implore your Holy Father in Rome to make known the full message of Fatima. There is no time to be wasted! Your

country, My child, is in great distress, though your medias have camouflaged this from you. Your country will meet with a great distress and loss of life in the Gulf, the Persian Gulf. No, My child, you cannot accept as full knowledge all that the media impart to you; for they, too, are under control.....My child, there is also one thing I wish to discuss with you for the world, for all of the world's children to know, how Heaven feels about their diabolical search for life in a test tube. Yes, My child, I know this shocks you, but you are fully aware of what is going on. Your news medias seem to enjoy putting these evils before your eyes and your ears and your readings. Yes, We frown upon surrogate mothers. We shall not tolerate the making of children from one to the other.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - You understand, My children, that what you read in your newspapers are not fully the truth. They are, also, guarded well by a group named the Illuminati. They are active, My children, in the United States, and all the nations of the world, especially in France.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - Another area that shall be shaken will be California, My child. There is a great split in the earth that is widening. This is not generally being given to you in your news tabloids. They are trying to lull you to complacency. We have given you the road away from these disasters, and that road is only guided by prayers, penance, and atonement.

#### MEDIA: LITERATURE/BOOKS

JULY 1, 1971 - You will find the books containing beauties of prose and keep these, My children, soon they will be taken from your counters. (vol I page 29)

APRIL 1, 1972 - My children, make your homes a fortress against the evil that enshrouds your earth. Gather the works of Truth into your home, even if you have to search the world. You will find little trace of truth in these times. Find the old books, My children, and keep them as Treasures of Truth. (vol I page 49)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1973 - Your children must be returned to learning the Scriptures of the prophets. All parents must gather their children and remove them from the agents of satan. Bring the truth to your children through the Book of Life, the writings of the prophets of old, the Bible. This legacy was left to man to guide him in his daily life. Instead, man has chosen to read and absorb, to destroy his eternal soul with books of evil, corruption, blasphemy, atheism all soul-destroyers, destroyers of purity of heart and body. (vol I page 131,132)

DECEMBER 31, 1973 - Parents must bring into their homes reading matter that brings their knowledge of God to their children. The Father is much grieved that satan has entered into many homes and the souls of many children in this manner by the placement of books of degradation within the homes, many by their parents. (vol I page 156)

FEBRUARY 10, 1974 - The books of truth have been removed from among you. You must read the lives of the founders of My Son's House, and those great Saints who cry in Heaven for vengeance upon satan and his agents, n-o-w, for many souls are being taken into the abyss. (vol I page 166)

JUNE 15, 1974 - My child, satan has a most terrible plan. You must make it known to the world that he will try to discredit all those whom We have chosen in the past to bring to you the truth. You will gather, My child, all the copies of the books that are being discarded from your shelves, the books of life and love, the books of truth. Many are being burned, for they have been replaced by books that have been written by the agents of Hell. Hurry, My child, rescue these books, for soon they will be few among you. Read them well and they will be forever in your hearts. Direct your children in the light. Do not allow them to fall into the darkness of error. (vol I page 215)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - My child, the warnings were given in your past earth life by many for the spirit of truth was given to many to leave with you but these memories; these words of truth and the parchments on which they were written are being removed from among you and replaced by the writings from hell! I repeat 'hell' for, My child, We do not hear the word being used often. Hell and purgatory and the Kingdom of God, why have you forgotten these words? The enemies of God have done their work well among you! Come out of the darkness! (vol I page 253)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - Much of your Faith in graces and indulgences, My child, they have been removed. Gather the books given to you in the past. Though mankind has set himself above his God to remove these from among you, know that in the will of the Father, they have not been removed. You will receive all the numerous graces of indulgences as directed by your good leaders of old. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. (vol I page 262)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - You will gather the Books of Truth that still remain with you. Save them, My child, and store them well, for the books that your children receive now are created by satan. There are still many that can be gathered as treasures of truth. Look, My child, in your stores. Many are being thrown from the schools as they shutter their doors. Gather these books and keep them, My children, you will need them in the future. (vol I page 323)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - The good books of truth are still among you. Pray for the light, My children, and be guided so that you may not fall into error, for man is now creating a church of man, and it will not be the Church of man, and it will not be the Church of truth and the light, the Church of My Son, Jesus. Man is bending His cross to suit his carnal human nature. (vol I page 530)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - My child and My children, you see all about you the souls who suffered through trial upon earth and gained their eternal reward. They stand before you and all mankind as examples to be followed. You must follow them in order to reach the Eternal Kingdom, My children. The knowledge of their existence, the story of their lives, are being removed from among you for a diabolical reason, My children. That is why My Mother and I caution you again to retain all of the old books, the publications, for your children. Do not discard them for the modernized versions, for they are of the truth. (vol I page 554)

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - Read, My children, your books that I have pleaded with you to gather before they are destroyed. Do not give yourselves over to the publications of the antichrist in your world. As you pray, you will ask the Spirit of Light to enlighten you in knowledge that you may know when there is error, that you may recognize the truth, and that you shall not fall victim to the errors of your world. (vol II page 20)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - You must keep all of the books of truth that are fast being cast aside even in My Son's House upon earth, His Church. (vol II page 108)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - There are many good books still left upon earth, though they bear a label of years before. Read them, My children, they will be a great comfort to you. The light of truth will not be extinguished in the world, though it becomes a glimmer. When I return, My children, shall I, do you think that I shall come to earth and find even a flicker of faith left in the hearts of My children? (vol II page 124)

MAY 23, 1979 - My children, remove from your households all secular writings; read only your Bible, the Book of love and life. Your children are being exposed to mind control. Your children are being taught to sin, to hate, to murder, the elderly and aged. Father against son, mother against daughter; strife within the household, as satan seeks to claim the souls of the young. (vol II page 213)

JUNE 9, 1979 - I know, Veronica, I know that you are in deep distress over the events of the past week in your country. However, I say to you all, you must all constantly pray, for the battle is coming slowly to a close, and

Lucifer has now concerted devious ways to try to destroy all that remains upon the earth for the salvation of souls. And that, My child and My children, includes all manner of books and knowledge given throughout the ages of man. (vol II page 224)

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - I, also, must give to you at this time another fact of your lives upon earth. You as parents, mothers, fathers, must guard your doors well and rule; take discipline in the lives of your children, for they will bring much sorrow to your hearts as they grow; they grow in a world that has been given to satan. When your child opens his home, the door, he will face the agents of hell loosed upon earth to reclaim his soul. Protect your children, My children; be sure that as a parent you do not fall down in your duties to teach your children, for many are now receiving schooling that is based on atheism. Their books and manuals you do not read, My children. You must as parents be a safeguard, a home of holiness for your children, or they will perish; and your parent's tears shall flow upon the world, crying, too late, too late.

#### MEDIA: BOOKS: PORNOGRAPHY

MAY 10, 1972 - There are many among you who do not read the Book of Life and Love (Bible). You prefer to read soul destroyers, therefore I admonish you to keep your mind clean by avoiding evil reading. The Bible, without new change, will guide you on the path with My Son. (vol I page 51)

JULY 15, 1973 - Man would find his way to the Kingdom if he would cast aside the soul-destroyers that he now has in his home, which destroy not only his soul but the souls of innocent children. For the love of money, these soul-destroyers flood your earth. (vol I page 115)

OCTOBER 2, 1973 - My child, many of the objects of God have been cast aside to be replaced by soul-destroyers. The soul-destroyers must be removed from within the homes, the schools, and the streets of your country, and especially the foul dens of evil promoted by the prince of darkness in your cities. Your children are the principal object for seduction by satan. (vol I page 137)

MAY 30, 1974 - Your city is a cesspool of degradation. Your city shall not escape the punishment planned by the Father. This punishment, this great Chastisement shall be meted in measure of the numbers of countless murders committed within your city and the cities of the world; cesspools of sin! (vol I page 205)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - We are much grieved in Heaven to view the abominations being committed in your homes! The darkness has set into many homes! All parents must open their hearts and look into their homes objectively. Have you set your house in order? Have you brought the knowledge of your God to your children? Have you cast out of your home the abominations placed there by satan? The box of evil, your televisions! The books of degradation and perversion: pornography! Yes, My child, do not be startled! Many parents read these abominable books and set a bad example to their children! (vol I page 315)

JULY 25, 1975 - You must remove the reading matter, the books, filled with obscenities, pornography, you call it, My child; errors and degradation, soul destructors. You must close your schools! Remove the teachers who promote the destruction of souls! (vol I page 387)

AUGUST 14, 1975 - My child, you must set up a task force to stop the waves of evil in pornography that is engulfing your country and the world. Action is needed! There are many true spirits who will help you in this fight. It is truly a battle of the spirits! (vol I page 398)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - Remove from your homes the corruption of souls, the pornography; the infernal box, your television; and the destructor of; souls, modesty and purity, the nakedness of the body. Parents you shall be judged for the destruction by permissiveness, of your children's souls. Clothe them in goodness, holiness, and piety and make Modesty a way of life for the young. (vol I page 405)



SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - You must now, My child, speak out the truth. Your country must send from its shores the coalition, the United Nations. Your country must purge itself of the many seekers of fortune at the expense of a loss of the souls of thousands, those who seek worldly gain and riches by bringing into your nation corrupters of souls and mind destroyers; pornography and drugs, My child. (vol I page 414)

MAY 28, 1977 - .....the children should symbolize the spirit of innocence and purity and faith; but We see the most vilest of acts being committed against the purity of children. And I say unto you before that a man receives a millstone about his head and is cast into the sea than to defile the young!.....Reams of pornography! Abuse to children! Ages almost from the cradle! I say unto you, you have called down upon yourselves a just punishment from your God! (vol II page 49)

JUNE 16, 1977 - My children, you must separate what is important and what is not. The spirit is your eternal flame. You will guide by it, My children. Nourish your spirit and not your human bodies. Too much time is spent in amusement of the human body, seeking entertainment that is being created by satan to poison your minds. As I have counseled you in the past, your medias of entertainment are polluted. Your children must be protected against this pollution in pornography and exploitation of sex. ....O parents, you have the greatest battle now to keep the souls of your children from contamination. The eyes are the mirror of the soul, so protect your children's eyes, watch what they read and what they look upon. Discipline your children and you shall not cry later as parents. (vol II page 58)

JULY 25, 1979 - Take from your homes diabolical literature. It's an abomination in the eyes of your God for parents to have pornography in their homes. They warp the minds of the young and shut the Kingdom of Heaven from them; the doors remain closed. (vol II page 235)

MAY 28, 1983 - O My children, speak to your pastors, speak to the bishops, the Hierarchy, and let them know that their Mother is weeping for them. They do not know what they are doing, or they do not care of the consequences because they have lost their faith and no longer have they received graces to keep them from the abyss. I repeat again man shall be left to himself, because the Spirit will not remain within him if he becomes a purveyor of such evil and sin as the corruption of the children. Pornography and others, all vile natures of mankind, this hits, My children, to the very core of children on earth, their being. We place upon the parents a far greater measure and responsibility toward their children than We can place on the schools or the government. No, parents must now guard their children or they will weep when it is too late. (vol II page 388)

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - O My children, My Mother's heart is now torn asunder. I hear those words that are making a mockery of Myself, My children. Yes, My child Veronica, I am referring to the pornographic movie called the, 'The Hail Mary.'.....My Son has wanted and wished that direct action be taken against those who have had even a small measure in partnership with those who have sought to blaspheme My name, and, also, to cut My Heart asunder. ....You will tell mankind that the sins of the flesh shall send many souls to hell. My child, the need for materialism is wrong. And the need for modernizing the world and My Son's Church is wrong. And passing over the grievous sin of immorality and, also, pornography, and all the other evils, are placed under the heading of humanism; even accepting without a frown, or proper attention to a sin, in accepting the aftermath of AIDS, received through inhuman relationships. I say 'inhuman' because those relationships are not from God, My children, but they are from satan. Homosexuality shall always be condemned because it is against the nature of man; and it is a violation of all human morality, and shall not be tolerated by the Eternal Father in the Trinity.

MEDIAS: NEWSPAPERS

AUGUST 21 1974 - Your newspapers, even those who call themselves Catholic, have fallen. They have now been given to the enemies of God, for when they seek to destroy the Church of the Son of God, they are enemies of God and they are of the antichrist. (vol I page 248)

JULY 15, 1976 - My child, you are witnessing the many who shall die in the great War. Already the forces are working to the consummation of the great World War, My child. Do not be deceived by the editorials, by your newspapers that have now been controlled by these forces, for you will only be given the knowledge of what they want you to know. It is often concealing the truth. (vol I page 516)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - Needless to say, My child and My children, your newspapers and medias of communication are controlled. Yes, a man of dark secrets and spirit will be placed upon the seat of Peter. Those who have the light know a true Vicar, but those who are in darkness will work for Lucifer. (vol II page 198)

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - The United States of America is fast approaching on the start of the Third World War. My children, your newspapers and your medias give no account of these secret missions. There are men going from the State's Department, back and forth, hinder and yon, looking for peace, peace, where there is no peace; and peace where there shall be no peace, unless they follow the directions of the Eternal Father and the Messages given from Heaven in the past years; not alone on these grounds, My children, of Bayside and Flushing Meadows, but also to various seers, young and old, about the world. The world is crying, peace, peace, and there will be no peace, unless the world will recognize My warnings of caution from years ago in earth's time, and they do something about it.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, listen to Me carefully. Guard your children and those in your family with your sacramentals, the Rosary, if you have no other sacramental; if you receive a brown scapular and a crucifix, place a Rosary about your children's necks. They must be guarded in these dire times. How urgent is it? All you have to do, My children, is hear the daily news and you know of the murders of the young and innocent that are being perpetrated by the agents of satan.

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - And do not be swerved by the works of mankind. Because what is coming out in your press is controlled, My children, throughout your country and the world. You must pray to be enlightened, so that you will not be deluded by the forces of evil loosed in your country and other nations of the world.

#### MEDIA: TELEVISION

### VOLUME I

APRIL 13, 1974 - You must warn and caution the children of earth not to abandon the Vicar of Christ. The enemies about him seek to set the pace for the downfall. They will bring into print through the media of your world; your newspapers, your radios and the agent that you have, known as television; grave errors, misquotes, misconceptions and lies. Know now that these lies were created by satan, for satan is the father of all liars, My child. He is the epitome of all deceit and deception. (vol I page 191)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - Take yourselves from those diabolical machines that you cast your eyes on daily.....Yes, My child, they have been created by satan to seduce your minds. Remove them from your homes for many of your children will be seduced by them and be forever lost to the Kingdom of Heaven. ....I admonish you about this diabolical machine, the television, for you may consider it as a mechanical agent of satan now, but in the future, My child, it will be used to brainwash your children into submission to evil. All manner of evil and degradation will be portrayed on this diabolical machine. Remove them from among you. They will expound the pleasures of the flesh and the degeneration of your generation. (vol I page 269)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - There has been a question, My child, of that diabolical machine setting in your house. We wish that you cover it, or remove it from your living room. It is a tool of satan. Remove it! It brings corruption into your household. Remove it at once! Better that you take it to the ax.....No, My child, no excuses. You do not need this tool of satan to enlighten you. We will send these lights from Heaven. Remove it at once, your television!.....It is a sinister tool of the devil. You do not know what your children are watching. Day by day, daily in their lives, the filth and corruption is put into their ears and their sight! The eyes are the mirror of the soul. Guard your children's eyes well! Monitor your sets. Better that you cast them from your household. Remember, My child, out of sight, out of mind. That is why Our statues have been removed among you and replaced y the edifices of satan. Out of sight, out of mind! And how many have My Son in their hearts today? How many of your children are being misled? How many have already fallen into the abyss? Woe! Woe to the parent who does not heed My words and act upon them! You will be crying tears of anguish, gnashing your teeth! Too late! Too late! (vol I page 282)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - Much, My child, is passing into the hearts of mankind from the diabolical machines in the homes. How many times, My child, have I begged that all remove these machines from their homes, the televisions. They vomit filth! They corrupt the minds of the young and old. They are the boxes created by satan to invade your homes! They have invaded your homes! Take the ax to them! (vol I page 287)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - We are much grieved in Heaven to see the abominations being committed in your homes! The darkness has set into many homes! All parents must open their hearts and look into their homes objectively. Have you set your house in order? Have you brought the knowledge of your God to your children? Have you cast out of your home the abominations placed there by satan! The box of evil, your televisions! The books of degradation and perversion; pornography! Yes, My child, do not be startled! Many parents read these abominable books and set a bad example to their children! (vol I page 315)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - We ask that you remove the diabolical machines from your homes, the televisions! This is necessary for many parents have not monitored their televisions and permit their children to be destroyed in mind, body and spirit, by this diabolical machine created by satan. (vol I page 321)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - Remove from your homes the corruption of souls, the pornography; the infernal box, your television; and the destructor of; souls, modesty and purity, the nakedness of the body. Parents you shall be judged for the destruction by permissiveness, of your children's souls. Clothe them in goodness, holiness, and piety and make Modesty a way of life for the young. (vol I page 405)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - I have many times cautioned you and all of My children against the use of the diabolical machine, your television. There will be no excuses accepted for having these in your presence. They are destroyers of the soul and corrupters of the mind. They take you from your moments of meditation; they take you from reading the words of the Good Book your Bible. They present to you a way of life that is not akin to the way of your God. (vol I page 417)

MARCH 18, 1976 - We look into many homes and We find no close bond of unity. And why? Because you prefer to keep a diabolical machine in your homes, those televisions! These, My children, are all creations of satan. The family does not pray together. The mother does not bring the knowledge of God to her children. The father seeks his way in the world, gathering money and material things that are all passing. Cleanse your homes! Start anew! Work together for your reward in the Eternal Kingdom. Your house must be now a fortress against the evil that surrounds you. (vol I page 477)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - Too few even pray for members of their own household. And why? Because the damnable machine of satan, television, has been used now to destroy the solidarity of a home. It has come in and separated communication between the individuals of the home. (vol I page 543)

## VOLUME I I

APRIL 2, 1977 - My Mother did well to warn you not to be deceived by the stories in your news medias through your communications of the box, the satanic delusion in the box in your homes, the televisions. I assure you, My children, when My Mother warned you of this diabolical box, it was for reason. It has become the center of brainwashing for your children, and it will become the mechanical instrument for controlling your mind. At this time I will not go further into details but watch what your scientific man shall command to destroy his fellow man. (vol II page 32)

MAY 18, 1977 - My children, filth is placed before your eyes; filth is taped in by the infernal machines of your television, and filth is being brought into your schools and all of your medias of communication! (vol II page 43)

MAY 13, 1978 - My children, you must exercise your God-given sense and knowledge. I warned you in the past that all medias are now controlled. Your children, by manner of the infernal boxes in your homes, the televisions, are being now schooled to kill, to sin. And many parents shall be murdered by their own children! And why? Because you all failed to recognize what is happening before your very eyes; your children are being programmed to kill. A steady diet of violence will lead to the spirit being dulled and the sensitivity being dulled until even murder is condoned, with all manner of rationalizing for the commission of this sin against your God and all mankind. (vol II page 145)

MAY 20, 1978 - My children, I caution you once more to watch carefully the lives and recreation procedures of your children. The infernal machine, your television, must be monitored in your homes, if you must have them. My Mother had suggested for your welfare, not forcefully but in obedience, that you remove these infernal machines. However, as parents you will monitor them for your children. And woe to the parents that neglect this duty, for many parents shall be slain by the young. (vol II page 151)

## M E S S A G E S

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I bring you sad news, but it is the news that can cleanse many of their present sins if they listen and learn by it. Death now is becoming prevalent with wars, with droughts, with personal murders; murders of the unborn, father against son, mother against daughter; all manner of carnage being treated in the homes, and being conducted in the homes of children; children who cannot longer be children because by their viewing of the diabolical box, they are learning to act as adults with the hearts but not with their heads.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My parents of the world, I say unto you, as your God: This will not be tolerated much longer. For if you parents will not raise your children in the light, you will raise them in darkness, and they will eventually rise up and even kill you. There are many satanic institutions throughout the world now that are waiting for your children. Are you going to allow them to fall into their hands because you are too busy elsewhere to watch your children? Are you turning them over to the satanic tube, the television? Yes, My children, they are learning to kill by the television. They are learning disrespect for the parents. They laugh at you when you are not watching. That, My children of the world, parents, your children are to be lost.....Veronica: Now I see a picture forming in the sky. It shows a terrible scene on a television. It shows a young child butchering a cat. The child watching this goes to the kitchen, takes out a large bread knife, and, oh, My God! He's plunging it into the back of his mother! Now the scene is becoming very dark; I don't see anything else. It's ghastly! .....That, My child, is what is happening now throughout the world. The children are taken over by satan through this instrument of satan. Much good could be gained if many will monitor their television sets, for their children's minds are being seduced by satan. I repeat again: Your own children will rise up against you and destroy your household. Murders are abounding.

Cardinal, experts agree - TV harmful -----Incredibly, within 24 hours of Our Lord's important Message about TV, John Cardinal O'Connor, the archbishop of New York, echoed a similar warning. The New York Daily News reported that the Cardinal told 5,000 worshippers at St. Patrick's Cathedral: "Television is one of the most difficult elements of the American culture we have to deal with. The total change in the presentation of life style, the incredible emphasis on materialism and the sheer pornography that young people are exposed to, they certainly were never exposed to with such intensity." .....And who are these people presenting these ideas to our children? Pope Paul VI asked Father Pedro Arrupe, the former Superior General of the Jesuits, to do a study on the mass media. His research discovered that 90% of the world's media is in the hands of militant atheists. TV, which is at the forefront of the mass media, is in 96% of all homes. It is watched an average of six hours a day. The U.S. News and World Report stated: "Televised violence is so pervasive that the average high school student by graduation day has seen 18,000 murders in 22,000 hours of television viewing; that's twice as many hours as are spent in the classroom."

Furthermore, Jane Brody of the New York Times Service reported that: "...more than 3,000 studios have linked violence on television to increased aggression and violent behavior in children and adolescents." Joseph R. Dominic, Ph.D., and Bradley S. Greenberg Ph.D., of Michigan State University found that "the greater the level of exposure to television violence, the more the children were willing to use violence...." Dr. C. Everett Koop, the Surgeon General, has declared that violence is the nation's number one health problem. The Surgeon General said that the drastic increase of homicide and suicide rates could be related to violence on the tube. ....We stress that all parents seriously act upon Our Lord's powerful warning. Because if you don't, you may be next to die an untimely death.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - St. Theresa: I come this evening to ask my sisters who hear my message not to be taken over by worldly pursuits. I agree fully with the nuns in the convents that object to the television. No televisions should be in a holy place.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - My child, you will also make it known that We are not happy to see the world enter all of Our convents. They discard the habits, they're no longer maidens of purity. And I tell you, My children, that cannot be tolerated. Modernism must not be a way of life for Our dedicated. Our nuns have to have discipline, My children. Do not bring the world into the convents. I ask that the convents remain free of all television and radios, and return to their prayer life.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - Parents, I ask you now to get rid of the infernal machines in your homes! I warned you through many earth years that this will be a point of destruction for your children. If you at least, I ask at least, which is the least you can do, is to monitor what your children are seeing. Satan has created the infernal tube. Heaven did not deem it to be in the homes of the just.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - However, I say at this time that all parents will be held responsible for the fall of their children's souls. Do not expect them to leave your homes and to be taught in light and truth, for the demons are raging now all about you. All hell is opened wide now, and you know that means that the onslaught is at hand. ....Therefore, We ask all parents to keep a steady hand on their children. Bar them from all the insensitive acts being committed on the diabolical tube of satan, your television. I ask if you cannot monitor your set, to remove it immediately from your home, for your children will even resort to murder if they continue to watch the programming.

MEDIATRIX - See Mary: Mother of God

MERCY, WORKS OF - See Corporal Works of Mercy

MIRACLE, GREAT

APRIL 14, 1973 - A glorious mystery will be sent upon earth through the merciful love of a forgiving Father for His errant children. However, this will be the final act to bring you back before the cleansing with fire. (vol I page 95)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - The Warning which will be sent upon man must be effective, and in the mercy of the Father, a great spectacle will then be placed in the sky for all to see. However, the agents of hell will try to prove/disprove the hand of the Father in this Miracle....Believe what you will see at Garabandal, and turn back from your ways that have been created by satan. Return to the Father; do penance and atonement, for your Chastisement will soon follow upon the great spectacle. (vol I page 150,151)

The Father is of great heart that He may reach His children without further intervention after the great Miracle. (vol I page 152.)

JUNE 15, 1974 - .....the time grows short! Years or months, My child, what difference is it that We give you the date? It is only important that you be ready, for I can assure you, My children, that the great Warning will come upon you at a time you least expect. And then, a prodigy of great proportion, in the merciful heart of the Father you will receive a great light from Heaven. Many in the world will reject this miracle, for they have joined the forces of.....And after this if mankind does not repent and change his ways, there will be sent upon him the great destruction in two parts; the great war, that will take from your earth one third of mankind; and then, the Ball of Redemption, the second third! And what is left, My child, O sorrow of great sorrows! What is left though, shall be in the few, but they will join My Son in rising up in glorious triumph to rebuild the Kingdom of Heaven upon earth. (vol I page 216)

JULY 25, 1974 - The majesty of God will be much evident at this time. Should this great Miracle be cast aside and rationalized by atheistic, scientific man, I assure you, My children, the Chastisement will come upon you with great force. (vol I page 231)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - You ask, My child, again, about the Ball of Redemption. Yes, the Ball is out there, My child, in your atmosphere. There will be a great Warning, there will be a phenomenon of great magnitude and there will be a great Chastisement. All must come about. However, mankind holds the balance for the coming events. (vol I page 243)

JULY 12, 1976 - A great Miracle shall take place. Scientists will seek to rationalize this Miracle. (vol I page 500)

## MIRACLES

APRIL 10, 1971 - On April 10th at 6 p.m. the miracle of the sun was viewed by all on the shrine grounds. Glory to God and His Advocate, Our Adorable Mother Mary! (vol I page 26)

MAY 19, 1971 - It is there for all of you, if you would take the time to read it. All must come to pass! And then the Ball of Redemption will be upon you. At these latter days We are manifesting to many, My child, many will receive graces far beyond most human minds to understand. Oh, My children, there is nothing We would pass by, in order to save you! But We would caution you in days ahead to be very prudent in your approach to miracles, for in the battle of the spirits, he (satan in anti-Christ) will send out his disciples too, but his fruits will be known to you in time, you will discern the blackness of the heart. (vol I page 28)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - Yes, many miracles and manifestations are being given in these latter days only because you ask for physical proof! The faith is weak. Oh, will there be any faith left when My Son returns!! (vol I page 35)

APRIL 1, 1972 - Many turn their backs and refuse to recognize Our handiwork, rejecting even the power of the Holy Spirit, Who is working among you. Do not, My children, credit satan with the works of the Holy Spirit. The works from God are His miracles, for He is far greater than any entity of your world or the world beyond! He is God, He was God, He will be God always! (vol I page 49)

MARCH 18, 1973 - We are permitting at this time manifestations and evidence of miracles more abundant than ever in the past history of your world. This is a means We shall use to fight the armies of satan. (vol I page 86)

MAY 30, 1973 - Make it known, My child, that the false miracles of the end time are now at hand. Satan seeks to confuse you. Make it known, My child, that there is no life beyond your earth as you know it. Man will go out into space, better that he use these efforts to find his way back to God. (vol I page 103)

However, you will be given many manifestations, and then My Son will perform from these sacred grounds a major miracle that will bring all to the knowledge and reality that there exists a God Who is the Creator and rules Heaven and Earth. (vol I page 104)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - In this final battle, there are many agents of hell loosed upon earth. They are traveling in transports. Do not be won over to a false theory of life beyond the heavens, other than the Kingdom of God. Know that it is satan who sends these vehicles before you. They are to confuse and confound you. These objects that take flight across your earth are from hell. They are only the false miracles of your times. Recognize them, My children, they are not a figment of man's imagination. They are present in your atmosphere, and they will become more dominant as the fight goes on for the souls. (vol I page 151)

APRIL 13, 1974 - Yes, My child, there have been many miracles of cure given by the Father, in due time, they will be recognized. The one you speak of, My child, you will remain silent, for she will come forward of her own accord. As a messenger for the Father, We expect you, My child, to deliver the Message of Heaven and the rest shall be done through the intercession of the Father upon persons, places and things. (vol I page 188)

Yes, many will receive the manifestation of seeing with their human eyes these demoniac creatures of hell. It is for the edification of mankind. There will be great mysteries, there will be set great miracles upon earth. (vol I page 191)

JULY 25, 1974 - The false miracles of the end days promoted by satan are much in evidence upon your world. Science gives many explanations but they have not come forward with the truth. Your flying saucers are but a supernatural manifestation from satan!.....It would be better, My child, if the clergy would spend their time in not disproving the honorable miracles from God the Father, and seek out the truth of these dishonorable, dishonest miracles; that they call miracles, of satan! The miracles from hell are transports, transports of demons! (vol I page 236)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - You will circulate fast, My child, the photographs of the vehicles of hell; the flying saucers. They are gathering in great multitudes upon your earth. Know now that they are of an illusion; a delusion, to mankind. It is but one of the false miracles of satan. (vol I page 319)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - I cannot, in truth, promise you peace at this time, for there will be no peace. It is a point now of almost, My child, no return. The miracle you seek now must be a complete reversal in the way of mankind. It is the only factor that will hold back the Ball of Redemption upon you. (vol I page 331)

APRIL 5, 1975 - You ask for a miracle, My child? My Son performed many miracles in His lifetime upon earth. Many turned from Him, many denied Him in the face of these miracles. (vol I page 355)

No, My child, a miracle shall not be given to this generation at this time. You understand the Father has a plan. The message given to you in secret must not be revealed at this time. (vol I page 357)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - Satan will send many false miracles into the world but they are of short duration and by his fruits will he be known. (vol I page 393)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1975 - I bless you, My children, as My Mother blesses you with the light of eternity. Know that in the days ahead you will be given the grace of seeing miracles appear before your very eyes. They will not go unrecognized for you will test the spirits. All that is rotten will fall, and by the fruits will they be known. (vol I page 418)

OCTOBER 2, 1975 - Satan has started a great war against Us, My children. Satan will also bring forward false miracles. However, you will not be deceived by them because he may propagate his error but for a short while. If you will investigate each miracle, the hand of satan will make itself known. The bleeding statues, My children, must be investigated. (vol I page 421)

APRIL 17, 1976 - There will be many manifestations in your world today, but watch, My child and My children, do not be misled. Satan also has worldly miracles and many supernatural miracles to perform. However, they will be of only short duration. All evil is never triumphant, the Eternal Father will turn all evil to good. (vol I page 483)

MAY 14, 1977 - Many miracles and phenomenon shall come among you. You will be guided by them, but seek well that they come not from satan. You must give it a test, a test of the spirits. (vol II page 41)

JUNE 18, 1977 - My children, it is a war of the spirits now such as never has been seen upon the earth before. Many prodigies, many miracles shall take place, but test the spirits, My children; satan has great knowledge, also. (vol II page 62)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - 666 himself now is loosed from hell, satan. He has great powers and will entice your children in the covens. He has great powers because he will teach them miracles, show them miracles, that will convince them that he is satan. In this manner he will promise them eternal life, until he has their souls, and damned forever they will be. Too late to their knowledge will they know they have sold their souls to satan! (vol II page 76)

I give you, My children, graces; graces for cures, graces for conversions; cures of the spirit, and cures of the body. Many miracles and prodigies shall now be found upon earth; but beware of those that satan creates. Test the spirits. Satan cannot hide long his plan, My children and My child, so do not fear him.....(vol II page 77)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - I assure you, My children, "Sam" and his agents will perform what the world will call miracles, but they are false miracles satan, Lucifer, has retained great power when cast from Heaven. He has one mission upon earth now and has been in the past, to take from God, the Eternal Father, the Almighty and the Trinity, to take them the souls that the Eternal Father has sent upon the earth to do battle with satan and his agents from hell. (vol II page 105)

MARCH 25, 1978 - Satan is creating many false miracles, and one of these are the supernatural manifestations that you call the UFO's. My children, they are truly transports from hell. However, hell shall not be found on another planet. (vol II page 137)

MAY 27, 1978 - Your world, My children, is now filled with demons. They will promote accidents that are not accidents, destruction, and even false miracles in the air. And I repeat to you, My children, your UFO's are not unknown to your God, for they come from satan. They are one of the false miracles of the latter days. They are



vehicles from hell, transporting demons, though these demons of the spirit can act upon their own. I cannot, My child, give you full details at this time one the reason for calling them transports from hell. In time this will all be given in knowledge to you. (vol II page 153)

JUNE 18, 1978 - Already satan is working his way into you consciousness, seeking to take over your minds. He is now promoting false miracles. Those you call flying saucers are images from hell. My children, if you reject the knowledge of the supernatural, you are now playing right into his hands. While he remains hidden among you, he can go about and, like a ravenous wolf, gobble up My children as they fall from grace. (vol II page 166)

JULY 15, 1978 - The Eternal Father is raising up among you many prophets, but you must exercise care in discernment of their spirits, for there will be also many false prophets sent by satan. These false prophets will perform what appear to be miracles, but they are false miracles of the end days, My children. Test the spirits. False miracles will soon be acknowledged by their fruits. (vol II page 172)

JULY 25, 1978 - Many prodigies, many miracles shall be performed upon earth, but watch well, My children, and pray upon them, for there are now many false prophets loosed upon earth. There will be many manifestations in the air and on land, but many of these shall come from the prince of darkness in the power he now retains. Test the spirits well and pray. (vol II page 174)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - As you have been warned through prophets of the past, who placed on parchment the words and counsel from Heaven, you are living in the last days. There are forces now loosed upon earth far greater than have ever been seen in the history of mankind. They will bewilder the minds of scientists. False miracles shall abound upon earth. Satan and the armies of hell, all hell now is loosed to do battle with the children of God. (vol II page 242)

OCTOBER 6, 1980 - My final word, My children, is to warn all mankind at this time, that they must guard their families well, the children, with sacramentals. For there are mysterious forces now and false miracles that will abound upon earth, even to deceive the elect. Therefore, to protect your children, they must use all the armor available from Heaven. We do not wish to see and watch future broken hearts of parents as they bury their dead children. (vol II page 279)

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - You will pray constantly, My children. The prayers can reach Heaven in short time, and perhaps can stop the next tribulation. This is called a tribulation what will come upon you next. It will be of an earth force again. However, with your prayers, and your guarding of your homes, as We have always told you to, with the crucifixes, you can escape with little damage, or none at all. It will be as though the angel of death has passed by your home. To some it will seem like a miracle, but to others it's just an accepted part of life. For they will repeat: We are doing as the Eternal Father has told us, and we are following the directions of Our Blessed Mother, as She stood before us so many times, and said, 'I am Mary, Help of Mothers. I love all My children, and as such I will stand beside them, not wishing that one shall fall into hell.

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - There have been many miracles set forth upon the earth by My Mother. This We have allowed as a grace to mankind, but many have been forgotten and rejected. My Mother has at this time gone throughout all corners of the world seeking salvation for mankind. How many have listened to Her counsel?

MISSILES - See Armaments and War, Nuclear

MODERNISM/HUMANISM

V O L U M E I

AUGUST 5, 1971 - Do not, My children, be deceived by the words of the evil ones about you, who cry to you of no space left for man, there is space for everyone. My Father has a plan for every life He sends. There is, My children, a fear campaign to cause confusion among you. None of these fears are based on the fear of their God. No!!! These fears are only built on the socializing of man and his humanism being exploited to cover every sin that even the mind of satan could not conceive such diabolical folly. We do not want to see your country destroyed. We do not wish the earth destroyed but rather than see souls fall in the abyss. But those who remain with My Son have nothing to fear. (vol I page 32)

AUGUST 15, 1971 - Your workers will be limited, My child. It is necessary for your safety and the well being of your mission with Us. Your greatest adversaries will be those who should know better, Our Cardinals who lead Our bishops into error. You have been allowed to proceed in error because of your vain satisfaction seeking of bodily pleasures and because you have replaced your God with idols, humanism, idolism, destruction. (vol I page 33)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - You have taxed the patience of your God, with your pride, your intellectual pride, your vanity, your materialism, your humanism, excluding in truth your God from your life! (vol I page 34)

OCTOBER 2, 1971 - Call on Michael more often. He will enter My House without even being acknowledged within My House! Anti-Christ covers the earth now. Those who choose him surround their lives with materialism's and this new creation of humanism will find they have only been prey of satan, and when they have rejected the light that We have given them they will have willfully cast Us aside! They have done so willfully! (vol I page 37)

NOVEMBER 1, 1971 - We look upon the most despicable of sins being committed in the disguise and name of humanism, modernism, all true satanism! You build your ladder to hell! Yes, We promise you the ultimate victory, for I shall carry the Light to the world despite the plan of satan. (vol I page 38)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - They will enter hell as numerous as the snowflakes that fall from the heavens. Impress on all, the existence of hell, My child, this they would deny. There are fires of hell; those fires will engulf those who have lost their chastity and modesty; led by modernism to expose their bodies, the Temples of the Spirit, to ridicule and sin, the flames will burn every inch that has been exposed. (vol I page 39)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - Feed the soul, so many souls are thirsting; so many souls are starving, for the Light. Bring them the Light. They must not allow this to be clouded by modernism and humanism which is all satanism. (vol I page 42)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - Always beside you is the evil one, the dark man of sin, pray much that you will not fall into permissive interpretations of law and conduct. Humanism, Modernism, Paganism. Many are selling their souls to get to the head and consorting with devils! Woe to evil man! Recognize, recognize the plan of satan to seduce you. (vol I page 44)

AUGUST 5, 1972 - St. Peter: Hear me well! Those in the House of God, you will stop your conversing, your leanings toward modernism, your venturing with rationalization! Turn back and get on your knees! You have been deceived by satan. He has been present at your meetings. Many receive the fate of hell! Your rank in the House of God gives you no precedence over another soul!, for you, too, will be cast aside and judged with the least for your part in the final damnation of those souls entrusted in your care by the Father! (vol I page 59)

OCTOBER 2, 1972 - Many in the house of God have been misled to accept teachings of an untruth. Falsity has been covered by rationalization and learning's of modernism and humanism! You will find, My child, this well-laid plan has corrupted many! (vol I page 67)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - Our hearts are torn by the many who choose of free will to cast aside the graces given by the Father. Many have accepted the false maxims of humanism, modernism and pure satanism. Delusion! Delusion allowed by the Father for the separation of the sheep from the goats. Weep not, My child, for those who fall into hell, for they will have had every opportunity with their eyes open to stay on the path to the Kingdom. (vol I page 79)

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - There is much error and delusion upon earth. Many have fallen into the ways of the world, leading to a society based on humanism, modernism and pure satanism. Before the battle is completed, you will have chosen your road and the ultimate eternity for your soul. (vol I page 82)

MARCH 18, 1973 - My Son placed upon earth representatives. They will counsel in truth or answer to the Father for their fallacies, for their abominations, for their half-truths, and for their falling into the false modes of modernism and humanism which We find prevalent among many. *When a man has given himself and chosen from out of the world as a priest of his God, he will be a priest for life.* (vol I page 85)

MARCH 25, 1973 - Many of Our dedicated have fallen in line with the false maxims of modernism. Our hearts are truly saddened at the blindness that has entered into the hearts of many in the House of God. (vol I page 90)

St. Robert Bellarmine: Why do we find these abominations in the House of God What is the new modernism you claim so constructive in the House of God, while we see destruction about us and the loss of souls to the King of Heaven? Arrogant man! What are you calling down upon yourself bit your own destruction? Lovers of pleasure! Fornicators without conscience! Even among the men of God! what punishment do you call down upon yourselves! You who should stand forth as an example to your flock have led them from the road!! (vol I page 91)

MAY 10, 1973 - Man has adopted a way of life in which he no longer recognizes sin as sin, or offenses against the nature and existence of his God. Many upon your earth have fallen into the web of satan, and accepted the false maxims of modernism and humanism. Many have rationalized their sins until they are blinded. Many who are teaching are teaching in error. It is only for the Father to judge whether this he of heart or of true purpose. Therefore, those who lead souls into the path of sin and eventual damnation will be held accountable before the Father. (vol I page 101)

MAY 30, 1973 - You must retire from this world that has been given to satan. Recognize the evils that are created for your downfall; humanism, modernism. They are satanic creations of satan to place you and blind you to the truth, place you on the road to damnation. For the man of perdition now is loose upon your world. He roams your world, and he is gathering many agents. (vol I page 104)

JULY 15, 1973 - The shepherds, Our representatives in your world, will lead their sheep with firm discipline and faith; faith in the light. They will remove all destructive minims of modernism and humanism from their teachings. Suffering is purification. The world is filled with soul-destroyers. Discard, cast off these evil trappings and clothe yourself in sackcloth. Go forth through the world as pilgrims so that you may return eventually to the Kingdom from whence you came. (vol I page 116)

JULY 25, 1973 - St. Joachim: Humanism in your world has been created by satan. You will bring back the adages of old of 'Spare the rod, and you will spoil the child.' Discipline must be returned to the homes. (vol I page 118)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - The example among your teachers leaves much to be corrected. Those who have been given authority of teaching must not surrender the truth in the light and substitute it for the false maxims of humanism and the advancement of what you call scientific intervention among man. For with all your knowledge, with all your learning, you have not learned the basic foundation of faith. (vol I page 128)

OCTOBER 2, 1973 - Pope Pious X: I left behind with you many writings, warning of what was to come about when I left your earth. Why have you cast them aside? They were inspired from the Father. You are traveling now onto the road of modernism, and rationalizing your offenses against the Father. (vol I page 136)

MARCH 18, 1974 - My child, I must clarify what I have told you in the past, for there is great discord in talk of this nature. When I requested that you flee from false pastors. I did not imply that you were to run from the House of My Son. No, We meant, My child, that you were not to rely, or to absorb the misconceptions, you are not to absorb those who have entered into the web of satan to propagate modernism and humanism which is satanism, among the young. (vol I page 171)

St. Pious X: Yes, my child, I do not have many opportunities to speak to the people of earth, but in this time of great anxiety and great darkness upon earth. I wish to make it known to those who represent the Father and the Church of the Son that they must restore discipline. They must not surrender to the modes of the world; this being the errors of modernism, humanism. .... Strength in the Holy See! Man wearing the robes of a cleric must be excommunicated so that he may not contaminate the world with errors of modernism. You shall not remain with a soul when there are millions and thousands of souls to be saved. (vol I page 174)

APRIL 13, 1974 - There is a plan to deceive the nations. A delusion is allowed by the Father. This is the delusion that you accept upon earth that casts the darkness into the souls of mankind. This delusion I can give you, My child, in a few words. It is a delusion of old, evolved from humanism, brotherhood, modernism, all covered by the evil of satan. Deception upon deception! O heresy, mournful heresy, whatever shall become of you? Why have you cast aside the truth? (vol I page 192)

JUNE 15, 1974 - Pray much, My children, for your pastors, that they be given the strength from the Father to go forward in truth and in the light. It is sad to say, My child, that many have lost their way, preferring to receive the rewards of mankind. Their knowledge of the supernatural has been cast aside and replaced by humanism and the modernism of your times, rationalizing even sin, My child! (vol I page 213)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - There will be no rationalization for sin! There will be no acceptance of modernization of My word or My teachings! There is no reason, no absolute reason, to find new ways and create new methods to you. Therefore, listen and learn a simple lesson. You are being warned that your present actions are displeasing the Father and you will receive a Chastisement in accordance and with measure of this displeasure. (vol I page 244)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - Pope Pious X: I recognized, My child, the evils that were to fall upon the world. Search for the knowledge I have left to you. I, too, was enlightened by the Holy Spirit. Read well the legacy of truth that I left to you. Modernism must be erased from your world! (vol I page 258)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - You have given yourselves to satan, the pleasures of the flesh. You have cast aside the basic truths that will keep you on the narrow road to the Kingdom. You have replaced them with a delusion sent by satan. This, My child, I will explain with only three words; humanism, modernism, and satanism. (vol I page 286)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - On your pilgrimage in your world, you must lead a life of austerity, based on sacrifice and discipline. Return to prayer, dedicate yourselves with true vocation. Do not follow the modes of your world based on the themes of modernism and setting of man up as an idol to worship by humanism, and eventually subjugating your will to follow the plan of satan. Prayer, redemption through sacrifice! There is no other course that leads to Heaven. The road is filled with thorns. The road is narrow, but the reward is great. Deny yourself of your worldly pleasures. Sacrifice and retire into a life of prayer. You will not gather the sheep with

socializing. You must return to a life of inner contemplation and prayer. Get down on your knees and return to a pure spirit of child-like quality. (vol I page 296)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - The materialism and modernism that man claims as his way of life now is setting him on a fast path to destruction. Make it known, My child, to the world that your life, all life, upon earth, is but a short duration. All must pass over the veil and be judged. Satan has set darkness, darkness of the soul, among you. His deception has claimed many. Many of Our mitres have fallen to this deception. Yes, My child, there are not enough prayers nor sacrifices for your priests. (vol I page 302)

You must in the time given to you make a complete reversal of your ways that offend the Father much. You do this not for mankind in his earthly life but for the salvation of souls. Awaken from your slumber, leaders! You have fallen asleep. You have been lulled into darkness because you have given yourselves to the pleasures of the flesh! As leaders of Our sheep, My clergy, do not be misled by your modernist and your humanist! You are being led into the darkness!! A deep darkness covers your world! You will know the hand of the Father upon you! (vol I page 348)

DECEMBER 24, 1974 - The materialism and modernism that man claims as his way of life is setting him on a fast path to destruction. Make it known, My child, to the world that your life, all life, upon earth, is but a short duration. All must pass over the veil and be judged. Satan has set darkness, darkness of the soul, among you. His deception has claimed many. Many of the Mitres have fallen to this deception. Yes, My child, there are not enough prayers nor sacrifices for your priests. (vol I page 307,308)

MAY 17, 1975 - St. Theresa: Yes, Our Lady wills that I remain with you for a while, for there is much work to do to outwit satan in his plan to capture the children of the Eternal Father, our brothers and sisters. We must work now, work fast, my sister, to remove the errors in teachings; the false doctrines of modernism and humanism set upon the hearts and minds of mankind. (vol I page 364)

MAY 28, 1975 - All who have given themselves to the pleasures of the flesh, all who have given themselves to the new modes of humanism and modernism set down for ensnarement of the human race by satan; all those who close their ears to Our Voices, shall burn!!!(vol I page 370)

JUNE 5, 1975 - We find the leadership of Our Church, many who have fallen into darkness of spirit! Many who have given themselves to the modes of the world involved in the destructive following of humanism and modernism! (vol I page 375)

JUNE 18, 1975 - The ways of modernism and humanism are the ways of satan! You have been warned in the past and you are being warned now! You are leading your lives in error! A great delusion has been set upon mankind to test Our sheep! All that is rotten will fall to satan! (vol I page 379)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - Satan has poisoned many minds and many are following like sheep to the slaughter. The evils of modernism and humanism abound throughout your world. I repeat Myself, My child, much for in My repetition I hope to reach many. (vol I page 391)

Many prayers are needed for your clergy. The leaders of many have gone into deep darkness, through false ideology, maxims of modernism and humanism mankind has entered into a delusion. All who have followed satan will fall fast into darkness of spirit no longer recognizing the light. When I return shall there be even a small light of Faith left upon your earth? The numbers saved will be counted in the few. (vol I page 395)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - The conquest of souls is promoted by those who have given themselves to humanism and modernism. They have entered My Houses to desecrate the spirit! They have cast your Guardian, Michael,

from My House! And what have they gained! They have opened the doors for the entrance of all manner of demons. Demons now prancing in human form! All manner of desecration! (vol I page 441,442)

NOVEMBER 22, 1975 - You must warn your clergy, My child, that all of the modernism and humanism that pervade now their lives have been created by satan. It is part of the plan, the diabolical plan of satan, to destroy My Son's Church upon your earth. (vol I page 446)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - There are many now in Rome, My children, who seek to set up a one world religion. It is based on humanism and modernism. It is not the religion of tradition given by My Son Jesus to mankind. Man is building a Church of man. It is not one of the cross. (vol I page 460)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - In the Eternal City of Rome, the light is dim. There is a conspiracy of evil. Holiness must return to the man who represents himself in My Name. In the Eternal City of Rome, My Pastors, you have opened your doors to all manner of heretics and separated brethren who shall not join you for the betterment of My Church, but to destroy and confuse and bring together a new religion of man, one based on humanism and modernism and satanism! (vol I page 461)

DECEMBER 31, 1975 - You shall not gather your flock, My pastors, by compromising your Faith. You shall not gather the flock for the Eternal Father in Heaven by giving yourself to the world, by adopting humanism and modernism as your guide. (vol I page 463)

MARCH 18, 1976 - We ask that all remain steadfast in their missions. We ask that all do not leave now, but remain and await the Warning that will soon be given to mankind. We do not wish a separation or a division among Our sheep. You shall not compromise your Faith. You shall not be misled into error in the name of humanism and modernization. (vol I page 478)

APRIL 10, 1976 - I must, as your Mother, give you warning, O you who wear the Red Hats and the Purple Hats in My Son's Church, that you have allowed yourselves to be counted with the goats. For the love of power and being misled by humanism and modernism within your lifetime and your rule. O you who have become of little faith, wherever shall your road lead you but to damnation! But sorrow upon sorrow, the road you travel is taking many of those entrusted in your care, you are taking them with you to destruction. (vol I page 479)

MAY 15, 1976 - Man shall not judge My Church on the actions of man, for man now is taking it and building a church for man, not to honor his God, the Eternal Father, not to honor and prepare his soul for the entrance over the veil! No! He is now wasting valuable time in promoting a mode of humanism and modernism. You are feeding the nature, the carnal nature of mankind, while you are starving their spirit. (vol I page 488)

MAY 26, 1976 - O pastors, whatever shall become of you? You have scattered the flocks. Your recovery can be a simple measure. You may balance the scale by turning back and accepting the simple way of life and the truth as has been given to you. You must not innovate and use all manner of modernism, which has been created by satan. Many who wear the Red Hat are misleading the Purple Hats. (vol I page 490)

MAY 29, 1976 - My children, keep in your homes the knowledge of truth, your books, your manuals that were given to you in the light. Do not succumb to the errors of your times, your times of humanism and modernism, for it is all obscured from your view, the truth, for this modernism and humanism, the trend has been promoted by satan. (vol I page 496)

JUNE 12, 1976 - In the Eternal City of Rome now, red forces gather. And why? Because they do not pray enough. They are, My children, busy running in all directions, setting up new government, new procedures, all manner of implementation and novelty, trying to rise high above the Eternal Father, placing man on a pedestal to worship. Long were you warned to beware of modernization in My Son's House. Humanism is satanism! You

do not bring a soul back by laxity and feeding his carnal nature. Discipline is needed, but first and above all, this discipline must start with the leaders. (vol I page 501)

JUNE 18, 1976 - In your search for peace and brotherhood, you are building another religion, My children. It is a false religion of humanism and modernism. How many warnings were given to you in the past, warnings against these forces, the forces sent out from hell! You pastors, who have rejected Michael as the guardian of the Faith and My Son you cannot say the Mass is invalid. This has brought great sorrow to Our hearts, for many left the fold on this matter. (vol II page 505)

JUNE 24, 1976 - I give fair warning to all that your pursuit of humanism and modernism shall send many from My Church upon your earth. My Son has had His heart torn anew by the many who have cast aside His teachings, who seek to destroy the foundation of His Church, My Son. There are many Judas's in His House! It truly rains teardrops from Heaven. (vol I page 507)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - O My children, your world is going into deeper darkness of spirit. Recognize the signs of your times. Do not be caught asleep, Our pastors. Awaken from your sleep, before it is too late. The foulest of crimes against your God are being committed. And these crimes are being committed in the name of humanism and modernism and satanism. Many of the learned men of science have turned their searching for knowledge to channels of corruption and satanism. (vol I page 529)

Man has progressed fast onto a road that is taking him farther away from the truth and farther into the darkness of spirit. He is creating, in his searching, a new church, a new world, a world that is shutting out the light. The knowledge of his God is being taken from among him and being substituted by all manner of humanistic modes with modernizing, improvising, experimentation. And what is behind all this, but a quest for change. And why does man change, My children? Dissatisfaction, guidance by satan, the spirit of darkness entering into the hearts of mankind. (vol I page 531)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - All manners of abomination are being committed in My House under the guise of false humanism and modernism. Were you not warned in the past about the errors that can be set loose by these methods? You reject them because of science. You rationalize sin until sin has become a way of life upon your earth. And what does it gain you as you run about, going to and from gathering your coins, filling your coffers, building great palaces. And for what? To be destroyed because of sin, lacking a true purpose. And what form of religion and worship are your building? A utopia of man? No! I say unto you: You are fast plunging to your own destruction. (vol I page 539)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - You must all, pastors in My Son's House, pray more. You do not pray enough. You do not meditate! And what have you done to the good books given to you to help you in your prayer life? You have cast them aside and run about like chickens without heads. And looking for what? To gather the sheep by humanism and modernism. And I say "chickens without heads, for you flap your wings in pride; you stomp about in your arrogance, and you have no heads, for you have lost them to satan!" (vol I page 544)

Do not cast aside Tradition for modernism and humanism, for these are the creation of satan! You cannot separate Faith and Tradition, for one stands together with the other to unify My Church. It is the foundation of My House. I gave you the direction that has withstood the test of time, and you, in your arrogance and fallen nature of mankind, have now taken it upon yourselves to change My Church. (vol I page 546)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - O My children, the word has been given to you. It is a simple measure of truth that has been written within your holy Book, the Bible. There is no reasoning that is of God to change the wording and the object of the passages as laid down exactly by your Apostles, the founding fathers of My Son's Church. O My children, open your hearts to the truth. You are being deceived by satan when you make these changes in the name of modernism and humanism. (vol I page 548)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - The good pastors of My Son's House have always warned of the danger of modernization and modernism for modernism shall always lead to heresy. Modernism shall cause the Faith to darken and be lost in the hearts of many. And modernism shall lead to atheism, My children. Awaken from your slumber and recognize the signs of the times. The red forces are gathering throughout your world. Communism shall be the scourge of mankind. (vol I page 552)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - Give charity of heart in action to your brothers and sisters, but do not be deluded, My children, into comparing and bringing a comparison of charity and humanism together. When the world and My House, My Church, become as one, you will know that the end is at hand, My children. Recognize the signs of your times and act upon them. (vol I page 559)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - Experimentation and all manners of abomination being committed in the name of humanism and modernism, for what but destruction! You travel about like the chickens without heads, flapping your wings in pride and arrogance, for your heads have been taken off. And those with heads, they extend into the clouds, dark clouds above them, blinded by their arrogance, blinded by their pride! Get down to your knees and take off this pride and arrogance that has made you blind to the truth! (vol I page 571)

## VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - There are many novelties, there are many abominations and offenses being committed in My Son's Houses throughout the world. Man has given himself to experimentation of humanism, and man has not learned from his past or listened to his past Vicars, the Popes of old, who warned of the approach of heresy and modernism. You were given the measures to be guided by to prevent the entrance of the antichrist into your world and into My Son's Church. But man of God, followers of the cross, you cast the cross down and you stomp upon it! (vol I page 19)

MARCH 18, 1977 - My child, My children, this new church they are building but no angels help to build, only demons; they are building a church of man, using as a foundation the basic carnal nature of mankind. There is nothing beautiful of spirit; it is all humanistic, My child, modernistic. And what are they doing but they are building the church of man with satan as the director! (vol I page 27,28)

APRIL 2, 1977 - My children, I do not speak in riddles to you, no more than My Son's prophets spoke to you in riddles. There is much given by Heaven that remains a mystery to man because he does not accept the graces from Heaven, graces that will open his eyes, open his heart for the entrance of the light. Man in his search for worldly acclaim bringing with him humanism and modernism and doctrines of devils into My Son's House and the world's peoples; man in his search for the truth using science and scientific minds have found themselves farther from the truth and the light, for man is ever searching but never coming to the truth. (vol II page 31)

APRIL 9, 1977 - My children, what manner of abomination is being committed in My Son's House? Can you not cry with Him, suffer with Him on His way to the cross? No! Demons have entered into My Son's House. They claim the human body to use them to defile My Son's House until evil men of the cross are setting a church up, now, a church of man with no angels guiding them, with no supernatural intervention from Heaven guiding them. This church of man shall be built on naturalism, modernism, and humanism.....Oh, My children, there are doctrines of demons being given throughout your world now. The teachings of the prophets of old are being cast aside as being too old for a modern world. (vol II page 35)

MAY 18, 1977 - Parents, you must protect your children from all who have progressed into a new form of humanism and modernism. They have de-Christianized your children. (vol II page 43)



JULY 15, 1977 - There are many children without the light now, and the measure of responsibility is with My shepherds. You must understand that the supreme and first commandment of all and to all mankind is honor to his God, and the Eternal Father is your God in the Trinity. If you reject Him, if you build a new house, a new church upon earth, it will not have the angels at your side, you will have demons of humanism and modernism to your own destruction. (vol II page 65)

JULY 25, 1977 - My children, I must give you all fair warning now that if you conform with all of the new mods, and all of the modes of the world, in the name of humanism and modernism, leading to satanism, I say unto you; that you will conform and die on the vine! My Son is the vinedresser, the Eternal Father is the vine, and you were all placed as branches on this vine to grow and flower, and bring forth good fruit, but you have chosen to poison the waters, and you are bringing forth bad fruit! Because of this the Eternal Father will seek to shake the vine, and all that is rotten will fall! (vol II page 67)

My children, My Son has given you the way. He is the way. The rules were simple. Pastors in My Son's churches, you do not read your Book of life, the Bible. You are too busy committing yourselves to pleasure; you are too busy indulging your mortal appetites; you are too busy being deluded by satan with all rules of modernism and humanism and secularism, all of the 'isms', My children hat are leading you to communism. ....In your world now of modernism and humanism, socialism, communism, secularism, all of this, My children, is leading to the unification of man into a one world religion, a one world church, and a one world government to the enslavement of mankind, creating a form of mass atheism in the world. Man is setting up false idols to worship; money, power, materialism. My children, none of this will have any value to you when you leave this world. (vol I page 68)

Pious X: Keep the Faith. Modernism must be cast out. Heretics must be set loose, but they cannot be retained. My children, you must listen while there is time. Restore the House of your God. Do not defile and commit abominations in the House of your God much longer, for you have been tested, and all that is rotten shall be cast out. (vol II page 70)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - My child, modernism promoted heresy, heresy promotes satan. It is because of the sins of man that this time has come upon your world. You are all now living in the latter days, My children. Many shall carry a heavy cross in the days ahead. The good shall be persecuted. Lovers of evil shall glorify those who dwell in evil. (vol II page 97)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - My children, the way? I am the way. The way, the plan was given to you. It is a simple plan of childlike submission to truth, doctrine and tradition. Man seeks to build a new way for himself based on humanism and modernism and all of the other defilement's, division, and destruction of souls that shall accompany these efforts. (vol II page 103)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - In the name of humanism and modernism the Mystical Body of My Son, Jesus, is now in great crisis. Only you as a generation shall determine the outcome of this battle. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes, private prayer, **public prayer**. The demons must run at the sound of prayer. (vol II page 109)

You must not compromise your Faith, for you were given a firm foundation. Humanism and modernism will lead to nothing but destruction and satanism. (vol II page 110)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - The vocations are nil, and why? Because the example is rotten! Tradition has been cast aside for modernism and humanism. (vol II page 113)

You have been warned in the past by the descendants of Peter to guard My Church from humanism, modernism and satanism. When the world and My Church become as one, know that the end is at hand. Many of the

descendants of Peter, men of knowledge and piety, gave you the reasons for shunning modernism and liberal attitudes. Many of those wearing the Red Hats have sold their souls to satan to get to the head.....There are now demons, doctrines of demons now spread throughout My House, corrupters of souls. You call the truth, the supernatural, the existence of My prophets as myths! (vol II page 114)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - My heart has been torn as I watch mankind wallowing in filth in the name of progress and modernism. He is now, man, standing on the brink of his destruction. (vol II page 117)

My children, you will pray much for your pastors, your clergy. The Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled. Rome is in darkness. And I say unto you now, conform and you will die on the vine! Conform to the new mode and you shall die on the vine. (vol II page 119)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - The Warning will soon come upon you. Shall you then awaken from your slumber, and turn from your present road of destruction? Can you not understand the counsel from My Mother? Can you not give yourselves over to lives of piety and usefulness to man without falling into a delusion based on humanism and modernism in the ways of man? (vol II page 123)

MARCH 18, 1978 - You have been given many warnings in the past, and you are receiving a final warning to return My Church to its former glory. Experimentation must stop. Humanism and modernism is a creation of satan in My House! A delusion has been set upon you. Your heads are out in the clouds, fogged. You are like ducks floating fast downstream to the brink, the edge. You are playing follow the leader. It is a game of destruction. Turn back now while there is time! (vol II page 133)

MARCH 25, 1978 - Please, My children, pray for your priests. Many are being led astray. Discipline and the rule must be followed in the priesthood. This brings great sorrow to the Eternal Father and My Son to see the manner in which the priesthood has cast aside the rule in the name of modernism and humanism. (vol II page 135)

MAY 3, 1978 - My children, this is now the time for action with prayer. In normal, semi-normal times, when even the clergy could be labeled as pious and holy, satan set about to attack My Son's Church upon earth. But as time went on even the clergy gave themselves to the world, seeking not the graces from Heaven, neither calling upon the Holy Spirit to guide them, but giving themselves over to worldly pursuits leading to humanism and modernism in My Son's House. (vol II page 141)

You have in your midst a group united to promote peace and security. You cry peace and security, and there is no peace or security, for there shall not be peace or security unless you follow the rules given by your God. Man shall not replace them, by a man-made set of rules based on humanism and modernism. The way to Heaven is a simple way, and in your sophistication you reject it. (vol II page 143)

MAY 13, 1978 - My children, you must understand that man in his human frailties often succumbed to the mores of modernism. Countless times in the past the Spirit of Truth came with the knowledge to man that the day would come when a great delusion shall descend upon mankind and cover the earth in a blanket of darkness. This day has arrived, My children. Recognize the forces of evil about you now. The man of sin, 666, satan, Lucifer, with all the demons loosed from hell, now are upon earth and do great battle with the children of God. (vol II page 145)

MAY 20, 1978 - My children, understand that, with all of your modernization and your intent for good, you have been deceived by satan. Humanism and modernism is bringing about bad fruits, My children. A great measure of responsibility shall be given among those in My Hierarchy in My Church that have allowed these errors to come in. (vol II page 150)

Pray, My children, for your priests, your bishops, your cardinals. Too few pray for them, for in their awe and their knowledge they believed in the past, My children, that these Hierarchy had a special passport to Heaven. No, My children, they have a human nature also, and human frailties, and must be protected by prayer, and penance and sacrifice of others also, for them, in your charity of heart. In your love of human nature that We hear man speaking of as he falls into the errors of modernism and humanism; True love lies in prayers and sacrifice for an individual, for when you come over the veil, I assure you, it is only love and prayers that can follow you. (vol II page 151)

My children, you must understand that many are called but few are chosen. I cry from this knowledge, for it is My purpose to come to you as your Mother to save all of Our children,. But this has never come to a reality because, My children, many have allowed their hearts to become hardened. Their ears are closed, and they only open their ears to listen to all the heresy, to all of the modernism and humanistic tendencies, even coming to them from their teachers, even in My Son's Church, His House upon earth. (vol II page 152)

MAY 30, 1978 - My Church, My House, upon earth, is undergoing a great crisis; however, no evil shall ever be triumphant. It is a time of testing for all mankind, and all who have developed itching ears, adopting new doctrines and ways that are akin to modernism shall find themselves fast plunging into error and deceit and death. The wages of all sin is death. My children, pray for your bishops and your cardinals. Be a good example to all. I ask you to remain in your parish churches for reason. Accept the cross, the suffering that you must persevere in. (vol II page 158)

JUNE 1, 1978 - And do not fall into the errors of your modernists who say that there is no hell or purgatory and even deny the existence of Heaven. For I assure you, My children, that each and every one of you shall eventually learn the truth that there is a Heaven, a hell and a purgatory. (vol II page 160)

All who accept the errors of modernism and humanism will find it most difficult to maintain the truth and stay on the narrow road. I gave you, in My visit upon earth, the rule and the way. You must follow it or you will fall. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and all of the countries upon earth. (vol II page 161)

I give fair warning to all bishops and cardinals to adjust and mend the rents that they have allowed in My House, My Church upon earth. Experimentation in the name of humanism and modernism must stop now! Obedience must mean obedience to God the Father in Heaven. Man has a secondary role to his God, and no man shall be called "god" upon earth. (vol II page 162)

JUNE 18, 1978 - Doctrines and traditions are being cast aside in the name of modernism and humanism! The present council and the Hierarchy of Rome must remove their hardness from their hearts and realize that the armies of hell, satan, Lucifer, is loosed now upon earth as 666 now, his major attack shall upon Rome and the Vatican. (vol II page 166)

JUNE 18, 1978 - My children, pastors in My House, awaken from your slumber. As you have fallen asleep, the enemy has come in through your doors unnoticed. You must cast aside now the errors of humanism and modernism. Review over again the teachings from your past popes and learn by them. They were given for reason! All of your experimentation and change has produced naught. Your fruits are rotten. Do you think, as you produce bad fruits, that I will allow you, O Red Hats and Purple Hats, to remain upon the earth? You shall be shaken from the tree of life. (vol II page 169)

JULY 15, 1978 - Do you not recognize, My children, pastors in My Son's House, that satan is among you? He has come as an angel of light, deluding you with promises of humanism and modernism for mankind, promises of success and the salvation of souls for whom? For Lucifer! (vol II page 170)

My children, I have also a great sadness of heart as I watch and wait for My Hierarchy in My House, My Church, to awaken and come out of the fog. It is sad that satan, who comes as an angel of light among you, giving you all manner of humanistic theories based on modernism and progression, that satan could blind you to the truth and you will accept error even to the extent of promoting the rise of the forces of antichrist in My Basilica in Rome. (vol II page 172)

JULY 25, 1978 - This has come about only because arrogance and pride has entered upon them. They no longer pray but have succumbed to the errors of humanism and modernism. Holiness must be returned to the vocation. And this can only be acquired by restoring prayer in My Son's House and especially the prayer life that is so lacking now in the clergy. (vol II page 173)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - You cannot separate Tradition from your Faith, My children. The past leaders of My Son's Church, His House, the popes, had given you counsel to strengthen this House. You cannot cast this counsel aside for modernistic tendencies and modes. A church in darkness wears a band of death about it! (vol II page 184)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - It is not without reason that all of the past descendants of Peter guided you well against the false precepts of modernism and humanism in My Son's Church and the world. And now, My children, it is of a fact; by their fruits of this humanistic and modernistic approach but discord, disunity and a loss of souls to Heaven. (vol II page 189)

MAY 23, 1979 - I have told you in the past, and I repeat over and over, that sin is insanity, and with this insanity, your peoples of the world have formed a feeling, a major feeling, throughout your world, that sin may be condoned and promoted under the name of modernism, socialism, communism, atheism, which is all pure satanism. (vol II page 213)

As We look and search the world for faithful and true pastors, We find that each and *every* Cardinal and Bishop has fallen into the modes of the world now, consisting of advancement to modernism, socialism, communism, and even satanism. We find there are those over the age of reason that have made a mockery of My Name, of My Church, and in the name of satan, they go about as angels of light with ravenous hearts, preaching doctrines of devils. You cannot escape a just punishment for your deeds. ....I am your God, and I say unto you; continue to change My Church, bringing in all, even heretics, even homosexuals. All aberrations condemned by the Eternal Father, you will permit in the name of humanism. Nay, no! I say unto you as your God. You will be given a short reign, for I consider you then an abomination, and as such you will be removed. (vol II page 215)

JUNE 2, 1979 - You must not reject the Sacraments in My Church; you must not reject the teachings for new modes of modernism and socialism. (vol II page 222)

JUNE 9, 1979 - As in every walk of life there is the way. And the way to mankind was given through the Book of life and love, the Bible. And this way must be followed with discipline, tempered by love and understanding, but most of all built with tradition and faith. Many of My pastors now have fallen into the modes, the present modes of modernism and humanism and are misleading Our sheep. Therefore, it will be necessary for the Eternal Father to set in motion the cleansing, the tribulation upon mankind. In this manner shall there fast come about the separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol II page 224)

JUNE 18, 1979 - There are many false prophets now going throughout the world. They come to you as angels of light, but they are distorting the Book of life, the Bible. They are reprinting it to suit their own ideas, ideologies, and a new-found theology. You must not accept these modernistic printings, for they do not carry the truth nor the true word of God. (vol II page 226,227)

Many homes shall be torn asunder by the fall of the children. Parents shall shed tears of anguish. Therefore, prevent this now while your children are at a young age. Give them a firm foundation of their faith. Be not afraid to speak out against heresy and abominations, even if you have to do this against your clergy, for many now have fallen in with the modernists, the socialists, the communists, and some the satanists. Therefore, My children, I make known to you the crisis that lies ahead. (vol II page 228)

JULY 25, 1979 - You shall not win souls and neither shall you enter Heaven when you use humanism and modernism and change as your approach. Heaven gave you a full plan for the redemption of souls. You will not change this plan to suit the basic carnal nature of man. (vol II page 234)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - I say unto the clergy, My Son's priests and the clergy of the world! You have been blinded because of pride and arrogance. Your minds are confused with worldliness, humanism and modernism. Pray on your knees! Take your heads out of the fog now while there is time, for your time is running out. Redeem yourselves in the eyes of the Eternal Father now. ....

There are many false prophets in the world now bringing you doctrines of demons, peppered for activity with humanism and modernism, socialism and communism, and all of the 'isms' that come down under one major heading of satanism, for they are all promoted by Lucifer for the eventual destruction and downfall of mankind. (vol II page 238)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - Yes, you are all now being tested. Sadly the young, the children, the youth of your world are the major victims now because of the greed of many who have given themselves over to humanistic seeking joining with all manner of evil under the guise of humanism, communism, socialism and satanism. As I warned you in the past, Lucifer and his agents must enter into the body of a fallen soul to work his will. (vol II page 247)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1979 - It is not without reason that all of the past descendants of Peter guided you well against the false precepts of modernism and humanism in My Son's Church and the world. And now, My children, it is of a fact by their fruits will they be known. And what have been the fruits of this humanistic and modernistic approach but discord, disunity and a loss of souls to Heaven. (vol II page 252)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - My children, it is a delusion for mankind to believe that a form and manner of humanism shall save the world. Modernism shall destroy the world and My Son's Church; but not the foundation, for My Son is the foundation. *Though the walls may crumble, the pillars may shake, the foundation is solid; for it is My Son, and it shall be rebuilt, after the great Chastisement, to its former glory.* The Eternal Father has full control over your world, though, in your free will now, He will allow you to follow your own course to destruction. ....St. Theresa: Even my sisters in the convent must remain steadfast in their Faith and the rules. They must not give themselves over to modernism and humanism, for chastity, an example for all mankind, my children. That is what Our Lady has said to you in the past, and yet you have discarded Her counsel. And why? For such a short time that many will be upon earth, why do you discard this counsel? (vol II page 254)

The kernels that survive in a store often fall on rocks and don't bloom and bring forth and bear fruit. But now, as I look upon My House, My Church upon earth, I find you have opened the doors to thieves and robbers. All manner of heresy abounds now in the hearts of man. You have turned from your God, and you are forming false gods of worship based on a humanistic way of life.....You shall not modernize My Church. For you shall not change My Church to suit man, but you must reverse the course of man to bring him to his God. For I have given you the grace in your vocations to gather My sheep, and you have chosen to scatter them! (vol II page 255)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - My children, clergy in My Son's House, His Church upon earth; I understand your bewilderment; I as your Mother understand your concern. But many of you have your heads and your hearts in

the clouds, befogged by humanism, deluded by modernism and your scientific manner of thinking, with the reasoning of man, but the knowledge of God. (vol II page 258)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - Every single man, woman, and child must one day die in his human body. Is it worth renouncing your Faith, rejecting the light and giving yourselves over to pleasures of the flesh, materialism, and all manner of political pursuits of communism and humanism. For what? For your own destruction. (vol II page 261)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - You believe you can cast aside the commandments of the Eternal Father and exist in peace? No, My children, already your world has given full evidence of what happens when you become arrogant and prideful and seek to rule as little gods upon earth. You cast aside all religious foundation build new religions that are guided by false doctrines of humanism and modernism and satanism. Oh, My children, you never learn from your past, because you are now in a state far worse than in the times of Noe and Sodom. And what then shall be your fate? (vol II page 265)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - My Son, His Heart is torn by the manner in which you have rejected His way; even reaching into the hearts of the clergy. He has been turned away by many of them; for they have given themselves over to pursuits and pleasures of the flesh, succumbing to the errors of modernism so prevalent now in your nation and throughout your world. The modernism has produced bad fruits. (vol II page 268)

JUNE 18, 1980 - Your nation, the United States of America, has been now, the proud eagle has been plucked by satan; and as such shall be cleansed by trial and suffering and war. humanism and modernism has set you on the road to satanism. Your country and many countries of the world now have adopted the worship of false idols. (vol II page 273)

OCTOBER 2, 1980 - There is only one way to restore your world to peace, and that is by following the way of My cross. You cannot change My words to bring them in line with mankind's own egotistical ways. You will find that humanism and modernism shall bring much suffering upon mankind. (vol II page 274)

JUNE 13, 1981 - The way to Heaven is a simple way. It cannot be compromised; it cannot be modernized; it cannot be cast aside or a new religion started. For your religion will be of man, of humanism, and modernism, and satanism, and all the 'isms' that destroy mankind in the end. (vol II page 287)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - In the name of modernism, in the name of communism, in the name of humanism you have fallen into error and discord. Chaos in My Son's Church, the falling away of souls from the Eucharist, the Bread of life. My children, without the Bread of life within you, you cannot sustain yourselves long in your world now. (vol II page 294)

JUNE 18, 1982 - And you must always wear your sacramentals. Do not abandon them to modernism and humanism. (vol II page 306)

MARCH 18, 1983 - My child and My children, you must impress this upon the clergy in a kind and charitable manner; you will tell them that they must restore the good Book to its natural, to its natural being, which has given way to modernism and humanism. By this I mean, My child and My children, that this knowledge of hell and purgatory has been removed from among you. The children are growing up in a world that has been given to satan, and there is not much that you can do at this time other than pray, do penance, and guard your homes well. You will protect your children by indoctrinating them into the legion of good, purified souls who follow Jesus, My Jesus; with this prayer: My Jesus, my Confidence! (vol II page 380)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - I say now, My children, that you must understand there are great graces given for reading the Bible, even a short time of fifteen minutes; you will be graced by indulgences. Have you forgotten, My children, in the modernization of My Son's Church, have you forgotten the meaning of indulgences? They are applicable to the time you may have to put in purgatory, My children.....Now, My child, I must tell you, since much of your penance for the priesthood has been accepted, My child, I at first chose not to mention the sorrow We have because of the manner in which My House upon earth is being continued, a House, because of modernism, satanism and seeking the profound, not in the history of My House, but in the new modern way of doing things. This new modern way has been promoted by satan. ....Yes, My child, I must tell you, since much of your penance for the priesthood has been accepted, My child, I at first chose not to mention the sorrow We have because of the manner in which My House upon earth is being continued, a House, because of modernism, satanism, and seeking the profound, not in the history of My House, but in the new modern way of doing things. This new modern way has been promoted by satan.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, there must not be any allowances made for the sacrilegious acts of those who call themselves humanists, and, also, those who promote homosexuality in the name of freedom; freedom of religion, freedom of what you want to do; do anything you want, as long as it offends your God. That is what We hear coming up to Us from Heaven. That is what We hear coming up to Us, High into the heavens, I hear - I hear the saints crying, 'How long, O Lord, will you accept this carnage upon earth? When shall we restore it to its former beauty and purity?'

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - You will tell mankind that the sins of the flesh shall send many souls to hell. My child, the need for materialism is wrong. And the need for modernizing the world and My Son's Church is wrong. And passing over the grievous sin of immorality and, also, pornography, and all the other evils, are placed under the heading of humanism, even accepting without a frown, or proper attention to a sin, in accepting the aftermath of AIDS, received through inhuman relationships.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - You will see all these things come to pass that We have warned you of for years. My Mother has been speaking to you for now fifteen earth-years, over and over, repeating what you must know to save your family and your own soul, and your children's souls. And what do you know? Modernism! That's what stymies mankind, modernism! Nothing was ever good enough; God the Father was not good enough. They're seeking other beings on other planets. For what?

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, how long can I go about your earth going from place to place, hinder and yon, as your Mother, praying with you, solacing the nations that suffer from their own laxity. We ask for prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. And what do We get? We have theologians who now consider themselves as gods upon earth. They are setting up a new world religion, a one world religion based on humanism and modernism. This will not continue much longer, My children. It has taken many earth-years to develop these theories. And those who have their heads in the clouds (though they wear the purple hats and red hats), those who have become blinded from the excessive love of luxury and materialism, shall be lost in the chaos.....My child, Veronica, it does Our hearts well, and We feel very comforted to know that has not been lost upon earth. We have watched now the teachings of the children in most of the houses upon earth of My Son, and I must say: I shed tears of pity for the parents, for it is best now if the parents look well into the teaching of their children in the schools, the Catholic schools of the world. Because they will find that the theologians have crept in now with modernism and humanism. And your children must be protected.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - The Eternal Father set up women not to be priests and not to be murderers, but to be with the head of the household a guiding light for their children. Each child to the Eternal Father is a pure blessing upon mankind, but all this has been lost in the name of modernism. Immodesty reigns in your country. There are many reasons why the Eternal Father feels that it is now time to do something about all of these abnormalities.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - Repeat after Me, My child, the words given on the Mount. This is the way you must pray to the Eternal Father: Our Father, Who art in Heaven, Hallowed be Thy name; Thy Kingdom come, Thy will be done, On earth as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread, And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive those who trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from all evil. Amen.....Now I asked you to say that prayer because it soon will be forgotten upon earth. The modernists seek to remove it now from the books in the schools. You, My child, will see that this prayer to the Eternal Father is printed up, and given out to all the children within your means.....Mothers must now take full precedence for the children. In other words teachers have given themselves over now to all forms of Modernism, and pacifying those that are evil in their teachings. They do not stand on their two feet solidly before their bishops, who are doing wrong in the teaching of their children. It will be up to the parents at this time to go forward and be a true parent in the eyes of God by teaching their children at home.

And one more prayer must not be forgotten. But Our modernists are casting it aside. Repeat this, My child: And Act of Contrition.....You see, My child, that also will be cast from the books this coming year. The children are being taught unity, but world unity. The world is striving and fast heading for a one-world religion, and also a one-world government. But this will be a godly government: It will be one of communistic nature. ....Mothers must now take full precedence for their children. In other words, My child, they must be the teachers now; for those who were teachers have given themselves over now to all forms of Modernism, and pacifying those that are evil in their teachings. They do not stand on their two feet solidly before their bishops, who are doing wrong in the teaching of their children. It will be up to the parents at this time to go forward and be a true parent in the eyes of God by teaching their children at home. ....My child and My children, listen to this well, guard your children. Do not let them be influenced by their teachers today, for modernism has set in, and also immodesty. There are many teachers whose example are poor to the children; therefore, it is now the duty of each parent to guard their children's souls. Otherwise, the day will come when they will shed great tears of sorrow, not knowing in what realm their children lie, now that they have passed over the veil.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, the United States of America now is in dire conflict with its conscience. But you must remember: Without My Son they cannot succeed. Slowly but surely, against all the counsel from Heaven of the past nineteen years, man has become more scurrilous and more antagonistic towards My Son until he has even entered My Son's Church, seeking to cast aside all tradition and all knowledge of the supernatural, bringing a mode of modernism and humanism into My Son's Church. This has forced many a good soul to lose his way and leave the Church.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - My child, you will also make it known that We are not happy to see the world enter all of Our convents. They discard the habits, they're no longer maidens of purity. And I tell you, My children, that cannot be tolerated. Modernism must not be a way of life for Our dedicated. Our nuns have to have discipline, My children. Do not bring the world into the convents. I ask that the convents remain free of all television and radios, and return to their prayer life.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - My child, I have great news for you this evening, but it is not one to bring a smile to your face. The world has not progressed as the Eternal Father has asked. Man has become obsessed with sin. I tell you now, in the Trinity, that unless you listen now, your world will be planet-struck.....I know, My child, this frightens you, but it cannot be held back much longer. The world has become polluted with all forms of "ism," communism, atheism, humanism, all distracters of the soul. Man has not progressed as the Eternal Father has deemed them to be. They are now agents of hell. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. Souls are falling into the abyss as fast as the snowflakes that come from the heavens.

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - How can you, My clergy, lead others when you have adopted a mode of humanism catering to mankind? You do not heed the spirits of My children upon earth. As such you cannot enter the Kingdom!



MONUMENTS - See Sacramentals: Monuments/Statues

MORALITY/IMMORALITY

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - The conditions of your Country is not an 'Accident of Fate' as some would place the cause. It is the method used for destruction, by promoting moral decay! (vol I page 17)

APRIL 1, 1972 - A country that loses its morality has placed one foot already in hell! Servitude, desecration, all will reap what has been sown. Floods, great heat; you will have visited upon you a plague! Recognize now, the finger of death will be placed upon your earth. (vol I page 49)

MAY 10, 1972 - The mystery in woman is her greatest asset. Satan seeks to take away women's identity. The Holy Bible has in prophecy; the time will become in the end that woman will seek to be as men. They will wear his clothes and want to 'eat his bread, (be as a man in the fields). So Our fair flowers are being plucked from the garden on earth. The reality of disintegration of the strong standards of morality and living with constructive purpose are all about you. Darkness covers the earth. We carry the Light. Light your candles with Us. Sacrifice, prayers, atonement, works! (vol I page 52)

MARCH 18, 1974 - Yes, My child, Our hearts are heavy. Immodesty, immorality, fornication, all the abominations that destroy the soul have captured many souls for satan. The example in the home is poor. Woe, unto the days, that last day, when parents will look upon children and they will see the judgment of the Father upon themselves and the children. (vol I page 173)

MARCH 24, 1974 - Immorality, uncleanness, destruction of the Temple of God, the darkest of evils have entered into the hearts of many. The children, whatever shall become of the children? The teachers, lying teachers, with falsehoods, half-truths and abominations. (vol I page 177)

Your city is a cesspool of degradation. Your city shall not escape the punishment planned by the Father. This punishment, this great Chastisement shall be meted in measure of the numbers of countless murders committed within your city and the cities of the world; cesspools of sin! (vol I page 205)

JULY 25, 1974 - Your country is on the road to its own destruction as were many countries of the past. Think, explore the history of your country and the world. Your morality is your scale! Strip your country of its morality and your country will fall, the world will fall. (vol I page 235)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - Know, My child, that your country is in great error, and is falling into great sin! And when your morality has gone and has changed to immorality, know that your country has fallen! For it is the path that all that fall to the enemies of God lead. Recognize why you have fallen! Because of the simple truth that you have turned from your Creator. (vol I page 269)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - Immoral practices are being condoned in the homes! We see the home life of the children being destroyed! What example as parents do you give to your children! As you sow, so shall you reap! The sins of the parents shall be visited upon the children! Many parents will shed bitter tears, but too late! T-O-O L-A-T-E! (vol I page 272)

JUNE 18, 1975 - I say unto you, a degenerate generation, that you shall reap the reward of your immorality, your licentious conduct, and your leading astray the young souls in your care! (vol I page 378)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - My Son looks upon a generation that has given itself to pleasures of the flesh, debasement, sensuality and sexuality are rampant in the hearts of many. You will know that as the morality of a country goes, so goes the country on the road of damnation. (vol I page 404)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - I repeat, the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. I cry to you, through the merciful heart of the Eternal Father, turn back now! A new moral theology straight, coming straight up from hell! (vol I page 469)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - The evil has accelerated. Immodesty and impiety are prevalent in your world. A country is known by the moral values, My children. In the history of your world, if you consult and look, My children, you will find that your country and many in your world are now proceeding and many in your world are now proceeding along the same course taken before the fall of an empire!.....The destruction of moral values, the turning from the Commandments of the Eternal Father, all has happened in the past to bring destruction and a change, just as now you proceed to your own destruction in the name of change! (vol I page 472)

JUNE 12, 1976 - My children, whatever shall become of you! You dress in nakedness, you come into My Son's House in nakedness. Immorality is widespread throughout your world. Read, My children, and learn: When a country has reached a point of no return, it has always started with the fall of morals! (vol I page 501)

In these days, My children, the signs of the times come fast upon you. There will be no charity of heart; selfishness shall abound. There will be little light of piety. Morality, the word shall not be accepted. Sin has become a way of life. (vol I page 502)

JUNE 24, 1976 - My children, there are many candles in your world, a world that has fast gone into spiritual darkness and corruption. Immorality has stricken the children. Immorality is bringing your country, your nation, America the Beautiful, the Great, onto a road to its own destruction. You will celebrate, My children, your past, your present, but what have you given for your future, a nation that has gathered the material and lost the spiritual? (vol I page 507)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - When you, as a nations give yourselves over to debasement, immorality, and turn your backs upon your God, denying His Divinity, and denying His very existence among you, My children, the Eternal Father has no other recourse but to chastise you. It would be more advantageous, My children, if your men of learning should set themselves to find the truth. And what is the truth, My children, but the knowledge given to you by God the Father, and not the knowledge of man. (vol I page 518)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - The world has become a cesspool of sin and error. No country has escaped the contamination. America the beautiful has succumbed to the evils. The morality of the young has fallen to the evil created by the masters of deceit. (vol I page 525)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - I repeat, My children: When the morals of your country have fallen, your country shall fall into grave error, which shall lead to a great Chastisement for your country and the world. How many warnings must be set upon you? How many lives shall be lost needlessly? Shall man accept, without trying to avoid, a War that will encompass your whole earth to its very destruction? (vol I page 529)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - Learn a simple lesson from the past, My children. When the morals of a country start to go down into darkness, and the teachings turn from God to man, that country will soon be ended. First the spiritual life and then the material life of your country shall be destroyed. (vol I page 546)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - O My child, could I have but spared you this cross I would have, but you will learn much from it. No, My child, you did no wrong in exposing his folly. The morals of the young must not be corrupted. Nudity and nakedness shall never be condoned by My Son or Heaven, and no man shall take his religion and use it to twist out of context the words of the Bible, or to use these words upon young minds, pure minds of

innocence, to gain a control by brainwashing them to suit his own purpose. And this purpose is not of God. (vol I page 547)

## VOLUME I I

MAY 18, 1977 - Your world and many nations of earth shall receive a crucible of suffering. The degeneration of morals within a nation is the gauge that the Eternal Father will use for punishment. (vol II page 42)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - He is here. He has entered upon your country in 1975. Your children have been victims to him. The spread of drugs was for reason; to break down the morals and to give your children over to satan. Your children have been desecrated in black mass. Your children have been desecrated in the schools and the governments by the government leaders who do not care. (vol II page 75)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - There will be degradation, for the morals of your country are being destroyed. There will be no honor, for there is no honor among thieves; and there are thieves who have stolen into My House, My Church. They are robbers, seeking to destroy My children. (vol II page 91)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - I watch My children running to an fro, marrying and giving in marriage, neither caring nor thinking of what lies ahead, never preparing for their entrance into Heaven. They push aside the knowledge of immortality and substitute all manner of immorality and sin. (vol II page 101)

Your country, the eagle, has fallen and been plucked by satan. The great bird no longer flies high. No, I say unto you; because of your immorality, your materialistic seeking, you scientific pursuits to outdo the Eternal Father in His plan to mankind, you bring upon yourselves great trial and punishment. (vol II page 103)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - Immorality, homosexuality, and what do We hear now but permissiveness in sex, even from the mouths of Our trained ones known as theologians? Have you all lost your minds or your souls to satan? Human sexuality you call it? Animal sexuality I call it! You fornicate like animals. And why did the Father deem it necessary to intervene upon Sodom and Gomorrah? (vol II page 107)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - I cry to you, My children, that immorality is the gauge, the measuring point for the fall of a nation. Your country, My children, the United States, has fallen to satan. The great eagle has been plucked by sin. Corruption has entered into the highest places of your government and in My Son's Church. I say unto you, and say this with counsel from high, the Lord high God in Heaven, the Father of all creation, that as you sow so shall you reap! (vol II page 112)

APRIL 1, 1978 - Veronica: Many skeptics say that there is no proof in the Bible in relation to the immorality existent in our country. Well, if man stops believing in the words of God in the Holy Bible, man is left to his own diversions; and the road that leads only to destruction if God abandons man to himself. Now, in St. Paul, who is one of the founders of our Church under God's direction, and of course those who are trying to rebuild the Church in the Houses of man instead of God are not even acknowledging St. Paul as being a founding father. Well, say let us read from St. Paul's letter to the Corinthians Chapter, it would be Chapter 3, no, Chapter 6, third part. He speaks of the evils of immorality. Now he said: Now God has raised up the Lord and will also raise us up by His power. Do you know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ and make them members of a harlot? By no means! (Now Paul is referring to all of the immorality existent in our country and many countries throughout the world; I would say, most or all of the earth now has this terrible stigma of immorality, defiling of the human body by humanistic approaches, by men consorting with men and doing all defilement's to the human body.)

Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ and make them members of a harlot? By no means, no! Or do you not know that he who cleaves to a harlot become one

body with her for the two it says shall be one flesh. Flee immorality. Every sin that a man commits is outside the body, but the immoral man sins against his own body. Or do you not know that your members are the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God and that you are not your own keeper for you have been bought at a great price. Glorify God and bear Him in your body. (vol II page 139)

JULY 25, 1978 - Sin in your country and in many countries throughout the world has become a way of life. In the history of a fallen nation you will always find it is preceded by a fall into immorality and sin. For a nation that has been given plenty, it has been used now, this excess in luxury, to destroy souls. (vol II page 175)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - As you continue daily, the sins of the flesh are increasing. The offenses to morality are increasing. Man has taken his body, his human body which is the temple for his spirit and is defiling his flesh, casting out the light until you will have living bodies with dead souls. My children, when this happens will you call yourselves human, as murders will abound upon earth? Charity will grow cold. All sins of the flesh being committed and multiplies unto murder! I could go on, My children, listing again and again the aberrations to you, and for what? (vol II page 179)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - My children, you must be very careful now what you read in your medias because your country is controlled. Most nations of your earth now are controlled by the forces of evil. Before you make any judgments, My children, in matters of faith and morals, you will read your good Bible. And do not accept any changes in the Book of Life and Love. (vol II page 196)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - In the days ahead now left for the redemption of your world, great trial shall come upon mankind. Your values, your morals, must be restored, restored in a manner pleasing to the Eternal Father, your God. He does not judge by the manner of mankind. The ways of the Eternal Father are far beyond the understanding of mankind. (vol II page 237)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - You understand well, My children, that the major concern of the Eternal Father is for the salvation of the souls of all mankind. We look upon you now, and it grieves Our Hearts in Heaven to find now brother against brother, sister against sister, murders abounding upon earth; atheism, communism, socialism, and all the "isms" that directly lead to the control of Lucifer and satanism. And what can you do now about the advance of this evil, My children? There is only one recourse now to save mankind. Your nation, My child and My children, and all of the nations upon earth. have now been reduced to a state of moral decay. It is a major sign for the fall of a nation. (vol II page 240)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - Many clergy have given themselves over to pleasures of the flesh. Many have fallen into sin and heresy, and have cast aside the truth of their vocations. Many now rebel against their leader, their God-given leader, your Vicar. In matters of Faith and Morals, man must not change the God-given laws, coming from the Seat of Peter, and established through Tradition upon earth through My Son's Church. (vol II page 258)

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - You will tell mankind that the sins of the flesh shall send many souls to hell. My child, the need for materialism is wrong. And the need for modernizing the world and My Son's Church is wrong. And passing over the grievous sin of immorality and, also, pornography, and all the other evils, are placed under the heading of humanism; even accepting without a frown, or proper attention to a sin, in accepting the aftermath of AIDS, received through inhuman relationships. I say 'inhuman' because those relationships are not from God, My children, but they are from satan. Homosexuality shall always be condemned because it is against the nature of man; and it is a violation of all human morality, and shall not be tolerated by the Eternal Father in the Trinity. ....My child, I want you to do all you can to foster the return of morality and morality to the medias; and, also, to those you love; your neighbors, your children. And do not be affrighted or flee from the sinner, for he, too, can be saved by your effort and your prayers. As this child was born, so he must return; a simple child, to the Eternal Father. If you remember, My child, the lessons from

Theresa; yes, St. Theresa, you will remember that it is a simple way to Heaven; if you accept the Eternal Father into your heart, you will always be His children of love.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - How can a great country like the United States fall, you may say, My child? You ask Me in your heart, I read your heart. I will tell you why. Because they have given themselves over to satan. When a country has lost its morality and seeks the pleasures of the flesh, giving over, themselves over, to all manner of abominations, like homosexuality, and condoning this up the highest courts of the land, then that country shall fall.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - As I counseled you all in the past, I said to you as quote: "This is a ruse," I repeat again. This is the visit to your country, the once great and illustrious United States of the world, the nation, the United States of America, the illustrious country that now is leading into a path of darkness. This has been allowed because of the dire straits of your nation. The morality has now been cast aside. Darkness has fallen upon mankind. ....The biggest threshold for the United States and other countries of the world is if they are willing to go forth and overcome the evil within their own countries. The morality has fallen in most nations of the world now, and this cries to Heaven for either repentance or punishment.....My child and my children, you understand it is a known fact that when the morals of a country fall, that country will be destroyed in one way or another. Wars are always a punishment for man's sins.

## MOVIES

### HAIL MARY

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - O My children, My Mother's heart is now torn asunder. I hear those words that are making a mockery of Myself, My children. Yes, My child Veronica, I am referring to the pornographic movie called, "The Hail Mary."....My Son has wanted and wished that direct action be taken against those who have had even a small measure in partnership with those who have sought to blaspheme My name, and, also, to cut My heart asunder.....My child, all those who promote that moving picture shall be destroyed.....I know there are many who shall parade against this horror, My child, but let them know that by example others may come to their senses and seek the blessings of a God Who has given them more than enough time to make amends.....My child and My children, I ask you all to come forth as citizens of Heaven...(That makes you happy, My child does it not? Well, My child, you shall be citizens of Heaven one day! I ask you now to do whatever is within your human nature, and directed by the Holy Spirit, to oust these interlopers with their blasphemous movie.....I shall not stand by and allow My Mother to be debauched and defamed. I will take action, great action, against the theater where this picture shall be shown.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - I wish at this time to extend to one among you, Vincent, Our greatest heart of approval, and We wish to say to you: We in Heaven thank you for the fact that you went forward with others to right the wrong to My Mother when they produced that abominable motion picture called, "Hail, Mary.".....Even the Pope, himself, wished this movie to be stopped, yet for the sake of money they sold out the Eternal Father. They sold Him out like they did to Me, many years ago, for pieces of silver. Yes, My children, that is all it amounts to, money! That is the reason for the showing of that picture. But how many could stay there without vomiting for what came forward from that screen.....I say again: I extend Our Hearts to all who made such a great effort of show to stop the abomination from being committed in the theaters of New York. Surely, My children, if they could get it out of Italy, you can get it out of the United States, and Canada, which it is approaching.

## MURDER

### VOLUME I

JULY 1, 1970 - Pray for those who have not lived. He breathes the Spirit of Life at the moment of conception! Do not murder the little ones! His Hand grows heavy! Many souls will be lost. All Heaven is saddened. Man walks the road to his own destruction. Pray for your brothers. Bring My Message to the world. So many souls will be lost! Man has forgotten My Son! It hurts to be turned away. Love My Son as He loves you! You can't bargain with God and man! One you will love the other you will hate! (vol I page 10)

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - My Rosary.....How long, how long! I warn you now that My Son will not tolerate the sacrifice of the young for the man of perdition, the man of sin. You must stop these murders now, for I cannot bear to see the slaughter of the little innocent souls! A Warning will be from My Son's Merciful Heart. This Warning will be governed by the extent of the fall of man. (vol I page 16)

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - You agents of satan murder! Yes, you murder the little ones. Next you will choose the aged and infirm. Vile vipers of the abyss!! The command of the Father is thou shalt not kill! Hell will overflow with your souls. (vol I page 18)

MAY 19, 1971 - Oh, My Jesus, how well the darkness covers the land. We look upon hate, greed, paganism and murder. The darkest of sins are being committed! Guard your children from the unholy ray. Keep the monuments (statues) in your home, keep the Rosary about your neck. These were not given for decoration. We cannot bear the blasphemies against Us much longer. We admonish you to save your soul and the souls of your loved ones. We are always with you, just raise your hearts in prayer to Us. Your prayers and sacrifices will be needed for your priests. (vol I page 27)

AUGUST 5, 1971 - The Eternal Father commands that you stop these murders at once. You will not destroy the lives of the unborn. Human life is sacred in the eyes of Your God. No man has a right to destroy a life. The Father sends this life to you and only He will decide when it is to be sent back to the Kingdom. ....Do not, My children, be deceived by the words of the evil ones about you, who cry to you of no space left for man, there is space for everyone. My Father has a plan for every life He sends. (vol I page 32)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - Each soul placed on earth by the Eternal Father has been given a mission. There are no accidents of placement from Heaven. Each soul is sent from Heaven. Woe to evil man who acts on the murder of one of these souls sent by the Father to earth. Your land has become a cesspool of evil! The world is a cesspool of evil! You will not destroy any more of these souls in their infancy (abortion) You will not cut off this life from your God! You thwart the plan of the Father! Your punishment will be great unless you repent of your ways now! (vol I page 41,42)

MAY 30, 1973 - It truly rains teardrops from Heaven. The Father calls for a heavy penance upon a world that has used murder for worldly gain. We look and count the numbers of innocent souls, souls that have not lived out their mission on earth and being sent to Us untimely. Your generation is one that calls for heavy penance! The Father is merciful and all chastisement will be for reason. (vol I page 102)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - Those teachers who have misled, under the direction of satan, the young souls, better that they had died in their mothers' womb, than to face the road that lies before them leading to the abyss and the fires! All who murder for gain shall be destroyed! All that is rotten will fall! All who share in the murder of the young, whether for gain or in arrogance seek to go beyond the Father, they, too, shall fall with the rotten fruit. (vol I page 151)

DECEMBER 29, 1973 - The Warning which is yet to come upon your city and the world has been delayed. However, the murders in your city have not ceased. The murders of the unborn must cease now or your city will fall. All who have even a small measure of participation in the slaughter of the holy innocents shall be burned in the abyss. (vol I page 153)

MARCH 18, 1974 - My child, you do not have to feel embarrassment for showing your human feelings, for I too am a mother. Yes, My child, there is a plan for each life the Father sends to earth. That is why We are much grieved, for many of the souls that the Father has allowed to be conceived have been brutally sent back without fulfilling their mission. ....Murderers shall die! Murderers shall burn forever in the abyss. Life, and the spirit, enters into the being conceived into the human body of women at the time of conception. No man shall place himself above the Father and make the decision on life or death. ....Listen carefully, My child, for this warning is of great magnitude. The Father grows angry. Our hearts are torn. The graces We give for the recovery of souls are cast aside by many. How long can this continue without the intervention of the Father. We will not tolerate the murder of the unborn. Man shall go through an extreme crucible of suffering. (vol I page 172)

JULY 1, 1974 - Your world has steeped itself in murder. Thou shall not kill! All who have given themselves to this lust and murder shall be sent into the abyss and suffer eternal damnation. Then the most abominable of offenses to the Father have become a way of life with many now. (vol I page 226)

Repeat once more, My child, the warning to mankind: All who have been either accessories or prominent in the murders of the unborn and do this of free will and conscience shall be condemned to the eternal fires of the abyss, hell!! Murder is rampant; life as you know it no longer is viewed from Heaven. We see man a creature of lust, murderous of heart, without scruples, hoarders of wealth, starving the righteous. The sword of destruction will claim many. (vol I page 227)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - It is a proven fact, My child, that when you take one step and go; it is like a habit. Murder will become a way of life. Charity of heart, charity to one's fellowman will diminish. All manner of iniquity will abound upon earth. (vol I page 268)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - Corruption and evil abound upon your earth. Murders, murders in abundance; murders that call for the wrath of God upon mankind! None shall escape the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 272)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - It is, My child, because the world has lost the need for sacrifice and penance that they have come to this point of murder of the unborn and the young. They care more for the material things of your world and they starve the spirit! They gather all that satan has set before them but they gather nothing that the Father offers freely! Satan has placed a price upon all he gives you. His price is your eternal spirit! The Father, the Eternal Father, My children, offers you His Home. It is yours for the asking! There is no price! (vol I page 339)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - My child, My tears still fall upon an unrepentant generation, a generation that is fast going into deep darkness of spirit. All manner of sin and abominations corrupt mankind. Murders, murders far in excess of any in all the past history of mankind is being executed in your country and in the countries of earth. They have now given themselves a balance that will demand the extreme penalty from the Eternal Father of a baptism by fire. (vol I page 395)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - Your city and many cities and countries throughout the world will suffer for the murders of the holy innocents. Life, the spirit of life, is breathed, the soul placed by the Eternal Father into the body of the unborn at the precise exact moment of conception. Do not fall prey to the fallacy; there is no life until the child emerges from the womb. No! I say to you; life begins at the moment of conception. The Eternal Father breathes the spirit of life at the moment of conception. No man shall take this life, for at that he is guilty and found guilty by the Eternal Father of murder! (vol I page 408)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - My child, all throughout earth, there is mass slaughter now of the innocent children, the unborn, and this has extended now past the unborn. Many children brought into the world are being killed, My child, at their birth. Shout this to all. Your hospitals have given themselves to depravity. They are taking needlessly lives, My child. ....Yes, My child, it is at the knowledge of the parents. Shall you build a master race? Shall you create only a perfect individual? What shall you do to accomplish this? Shall you eradicate by murder all who are not perfect? Man has no right to place judgment on who is to live or die, My children. ....The Eternal Father sends each life with reason. The spirit of life is breathed into that body at the moment of conception. At the moment of conception the soul is united to the body. Though it grows from a small seed, it is living and must not be destroyed! It is murder, My children, to destroy the seed.

All who commit this terrible act of murder, My children, cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven unless they repent of this foul crime. They must in their repentance accept a penance upon earth for their acts that bring great sorrow to the Heart of the Eternal Father. Man has been given a free will and is using this act of mercy of the Father to allow him to go his way for the Father shall not force any into the Kingdom, My children. You must want to come to Us. You must use the balance of your life-time to gather the necessary strength through graces to stay on the narrow road to the Kingdom. It is most difficult to return once you leave that narrow road. The agents of satan abound upon earth. 666 is now there, My children, in force. (vol I page 460) (vol I page 460)

JUNE 5, 1976 - The children are the innocent victims of their elders. Your country and many countries of the world stand now in judgment by the Eternal Father for the murders of the unborn. No man shall destroy a creation of the Eternal Father. The spirit of life is breathed at the moment of conception into the body of a living child. At the moment of conception, the soul is placed by the Eternal Father into that child, and no excuses for murder shall be accepted by the Eternal Father. ....No man shall murder and it is murder, My children when he shall give the excuse of saying an individual is no longer living or a part of the world because he has become emaciated, because he lives only with prayers and the help of all scientific means. The Eternal Father has placed a soul in that body. That body is the temple of the Holy Spirit! No man can know when that soul must return to the Eternal Father. No man shall hasten its exit from a body by murder! Euthanasia is murder! Shall you become a judge over the living and the dead? (vol I page 498)

## VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - My child, they are spirits of light. Many spirits of light entered into mankind and have been extinguished by evil man. Murders upon murders, the corruption accelerates. You shall call down upon mankind a most severe chastisement, My children. Awaken from your slumber. (vol II page 22)



AUGUST 5, 1977 - O My children, do you not recognize that the evil is accelerating in your country and the countries of the world? Murders have become commonplace. There is no realization in the clouded minds of sinful men that murder is an abomination in the eyes of his God. Murder in all forms is being committed and shall not go unpunished. (vol II page 71)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - Awaken from your slumber! The murders are not natural. Awaken from your slumber! They'll gather and increase. Awaken from your slumber! The murders are not natural. They're produced from the prince of darkness entered into the body of a man. (vol II page 75\_

However, the future is grim, for as in the past, they go on in sin, My children. and sin is insanity. The murders will increase, till you will think that the world has been engulfed with insanity. No longer will there be charity of heart, love of parents, love of neighbors. Suspicions shall arise, as more are killed before your eyes. (vol II page 76)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1977 - Satan now is walking in your country to claim his own. He was a murderer from the beginning and he is a murderer now! Your country, America the beautiful, and many countries throughout the world will suffer a bloodbath of murder. (vol II page 83)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - I warned you in the past, My children, that as you become murderers in heart, your children shall become murderers in heart. And it shall be parents and children, division in the home, parents and children fighting. Children rising up and putting to death the parents! And why? Because they have no light in the home, no light of faith. souls are in darkness, and the prince of darkness is satan.....Already, My children, charity of heart has grown cold. Already, My children, murder is becoming now a way of life, and who shall be, or escape, these murders within the home? (vol II page 88)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - You will find that sin is truly insanity. Children shall rise up against their parents and put them to death. Murder shall be rampant in your streets, My children. And why? Because you have now set up another god to worship, a god of materialism and atheism. (vol II page 93)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - My children, in recognizing the supernatural you must understand that these agents from hell exist, and must enter into the body of a human being to work their will. As you see the advanced evil now in the world; lust, homosexuality, immorality, murders. Yes, My children, I say murders, because you are going to experience murders such as never has been seen in such quantity and defiled methods. (vol II page 101)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - My children, who will accept the responsibility for the murders that now are rampant in your country and many countries throughout the world? It has been told to you that it will be father against son, daughter against mother, houses shall divide within, and why? Because both the light and the darkness shall meet, and who shall be the victor, but the light? (vol II page 107)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - If you cannot recognize the insanity that has been set upon mankind, surely you will know that murders are being committed far in excess of what would be called normal in daily living. Satan was a murderer from the beginning, and he continues as a murderer. Your children are being indoctrinated into evil. Your schools and sad to say, My children, the schools that were created under My Son's leadership, His Church, have been indoctrinated by evil. (vol II page 108)

A very heavy cross will be placed upon the United States. There is rising an army, a satanic army. The ages of the young are from twenty to thirties. They are now massing in the thousands. Revolution and murder are their plan. The plan is to promote fear by mass murder. (vol II page 109)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - Sin is truly insanity, My children. Satan is the father of all liars, and deceiving spirits are now loosed upon your earth. Satan is a murderer and will promote murders far in excess of what has been seen in the past. (vol II page 112)

MAY 3, 1978 - Your nation has given itself over to murders. You despoil the creation of the Eternal Father with your murders of the unborn! You call yourselves as a nation enlightened. You have committed the most foul of deeds, murder! (vol II page 143)

MAY 13, 1978 - My children, you must exercise your God given sense and knowledge. I warned you in the past that all medias are now controlled. Your children, by manner of the infernal boxes in your homes, the televisions, are being now schooled to kill, to sin. And many parents shall be murdered by their own children! And why? Because you all failed to recognize what is happening before your very eyes; your children are being programmed to kill. A steady diet of violence will lead to the spirit being dulled and the sensitivity being dulled until even murder is condoned, with all manner of rationalizing for the commission of this sin against your God and all mankind. (vol II page 145)

MAY 26, 1979 - My child, My heart is torn anew, for though I have spent countless earth-years counseling you against the evils that have come upon mankind through the lack of prayer and his pursuit of worldly gain and power, left to your own devices, you can bring nothing but destruction to your country, O man who has given himself to perdition. I have counseled you in the past that there will be accidents that are not accidents. O My children, you did not listen when I told you and begged you to prevent the murder of the young, for murder then would be accepted and promoted among you. Life has become very cheap, My children, and who will be next to die an untimely death. (vol II page 217)

JUNE 2, 1979 - Your leaders, even the highest men in your courts, now condone homosexuality; an offense to your God and all mankind. And what are the fruits of this condoning of sin? *Mur-r-ders!!!* Murders of the young! Bands of roaming homosexuals going throughout all of the major cities in your United States of America, the once proud country. (vol II page 220)

JULY 14, 1979 - Do not laugh and think it has become a big myth in your nation, and other nations of the world, that there is not murders being committed in the name of ritualistic sacrifices to satan. Many children and young have disappeared, never again to be seen, as they were disposed of after being used as sacrifice to satan, Lucifer. (vol II page 230)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - The greatest sadness in My heart is that I must make it known to you, that many will sell their souls to get to the head; for money is the root of all evil and the corrupter of souls. The lust for power has brought many into the label 'damnation as murderers' of their brothers and sisters. Murder abounds upon your earth. Soon it will be, become commonplace in your lives, until sin, being a way of life, will be accepted and the light will become darkened. (vol II page 260)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - And I repeat again to all clergy in My Son's House. You shall not rationalize sin. Abortion is murder, and murder condemns you to hell without repentance! Euthanasia is murder, and murder condemns you to hell without repentance! The Commandments of your God must be followed, and no changes will be made upon them to suit the basic fallen nature of mankind. (vol II page 262)

MAY 30, 1981 - The days are numbered for your country. Murders will abound. You will see insanity among mankind, for sin is insanity. Brother against brother, children against parents, slander and scandal, murders, abortion. What manner of sin can I not count and list for you that does not stand in lieu of judgment? (vol II page 283)

JUNE 13, 1981 - O My children, how foolish you have become. Running hither and yon, gaining great knowledge, but you cannot stop the deaths that abound throughout your world. You cannot stop the increased murdering of your children; father against son, mother against daughter. And now all restraints gone for the protection of your children and your home life; the disintegration within the home because GOD IS does not have any place in your home today.....Life, as you know it, will have no value. Death shall be commonplace among you; murder, death by murder, in the name of mercy; death, murder.,(vol II page 286)

MARCH 18, 1983 - O My child, My tears fall upon you all when I see all of the innocent little babies being slaughtered, cast into garbage pails like nothing but dirt and scum. They are living human beings. And all murderers shall get their just recompense. (vol II page 378)

MAY 21, 1983 - Yes, My child, it is not the first time that murder has been and will be committed around the city of Rome in Italy. (vol II page 386)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - Your children, I cry for you, poor mothers. Know that My Mother's heart is solaced only by the knowledge that these children shall not be lost to Heaven. But your young children have been disappearing from your homes. And where are they, as you go to and fro, looking for your children, and My Mother's tears fall upon you? Many shall be found dead, but others shall never be found, for they are disposed of in a most despicable way by a group known as the satanist.....These groups, My child and My children, are increasing, even on your island of Long Island. There are at least twelve major covens, and they are using human sacrifice. These bodies, My children, cannot be found by the police, or other authorities who seek to help and to solace the hearts of the family members of the lost child. ....But I tell you this now, why we have the abomination of murders of children, for they are possessed by satan, those who will set into motion laws, laws that are against God. Your country, My child, the United States, shall feel war as never have they conceived in their minds, that this could enter upon the glorious nation of the United States and Canada. No, My children, you cannot escape this. Your time is running out.

My child and My children, the murders of the unborn will bring great Chastisement upon the United States, Canada, and the nations of the world, that are now contributing not only to the delinquency of your children and the world's children, but are condoning murder and euthanasia. Euthanasia, My child and My children, is murder!.....And especially, My children, I repeat anew the words of My Mother when She said to you some time ago, that anyone who has even a small measure, responsibility for the deaths of the unborn, shall be judged as a murderer. No nation that has become so corrupt that their legal rules and regulations are changed for those who are in sin, shall not stand. They will burn in the embers, as the bodies will burn upon the roads and the streets.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I wish you to view one scene. You will hold your crucifix and you will not, My child, pass out. Veronica: Over on the left hand side, I see....I know it's Africa. It's all in flames. I've seen the flames before, but this is horrible. They're going wild; they all look dark-skinned, yet they're killing each other. ....Jesus: My child, you see war, the beginning of a war. It will be father against son, mother against daughter, and satan will be in their midst. Those who have the power are exercising it now in the wrong direction, My children. Better that they take the monies coming to them from out of the world, better that they try to construct a country with joy and happiness and peace among the brothers.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My children, you are all My children; do not allow Me any longer to see the great evil that you are developing upon earth. You are giving yourselves over to seeking armaments to kill. And for what, My children? The Eternal Father shouts from the rooftops: Thou shall not kill thy brother!

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - You see, My child, the enemy is very cagey. He has it all planned that man shall capitulate to save his body, to save his material goods, to save his money; as money has become the god for many. Money and power, this, My child and My children, is what brings upon the wars, and the killings, and the murders. ....Since the world has given itself over to murders, murders of the unborn, father against son, daughters against mothers, all manner of carnage; also, being perpetrated in My House, My Church upon earth. How long do you think I shall stand by and watch the destruction of the young, because of parents who should not accept the role or the name of parents, for they are destroying their children's souls by their example. ....Do not be sorrowful, My child and My children; there will be times of great joy for all of us. This will not be a permanent state upon earth; earth that is covered with sin and defilement, children against their parents, murders in every street, killing of the unborn, and much more; much more that, My child, that I would wish you to know, but I cannot, for the purity of heart, instruct you on the vile deeds of the satanist.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - Our hearts are torn asunder here in Heaven. The saints cry out, 'When will justice be meted to mankind? How long, O Lord of Lords, must we wait for the return of the good souls to Heaven? Seeing them crucified on earth makes our hearts grow heavy. How long, O Lord, the saints cry,' shall this carnage be permitted?' My child and My children, by now if you have only read a portion of My Mother's travels and Her words to the world, you will have an idea how much time is left.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - While We speak of agents of hell, My child, I also wish that you make it known that there are no vehicles coming from other planets, extraterrestrial vehicles. No, My child and My children; they are agents of hell in transport. Now you may ask why must they be transported if they are spirits? Ahh, My child, this you may not understand. These are not ordinary spirits; these are the demons from hell; satan's cohorts, and satan himself. He is also on one of the transports. ....There is a reason they must use the transports. I will not go into it at this time, for I am sure it would befog the mind of any scientist should I give this knowledge to them before they are ready for it. They must find out something for themselves, My child, before We will help them to the ending of this great sorrow upon earth. Anything that results in murder and death is sorrow upon earth, My child, just as the great wars that are prevailing. ....Now I want it known to you that the very ones who plan the extinction of Ronald Reagan and Pope John Paul the II are sitting at this time at a table in Russia. They do not do their own murdering, My child; they have others do it for money.....I know this makes you affrighted, My child, that there is so little value for life, but did not I tell you many years ago that if they started to murder the unborn, they will murder the living, even the adults. They may murder the children, but then they will also murder the elderly.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - In the past few months, My child and My children, much has happened within your country and other countries of the world. There have been earthquakes, floods, and, also, a nuclear disaster. Know now, My children and My child, that this is not the end of suffering for mankind. Because of the fact that My Message has reached many but not all at this time, there is evil now brewing within the world that is heading for the Third World War. In My desperation, My child, I have even entered upon other countries to try to stop the evil among man, the evil of murder; murder whether planned or accidental, in accidents that are not accidents. ....My child and My children, children, I wish that you make it known to your countrymen in the United States, and Canada, and all the nations of the world, that We cannot tolerate the murders of the unborn. This is a sacrilege of the most foulest manner in the eyes of the Eternal Father and shall be punishable by death.

As I told you before, My child, you cannot understand the ways of the Eternal Father. So many deaths in the Mexican earthquakes, so many in the floods; starvation, sorrow, murders, all this was known and burdened the heart of the Eternal Father for years. He knows what lies ahead; but We also know through His words, through the Holy Ghost, and Jesus, His Son, that one day He will return and restore this earth. However, many saints shall come out from this conflagration, saints who have washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - Many of the good have become complacent. They have now brought themselves down from a pinnacle to wallow, We will say, in their self-exaltation of being saved. However, I repeat again to all My children, that to those who have received much, much is expected of them. They cannot sit back and with a smile not consider what goes on beyond their sight. They must work in the world and not retire from it, self-satisfied with their own salvation. They must go out among the nations, because, My children, everyone now cries for peace and security where there is no peace and security. There are more murders; the abortions continue, accelerating at a higher rate.....And your country, My child, the United States, and Canada also, will receive the heavy hand of the Father soon upon them. We can no longer protect them from what is to come about within the next several months. Yes, My child, there will be blood flowing in the streets of the United States. There will be carnage such as has never been seen before in the United States and Canada. Do not take lightly the threats of those murderers in the European states that have felt this carnage. They are now setting up their plans to bring destruction to the heart of the Americas.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - Remember, My child, the Pope, John Paul II in Rome, he must be besieged by letters to stop now the carnage going throughout the world; or Russia shall enter upon your nation and Canada. ....You are surrounded, My children, as My Mother has told you for years, with submarines. They come closer to your shores by countries, one after another, boots stomping forward, killing, death, licentiousness; father against son, mother against daughter, cousin against cousin; nothing but murders and abominations. Is this what you want within your country, My children.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - The word of Russia is not good, for what communism means is liars, and murderers, deceivers straight from the bowels of hell. ....My child and My children, listen to Me carefully. Guard your children and those in your family with your sacramentals; the Rosary, if you have no other sacramental; until you receive a brown scapular and a crucifix, place a Rosary about your children's necks. They must be guarded in these dire times. How urgent is it? All you have to do, My children, is hear the daily news and you know of the murders of the young and innocent that are being perpetrated by the agents of satan. ....The murders must be stopped in your country. That is another reason why communism is getting a foothold in your government and all the governments of the world; because they have given themselves over to sin. Murders and butchery. Millions of babies have been aborted in the United States of America and Canada, and millions more throughout the world. This is murder, and no different than what the communists do to those who dissent from them.

My child and My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the nations of the world. You do not know how close you are to being one of the nations to be annihilated. I speak this of the United States of America, because they are being deluded by Russia. Russia has in armaments six times the number of missiles that we store. While they say they deploy them, and take them out of existence, that is not true. They are increasing and increasing; for they have only one thought in mind, that is to take over the whole world. ....My Mother has gone throughout the world to try to stop the carnage that man is making upon other nations. Brother against brother, sister against sister. For what? What is there to gain if you lose your soul? Murder is a sin that is not condoned in Heaven nor upon earth; therefore, why must you murder and kill your brothers? For what? For money? For social standing? For gain? And what is that but a passing fancy. For this is a world where man passes through but for a short duration. Your real life is over the veil. That is when your life begins. You are all pilgrims upon earth going forward to honor your God, and I should say, that many dishonor Him now, even in His own Church upon earth.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - That is what makes My heart ache, My child. That is one of the reasons Theresa is crying constantly when she looks into the convents and sees what is going on. Many now believe in abortion, the murders of the children; and many have committed this act upon themselves. ....You ask, My child, how could this happen to those with a vocation? How can they ever seek an abortion, no matter what the cause? I will tell you, My child; it is because they have given themselves over to immodesty. They have also given up their lives of prayer. They seek the pleasures of the world. They cannot be condemned at this time, My child,

because there are too few that pray for the clergy and the nuns. They need your prayers, all the Rosaries that can be said for their repatriation. ....Jesus: I know, My child, this frightens you, but I want you to look high into the sky and describe the scene that you see. Veronica: I see a road. It looks like a normal country road but it leads to a city, a great city. I would say from the buildings that the city looks like New York. But I see there are very sinister-looking characters walking down the road nonchalantly but carrying bags. Within these bags there are submachine guns. Jesus: Yes, My child. ....I see murder ahead now, My child, in your city of New York. Many shall be mowed down. It is an attack by a communist nation.

No, My child, you do not need to know at this time the name of this nation, for it will soon be known when the captors are picked up. The Federal Bureau of Investigation will hear of this, My child, and they will try to stop them. ....My child and My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep this going throughout the United States and all of the nations of the world, for there is little time left. Soon, in the plan of the Eternal Father, He shall set forth and allow to come upon mankind a great money disaster. In this way it will prove to you that the disaster back in the 1920's, My children, was as nothing compared to what will happen now. I talk of a great depression coming upon mankind. This is well planned by those in control and should hit your country, the United States, and Canada within the next two years.....Can this be stopped, My child? Anything can be if We can reach the people in time. However, I am not optimistic, My child, at the murders and the two men in particular that are now over here in the United States and using expressions like 'casing the places.' That, My child, means to look and see and report.

We have other things to discuss, My child, before the evening is over. I want the world to know now that We will no longer tolerate the murders of the unborn. The Eternal Father finds that children He had great plans for to bring the true Faith to the world and to save His Son's Church, they have been murdered in the womb. Satan is the father of all liars, and many reasons are given for abortion. And even now in Our convents, they are going about consoling women who are about to have abortions; whereas they do not tell them the truth that they are murderers, and they are mothers who will murder their own children. ....The Eternal Father set up women not to be priests and not to be murderers, but to be with the head of the household a guiding light for their children. Each child to the Eternal Father is a pure blessing upon mankind but all this has been lost in the name of modernism. Immodesty reigns in your country. There are many reasons why the Eternal Father feels that it is now time to do something about all of these abnormalities.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - Veronica: Now I see a picture forming in the sky. It shows a terrible scene on a television. It shows a young child butchering a cat. The child watching this goes to the kitchen, takes out a large bread knife, and, oh, my God! He's plunging it into the back of his mother! Now the scene is becoming very dark; I don't see anything else. It's ghastly!.....That, My child, is what is happening now throughout the world. The children are taken over by satan through this instrument of satan. Much good could be gained if many will monitor their television sets, for their children's minds are being seduced by satan. I repeat again: Your own children will rise up against you and destroy your household. Murders are abounding.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - Now also, My child and My children, there is another fact to be known to mankind, and shouted from the rooftops; the murders of the unborn will not be tolerated. You will read Job, chapter 33, verse 4: The Holy Spirit made me, and the breath of the Almighty gave me life. Do not listen to those disciples of satan that are trying to take this knowledge from you. All mankind has been created by the Eternal Father, in the Son and the Holy Ghost. ....Satan is working now throughout the world. 666 is upon mankind, and it cannot be denied. There will be murders abounding, and the abortions shall continue until mankind receives a just chastisement. ....Now, My child, My Mother made it known to you about the AIDS epidemic. There will be a cure for mankind as soon as We see the legislative bodies and those politicians of the world, who are at this time causing the abortions with their monies and their funding, especially in the United States; abortion is murder, and as such you shall all be condemned as murderers at the time of your death unless you repent now of your sin! The Eternal Father sends each and every soul upon earth.

OCTOBER 2, 1990 (MSG) - I come to you as a Protectress of Peace. Unless you repent of your abortions, the murders of the unborn, and return to lives of prayer and contemplation of the mysteries of the Eternal Father, given by writing, the Bible, the Book of life and love, I cannot save you from the conflagration that lies ahead.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - Mothers must exercise great care over those placed in their trust by the Eternal Father. The abomination that hits the very Heart of the Eternal Father committed on the earth is the murders of the unborn. At the time of conception, the Holy Spirit makes the child, and the breath of the Almighty gives it life. Therefore, you shall not create a monstrous machine throughout your world! That is what its become; a machine! No human could conceive, but satan, of this act of the sacrifice of the unborn! Murder in the eyes of the Eternal Father.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - Therefore, We ask all parents to keep a steady hand on their children. Bar them from all the insensitive acts being committed on the diabolical tube of satan, your television. I ask if you cannot monitor your set, to remove it immediately from your home, for your children will even resort to murder if they continue to watch the programming.

## MUSIC

JUNE 8, 1972 - There are many offenses being committed against the purity of (sacredness) the Holy Mass. Half-naked practices of worldly music and pagan dancing are being condoned by the priests! It is too late to condone these offenses to God. You call down punishment! (vol I page 53)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - Parents, I ask you now to remove from your home all agents or signification's relating to the agents and forces of hell; Lucifer and his demons now loosed upon earth. Because you are not accepting the graces given to you from Heaven; parents, you are not aware that your children are being brainwashed by Lucifer. He sends into your homes music. You accept these to make your children happy, but there is power called witchcraft. Do not laugh as I tell you. It is here, it is now, and it is powerful, even unto the death of a human being. It is a group that is using religion as a front, My children. There is only one religion that can save your country and all of the countries of the world; the religion of the cross and My Son's sacrifice upon that cross. (vol II page 205)

Listen well, My children, and understand that I ask you to remove all diabolical musical recordings from your homes. Your children are bringing demons into your homes because, at the time that these records were produced, called "rock," "hard rock," they were produced in the temple of satan, consecrated to satan. You do not understand, My children, but many of your companies, your record companies, are under the control of Wicca, the international organization of witches and warlocks. Do not laugh! It is true! Lucifer has given them power over mankind. However, the power is allowed by God the Father in Heaven to test all mankind. (vol II page 206)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - My children and parents, listen to me well. You must not allow your children to listen to recordings known as "rock and roll." They have been specifically created by Lucifer and his agents to seduce your children. They are the major instrument for leading your children into the plague, the country-wide plague of drugs, the country-wide plague of atheism, the country-wide and world-wide plague of casting aside your God and substituting false gods and religions.....You must remove from your homes these diabolical agents of hell; the recordings of Lucifer, that will put into your child a spell, a hypnotism leading to promiscuity, deviant sex, homosexuality, drugs, murders, abortions and all manner of foul deeds that could only be conceived in the mind of the prince of darkness, Lucifer himself. He knows his time grows short, and he now goes about the world deceiving even the elect. (vol II page 247)

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - The institution itself, as set up by Me, remains to be true; however the cavorting and the banjos and the guitars and the musical interludes and the dancing are all created by satan. So you can

understand that satan has entered now with his armies in full regalia; appearing as humans. However, they are demons in disguise, and they have one ultimate aim to try to destroy My Church, the Roman Catholic Church, with the seat of Peter as the head.

NATURE (MOTHER) - See Elements: Nature

### NUMBERS/LETTERS

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - I do not send you, My children, the signs without reason. Remember the "8," the "4," the octave! Through grace and in the Will of the Father, exactness will come in time. (vol I page 16)

MARCH 24, 1972 - When the flowers are in bloom, and the heather on the hill then gather the lilacs and bring to the shrine. ....(Veronica was to print this message: When the flowers .....to pass on; it will be received by a certain J.L. This part of the message is a mystery at this time to Veronica).....This is also to be passed on: The hill on the meadow is a holy place, 'C' will be there with the holy Light, a flaming Cross in sword-like formation. (vol I page 45)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1972 - We are now entering the beginning of the period called 'Y'. How long this will continue will depend on the penance of the world. '(X Y, Z=end.)' I have come to prepare you for the great cataclysm that lies ahead. I have called you to penance innumerable times and in many places. When the cataclysm comes upon you, the Chastisement, which is so sorely needed now, I will be unable to shield you any longer from it. All who are of well spirit will have no reason to fear. They will go through this with great hope and heart, for the ultimate outcome will be with joy to all who have remained with My Son. (vol I page 63)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - The numbers 1-7-3-2 appeared in the sky. Our Lady said to count the numbers 1-7-3-2. And to remember 1 and 2 makes 3 is the warning. And the rest My child you will learn from the Father, when the Father finds the time right. 1 and 2 makes 3 is warning. (Our Lady said at present this will remain a puzzle for many, but (at the) when the time is right the full answer will be made known to you. (vol I page 77)

APRIL 21, 1973 - On the meadow is a very holy place...My beloved child...will see anew such beauty about him. There will come upon the world a glorious mystery. The Father is merciful to His children. He chastises those He loves. ....Many will see and yet not believe, crediting science for a phenomenon from the Father. Intellectual pride will be the downfall of many. ....  
The lilacs are in bloom. Gather the lilacs from the bush, and bring them to the shrine. For the present, My child, this will remain a secret. (vol I page 98)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - In time you will understand My directions for the building of the convent and the Basilica. (vol I page 303)

APRIL 17, 1976 - When Our Lady and Jesus speak of a priest, the number eight, it goes after seven; seven is Heaven's perfect number, the number eight is given to signify the Eucharist and the priesthood, which is doing battle with the antichrist forces, the number four. It is the time of the Armageddon. Using the numbers four and eight, if you will read like a clock our so-called peace symbol of today, you will find the whole story of what is going on in the time of Armageddon. For the hands will point to twelve, which means that the hour has struck; six, for the arrival of 666; four, the antichrist forces, against eight, the Eucharist, the priesthood of Jesus, and the Roman Catholic Church. (vol I page 484)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - Veronica: The sky is black, but the lettering are in blue: 3, 5, that means assault; 3,5 - assault. The "3" is disappearing and the "5" is becoming very large across the sky. (vol I page 549)



NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - Veronica: The sky is brilliant blue this evening, a pretty blue - it's not a menacing look - but it's almost the blue that Our Lady wears on Her clothes, Her mantle. Right in the center of the sky, there is forming a very strange-looking figure 8, the number 8, but the eight is written as though it's made of stars or dots. ....The eight is now sort of just evaporating, that's the only way I can explain it, and these dotted almost diamond-like figures are forming the number 3. That would mean warning to the priesthood. Now over to the left of the 3, there is forming in the same diamond-like pattern a number 5, which would mean warning to the priesthood, men who are representatives bringing the Eucharist, that the fifth column is working in Rome. That would mean that communism is rearing its ugly head in Rome. And this is to alert all Bishops, Cardinals to prepare themselves for a major battle against the forces of antichrist. (vol I page 560)

MAY 14, 1977 - Veronica: Over on the right side, the numbers "82" are appearing in the sky. "82," I don't understand. "82" Our Lady: You will, My child, in time. Just remember the numbers, "82." (vol II page 40)

MAY 18, 1977 - Now Our Lady is pointing upward with Her right hand, and She's pointing to the left side of the sky, and I see that "W 3" again. "W 3" always means war or revolution. And I see now a very large boot, and the boot means Italy. (vol II page 45)

JUNE 4, 1977 - My children, as I told you in the past, you will all be tested. All that is rotten shall fall and be cast aside; the wheat shall be separated from the chaff, the sheep from the goats. All will be tested in the days ahead. I gave you the year "82" for reason. I will call it the year of the countdown, the year of the countdown, My children. (vol II page 53)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - I have counseled you in the past of the meaning of 666. Through the ages and man's rationalizing of the good Book, the Bible, My children, the meaning had been lost, but I brought to you the true meaning. 6 is for the six who are coming, and are now here upon earth, six demons of satan with the special mission to destroy. 6 is for the six terrible days of great suffering, and 6 is for the six who will be punished. (vol II page 108)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1979 - All you will repeat, My child, are the numbers....77 3, 77 3, 77 3. Remember, My child, as Lucifer goes forward with his plan against the Papacy, watch for 77 3! (seventy-seven three) (vol II page 252)

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - The owl has eyes fore and aft, ever watching the eagle. When the world cries peace, then shall he strike.

## NUNS/SISTERS

### VOLUME I

AUGUST 14, 1970 - St. Theresa looked down and cried: My garments! What are they doing to the garments? The change in the habit of nuns is disapproved of in Heaven as "half-hearted vocations with vanity and worldly attachments." (vol I page 13)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1970 - I offer you salvation, My children, remain with Me under My Mantle. Jesus is sad. Satan attacks Our Hearts by destroying Our children. This is the beginning of sorrows. Pray! Pray! to strengthen the convents and seminaries from the attacks from within. (vol I page 14)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - Foolish virgins! (the nuns) Why do you choose to live in the world on earth! Have you become blind to modesty? Has vanity invaded your hearts? Woe to those who cause the down fall of Our dedicated by their example! You are following the evil circle. My dedicated, for it is like a chain of evil, link to

link! By your example you build a solid chain to hell! For woe to those entrusted with the souls of the little one, and who lead the little ones to hell! (vol I page 17)

OCTOBER 2, 1971 - St. Theresa: Why has the world forgotten the true meaning of love? Why has my habit been replaced and substituted with all these creations of satan? Oh, woe to these souls that are going into darkness! (vol I page 37)

JULY 25, 1972 - St. Theresa appeared to point over to the convent (St. Robert's). She said, "We are much distressed as we see beyond the doors. Those who represent God should not take up the fashions of satan! Many who represent God must set an example of purity of heart and purpose. Those who represent God must live in the spirit! St. Theresa's sister appeared - Carmelites. (vol I page 57)

AUGUST 5, 1972 - St. Theresa appeared and took Veronica, in vision, to a large convent. As Theresa opened the door, Veronica heard, loud music, and nuns in black tights were cavorting about the room. Their habits laid over at the side of the room. Theresa dropped the habits into a waste basket at the side. Then, nuns in long habits with white mantles and heavy white bibs carried garments to the girls in tights and said, "Put them on, now! You shall answer to the Father! Then, there appeared a nun in a short habit, playing a flute; she led many away from the convent, down a long, wide road, like the Pied Piper. Nuns followed to her tune in tights, hot pants, indecent skirts. At the end of the road the flute playing nun turned around to reveal a horrible face, Demonic! Then she joyfully leaped into a huge chasm, hole. The other foolish nuns followed, and screamed in terror as they fell into the hole! (vol I page 58,59)

St. Theresa: Sister in Christ, children in darkness, come out before it is too late! The end is not as far as you can see. Come out before it is too late! Come out of the darkness into the Light! (vol I page 59)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1972 - St. Theresa: My sisters in Christ, cast aside the inducements to lose your chastity! You must not place upon your bodies the stigma of sin! In either thoughts or actions! You must live in the spirit and out of the world. The time on your earth is not long. You will soon be put to test. Do not follow as the sheep into the fires. Your sufferings for the Truth will be worth all discomforts of your worldly life, for you will gain an eternity of happiness and joy here in the Kingdom of the Mother of God, and all those who we have shared eternity with now. (vol I page 66)

OCTOBER 2, 1972 - St. Theresa: My sisters on earth, you must learn discipline! You have been led astray and have accepted satan's plan in your world! You must not follow the fashions of satan!.....St. Catherine Laboure: I cannot understand the lack of discipline in your Orders, my sisters! You have closed your hearts and your ears to the truth. You have been warned by the Eternal Father, and the Queen of Heaven! Countless times! You will listen now or lose the gift of Eternal Happiness. You will not reach the highest pinnacle of sainthood unless you mend your ways now! (vol I page 66)

NOVEMBER 20, 1972 - St. Theresa: (The Little Flower) appeared to stand next to Our Lady. Theresa said: Come out of the darkness, My sisters! You have been misled. Do not follow the fashions of your world. There is no fashion in Heaven; Jesus never changes. There is great punishment ahead for those who follow the world. Do not leave your convent when you are discouraged by those who satan has sent into your convents. Stand forth as an example of purity and Godliness! You will not be cast aside by your God as you will by man! As you stand to defend your God, pick up your cross and carry it! You will first return the habit to the floor! (vol I page 71)

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - St. Theresa: My sisters, I have come many times to the sacred grounds because I promised to direct you from Heaven. I do not misguide you when I follow the direction of the Queen of Heaven. I do not place myself above man and his failings, and I stand only as a small little speck in the world and in the firmament of Heaven. For I, too, know what lies ahead for you in your world.....You must open your hearts

to the Holy Spirit. There is much delusion. Many souls are now on the road to hell. We cry, we shed many tears for those who will be lost to the Kingdom. ....Satan has entered into the homes of my sisters. A strong example of discipline and purity must be shown within the homes of my sisters. Do not follow like the sheep to the slaughter.....St. Catherine Laboure: How many times must the Queen of Heaven shed Her tears upon a world that turns its back upon Her? We await the final outcome, and the hand will be placed upon the world heavily.

We are distressed in Heaven to find the number of our sisters who have fallen in line and lead with great joy of heart down the road to the abyss. They do not seek the road to the Kingdom, but the pleasures of the world which will only be temporary. Eternity; do you not seek an eternity for your life and your soul? How long is eternity, my sisters? It is forever! Your earth years are but short, but the Kingdom is forever. ....Have you no shame to expose your bodies? Do you not know your example has been given to you falsely to lead you into the darkness? Open your hearts to the Holy Spirit. Accept the sacramentals given by the Lord High God of Heaven and the Queen of Heaven. Wear them; and do not let the demons enter upon you. We stand forward in the battle for the recovery of all souls from Lucifer. (vol I page 83)

MARCH 18, 1973 - The rule must be continued. The changes brought into your world have been to corrupt the sisters of the convent. Those who choose to follow the fashions and fads have been misled, and many are on the road to hell. Their examples have also placed many souls with them on this road. The habits of the sisters are abominations in the eyes of the Father! (vol I page 87)

MARCH 25, 1973 - St. Theresa: I have watched with my sisters the abominations in the convents. Why have they chosen to follow as foolish maidens the modes of an evil world. They do not pray; therefore, they have become blinded. How many have abandoned Jesus for the love of the world! What shall the Father do when they enter beyond the veil with them?.....Satan has set upon the world a mode of fashion. It is a destructive way of life. The convents shall not follow the fashions of the world. The men of God shall not follow the fashions of the world. (vol I page 90)

MAY 30, 1973 - St. Theresa: It has been made known to you many times that there are many offenses being committed in the convents. However our warnings are falling on deafened ears. You try, and I tried in my life on earth, to imitate Our Lady. But now Our Lady cries, for so many are mocking Her. So many are going now down the road to perdition by following the modes of a world that has been given to satan.....Suffering, so few care to suffer or carry their crosses. It is much easier to accept the ways of the world. But in the final outcome you lose so much. ....My sisters, you must place your skirts down to the floor, for you offend Our Lady, and the Father looks with critical eye upon your actions. You must retire from the world and show by good example. Then many more sisters will enter into the convents if you give them good example. ....All mothers of the houses in the convents must watch who enters their homes, for satan has placed many within the convents to destroy them. Those who enter should not be counted by their intelligence, but by their hearts; for the Father has not chosen those of great intelligence and worldly acclaim to do His will. He knows and He looks into your hearts. (vol I page 102)

JUNE 8, 1973 - St. Theresa: You must hasten, my sister, to make known the sorrow of Jesus at the deportment of many of His dedicated in the houses of God. They must not follow the ways of the world, for they lead surely down the road to destruction. They must now lower their skirts to the ground. They must return to lives of piety, poverty, and chastity. Many are giving themselves to the pleasures of the world. Many have brought scandal into the House of God. Pray for them, my sister; pray much, for many souls are being misguided. Pray, my sisters and my brothers, for all the priests in the House of God. They are in need of much prayer. Only you, in your goodness of heart and love of the Father, must act now to save them. (vol I page 107)

AUGUST 21, 1973 - St. Theresa: There has been little change in my convents. I am very saddened at what we see beyond the doors. My sisters, do not allow the world to enter into my convents. So many good sisters are

needed for fine example. I stand with our Mother and look into many convents of the world. I do not recognize what goes on there. I know it offends the Father much. ....You must not follow the ways of the world. You must restore the habit and be an example to other sisters of the world. There are far too many who have given up the work for the Father. This saddens all Heaven. Please, My sisters, do not leave. Remain and fight the good battle for the Father. Bring others into the convents, but you must pull out the weeds and be very careful who will enter into the convent; for satan has set many among you to destroy the good work. (vol I page 126)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1973 - St. Theresa: My sisters, you have paid no heed to my words. You are dressing yourselves like pagans. The convents will be empty. Whatever shall we do for example? You must not follow the habits. None will enter your convents with true vocation with the example you set now upon yourselves and the world.....You will not bring true postulates into the convents by your example now. You walk in darkness, my sisters. Pray for the light, or your convents will be closed. This is the plan of the enemy of God. You must take yourselves from the world and worldly pursuits. (vol I page 132)

OCTOBER 2, 1973 - St. Theresa: My sisters, it is the will of God that you show no vanity in your habit. Therefore, you will cover your hair. Veronica: Now Theresa has a band, a white band, and her veil, her black veil, covers it. She's pinning it now with what looks to be a clip, over a very stiff, white headpiece that covers her hair completely to her forehead, so that I don't see any hair at all, just her face. ....My sisters of the convents, you must return to a life of mortification and self-privation. You have succumbed to the lures of satan, loving more the pleasures of worldly flesh than the ecstasies that lie beyond the veil when you pass over. Your lives must return to the rule, the strict rule of self-discipline. Your example is very poor to the children. Your actions have not gone by unnoticed by the Father. You will be called to task for your bad example. (vol I page 136)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - High priests of God and foolish virgins who have given themselves to the world, why have you chosen to go down the path to ruination? Your example have set many on the road to hell! Are you ashamed to stand forth and wear the habit of your order? No, you will not enter the Kingdom of Heaven by entering the world! When the world and the House of God become one, it is the end! (vol I page 140)

DECEMBER 7, 1973 - St. Theresa: Veronica, they have not lowered their skirts. This offends the Father greatly. Their hearts are hardened to the truth. Modesty and chastity! They have lost their way. They go into deep darkness.....Oh, my poor sisters! Why have you gone on this foolish road? You have joined, and united yourselves, with the world. But the world has now been given to satan. Turn back, for you shall not enter the Kingdom on your present road. You must bring modesty back to my convents. Sacrifice! You do not need to stuff yourselves with the pleasures of the world. My sisters, what has happened to the black fast? .....My sisters, you offend the Father and you bring great punishment upon yourselves. Your example has been very poor. The children are being misled by your actions. They no longer give you your due honor and respect. But this you promote of your free will. You have preferred to follow the ways of the world. You must return now to the rule or you will not be able to enter the Kingdom. ....**I have promised to be with you. My time in the Kingdom has not been easy, for I look upon a world in darkness. I have promised to spend my time in the Kingdom helping you to find your way here. I will not rest until the world has been returned to the Father.** .....The images have been removed from my convents. I am very sad. The children have forgotten me; the children will forget all. The images, statues, must be returned to the houses of God and the homes. (vol I page 148)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - I have asked you to remove the worldly hat in representation of Our great sorrow for the offenses being given and the bad example being demonstrated in many of Our convents. The hair must not become evident of a sort of vanity among Our nuns. Have great sorrow, My child, for many in the convents, by their bad example, have set many onto the road to perdition. (vol I page 150)

MARCH 24, 1974 - My child, Our pleas fall on deaf ears. How long must I beg for chastity when immorality reigns upon your world? Foolish virgins, whatever will become of you? You have cast aside your garments of honor. Why have you cast them aside? Are you ashamed to be known as spouses of Christ? Are you not becoming brides of satan? (vol I page 179)

MAY 22, 1974 - St. Theresa: Veronica, do not be distressed. My sisters have refused to place their skirts upon the floor. Soon they will run to place their skirts upon the floor. For if they do not place their skirts upon the floor, Veronica, their skin will burn. (vol I page 200)

JUNE 8, 1974 - I too was asked by Our Lady to give a message; I did not understand all that Our Lady said, but I gave the message. Our Lady told me that the nuns would start to wear clothes that would offend the Father and Our Lady very much, because these new fashions were created by satan to seduce the souls. (vol I page 210)

JULY 25, 1974 - Many have cast their garments aside. Replace them, for you are in great error! Foolish maidens, why have you removed your habits? You are blind to the fact that you no longer receive the respect or the honor and your leadership is poor, your example is poor to the young! Foolish maidens, please replace your habits. (vol I page 235)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - My child, there will be many elites strong with the Faith but not with material gain or even the comfort of the human body. They will live in the spirit, neither seeking the plaudit, the praise of the world nor any worldly gain, accepting a pledge and vow of chastity and piety and poverty. We ask this in reparation for the many foolish maidens who have cast aside at this time, their vows when they became the brides of Christ. They cast Him aside, divorced Him from their hearts and sought the pleasures of the world and mankind. (vol I page 264)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - St. Theresa: My child, I, too, will add my few but humble words to the Queen of Heaven. Please, my sisters, return your garments to the floor! Your example is not one of piety and chastity. Your vows have been discarded. You enter into a world that has been given to satan! Retreat from this world. Go back to your life of prayer. Better a life of solitude than a life of eternal damnation.....Prayer has given way to worldly pleasures. My sisters, you are truly foolish maidens. You have given yourselves as brides of Christ. A bride does not commit adultery in her heart. When you reject the Son of God, you truly commit this in your heart. The spirit has no part of the flesh. You must live in the spirit and fight the pleasures of the flesh. For these pleasures are not being used in the manner given by the Father.....Chastity and poverty, these are given for reason. Do not discard this little way to sanctity. (vol I page 269)

I am pleased because you gave this to mankind. It is called, "The Way to Spiritual Childhood." For as the Father has said: Unless you become as little children, giving all to the Will of God, you cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven! It is very simple, my sisters. The reasoning is not difficult to understand. It is just to forget yourself and think only of Jesus and Our Blessed Mother.....We asked and it was given in the past, my sisters, that you keep these beads of prayer at your side so that you do not waste a moment of your earthly life gathering the graces for your soul and the souls entrusted to your care, your loved ones and your brothers and sisters upon earth.....Do not waste a moment of your time, my sisters, for there is not much time left. You are going to receive a great Warning from the Father. (vol I page 270)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - St. Theresa: My child, all manner of aberrations are being committed in the convents. Please warn my sisters they offend God very much! Their example is very poor! There will be not many who enter the convents with this poor example. This hurts the Heart of our good Jesus very much, Veronica. They must have a firm example of discipline and chastity, piety. (vol I page 274)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - Many arms will be sent in the battle ahead. You ask, My child, about the establishment of another community. You will be directed properly in the future. Have patience, My child. It

will appear before your very eyes. One step at a time.....Veronica: Our Lady refers to the establishment of an Order.....Our Lady: This Order will be founded on basic Tradition. This Order will gather those of true spirit. This Order will be composed of both men and women, and a cloistered convent. The means will be sent to you all by the Father. It will be a refuge in the time of trial for many. This refuge will be located, My child, in your country, the United States. (vol I page 296)

You must warn your sisters in the convents, My child, that the Father is much displeased by their actions. Their example is poor, and the doors will close on all convents that have given themselves over to the pleasures and lusts of the world.....It is better, My child, if We have few with quality than quantity with destruction. The doors will close, and pray much, My children, for those that remain are falling fast to satan. (vol I page 295)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - St. Theresa: Veronica, my sister, you must not be held back by fear and doubt. Work with great haste to reach my brothers and sisters. We are much grieved, they do not dress properly. Their example is poor and the convents empty. How sad we are here in Heaven! Where shall we find sisters to guide the sheep? (vol I page 299)

MARCH 18, 1975 - St. Theresa: Dear sister, Veronica, I have all sensitivity to what is taking place upon earth. I have even looked into my former home on earth. It distresses us all here in the Kingdom to find the changes promoted by satan. You must not change, my sisters, to please man if it does not please the Eternal Father. Return your habits to the floor. Bring back the fast, my sisters, the fast of sacrifice. Do not go outside the gates for satan is waiting there for you. ....

You are being misled, my sisters, stand fast in your faith. We await you all in Heaven and my arms are filled with roses for you. Do not discard your habit for you will be unrecognized to the world, and also unrecognized by the Father in Heaven. ....You must pray more. You will not bring the souls to the Father by acting as a mere man for you are above man. You have been chosen as a bride of Christ. Do you prefer mere man to the Father and Eternal Life? Oh, my sisters, lock your doors! Return to your prayers and your life of sacrifice and penance! If you do not pray and pray much, you will not find many with you who are graced. ....Many of our dedicated are on the road to perdition. They have thought themselves strong enough to go out into the world and lead a worldly life. They will fall faster for satan has set his trap for them! Return, I say, my sisters, to you: Return to a life of solitude, sacrifice and penance. ....You will not be lost to us if you do not lose yourselves in the world. If the leadership, my sisters, in your convent is poor, pray more, and stand fast in your faith. (vol I page 341)

MAY 17, 1975 - St. Theresa: Poverty! Poverty, my children; have you forgotten the need for poverty? There were vows, My children, of piety and poverty. Have they been cast aside now to follow the evil mode of modernism? My dear sisters, the convents, there are not many of my sisters left! Why?.....Our Lady: Because they do not pray enough, My child. (vol I page 364)

JULY 25, 1975 - You must, My child, hasten to gather your sisters. They must be strengthened in their Faith. They must not succumb to the errors that abound now in the Houses of God throughout the world, in the seminaries and the convents, My child. ....The antichrist forces of the agents from hell are out now in great numbers invading Our convents and seminaries, My child. You must hasten to reach your pastors with the Message. (vol I page 388)

St. Veronica: Veronica! There's great discord in the convents. You must encourage them by prayer.....Tell my sisters not to fall into the errors of the world. They must not join the world, or they will be lost to us here in Heaven. They must place the garments of holiness upon themselves, bringing their habits to the floor.....All signs of worldliness must be removed from their persons for when they join the world, they will no longer be brides of the Christ.....If a bride of Christ give herself without change to the world, she will find it difficult to return and accept the truth, for she will become blinded. Please, pray my sisters and brothers for those who are losing the way. (vol I page 389)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - Women with vocations, you have become worldly! You have chosen, of your free will, to degrade your bodies and your habits! Whatever will become of you? Foolish maidens of the world! Return while there is time; purify your bodies through suffering. Place upon your bodies, garments of Holiness, down to the floor! You shall not set yourselves to tempt your pastors! Satan has set a delusion among you; you have become maidens of sin! (vol I page 409)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - Brides of Christ in Our convents, whatever shall become of you? You know neither discipline, nor love of suffering for souls! You adorn yourselves with all things of your world! You strip your souls of graces needed for your salvation and the salvation of your brothers and sisters.....You shall not in your vocation compromise your Faith!.....You cannot have worldly gain, worldly acknowledgment and still enter into the Kingdom of Eternal Light. (vol I page 412)

OCTOBER 2, 1975 - St. Theresa: My sisters, whatever has possessed you to set yourselves upon such a course to perdition? Have you no sense of shame in your attire, exposing your body to lustful eyes? Why have you discarded your protection? What model of purity and sanctity are you when you have become maidens and not brides of Christ? The Eternal Father is watching! He has a very heavy hand, my sisters, that shall be set upon you! You must not follow like sheep to the slaughter the cry of the serpent! You are all blinding yourselves to the truth! The road to Heaven, my sisters, is a narrow one and not difficult to follow, unless you choose to turn away. Even a short duration in the world will soil your soul. You must not, my sisters, give yourselves to the world in thought or deed or dress. Your example must be as one as Our Lady is dressed, a long habit that reaches to the ground when, you, my children, and sisters, discard a proper attire, dress and habit, you do much destruction to your order, to your vocation, for you no longer are an example of purity and commanding respect. You do not receive respect. You are a scandal to your vocation, my sisters! You must not be obedient to the cry of the serpent.

The rule must be followed within the convents, my sisters, you will gain nothing by leaving and going into the world. It is a deception of satan to destroy your vocation and true purpose as brides of Christ.....It is the Eternal Father who is the final Judge, but a nun who has left her convent and given herself to the world and seduces a priest, a representative of Christ, to leave his vocation and destroy his soul, that nun shall enter hell!.....Turn back if you have been deceived! The merciful Father shall forgive you if you repent of this great sin! If you do not repent and return to your vocation and allow the priest whom you have blinded by seduction, if you permit him to remain in his sin, your punishment will be two-fold, for not only have you sinned but you have caused another to sin!.....A priest is a man of God, chosen solely from the world to be a representative of the Son of God, my sisters and brothers. As a man of God, he brings to you the Body and Blood of your Savior. (vol I page 423)

I tell you, my brothers and sisters, that none shall take in his, or her hands the purified Body of your Savior! Only the consecrated fingers and hands of the representative of Christ the Lord, shall give and bring this gift to mankind! No woman, my sisters, shall set herself within the altar railings! No woman shall speak out at the Holy Service! Have you not forgotten the truth and the rule? It is the Eternal Father Himself who gave your prophets this rule; a woman must be subservient to man! She is not a chattel! She is a helper of man and husband. But a woman must speak to man, she must not assert herself unsightly in the Houses of God! (vol I page 423,424)

Jesus the Lord, your Lord, my sisters and brothers, has made the rule! You cannot change it to suit yourselves! You have been blinded by satan! The liberation in your hearts has been placed there by satan! You gain nothing but your own destruction.....The mind and the eyes are the mirror of the soul. Therefore, you will cast your eyes upon goodness and holiness and purity! You will not watch the infernal machine, your television! You will not read books of sex education, books that do not belong in your schools! They are a private discourse between children and parents! The Eternal Father finds abominations and sins, soul-sins and matter of sins of the flesh,

being committed because of the false teachers who now have set themselves in the House of God! You have been warned, my sisters and brothers. You have been warned in the writings from the prophets, or have you cast them aside, not recognizing the signs of your times?

I carried with me upon earth, my sisters, a little book of knowledge. Why can't you carry this with you 'Imitation of the Christ'? Fair maidens do not blush, my sisters, they do not blush for they know not embarrassment or sin. The purity, the beauty of purity is gone forever from their lives. If you do not have purity of purpose in your worldly life, you cannot enter the Kingdom of Light, the Kingdom of the Father, where purity reigns.....Is it not better, my sisters, to have to suffer to be different for just a little while upon your earth? Life is eternal in the Kingdom of God; your life upon earth is but a short pilgrimage. Shall you give yourself to satan while on earth and be claimed by him over the veil? Is it not better, my sisters, to follow the rule, obedience with honor, not with dishonor to your God? Obedience that is given with good and noble purpose and with truth. You cannot be obedient to those who have given themselves to satan, destroyers of the rule, those who seek novelty and change! Change, my sisters, what need is there for change, when you have stood the test of time? .....The world, your world upon earth, is in deep darkness of spirit. Good sisters, who have remained true with multitudes of graces through prayer, will you not light your candles with our glorious Mother and go throughout the world, seeking those who have been lost in the darkness. (vol I page 424)

OCTOBER 6, 1975 - The convent, the refuge, My child, shall come to you in time. You must continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. It will be a lifetime dedication to all the children of God. Many arms shall be sent to help you, My child. (vol I page 430)

APRIL 10, 1976 - My child, I have tied the knot, the belt, to represent the carrying of My beads of prayer on the dress of the dedicated. The vocations have fallen, My child. Our young children, their souls are darkening daily because there is a shortage, a severe shortage, My child, of teaching nuns. Whatever shall become of the young souls for Heaven? The Eternal Father has a plan to remove many young souls before the corruptive forces will come upon them. (vol I page 479)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - My heart has carried a burden of sorrow because of the manner in which Our dedicated nuns disport themselves. O misguided souls of My children, whatever shall become of you! As brides of My Son, you pledged a life of purity and dedication. Have you forgotten your vows as you have taken yourselves into the world, misguided by humanism and your modern trend? There has been and there will be no change in Heaven. The Eternal Father commands that you keep your body pure, because it is the temple of your spirit.....In the cause of obedience, pastors and Our dedicated nuns, remember this; you cannot be obedient to one who has defamed his habit, to one who has cast aside his faith, to one who goes forward as a destroyer of souls. The Rabat is the teacher of life, but do not be fooled by those who foul these habits.....My heart has carried a burden of sorrow because of the manner in which Our dedicated nuns disport themselves. O misguided souls of My children, whatever shall become of you! As brides of My Son, you pledged a life of purity and dedication. Have you forgotten your vows as you have taken yourselves into the world, misguided by humanism and your modern trend? There has been and there will be no change in Heaven. The Eternal Father commands that you keep your body pure, because it is the temple of your spirit. (vol I page 519)

In your cause of obedience, pastors and Our dedicated nuns, remember this; you cannot be obedient to one who has defamed his habit, no one who has cast aside his faith, to one who goes forward as a destroyer of souls. The Rabat is the teacher of life, but do not be fooled by those who foul these habits. (vol I page 519,520)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - And the maidens who have given themselves in dedication to their God, what have you done to yourselves? You disport yourselves as harlots! Vanity, pride, self-seeking, materialistic, virgins of Christ who are no longer virgins of Christ! Whatever shall become of you? You are not nuns, you are a Miss, a misfortune to your vocation!.....Your God, the Eternal Father, commands that you promote respect for your



vocation by proper dress of modesty. The Eternal Father, your God, commands that you retire from the world that has been given to satan. You must be a true and pure spirit, and example to all of mankind. And you have used yourselves and your role as nuns to destroy souls by your poor example! O ye of little faith, whatever shall become of ye? (vol I page 575)

## VOLUME I I

JULY 15, 1977 - My children, see My habit given by the Eternal Father. Children of God, in vocations to the sisterhood, whatever shall become of you? You have become foolish maidens without modesty and piety. You run with your heads high in the air in the clouds of darkness. You remove your habit and take on the raiment of the world. O My children, you are defaming your vocation! .....Sisters, do you not understand why you were given a long habit to wear? It was a sign to the world of your dedication. You were to become brides of Christ, My children. And what have you given to the world, but a poor example of worldliness without dedication. You have become of the world; you have proceeded onto the wide road. ....Sisters in vocation, turn back! Do not become maidens of the world, foolish maidens, but return and be brides of Christ, brides who have been given the key to the Eternal Kingdom of your God.....My sister, without this firm dedication and example of piety and holiness, you cannot induce or lead others into your vocation. The convents are slowly closing. And why, My children? Because there are too few who try to find the real reason; they have succumbed to the lures of the world. (vol II page 64)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - St. Theresa: My sister, Veronica, you must continue. And please counsel my sisters in vocations that they have fallen asleep. They must remove the blindness from their hearts. They have been misled! Modesty and discipline must be a rule of habit. (vol II page 91)

APRIL 1, 1978 - You must not forger, My child, JACINTA 1972. I spoke with the child, and told her of the fashions that would come to the world that would displease the Almighty Father very much. These fashions would lead may young onto the road to perdition. These fashions have even entered into the convents of the good sisters, and have seduced them into becoming ordinary misses of the world. ....My children, you must hasten to tell the good sisters that they must not join the world. They are losing vocations because of their changes. They must restore their habit worn to the ground. It was an example of great strength and piety for others and brought many vocations to the convents. Have you not realized the fruits of your endeavors to become modern? Good sister, return and restore the convents. (vol II page 139)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - St. Theresa: However, in your world now of confusion, this did not mean we shall join in the revolt of the women against the plan of God. You must tell all of the sisters in the convents, and all the women upon earth, that the Eternal Father has given them their role as children of God. They must not revolt against Him and be liberated from this role, for they have been then deluded by Lucifer. ....Even my sisters in the convent must remain steadfast in their Faith and the rules. They must not give themselves over to modernism and humanism, for chastity, an example for all mankind, my children. That is what Our Lady has said to you in the past, and yet you have discarded Her counsel. And why? For such a short time that many will be upon earth, why do you discard this counsel? (vol II page 254)

St. Theresa: O my sisters, you have become foolish maidens in the convents. You have chosen to cast aside your Divine vocation to become women of the world. You cannot enter Heaven, my sisters in the convents. Listen and act upon this counsel, the counsel from Heaven NOW; for there is little time left for you. You must return to your habits and return to the rules. You cannot be of the world, though you live in it, you must not join the world, for your world now is in full control of satan. (vol II page 255)

OCTOBER 2, 1980 - My children, you must hasten to tell the good sisters that they must not join the world. They are losing vocations because of their changes. They must restore their habit worn to the ground. It was an example of great strength and piety for others and brought many vocations to the convents. Have you not

realized the fruits of your endeavors to become modern? Good sister, return and restore the convents. (vol II page 276)

JUNE 18, 1982 - My child, too, when He speaks of His ministers His priests and the priesthood, He is also referring to the terrible abominations being committed by Our nuns. My child and My children, My heart is torn. I need so many brides for Christ, and so few are there who are willing to sacrifice their lives for Him. Oh, if they only knew the great reward. (vol II page 305)

My child, I wish you also to make note in your heart and the hearts of all mankind that I am much despaired, at the lack of numbers in the nunneries. Vocations are needed for the priesthood, and also for the nunneries. ....Are there not any who care to come forward and dedicate their lives to save Our young children? Please, My children, surely among you, those who hear My voice or will read this written word, can you not give your life to win your reward forever in Heaven, and perhaps also those you love you can bring with you? So many little souls are crying. They thirst for the knowledge of Jesus and all of Heaven. Will you not solace them and comfort them in their loneliness? They are like sheep out in the wilderness, astray with no leaders. They are wandering. And what do they feast upon but weeds. No good nourishment is being given them. Will you not, My children, you who are children of the light, come forward, and become nuns, nuns with good hearts, with a good foundation of the Faith and the truth, and nourish Our sheep? (vol II page 306)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - I hold your country, My child, at fault because too few who are in power in the government and the teachers from My Church on earth, too few are willing to fight against the abomination of the homosexuality that is raging throughout the United States, Canada, and the world. In no way will homosexuality be accepted, for it means damnation and destruction. And I say this to you, once fair maidens in the convents of the world, who have chosen to cast aside your profession and your oaths of allegiance to you God to seek a more pleasurable life upon earth without your habits, without your convents, and living the life of a lay person. ....Theresa wished to be with Us this evening, but due to the time and the condition of your physical body, My child, I send you her words, though she chose at first to appear herself. I send you her words; My sisters, what have you done to yourselves? I can see through the Eternal Father what has happened within the convents. I can only beg you to open your eyes and ask the Holy Spirit to guide you. Accept not the counsel of man, for satan now and all hell has opened up and the demons are upon earth. This is the final struggle for souls.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - Look up, My child, I want you to look high into the sky and you will understand why you are being persecuted.....(Veronica is shown a scene) I'm looking into what appears to be a convent, but, oh, my goodness, this is a convent? There's a room there now off the chapel, and I know they're nuns; but what are they doing? They're dancing. And they're dressed, not like nuns, but in leotards! What are they doing?.....Now Jesus is pointing over, and I see in the distance, looking far up into the sky. I see in the distance a steeple. The steeple looks like the type you would find on most churches in the United States, with the crucifix, the cross, not a crucifix, but the cross on the top. ....Now Jesus is pointing down, and I see coming out of the door three or four men. Jesus: They are, My child, priests! Veronica: Well...they are? Dear Jesus, I don't understand. What are they doing? They don't look like priests.....Jesus: That is what makes My heart ache, My child. That is one of the reasons Theresa is crying constantly when she looks into the convents and sees what is going on. Many now believe in abortion, the murders, the murders of the children; and many have committed this act upon themselves.

You ask, My child, how could this happen to those with a vocation? How can they ever seek an abortion, no matter what the cause? I will tell you, My child, how could this happen to those with a vocation? How can they ever seek an abortion, no matter what the cause? I will tell you, My child, it is because they have given themselves over to immodesty. They have also given up their lives of prayer. They seek the pleasures of the

world. They cannot be condemned at this time, My child, because there are too few that pray for the clergy and the nuns. They need you prayers, all the Rosaries that can be said for their repatriation. ....We have other things to discuss, My child, before the evening is over. I want the world to know now that We will no longer tolerate the murders of the unborn. The Eternal Father finds that children He had great plans for to bring the true Faith to the world and to save His Son's Church, they have been murdered in the womb. Satan is the father of all liars, and many reasons are given for abortion. And even now in Our convents, they are going about consoling women who are about to have abortions; whereas they do not tell them the truth that they are murderers, and they are mothers who will murder their own children.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - We are also distressed because of Theresa. She has been watching the carnage in the convents. And as such, she finds that her mission upon earth was not fulfilled to the fullest, that so much evil can now be corrupting the convents. ....St. Theresa: My life upon earth was not always easy, my sister, just as all of my sisters and brothers upon earth realize this as time goes on. However, I do say I am much disquieted of spirit by what I see taking place in many of the convents today. My life was always a life of solitude and prayer' therefore, I never lost contact with the Holy Spirit. Now my sisters in the convents are enjoying, as they think they are enjoying, all of the modern diversions that take them away from meditation and prayer. ....I come this evening to ask my sisters who hear my message not to be taken over by worldly pursuits. I agree fully with the nuns in the convents that object to the television. No television should be in a holy place. ....We were made fully aware in these latter days of all the tribulations of the world, and the convents especially. I make note of the convents, my sister, because it was my home for so many years.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - My child, you will also make it known that We are not happy to see the world enter all of Our convents. They discard the habits, they're no longer maidens of purity. And I tell you, My children, that cannot be tolerated. Modernism must not be a way of life for Our dedicated. Our nuns have to have discipline, My children. Do not bring the world into the convents. I ask that the convents remain free of all television and radios, and return to their prayer life.

OCTOBER 3, 1991 (MSG) - Now as we are in the latter days, when many things hidden are to be revealed, St. Theresa has made known through Veronica an astonishing revelation, little Jacinta actually confided the famous Third Secret of Fatima to Mother Godinho, a pious lady who was caring for her during her final illness. Mother Godinho was instructed by Jacinta to pass a message on to a certain priest designated by Our Lady, but tragically failed in the mission entrusted to her for reasons disclosed by St. Theresa to Veronica. (Actually, Veronica is not permitted to release all that St. Theresa revealed to her, but the report below represents a significant portion).....Two nights later, restless and unable to sleep, Veronica was pondering the startling facts which St. Theresa had brought to light, when she was inspired to seek out Brother Michael of the Holy Trinity's monumental and authoritative work on Fatima, The Whole Truth About Fatima.

Volume II contains a detailed account of the little seer's painful illness and her death. Much of the information that follows is taken from this source. ....In Appendix II of Chapter IV is the text of a message given to Canon Manuel Formigao by Mother Godinho at Jacinta's request. Canon Formigao was Jacinta's confessor, a very holy priest, and he believed wholeheartedly in the apparitions. ....Appendix III lists what the author calls an "apocryphal message," one which he and other Fatima experts believe may not be authentic. It is in the form of a letter sent by Mother Godinho to Pope Pious XII in 1954. The letter does exist, and was actually sent to the Holy Father; but Brother Michael in his commentary lists several reasons for doubting the truth of the message. ....The clarification given by St. Theresa sheds new light on both of these messages from Mother Godinho, and shows that instead of two separate messages, there was really only one message and it was to have been given in its entirety to Canon Formigao, who would then pass it on to the Holy Father. ....She had hoped to found an order of nuns; a dream she clung to with tenacity all her life, despite the fact that her bishop repeatedly refused to grant her the necessary authorization. Apparently, he felt that despite her obvious good intentions, she did not possess the qualities needed to carry out such an undertaking. ....Shortly before her death, Jacinta had asked repeatedly that Canon Formigao be called to her

bedside, explaining that Our Lady had appeared to her and given a message to be related to him. Unfortunately, the good priest was unable to come at once, and arrived a few days after her death.

Meanwhile, Jacinta, knowing she was to die, gave he message to Mother Godinho, asking her to relate it to the Canon. ....Upon the arrival of Canon Formigao, Mother Godinho met with him and repeated to him the first part of little Jacinta's message. It concerned a chastisement for Portugal, especially the city of Lisbon, in punishment for the sins and crimes committed in that country. ....As Mother Godinho later testified, Jacinta explained that the prophecy of the Blessed Mother was conditional: "If there were souls who would do penance and make reparation for the offenses done to God, and works of reparation were instituted to make satisfaction for crimes, the chastisement would be prevented." ....How these words must have rung in her ears, and fueled her burning ambition to found a religious order! There would be no problem with Mother Godinho in relaying the first part, as it fit neatly into her plans. However, the remaining part of the message would be a different story. She kept that part as her own secret, seeking all the while her bishop's approval.

Finally, in 1954, at the age of seventy-six, she wrote to the Holy Father, Pope Pious XII, daring to present her proposed order of Franciscan nuns as the express wish of the Blessed Virgin Mary, tailoring the remainder of the secret message to fit her dreams. ....The first two paragraphs of her letter were devoted as an ardent appeal to the Holy Father for the authorization she so anxiously sought. When we omit all of the many references to herself and her proposed religions order, what remains, from what we have learned now, is a distorted message undoubtedly mingled with truths, but definitely devoid of the heart of the Third Secret. ....We know that the little seers of Fatima were subjected to all sorts of ridicule and disbelief, as well as endless questioning from the authorities. Mother Godinho realized this and knew to make public all of the very startling message Our Lady gave to Jacinta might make her the object of similar scrutiny, jeopardizing her goal of founding an order of nuns. Therefore, according to St. Theresa, she omitted the most crucial part of the message. ....We all know that the famous Third Secret of Fatima was supposed to be publicly revealed in 1960, but to this day lies buried in the Vatican archives. Unknown until now is the fact that it was also buried in the ground in 1960 when Mother Godinho went to her grave!

Yes, according to the revelation of St. Theresa, the Third Secret was an integral part of the final message Our Lady gave to Jacinta for Canon Formigao. Knowing she would die soon, Jacinta related it to Mother Godinho to pass on to Canon Formigao. ....Mother Godinho was only an intermediary, the message was not intended for her at all. However, grasping at a chance to further her own ambitions, she gave the good priest only the part concerning Portugal and kept the rest to herself. ....For Our Lady once more revealed to Jacinta, shortly before her death in February 1920, what is really the essence of the Third Secret of Fatima; that 666, satan, the forces of antichrist, would enter the highest realms of the hierarchy in Rome beginning in the year 1972!.....Given human weakness and Mother Godinho's obsession, it would seem that this prediction of an event which would unlikely be fulfilled in her lifetime actually served to increase her delusion. Of course, she never did get her order. ....Our Lady told Veronica that for this infidelity Mother Godinho suffered in purgatory for eight years, until the year 1968.

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - Your country, the United States has been graced but your country has fallen from the pedestal that she had been placed on by mankind. Spirituality has been cast aside. Prayer life has fallen, even in the convents.

OBEDIENCE/DISOBEDIENCE

OBEDIENCE/DISOBEDIENCE

V O L U M E I

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - Like children you must follow My Son in loving obedience, questioning not the motives used or methods of heaven, but have confidence in His all-knowing goodness. (vol I page 20)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - Parents who have grown lax as they seek the pleasures of the world before, the spiritual welfare of their children, their children's souls! (You will flee from all false pastors! You will not be led into false obedience, for in this way you will be led as sheep to the slaughter). (vol I page 34)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - Obedience, My child, places many restrictions. You will understand that many pastors, many men of God, face restrictions. It may not be of their decision..... However, a guide to clergy and lay people, My child, is truth. You will not sacrifice in any way your soul for the things of your earthly world. Man has one master only, the God who created him and his universe. Man will answer to only his Master..... Be it clergy, man of great gain and renown, or the poor of earth, you will have one thing in common, My child, you all must stand before the Father for judgment, and you shall be separated like sheep and goats, for many are called, but few are chosen. (vol I page 130)

APRIL 13, 1974 - My child, there is much confusion in the world. We ask obedience. Yes, We ask, My child, obedience, but this story I must repeat to you. It is one of truth. Your obedience is to the Father in Heaven. Abraham was directed to give his son as sacrifice. It is the law of God as written by Moses that, 'Thou shalt not kill', but when the Father had asked this sacrifice he, Abraham, listened unto God, and knew that the law of God, first and above all is: Thou shall honor the Lord Thy God, with thy whole heart, with thy whole mind and with thy whole body'. All who desecrate the Temple of the Spirit, the Body, shall set themselves on the road to eternal damnation, for the body is the temple of the Holy Spirit. (vol I page 193)

JUNE 8, 1974 - Do not be led away from the truth. You have only one obligation, and this is to your God, not man. You will lead your soul on the path to the Kingdom of Heaven. It is a narrow road and you cannot bargain with satan. (vol I page 209)

JUNE 15, 1974 - If only, My children, I could break through this barrier that you have set against Us, and bring to you the knowledge that you have only one obligation, that is to follow the direction of your Father in Heaven. For it is only He that you will stand before in judgment. No man on earth can deny that one day he must cross beyond the veil and stand in judgment before the Father. (vol I page 215)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - You must recognize the forces of evil now loosed upon your world, My children. You must not follow like sheep to the slaughter. Your obedience is to the Eternal Father. (vol I page 335)

MAY 7, 1975 - Locution at home: You must understand, My child, there is a test for obedience in the plan from Heaven. My Mother is standing as Guardian over Her flowers, My child. As a voice box for Heaven your obedience is often tested, My child. (vol I page 358)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - If you compromise by pleasing those who have set themselves to rule you, and if you compromise without the love of God and accepting the Will of God, and replacing it for the will of man, in obedience that has been darkened by sin and false obedience; blind obedience. Noooo!! You shall not cast aside your God to please any man! (vol I page 412)

OCTOBER 6, 1975 - You owe, My children, no allegiance to man who offends the Eternal Father. The Commandments given by the Eternal Father must be followed. (vol I page 429)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - You shall not follow a man who leads you on a wide road away from truth and your Faith and into the abyss. No man is above the Eternal Father and no man shall commit his eternal soul into the care of another who has the rank in obedience to destroy this soul. Nooo! No man is a keeper for another soul; each individual shall stand before the Eternal Father and give an account on his own. The destroyer of souls

shall not be there to support him. He has already done his work for satan. Awaken now each individual soul, man, woman, and child of age of reason. You must think for yourself in the light; you must seek the truth and not give yourself to the doctrines and creations of demons. (vol I page 437)

NOVEMBER 22, 1975 - Many go forward in false obedience, because they do not have the light to recognize evil. (vol I page 444)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - Awaken, pastors, from your slumber! Shall you be obedient to heretics? Shall you please man and reject your God? The decision is yours. In the Merciful Providence of the Eternal Father, you have been given the time to mend your ways. In the past many warnings have been given to you but have not been recognized as coming from the Eternal Father. (vol I page 462)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - We command, in the name of the Eternal Father, for all bishops of the world to set My Son's House in order! Obedience is obedience to God the Father and not to the agents of hell! Shall you obey mankind and hurt the Merciful Heart of the Eternal Father? (vol I page 469)

MAY 29, 1976 - Every man shall be a master of his own soul. You will not place the responsibility for your fall upon another, with no human conception of obedience, for no man shall be obedient to satan. (vol I page 496)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - In the cause of obedience, pastors and Our dedicated nuns, remember this: You cannot be obedient to one who has defamed his habit, to one who has cast aside his faith, to one who goes forward as a destroyer of souls. The Rabat is the teacher of life, but do not be fooled by those who foul these habits. (vol I page 519)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - The Eternal City of Rome shall pass through a great conflagration. Discipline must be restored. Obedience, yes, but true obedience to their God and not to the mores of man. Much evil is being condoned, disguised under the guise of obedience. Let Us, My children, call this false obedience, clouded by errors and satanism. (vol I page 528)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - My pastors, you shall not give as your excuse for your false teachings, a rule of obedience! And who are you being obedient to but satan? Shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I say unto you, I shall spit you out as vipers into the flames. (vol I page 539)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - You have no obligation to any man, My child and My children. Your first allegiance is to your God, the Father in Heaven. No man shall stand with you over the veil and ransom your soul. You shall come across the veil exactly as you entered it, with nothing but the treasure you have stored with Us in Heaven. If We find that your treasures are not counted in the supernatural, and you have gathered all upon earth, you will come bare and be banished from the eternal light. (vol I page 546)

NOVEMBER 29, 1976 - O My children, what more can I say to you? What more can the Eternal Father do to awaken you, you who are apathetic, not caring until you are struck by destruction, you who watch as the warnings go by, not caring until it enters your home, and you who go by like ducks in the waters, not caring or wondering or questioning why you proceed in that path; and you who, in your blindness, and you who, in your blindness of blind obedience, have given yourselves to destruction and destroying My Son's House in your obedience to man! No man shall be obedient to satan. (vol I page 557)

DECEMBER 31, 1976 - Errors are compounded upon errors in My House. The Red Hats are given to all sins of the flesh. The Purple Hats follow in blind obedience, and they, too, fall to all manner of sins of the flesh and worldliness, self-seeking, arrogant, and prideful. Because of these reasons, My children, they are blinded to the truth. (vol I page 580)

## VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - Mankind will go about with their heads in clouds, with itching ears, accepting false doctrines from false teachers. Novelty, experimentation, modernism, humanism! Because you sin and lose the light, you now fall prey to these creations of satan. Have you not been warned before from the Seat of Peter? Oh, no! You cast aside the direction of your Holy Father in the Eternal City of Rome! Evil men of the cross, you act in disobedience to your Vicar. (vol II page 23)

MARCH 18, 1977 - Obedience, My children, what is obedience when you become obedient to children of darkness, when you become obedient to agents of hell? And these agents of hell now are loosed upon your earth. They have now taken over human bodies, and they have not stopped at the lay person, My child. They have entered into the clergy. And how can this be, you ask, My child? Sin, sin has entered into the hearts of the clergy. You must pray for them. All who have the charity of heart must keep a constant vigilance of prayer for them. The Eternal Father, in Rome, He looks upon what is taking place now there. It truly rains teardrops from Heaven! (vol II page 27)

No man shall use the excuse before Me that he was directed by another to sin in obedience! And who are you obedient to, satan or your God? Shall you follow a man who has now been taken in by satan and used as an emissary of hell? Is this the type of leader for your children? I repeat Myself, chase the rodents from My House! Many mitres shall fall into hell! (vol II page 29)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - So too, My children, can We not accept you in if you place yourself with satan. It is the way of the Eternal Father that Heaven shall be won by merit and obedience to God, not to man. (vol II page 78)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - You will continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement. Do not be concerned of the opinion of man. Your allegiance is first to the Eternal Father. (vol II page 92)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - Many in My Son's Church have fallen away. Pray for your brothers and sisters, My children. Pray for your bishops, your priests, who are under great attack by reason of false obedience. (vol II page 109)

MAY 13, 1978 - You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Pray for your bishops. Pray for your priests. Obedience has now been distorted even to cover sin, My children. (vol II page 146)

JUNE 1, 1978 - I give fair warning to all bishops and cardinals to adjust and mend the rents that they have allowed in My House, My Church upon earth. Experimentation in the name of humanism and modernism must stop now! Obedience must mean obedience to God the Father in Heaven. Man has a secondary role to his God, and no man shall be called 'god' upon earth. (vol II page 162)

JUNE 18, 1979 - Pray for your clergy. Obedience has been distorted now to make them servants of those who are not true rulers. (vol II page 227)

JULY 15, 1978 - My children, God the Eternal Father in Heaven in the Eucharist, God the Eternal Father in Heaven in the Holy Spirit is first before any man! (vol II page 171)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - My child, obedience is a word that has been distorted and used for a person's own evaluation, whereas you will understand, My child. Obedience is always first and uppermost to your Eternal Father in Heaven. (vol II page 208)

JUNE 2, 1979 - You will pray for all of your cardinals and bishops. Because of a false sense of obedience many go to destruction against their will. However, as man has been given a free choice in will, a man cannot use this as an excuse for his actions, for every man is responsible for the salvation of his immortal soul. (vol II page 221)

MAY 30, 1981 - For to whom much is given, much is expected; and discipline and obedience means suffering and sacrifice. Unquestioning love, unquestioning obedience, that is the only way to Heaven. Accepting all suffering, and offering this for good cause. Too few know the value of suffering, that one day you will release to the world when you complete your second book. That will be left for My Church. (vol II page 283)

My child, in relation to your great test of the past several months, know, My child, that every one was to be tested, and every one, My child, was you. And the greatest test of all was obedience, My child. But your mission in that respect is ended. You will not be given another trial again like that, My child. For the strength allowed you must now be given to compiling the conversations We had many years ago. (vol II page 284)

JUNE 13, 1981 - To be a disciple for My Son, the test of love and obedience is great. No man or woman chosen for the path to Heaven shall go without test. You will be tested as metals in the fire. If you love your mother, your father, your sister, your brother, your wife, your husband, your children before, and place them between the border of spiritual salvation or destruction of the soul; if you place them first before My Son, you cannot be a disciple for Heaven, and your salvation shall be in the balance. The road to Heaven is a narrow one. The roses are given at the end of the road, My child and My children. (vol II page 285)

JUNE 18, 1982 - And obedience; there is false obedience, if you displease God, just to please man. (vol II page 306)

## M E S S A G E S

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, I do not wish to elaborate nor add to My Mother's statements to you this evening of facts and what is to be. But there is one incident that has appalled Us all in Heaven, that must be made known to mankind, because I feel in My heart for My Mother, Her great hurt and sorrow that Her Message at Fatima was not completely given to mankind. This evening I speak to you, My child Veronica, for you to tell the world that to hide a fact is often destructive. And this fact will be made known now, with or without Lucy, or others who cannot speak out because they are under obedience to their elders. You will repeat this, My child, though it may shock you.

### OBEDIENCE/DISOBEDIENCE

OCTOBER 6, 1970 - The recognition of Father will not be denied, for His disobedient children will ask for a Father's Chastisement. I do not seek to place fear in your hearts, but only the realization of the possible consequences. Take heart for the dark days will be shortened for the elect, the children who sought to comfort Us when We were cast aside. (vol I page 16)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - There is great disobedience to Our Vicar! These disobedience are among His most trusted! Why do you seek the riches of this world? Have you forgotten your God? (vol I page 17)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - Your sacrifice, My children, will be a tower of strength for all who refuse to accept the Light in these dark days. While you reject all body comforts, We look down upon warm hearts. Your example will be the beacon, for they have closed their ears to the Truth and remain blinded by worldly pursuits and pleasures. It is sad to see, My children, that the Light has left many homes. The children are walking in darkness. Must My Son forcefully admonish you with a strong hand? So many of the good will then have to



suffer along...I repeat again that the punishment metered out to you for the disobedience and turning away from God will be more than your human minds can conceive possible! (vol I page 19)

JULY 25, 1971 - Your country is calling upon itself a greater danger for when they seat themselves against My Son and seek to lock Him out of their Houses and to lock Him out of their country, We have no recourse but to chastise you as We would disobedient children. All about you, you see the disobedience of children. In your schools, your government, your churches, where is the respect, the honor to your God? (vol I page 31)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1971 - Our Vicar, your Holy Father on earth, who needs your consolation, he is much grieved, My children, by the disobedience about him. There are many already plotting against his life. (vol I page 35)

MARCH 24, 1974 - St. Paul: Repeat what you hear, my child, and shout it from the rooftops. No woman shall be on the altars of God! Disobedience, lack of respect for the Holy Father; what will this bring you to but your own destruction! A church that falls into darkness will fall. The foundation will rock, but the foundation shall not be destroyed. For it will be renewed and built as it was ordained by the Father. (vol I page 177)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - The representatives of My House, will not change to please mankind. Discipline must be returned to My House. You who have set yourselves in disobedience to Our Vicar, will answer for your discretion to the Father. You have been given the time to make amends and atonement for your many sins against your rule. You will not bargain My House for working gain. The cost is too great for you are counting this gain in the loss of My sheep!! Restore My House!! Or you shall fall completely and from the ashes shall rise the Kingdom. (vol I page 332)

JUNE 15, 1974 - Yes, My child, many have given themselves to disobedience of your Holy Father, your Vicar. We have asked him to condemn the practice of calling upon the Spirit. He has followed the direction of the Father but many of his clergy have fallen into disobedience of your Vicar. Many have chosen to go their own way, following their own rules without discipline. Many have set themselves up to guide others without the true knowledge, for they have cast aside Our Vicar and his warnings. (vol I page 218)

JULY 1, 1974 - .Our Lady: My child, the scene that you have just witnessed is in the present. Our Vicar and your Father on earth is being crucified by those who have pledged themselves to follow him in obedience. It saddens the heart of all in Heaven to observe the disobedience of the children of earth to Our Vicar. These seeds of disobedience have been sown by satan. ....Your world is now in anguish, your world is in deep darkness of the spirit. I have been given this time, My children, to bring you a stern message from Heaven. Because of your great abominations, because of your pride and disobedience, because of your turning from your Maker, the Creator of Heaven and of earth, there will be sent upon the world, your world, a sword of great magnitude. (vol I page 225)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - There is great disobedience in the Houses of My Son throughout the world and a great predominance of such in your country. Pastors have chosen their own way. Many are in great disobedience to Our Vicar. Man has been set up as an idol of worship. No man shall be above the Creator for all men will eventually return to the dust. The souls is eternal, life continues; the word 'death' should be removed as such, from your books. There is no death. You body is but a casing, a temple for your holy spirit. When you desecrate this temple, you desecrate your spirit. You blacken this holy edifice of the Father and as such, without redemption, you must be given to satan. (vol I page 238)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - You must understand that no man, or woman, or child of conscionable age will be gathered by satan unless it is of his own free will, for he has rejected grace and given himself to satan. He has disobeyed all of the laws of the most High God in Heaven. And there is a penance for disobedience, as there

was a penance when the angels, the highest angels of Heaven, and Lucifer himself was cast from the realm of the Kingdom of God for his disobedience and arrogance. (vol II page 78)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - I have asked you in the past to refrain from rebuilding My Church into a church for man. I am the foundation! I have set down the rules, and of all the disobedient cries, of disobedience against My little ones, it is you who are disobedient to your God!! It is you who have been disobedient to the Vicars I sent to you! and it is you who have murder in your heart! (vol II page 199)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - Your country, My child, the United States of America, My child and My children, how light and gladdened were Our hearts at the reception given to your Vicar. But how saddened now are Our hearts to know, that soon his words will be forgotten; and the confusion will reign anew, the disobedience shall accelerate....O My children, pray now! Pray always! Your life must be now a life of prayer, and retirement from a world that has been given over to satan, to claim his own. (vol II page 258)

My child and My children, I will not give you a further discourse upon the state of the souls of mankind. Be it known to you at this time that all of Heaven has watched with eager hearts to see, perhaps if but for a short time the rise of the flickering of candles of faith throughout your world. It is not unknown to Us that this great display will soon be abated, and replaced by cynicism, doubts, confusion and disobedience to Our Vicar. (vol II page 259)

MAY 30, 1981 - Why must you be like immature children, to be punished before you will be obedient to your God! Can you say, O clergy in My Son's House, and those who profess with mouths and hearts allegiance to the Vicar in Rome; when he dies, you have killed him, because of your disobedience. (vol II page 282)

OFFENSES - See Sin

## PAGANISM

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - O My children, how light you make My heart with the many Rosaries you send up to Us. We look down upon a pagan world and My heart bleeds for the blindness of those souls being led to the slaughter. They are like sheep playing follow-the-leader. ....Who created the pagan rituals that I see before Me, in the Holy Places of Prayer? For well I remember how they too, danced about My Son's Cross, clapped their hands to the beat of each drop of His Blood! Why must you make My Son continue His anguish? See the torn Flesh, the Heart laid bare! Won't you stand beneath the Cross with Me, now? (vol I page 17)

MAY 19, 1971 - Oh, My Jesus, how well the darkness covers the land. We look upon hate, greed, paganism and murder. The darkest of sins are being committed! Guard your children from the unholy ray. Keep the monuments (statues) in your home, keep the Rosary about your neck. These were not given for decoration. We cannot bear the blasphemies against Us much longer. We admonish you to save your soul and the souls of your loved ones. We are always with you, just raise your hearts in prayer to Us. Your prayers and sacrifices will be needed for your priests.

I love you all, My children, My Son loves you, do not force Our hand upon you! Yes, We see those whom satan has placed within Our House. You know who you are! You went on the wide road. Throughout your country We see pagan practice! Who led them into such vile practices? There is a well laid plan to destroy My Son's House, many have sold their souls to get to the head! Eternal damnation is their destination! (vol I page 28)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - There are two crosses in the world now, My children, the Cross of the Living God and the one that man has built for himself to worship! Pagans in disguise! Bowing down to man! (vol I page 43)

APRIL 10, 1972 - Your country is now turning fast to pagan practices, My children. Satan has entered upon your hearts well; you accept him of free will (conscience. All who will stand to defend My Son in these trials,

many will be martyred. Your government, your schools, and now My Son's house (Church) has been entered. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. The abyss, the deep pit, is filling fast! (vol I page 50)

MAY 30, 1972 - Parents, how dare you allow your daughters to be looked upon with lustful eyes! Have you no shame? What is your example? Are you pagans? .....Guard your children's souls. Your country and peoples have taken up with pagan practices. Star gazing and fortune telling has a rock heart. Only your God controls your destiny. He is not a feelingless being, but a living Entity! (vol I page 52)

JUNE 8, 1972 - There are many offenses being committed against the purity of (sacredness) the Holy Mass. Half-naked practices of worldly music and pagan dancing are being condoned by the priests! It is too late to condone these offenses to God. You call down punishment! .....Your country has turned to pagan practices. My Son would wish to place the ball of punishment upon you now. All those who remain with Us in the light shall have no fear. All will be well for those of true spirit. **I have promised to cover all who come to Me with My Mantle.** I have given you your armor (Rosary); you will wear your armor at all times, for I may tell you now that the time will come that you will leave with whatever is upon your body. (vol I page 53)

JUNE 18, 1972 - The monuments (statues) must be returned to My Son's House, now! All who keep the monuments in their homes will be saved. The pagan practices that are being condemned in My Son's House (Church) must now stop! (vol I page 55)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - Pagans roam the world, pagans walk into the House of God. Man, you have reduced yourselves to the state of an animal. Your intellectual pride has set you down the ladder to the fires. (vol I page 119)

AUGUST 14, 1973 - Your world has given itself now to pagan pleasures. Your world has turned now to satan! Idols, false idols to worship! (vol I page 122)

JUNE 15, 1974 - See, My child, the worship of the prince of evil. You are shocked, My child? Do not delude yourselves that this does not exist upon your earth now, the worship of satan. Pagans, pagans in the House of God, pagans roaming your nations, leaders of your nations giving themselves to satan! (vol I page 217)

JULY 15, 1974 - I stress, I repeat the way given by the Father for you in the days ahead: Prayer, atonement and sacrifice. Much is needed. You must bend your knees to honor your God. Women must not expose their flesh. Paganism will not be tolerated by the Father, neither in your lay life nor in the House of My Son. (vol I page 231)

APRIL 9, 1977 - We look upon you, My children, and find that you are consorting with astrologers, sorcerers, paganism, even bringing this way of life into My Son's Church! Like pagans you come undressed, My children, to the Holy Sacrifice! You conduct yourselves without respect or love. (vol II page 35)

MAY 18, 1977 - You who cast your lot with satan, you who guide yourselves by stars and rocks and time and signs, you are pagans in My sight, and you are pagans to your world! You are unbelievers, and you are men without God! Astrology is for the unbelievers! (vol II page 44)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - Immodesty has led to the corruption of the young. Paganism has been condoned by your leaders in your countries throughout the world. You learn nothing from your past history, for you repeat and repeat the same errors! And I assure you, again there will be a repetition of a just punishment. (vol II page 98)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - Pride and arrogance, even among My clergy. I say unto you: Cast aside My Mother and you are finished as a nation! But for the tears of My Mother, you, O United States of America, would have

received a just chastisement long ago. But My Mother has begged for a reprieve, the time for you to mend your ways, to cleanse yourself of your sin, for you have become a pagan nation. You are not alone, My children, for many nations now have become paganized. (vol II page 118)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - Your country and many countries upon earth have given themselves over to paganism and pursuing this course has now taken the young down the path to abominations. Your children are now victims, for they have entered into a form of idol worship. Your foundation of their Faith. The laxity falls upon the parents, because through countless years of My wandering upon earth I counseled you, I directed you, I warned you to watch your children, to safeguard their souls from the evil that has entered now into all of the medias of your world. (vol II page 101)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - The Eternal Father watches and waits for your penance and atonement. His heart, and the hearts of all personages of Heaven are saddened by the lack of charity in the hearts of mankind. Your children are being programmed to kill. Your children are turning now to false idols to worship. Your country has become now paganized.....Your country now has become perverted, paganized by its leaders. Sin is insanity, and can you not say that your children, many have become insane with sin? Many now consort as animals. (vol II page 106)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - Immorality, homosexuality, and what do We hear now but permissiveness in sex, even from the mouths of Our trained ones known as theologians? Have you all lost your minds or your souls to satan? Human sexuality you call it? Animal sexuality I call it! You fornicate like animals. And why did the Father deem it necessary to intervene upon Sodom and Gomorrah? (vol II page 107)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - In the diabolical conspiracy, worldwide now, against My Son and His Church, there are leaders, and these leaders reach into the youth of your nation with a diabolical plan from satan. Man has paganized himself, and he seeks to set up new idols to worship. (vol II page 120)

MARCH 18, 1978 - My children, you must change your values back to the plan of your God. As a nation, as a country, as in many countries throughout the world, you have become paganized and immoral. My children, it is the gauge for the fall of mankind, immorality and paganism. No nation shall stand without its God, the God in Heaven. (vol II page 133)

MAY 23, 1979 - My child and My children, I must caution you now to repent of your sin. The United States of America has fallen from grace. Your country, My child, and many countries of the world are paganized, giving themselves, their peoples, over to all manner of sin and evil that must be cleansed. It will be cleansed through penance of suffering, suffering that will bring not only death to the body, but death to many souls before they can recover with conversion. (vol II page 215)

MAY 26, 1979 - I hear cries of peace, peace and security going throughout your world, My children. But there is no peace, there is no security. And your country, the United States of America, the great eagle has been plucked by satan and his agents. You see lying now before you a majestic eagle, the once proud symbol of America, fallen because of paganism and sin. (vol II page 218)

It is known through history, that once a country has given itself over to all manner of paganism and sin, it is not long before that country falls into a system of dictatorship, bringing great sorrow, even murder to the masses. (vol II page 218,219)

JUNE 9, 1979 - As it was in the past so it is this day upon earth, that man has now regressed back to an age of paganism, idolatry, and insanity from sin. Man has given himself over to all manner of abominations. And sad to say, this way of life that man proceeds on is not the way given from Heaven for the salvation of mankind, but a darkness along the way that enshrouds the whole world now. Many souls are fast heading into the abyss, lost

forever, and eternity of damnation. Remember, My children, that no man, woman, or child of conscionable age shall fall into hell, unless he goes there of his own free God-given will! (vol II page 224)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - O My children, how My heart aches, and is torn over and over, as I watch the young being destroyed physically and morally. Teachers that have accepted doctrines of demons! My children, open your eyes! You have become blinded to the truth. Open your eyes! Can you not see that your country has become paganized, worshipping false idols, and given themselves over in the worship of the adversary, Lucifer. There are only two forces upon earth, good and evil. You are expected to make the right choice, the only choice; to follow My Son to the Kingdom of Heaven. (vol II page 261)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - I ask you not to judge your brothers and sisters, but I also counsel you in all warmth of heart as your Mother, that not to abandon them in their sin, but to offer charitable consolation in the knowledge of their Faith. A religious foundation must be given to all of the children, the young of the world. Without this foundation of religion, paganism takes over, and soon you will see a major increase in murders and all forms of abomination. I shall not, My child, in your weakened state this evening, give you a long discourse in the major sins of the world; the sin that shall be held in abeyance, the sins that shall send mankind into a world war, a war far greater in destructive nature that mankind has ever experienced. (vol II page 264)

PARACLETE - See Spirit, Holy

PASTORS - See Priesthood: Pastors

PAUSE, GREAT

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - I caution you again! Keep your doors barred! It was not the Will of God that forced this cross upon you, My children, for My Voice hath cried to you through endless years. To repent, but you heeded not My warnings! My travels have been world-wide, My tears shed in every land. My Voice grew weak and now there will be the Great Pause! During this time, My children, I can only impress on you the necessity for constant prayer. Guard your doors well now, against the enemy who walks the land. He has come to your locality to try to destroy My work here. He knows that We plan to recover many souls by Our vigil of prayer. He will use the clergy to stop you, My child. Trust in the Majesty of My Son, for His Will, will be done! (vol I page 22)

MARCH 24, 1971 - My child, at this time, there is nothing further to say! I expect you to be guided by the signs of the past and I will guide you to the Great Pause that is ahead! I do not wish to instill fear in you, but I must admonish you with a Mother's loving heart to bring the souls you love to Us soon.....(vol I page 25)

PEACE

## VOLUME I

JULY 1, 1970 - Pray to My Son to send forth the Holy Spirit. Keep your Rosary about your neck, not for decoration, but to pray, to have it always with you. I send forth My graces in abundance. Redemption, Graces, Peace. (vol I page 10)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1970 - The Angel of Peace has left your Country. The moment of Chastisement is approaching. I admonish you now to keep a constant vigil of prayer. Forsake all worldly pleasures. Retire in the spirit. Only by prayer and example will you save souls. (vol I page 14)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - The owl has eyes, fore and aft. He lives in the darkness. He travels by night, ever watching the Eagle. When the world cries peace, then he will strike. Ponder this well, for I do not use My words idly! (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 24, 1970 - Veronica again saw the Eagle: The demons had made a straight path up from hell. They are trying to push the Eagles from behind. they are trying to push the Eagle over the edge. I see a power, England, but I cannot fully understand the involvement with satan. They pretend to be friends. They are to be watched. It is a conspiracy. It is the uniting of the forces to destroy the United States! They are doing their work well so far...But Our Mother stresses the power of prayer to hold back the darkness. These are desperate times. Do not be deceived by the momentary cries of peace. I see the false prophets increasing in number, cunning in their deceit, even to the Elect. (vol I page 19)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - For your prayers, My children, are being therefore gathered for souls. For each prayer can help to ease the suffering of those souls who will truly know suffering in the near future. I **can only promise peace to the hearts of those who come to Me and My Son, for when the devastation comes upon you, it will be your faith that will make you strong.** (vol I page 35)

NOVEMBER 1, 1971 - Pray for the Light that you may not be led into the darkness. I have stressed the plan for your salvation many times. You will act upon it now or fail! You cry peace, peace, when there is no peace! You cry security when there is no security! You open you country's door to add to the brood of Vipers (U.N.) (vol I page 38,39)

MAY 30, 1972 - Your world cries, 'peace, peace' where there is no peace! You consort with devils! The word of an atheist is not binding. The promises of an atheist are not true. You are falling in with the plan like sheep to the slaughter. (vol I page 52)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1972 - I give you, My child, the sight of what is to come. The peace I have promised you in the past is yet to come, but before this you must be cleansed. (vol I page 64)

MARCH 25, 1973 - Blood will flow freely upon the earth. I cannot come with words of untruth and promise you a great peace until the world is cleansed. I cried for years for atonement and penance, but My words fell on many deafened ears. (vol I page 93)

MAY 30, 1973 - The olive branch of peace. It will not fly over your country at this time. (vol I page 105)

JULY 1, 1973 - There will be no peace, there will be no salvation of the soul, unless you save yourselves and those you love in the Sacred Heart and Merciful Heart of My Son. (vol I page 112)

DECEMBER 1, 1973 - When man learns through trial to desire not the wealth of this world and the pleasures of the body, he will find that he will be given a true peace. (vol I page 155)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - I dispense upon all many graces; graces in abundance, graces for the asking. Come to Me, My children, all who are burdened with sorrow, mothers forsaken by their children. There is great discord in family life. I have given you the sacramentals, and the plan to restore peace within your homes. You must bring My Son back into the hearts of your children. You must return prayer to your home. (vol I page 151)

MAY 30, 1974 - My child, peace, peace; the world cries for peace. There will be no peace upon your world until they recognize My Son as their Savior. Treachery and deceit lies in the hearts of men. Your country and the world lies in a quagmire of evil. There will come upon your world a great War. Do not be deceived by your medias of communication, for you do not receive the truth. (vol I page 203)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - The peace I promised you many years ago must now wait for the Second Coming of My Son. Man did not hasten and listen then, no more that We are finding that man is listening now. Only a few will be saved in the final count. (vol I page 288)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - The world as you know it shall be changed. Not completely, My child, annihilated as in the time of Noah, but changed. The peace promised shall be given at this time. It will now, My child, take a complete reversal of mankind's ways that offend the Father much to hold back and give you more time for preparation before the coming great War and the Ball of Redemption. Pray a constant vigilance. (vol I page 305)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - There are cries of peace and brotherhood going throughout your world, My children, but there is no peace; there is no brotherhood; for the plotters are at work. They constantly arm themselves, and you, being deceived, My children of America, you disarm foolishly! (vol I page 449)

APRIL 17, 1976 - The Message from Heaven must continue to be given to mankind until the return of My Son. Your world, your earth, is now in a mire of degradation and perversion. Your world, your earth, My children, is setting itself upon a path of destruction. While the world cries peace, peace, the bear goes forward with destruction and planning for the destruction of your nation. (vol I page 482)

MAY 26, 1976 - There is now a battle upon earth, the battle spoken of by your prophets in days gone by. You are living those days now. Many saints shall rise from this battle. Many shall be martyred, but then peace shall be restored to mankind. This peace promised by My Mother has now been set ahead, for man did not listen then, as he is not listening now, and you must then accept the Chastisement as deemed necessary to mankind by the Eternal Father. (vol I page 492)

JUNE 18, 1976 - Your world cries peace and brotherhood. And the more you cry peace the farther you go from peace, and why? Because you seek to find peace without your God. Man cannot send up his prayers unless they are founded on charity and a search for salvation through My Son. No man shall come to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father except through My Son. (vol I page 504)

JUNE 24, 1976 - Do not be discouraged, My child. My Son shall come with the sword. The world will go through great trial, but there will be peace. I cannot promise you an early peace as I did in Fatima, for all was conditional, and man did not respond, My child. (vol I page 509)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - My children, the world, your world cries peace, peace, when there is no peace, for they are looking for peace without their God. In their arrogance, as satan whispers to them, they believe that they have risen far above their God and can establish a utopia upon earth. They run about like chickens without heads, crying peace, peace, and love and brotherhood. Better that they get down upon their knees and ask their God for enlightenment. (vol I page 553)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - There will be a baptism of fire set upon your earth. There will be a war far greater and more disastrous than any war that man has ever involved himself in. Do not cry peace, peace, and security, when there is no peace and there is no security. No man shall construct peace without his God. (vol I page 558)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - My children, I cannot promise you an easy way to the Kingdom. I cannot promise you peace without penance. I can promise you hope, for the eventual victory over evil is with My Son. (vol I page 570)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - There shall be peace, My children, but not before the world has been cleansed. A heavy penance will be set upon mankind. But there will be peace with the Coming of My Son. He will dry all tears, He will take the torments from hearts, and man shall be restored to his true nature. (vol I page 576)

DECEMBER 31, 1976 - Your friends, those who govern the nation, the foreign nations of your world, are not your friends, My children. They plot and plan behind your back. While they cry peace, peace, peace, they prepare for war! There shall be no peace among mankind unless you follow the direction of Heaven. The plan for peace was simple as given to you, My children; penance, atonement, sacrifice to your God. (vol I page 581)

## VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - My children, awaken from your slumber. Shall those to be counted, saved, shall they be only in the few? My children, that will be your decision. I repeat, while the world cries peace, peace, love and brotherhood, they sow hate and destruction! The words that come out of the mouth, do not come from the heart! Words of destruction! The Eternal Father, He looks into your heart. No man can set himself to judge another, but you cannot hide your heart from the Eternal Father. (vol II page 25)

MARCH 18, 1977 - My children, do not be deceived by the reports being given to you from your news medias, for they are controlled by the father of all liars, and his agents in human form. While your world cries peace, love and brotherhood, they prepare for war! While your world cries peace, love and brotherhood, they slaughter their brothers; they murder the children. And what kind of peace will you have when you defy your God? I say unto you; there will be no peace when man has given himself to sin. (vol I page 28)

APRIL 2, 1977 - My children, I do not wish to place fear in your heart, but I cannot allow you to go forward without knowing what is happening about you. I assure you, My children, it is not productive to keep the truth from all and to substitute a climate of false hope and false peace. Know, My children, it is by peace, peace, peace, when the world cries peace the highest and the loudest, know that the destruction is at hand! Do you think there is honesty among thieves? Do you think there is honesty among atheists? Are you so blind, My children, not to recognize that communism has a great hold upon your country and the countries of the world? (vol II page 32)

MAY 18, 1977 - In the Counsel of Rome, Vatican II, man set out to use his own deviations to promote peace. Look about you, My children, and learn what peace has been brought to mankind. Man cries peace, peace, and he goes farther away from peace. There shall be no peace without faith. There shall be no peace without the plan of God in the hearts of man! .....As you travel farther into the darkness, My children, the world's leaders are preparing for war! Like smoke screens, they send out communications that are misleading and false! While they cry peace, peace, My children, they build up arsenals for war. (vol II page 43)

MAY 30, 1977 - Man cries for peace and brotherhood, but these come from his lips; these words do not come from his heart. And how can he have true love in his heart of his brother if he does not accept the father of all love, his God in Heaven? What can a man teach to others if he does no longer have the light in his heart to teach? He can only send forth the darkness and evil that comes from the hidden corners of his heart to others. (vol I page 50)

JUNE 16, 1977 - The cries of peace going throughout your world are just a cover for armaments that are being gathered now to enslave and ensnare the world into a war of major proportion. My children, all of the cries of peace that go out throughout your world cannot prevent the explosion of nuclear warfare upon mankind! The hand of God that withheld this punishment upon mankind is being withdrawn! (vol II Page 58)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - My children, I hear voices crying for hope. I hear voices crying for a message of peace and hope. My Son is your peace. The Eternal Father in the Trinity is your peace. All of the material gain in the world affords you nothing, My children. You must now change your values. (vol II page 101)



FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - You have, My children, as a nation, gone about looking for peace in the wrong channels. There shall be no peace without your God! For man has created a void now, and this void is like a bottomless pit, and a force reaching up from hell and pulling many down into the abyss. (vol II page 117)

MARCH 18, 1978 - A delusion has been set upon mankind. The Eternal Father has deemed that man shall go along now and reap what he has sown. Man is forever searching for peace - peace of heart, peace in armaments. But the more he cries for peace the farther he flies from it. There shall be no peace upon earth unless man returns to his God. (vol II page 130)

MAY 3, 1978 - You have in your midst a group united to promote peace and security. You cry peace and security! And there is no peace or security; for there shall not be peace or security unless you follow the rules given by your God. Many shall not replace them by a man-made set of rules based on humanism and modernism. The way to Heaven is a simple way, and in your sophistication you reject it. (vol II page 143)

MAY 20, 1978 - O My children, can you not gather for Me and your Creator? And I say this, My children, as a Mediatrix between God and man as deemed by the Eternal Father. My Son has asked that you listen. He has pleaded with you to remove the hardness from your heart. I shall not repeat My counsel; I shall not stress the need for repatriation by penance, for, My children, you are forcing a severe penance upon your world. (vol II page 149)

MAY 27, 1978 - I have visited My Son's House seeing all of the abominations being committed in the name of peace, love and brotherhood, a delusion and deception upon mankind from satan. For no love or peace shall come to mankind unless he places his God first and above all men or man. (vol II page 152)

JUNE 1, 1978 - One word of caution, My children, as you go about crying 'peace and security,' the world's leaders are gathering for war. There shall be no peace, no security, without God the Father as the leader for your world, the earth. Reject Him, cast Him aside and satan then becomes your leader and he has one mission; to destroy each and every soul upon earth so that he may capture them as prisoners in the eternal kingdom of the damned, hades, hell; eternal banishment from the light. (vol II page 161)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - I hear peace, peace, love and brotherhood coming forth from the minds of men, but what comes from the heart but death and destruction and wars and murders, and robberies and adulteries and all manner of sin, punishable by death, not only death of the souls but death of the body! There will be many bodies upon earth if you do not turn back from your sin. (vol II page 196)

JUNE 2, 1979 - O My children, you do not recognize the signs of your times. You do not understand the enslavement that is fast coming upon your nation and the world. Because of the love of money and power, many have sold their souls to get to the head. There are cries of peace and security going throughout all the nations of the world. As these cries go forth, farther away do you proceed from this peace and security, for there cannot be any security or peace without My Son as the leader, your God. (vol II page 220)

JUNE 9, 1979 - O My children, the nation's leaders upon earth are becoming confused and confounded. The cries of peace and brotherhood go throughout the world and yet the world's leaders in secret plan destruction of their brothers. (vol II page 223)

JUNE 18, 1981 - Your world which cries for peace, the words come from the mouths of those who are lying. For while they cry peace, they make provisions for destruction. Peace will not be restored to mankind until My Son in the Trinity is returned to your homes and the hearts of your families. (vol II page 290)

MARCH 26, 1983 - Man was created to live peacefully. Man was created to know his God, and in this manner to have a world that is not a paradise, but one in which man could live in peace and security but now all of the

leaders of the world run about and they say it is peace, it is security. Their words are like two prongs from the mouth, they say those words, but then they turn their backs and they are busy getting ready for a major invasion of the United States and Canada. (vol II page 382)

My children, awaken from your slumber! You live in a dream world. You believe that this cannot happen to you. O My poor children in North America; Canada, the United States, you do not know what it is to seek the blood flow in the streets, to see your loved ones, torn, their arms, their legs missing, their bodies, and their bowels spewing out upon the grounds. Is this what you want?.....O My children, please listen to Me. You shall not be free from this type of suffering. It is fast closing in. The enemy is all about you. You are slumbering, while the world cries peace, peace, and tranquillity.....The peace that you seek far eludes you, My child and My children, because of the fact that you do not recognize the power of the Bear. The Bear surrounds you. Those who are with the Bear laugh at you, for they do not seek peace. And you believe in your purity of heart, of many of the leaders. I say this, for the United States, which has been always called a great Christian nation, I say this to the United States, because they do not understand the ways and means of an atheist. Behind the Bear are atheists. (vol II page 303)

MAY 21, 1983 - It is urgent that mankind now take stock of what he is pursuing. I say unto you as your God, that your pursuits are making you run in circles while everyone is crying peace, peace, peace and happiness. Where is the peace? There certainly is no evidence of this upon your earth at this time. (vol II page 409)

MAY 28, 1983 - Wars are a punishment for man's sins. Syria holds the key to peace at this time. However, I place in front of you, My children, a graphic picture for you to understand. It will be a parable for some, and some will turn away not willing to hear what Heaven has to say in these desperate times. (vol II page 387)

Veronica: Our Lady is pointing up with Her finger like this, to Her right side, and high above Her the sky is opening up, all the clouds are floating away and the sky is opening up and I see a map of the Mideast. And then Our Lady is pointing up farther and that's another map of China and Russia. Our Lady is turning back now. She was looking upward also. ....Our Lady: My child and My children, there are scoffers who will say there shall not be a Third World War. They do not know and cannot conceive of the plan of the Eternal Father. Be it known now that the Father has great heart for all His children but when the sin reaches a peak only known to the Father, the amount of sin among mankind, then the Father will take action. He will allow you to go upon your reprobate way until there will be few souls to save upon earth, for the others will have died in battle and also at the hands of a corrupt generation of the young. (vol II page 388)

JUNE 18, 1984 - My child and My children, you do not understand how close you are on the brink to the Third World War, which could break out any day now. *All who are ready will not suffer the great cataclysm brought on by evil minds.* You must all work and pray and do penance for peace among all nations; for We love Our children and We do not want to see them die, for many are unprepared and they come without Baptism. (vol II page 406)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - The United States of America is fast approaching on the start of the Third World War. My children, your newspapers and your medias give no account of these secret missions. There are men going from the State's Department, back and forth, hinder and you, looking for peace, where there is no peace; and peace where there shall be no peace, unless they follow the directions of the Eternal Father and the Messages given from Heaven in the past years; not alone on these grounds, My children, of Bayside and Flushing Meadows, but also to various seers, young and old, about the world. The world is crying, peace, peace, and there will be no peace, unless the world will recognize My warnings of caution from years ago in earth's time, and they do something about it.....**I have promised you peace, My children, if you will go forth with your Rosary in one hand and the Brown Scapular about your neck.** How many have cast aside their armor

because they fear or they are afraid of the mockery of those who have already hardened their hearts to the truth. And their eyes and hearts are eternally blinded, for many of them shall fall into hell, and many of them shall be wearing their red birettas. ....While the world cries, peace, peace, peace and salvation, they do not look in the right direction. They are depending on the scientists of the world, who are ever seeking but never coming to the truth. These scientists have created now arsenals of ammunition, and warheads and missiles, in which they seek to gain control of the world.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - Jesus: My child, you see war, the beginning of a war. It will be father against son, mother against daughter, and satan will be in their midst. Those who have the power are exercising it now in the wrong direction, My children. Better that they take the monies coming to them from out of the world, better that they try to construct a country with joy and happiness and peace among the brothers. ....Veronica: Oh, and I see that, Our Lady is showing me now, there are some kind of implements they're using that, it doesn't look like a gun, it looks like a flashlight, but I know it's not a flashlight, it's some object of some kind of a ray they've got. And then, now he's lifting, I see a man in a very odd looking uniform, I don't recognize the uniform. But he's raising high, like this, this ray gun. That's what I see....it looks like long streams of light, but everything it hits just disintegrates and melts. ....Our Lady: Russia, My child, has this implement of destruction. While the United States and Canada, and most of the world, go about crying for peace, tranquillity, love, they are not aware of the fact that Russia has every mind to take them over, be it good or bad. And if they have to annihilate the whole land of its people, they want that land, and they will use any means to get it.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I shall continue to beg the Eternal Father to hold His heavy hand from coming upon you. Your peace and joy, that words are spoken of peace and joy when there is no peace and no joy. How can there be joy when others have assumed a power, which they expect to transcend to Heaven with by bringing back the dead? No, My children. I know of your modern science and how they are trying to now resurrect the dead. This shall never be.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, you cry for peace. I come to you as a Mother of peace. My messages to you are not to frighten you, but they are to reveal to you what will happen if you do not act now upon My counsel, My Mother's counsel to you. I expect you to think of this, and consider what is more important to you; to have a life filled with glory, and money, and materialistic things? Do you think, My children, that you will take them with you? You will come from your world, the earth, with nothing, just as you arrived in it.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, it has come to Us in Heaven that so few are reading their Bible. How, My children, if you do not seek the truth, shall you find it? From others? No, this cannot be. We have left with you all a testimony of truth, the Bible of life and love. Mankind must read his Bible, or he shall be lost in the world. He shall go to and fro, hinder and yon, seeking peace and tranquillity, but never finding it.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - Many of the good have become complacent. They have now brought themselves down from a pinnacle to wallow, We will say, in their self-exaltation of being saved. However, I repeat again to all My children, that to those who have received much, much is expected of them. They cannot sit back and with a smile not consider what goes on beyond their sight. They must work in the world and not retire from it, self-satisfied with their own salvation. They must go out among the nations, because, My children, everyone now cries for peace and security where there is no peace and security. There are more murders; the abortions continue, accelerating at a higher rate.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - For peace, My child, there is much asked for peace upon earth. I must tell you this: There will be no peace, My children, until what has happened in the past with My visit to Fatima is consummated. Now this has to be done, My children: I repeat this anew, as I have repeated it, as I have gone hinder and yon, across the earth to try to enlighten My children as to the road to true peace, you must now cast

aside, abrogate, the union of Rome with Russia. For Russia must be consecrated to My Immaculate Heart for a true peace.....My child, the road to peace has been given to the world. You must write and implore your Holy Father in Rome to make known the full message of Fatima. There is no time to be wasted! Your country, My child, is in great distress, though your medias have camouflaged this from you. Your country will meet with a great distress and loss of life in the Gulf, the Persian Gulf. No, My child, you cannot accept as full knowledge all that the media impart to you; for they, too, are under control.

Yes, My child, as I told you before you left for the grounds, this would not be a message of great solace but of truth. We expect you, My child, to get this message, also, to the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II in Rome, that he must put aside the Treaty he has accepted from others, to keep from giving My Mother the necessary ammunition, We will say, My child, I will use your term as used upon earth, to fight satan. You must consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother, or there will be no peace, if but for a time. ....My child and My children, remember now, I have asked you to contact Pope John Paul II, and tell him he must rescind the Treaty, the Pact made with Russia; for only in that way shall you have a true peace.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - Now, My children, My Mother has given you the way to peace. It is a way of prayer, atonement and sacrifice. You must love your brothers. It is a faction to say that you must hate the sin, but love the sinner. I have heard that, My children, from many lips upon earth, but they really don't understand the meaning of love. We hear the word 'love,' 'love' being expounded throughout the world, and as they cry for love and peace and happiness, it evades them. And why? Because they have taken a wide road, and made it wider, as they ran from the truth, as expressed by My Mother to them.

OCTOBER 2, 1990 (MSG) - I come to you as a Protectress of Peace. Unless you repent of your abortions, the murders of the unborn, and return to lives of prayer and contemplation of the mysteries of the Eternal Father, given by writings, the Bible, the Book of life and love, I cannot save you from the conflagration that lies ahead.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - My child and My children, I come to you as a Mother of peace, a Mother of love. And above all, I want you to turn to My Son and have courage in the days ahead. Many will fall from the Ball of Redemption.

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - The owl has eyes fore and aft, ever watching the eagle. When the world cries peace, then shall he strike.

#### PEACE SYMBOL (BROKEN CROSS)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - You will not receive a kind ear from the clergy, for man can be wise but stupid. Man has grown soft in the luxuries of his worldly life. Man no longer seeks the Revelation in the Bible. I want you, My child, to repeat the words of My Son, given to your young son in his innocence of heart. I repeat the words of Jesus: My heart is sobbing. My hands are bleeding. I long to see My creation and be filled with Joy! The monuments, your statues, they **MUST** be kept in your homes, for all who keep them in their homes will be saved. The broken cross, the sign of the man of perdition, the sign of the anti-Christ, so-called peace symbol, all who wear this ***ARE DOOMED!*** The Rosary is broken, people do not take this seriously, My children, how many signs must be given to you? The man of perdition has spread his folly wide! The Light has not passed through the Papal Village. He has kept it in darkness. (vol I page 22)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - I admonish you again! Parents, remove that diabolical sign of satan from your children's throats, for it will strangle their souls! This mark of the anti-Christ, the cross that is broken, used as a disguise; the peace symbol. Destroy them before they destroy your children! Place the Cross upon their necks for, that will be all that will save them! Do not fall down in your job as a parent, for you will also be held responsible for the condition of your children's souls when they are brought to Us. (vol I page 24)

DECEMBER 7, 1971 - All who wear the mark of the beast will fall. This which you have been misled to accept as the so-called peace symbol, brought to your country with the insidious plan of infiltration to set up the wheels in motion for the takeover of souls. Awaken America, you are falling! (vol I page 40)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - Now Michael is pointing up. He has a very large sword in his right hand. He's pointing up to the sky and there's forming a large circle. In this circle is being drawn in black, black strokes, ominous black stroke-lines forming a peace, a so-called peace symbol, used today by many of the youth. The symbol is now, the hands are pointing to four and eight. There's an extension of a "Y" in this, leading to the top of the circle, the point of twelve, the time has arrived. It is the beginning of the end. "Y" period is mankind's history. (vol I page 459)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - Observe, My children, the sign of your times, the peace symbol of deception, the time of Armageddon; the fight between good and evil, the forces of evil man against the Eucharist, My Son and His Church. Peace shall be restored, but not until there has been much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon your earth by the evil one. (vol I page 557)

MAY 20, 1978 - Veronica is shown a scene: Now She's motioning to Michael, and Michael is now pointing his spear down. I don't know exactly what that means but it gives me kind of a funny feeling. I don't know. It's not good. But he's pointing upward. And over Our Lady's head there is forming an emblem in the sky. It's a cross; it's silver; of consisting it looks like it's a color silver-like. It's a cross on a ball, and in the ball is that so-called "peace symbol", the sign of the beast, the antichrist symbol of the beast. A cross, a ball, it's a combination of the cross and the peace symbol. Our Lady said it is the mark of the beast. (vol II page 150)

## PENANCE

### VOLUME I

JUNE 21, 1970 - At Holy Communion, Jesus said to Veronica: The penance of the world will be heavy. (vol I page 10)

AUGUST 14, 1970 - This should be a most joyous occasion, My children, but We look down and see thousands of slaughtered innocents. We cry tears of anguish. The Father demands punishment. We beg penance and reparation of you now! All loving hearts must bear the burden of this sorrow, to pray for those on the road to perdition, forever to be lost to Heaven. Pray! Never cease your prayers, for many are at the brink of eternity, on the road to eternal damnation. Thou shalt not destroy a creation of the Most High! Repent! While there is still time. Look, My child, on the punishment to be. The Chastisement, will be metered in measure of the extensive infested nature of man's sin and his disregard of all urgent admonitions and requests for immediate reparation. (vol I page 13)

AUGUST 21, 1970 - Jesus spoke to Veronica in locution: Do not test My Mercy, My children, for your penance will be most severe! Comfort Me, My children, for it hurts to turn the other cheek. (vol I page 13)

OCTOBER 2, 1970 - You are the children of My Heart. I bless you from My Heart. Your yoke will be heavy but only in relation to the penance needed to save souls. Your prayers will recover many from the darkness. (vol I page 15)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - Do not deny your God because the punishment has not come upon you as yet? It is only because He is long suffering and cares not to see one child lost to Him that the punishment you so deserve has been held in abeyance, but each day you continue without penance and atonement will bring you closer to the END! Yes, My child, you have reason to fear, but not for what can happen in this world, but what will be your lot as you pass over to the Kingdom. God will look into your hearts and you will be judged not by he way

or standards of the world to judge, but the complete picture He will see in your hearts. Your country cannot conceive nor expect the vengeance of an ANGRY FATHER! (vol I page 19,20)

APRIL 3, 1971 - My Son has seen the defilement that evil man has created. The penance will be severe. Few have heeded My cries. I have wandered the world in tears. Who has sought to ease My anguished Heart? Now you may look into your own heart and find the answer of the days ahead, for you have made your choice. My Son and I have begged you for atonement, for sacrifice, to deny yourself these temporary pleasures of your earthly life. In many places in many ways We have been cast aside. The burden of saving all souls has fallen on those of true faith. There is still time to gather the souls. Please, I beg of you to now spend every moment aside from your necessary worldly duties and obligations in prayer and sacrifice. It was not long ago that I cried this warning, but it also went unheeded. My Son's Mercy knows no end but, what shall We do with these young boys that are coming to Us unprepared! It is too late now to spread this message for it's best advantage, now I must beseech you, My children, to pray; keep your Rosary with you, day and night, you must pray. (vol I page 25,26)

APRIL 10, 1971 - For the Rosaries sent to Us, the sacrifice of victim souls, victims to His Merciful Love, the Eternal Father has bestowed a delay, the rest will depend on the penance, the prayers, the sacrifices that you will be willing to give! (vol I page 27)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1972 - We are now entering the beginning of the period called 'Y'. How long this will continue will depend on the penance of the world. '(X Y, Z=end.)' I have come to prepare you for the great cataclysm that lies ahead. I have called you to penance innumerable times and in many places. When the cataclysm comes upon you, the Chastisement, which is so sorely needed now, I will be unable to shield you any longer from it. All who are of well spirit will have no reason to fear. They will go through this with great hope and heart, for the ultimate outcome will be with joy to all who have remained with My Son. (vol I page 63)

NOVEMBER 20, 1972 - My children, My tears fall upon you. I see the destruction of young souls. How many tears I have shed for you who are repentant, for you who do not listen to your Mother's cries for atonement. The Father plans a heavy penance for you. None will escape the time of trial. My children, you fail to recognize the existence of a world unseen to your human eyes. Satan, and the abyss, have come now upon you to do full battle with those who stand forth to defend My Son and His House. (vol I page 70)

MARCH 25, 1973 - It is not My intention to fill your hearts with fear at the sight of what is to come upon this ungrateful generation. I have wandered throughout the world, shedding many tears. My pleas for penance and atonement have fallen on many hardened hearts and deafened ears. Now all I can do is prepare you for the days ahead. (vol I page 90)

APRIL 14, 1973 - The greatest trials are given, My children, to those who are on the narrow road to the Kingdom. You must all learn the value of suffering. The Eternal Father allows this for reason. If you will study the past lives of your saints, My children, you will understand why I say that penance and suffering are truly the way of the cross. (vol I page 96)

MAY 10, 1973 - The number, the number in the Chastisement who will be taken before their atonement and penance has sent, this knowledge has sent, a great knife through My heart. Many will leave unprepared, and therefore join the kingdom of Lucifer, the prince of darkness. (vol I page 101)

JULY 1, 1973 - Satan now walks among you, he brings many agents to set confusion and delusion throughout the world. This confusion is not only in your lay life, but is found in the House of God. You can only set the House of God and the world to right by prayer, penance, heavy penance, now, and sacrifice. (vol I page 112)

My beads of prayer, your acts of penance and atonement. You must open your hearts now to the truth. Your days are counted. The penance planned by the Father is heavy. The Ball has already been set upon its way. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. (vol I page 114)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - One day of your earthly week time will be given to the Father in prayer and meditation. It is the day of the Lord. Know now that this is but a small penance and sacrifice for what lies ahead. **I promise all who follow My direction** to be protected during these days, as I shelter them beneath My blue mantle. (vol I page 120)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - The greatest barrier is intellectual pride among the men of God. Once they remove this barrier by much penance and return to prayer, the blindness will be taken from them and they will see the errors of their ways. Pray, My children, pray much for them. The power of prayer is great with the Father. (vol I page 129)

APRIL 6, 1974 - Accept fast and atonement. I have asked in the past, many times, that the leaders and the teachers in the house of God, the Church of My Son, that they fast and do great penance, pray more, for they have allowed the demons to enter upon them. The Father finds their leadership very poor and He will judge accordingly, and all shall receive the fruits and merits of their actions and their leadership. (vol I page 185)

JUNE 15, 1974 - My child, you will receive graces in abundance. My Mother has come to you in the will of the Father as a Mediatrix between mankind and the Father, to save, to recover as many souls as are willing to sacrifice and do penance in the time left for them. Know that you will not cast aside the warnings of My Mother. (vol I page 218)

JULY 1, 1974 - My child, you do not understand the words. As My guardian, he, too, wished to warn you that the time is growing short. Mankind brings down upon itself a great sword. The penance will be hard. All who remain with My Son in the light will have no reason to fear. They will go through these days with much courage, and perseverance. (vol I page 227)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - Yes, without prayer and penance, there will be a great war; a war of such magnitude that without the intervention of the Father not many shall be left to inhabit the world of earth! (vol I page 247)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - Every moment of your life is not wasted if you will learn a lesson; a very simple lesson, on the road to sanctity. You will use every moment of your life and give up your hardships as a sacrifice, as a penance, for your soul, or the salvation of other souls. Think, My child, throughout the hours of your day, how many graces you may accumulate for the waiting souls in Purgatory, especially those who have been abandoned by their loved ones, forgotten; for when you are out of sight, you are slowly out of mind. (vol I page 266)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - If your country will do penance, return to a life of prayer, they can escape for a time the planned punishment and warning. The scale is not balanced to the right but leans heavily to the left. Know that the peak of iniquity is being reached and I will no longer be able to hold back the punishing hand of My Son. (vol I page 288)

Remember, My child, after penance comes great joy. Accept all of your trials upon earth as penance and you will put them to much good. (vol I page 289)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - Penance, My children, the world must do heavy penance. You must keep in heart that you cannot have the world and the Kingdom of God. For you will love one and reject the other. The world and the Kingdom of the Father are not companionable. When you are not of the light you will love the world, but if you reject the world you will find the light. (vol I page 298)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - Prayer, penance and atonement will be necessary. If man does not seek means of doing penance, the Father shall set upon the world a great penance! (vol I page 316)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - My Mother will be with you on these Sacred Grounds in the days ahead. The peace you ask for cannot be given at this time. The sins of the flesh have set a heavy penance upon your world. You will all pray now and make atonement but this you will do upon your knees! (vol I page 337)

MARCH 18, 1975 - You will pray much for your clergy. You will pray much for your government leaders. And parents, you will adopt a rigid and strict rule in your families for you are now holding the balance for the salvation of your children's souls. Your sacrifice now will bring you gladness of heart for at the end of penance, there is great joy. Yes, My child, I say penance, for to remain in the light in your dark world will be great penance to mankind! However, there is always the joy in knowledge that Eternity in the Kingdom of Light is your reward..... Your world is wallowing in sin! A sin far worse than during the time of Noah! Therefore, if you do not do penance now and change your ways that offend the Father much, you will receive a far worse punishment than given in the time of Noah. (vol I page 342)

MARCH 29, 1975 - At the end of penance is a great joy. Man has forgotten and closed his heart to the value of suffering. The Father, the Eternal Father and your God, allows you to suffer for a reason. It is the purification of your soul. (vol I page 351)

MAY 17, 1975 - I would be willing, as your Mother, to wash you in My blood for your salvation. My Son washed you in His Blood for your salvation. Are there not enough among you to make penance, do penance and sacrifice for your brothers? (vol I page 362)

NOVEMBER 22, 1975 - My child, will you now do great penance for My Son and your brothers and sisters in your world. So many shall go into the abyss without prayers and acts of mercy. There is a balance in every man's life. This balance can be evened by the prayers and acts of mercy of others. (vol I page 444)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - Hasten, hearken and listen, for the time is growing short! Soon words will not be sufficient. The Eternal Father commands great penance from mankind at this time. You hold the balance, My children. You will keep a constant vigilance. All manner of diabolical temptations shall be set upon those who are destined to become the children of their God in the Eternal Kingdom. As you travel on the narrow road to the Kingdom, do not slacken, do not let down your guard, for you will find that the closer you approach the Eternal Kingdom, the more you will be attacked by satan. His frustration, in his frustration, My children, to claim your souls, he will send all manner of aggressors to you. So watch and pray much. Pray that your children do not become victims. (vol I page 458)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - All who commit this terrible act of murder, My children, cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven unless they repent of this foul crime. They must in their repentance accept a penance upon earth for their acts that bring great sorrow to the Heart of the Eternal Father. Man has been given a free will and is using this act of mercy of the Father to allow him to go his way for the Father shall not force any into the Kingdom, My children. You must want to come to Us. You must use the balance of your life-time to gather the necessary strength through graces to stay on the narrow road to the Kingdom. It is most difficult to return once you leave that narrow road. The agents of satan abound upon earth. 666 is now there, My children, in force. (vol I page 460) (vol I page 460)

DECEMBER 31, 1975 - This a night of great penance for many. This a night of great sorrow for many, My child. My Mother has gone throughout your world begging for you to do penance and atonement so that you shall have a reprieve from the great Chastisement that was to be in the future. I say, My children, was to be. As man falls deeper into sin and does not do penance for the abomination being committed on your earth and in My



Houses throughout your world, this leaves no recourse to the Eternal Father but to set upon your world a great trial! (vol I page 463)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - You ask, My child, about penance. What more can I bring you in direction? There are laws of God and laws of man. The Eternal Father demands penance! The Eternal Father demands a strict rule, with no alterations and no novelty implemented upon His words. You shall not rationalize the Commandments of the Eternal Father! They are simple and they are to be followed simply in faith. (vol I page 468)

Do not fall into error. As I look into the hearts of mankind, I see many who have fallen into this error of teaching. My Son died, He died at the hands of those who did not believe. And My Son is now being recrucified in His Church at the hands of those who do not believe. Because My Son died upon the cross does not mean that man shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven without penance!.....What man can say he now stands before the Father and has not made restitution for the offenses against the Eternal Father and shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven? O My child, it is not that way! .....Because My Son died, My children, upon His cross, He opened the gates of Heaven that were shut to mankind at the fall of the first parents. He died for mankind, but shall those who reject Him by sin and breaking the Commandments of the Eternal Father, without penance, enter! No! Sadly, My child, My children, they cannot enter. (vol I page 469)

For you who have the knowledge, recognize the signs of your times. 666 is upon mankind. It is the closing of your era. It hastens with great speed upon you, because you have refused the grace given to you to turn back and do penance and restore My House. (vol I page 470)

MARCH 18, 1976 - St. Joseph: Do penance now for the time is growing short. Those days that were told by your prophets of old are fast approaching. There shall fall upon mankind a great Chastisement. You must prepare your children and your families now. All this, my children, our children of earth, all this can be avoided. And how, you ask, my child. In wonderment you approach and ask, and how? By reparation, my children. The Eternal Father is most merciful. He begs for reparation, for His Heart is filled with great sorrow as He wants not one to be lost to Him. The world will soon be baptized by fire, and many shall die in the great flames. (vol I page 476)

APRIL 10, 1976 - Much sacrifice and penance must be done in the days ahead. There are countless manners to make sacrifice, My child. In the days of old a calf, an animal, was given in sacrifice. It was not enough in acceptance by the Father because it did not include the true heart of the giver. The sacrifice that pleases the Eternal Father most is penance of the individual in his spirit. I do not expect you, My child, to understand fully My words at this time. (vol I page 480)

MAY 26, 1976 - The world, Our children, have forgotten the value of prayer and suffering. In their human nature they avoid prayer and suffering, but this is the fallen nature of mankind. Do not be deluded, My children, in thinking that the time will be given for you to make amends after you have accepted all the evils of the world. No, you do not know the day nor the hour. Therefore, can you take this chance of involving yourselves with the evils of the world? Will you have a chance to do penance and turn back in time? No, I say to you, many shall be taken from the world and be lost forever to Us. (vol I page 490)

JULY 15, 1976 - Do not be concerned of your body discomfort in the days ahead, all who seek to bring the Message to mankind, the Message from Heaven. Sacrifice, My children; do penance for your brothers and sisters. Without your grace, your application of abundance of graces to them, many will be lost. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 516)

The road to the Eternal Kingdom of God your Father is a narrow road, one that can only be followed with penance, one that asks you: "Come, follow My road." But it will be a road filled with thorns and heavy crosses. (vol I page 517)

JULY 24, 1976 - My child, much penance, much atonement is needed for the abominations being committed from the hearts of men. My Son's House, His Church, is under constant attack by the forces of 666. These demons set loose in these end times, My children, will enter into the body of any man, woman, or child who has fallen out of grace. (vol I page 512)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - When a man has stepped over the threshold and allowed himself to fall into mortal sin, he must be purified by trial, but he must also, My children, be purified by the rule of penance and confession. What manner of evil is being set now upon mankind that compels him to lose his soul by rejecting the Sacraments, by no longer confessing to his confessor, but coming to receive My Son in sacrifice, while his soul is degraded by sin of mortal nature! (vol I page 529)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - Now, My child, you will fully understand the way of the cross. After penance, My child, there is always a great joy. (vol I page 534)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, ever upon your knees to your God the Father. Beg Him! Do penance, if not for yourselves, but share, in charity, your graces for those who, without your prayers and sacrifices, shall be lost forever to the Eternal Kingdom. For those who receive in abundance, much is expected of them. (vol I page 546)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - It is a sad fact, but one that cannot be escaped, but held in abeyance by the prayers and acts of atonement of the few; it is a sad fact that two great penance's shall be set upon mankind; a scourge of war and the Ball of Redemption. How soon, you ask? Does it matter when a time? Are you prepared now? It will fast come upon you unexpectedly. There shall appear two suns on your horizon. Fear shall grip the hearts of many, and this fear shall come from the knowledge that you rejected the warnings from Heaven and did not act upon them. (vol I page 568)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - My children, I cannot promise you an easy way to the Kingdom. I cannot promise you peace without penance. I can promise you hope, for the eventual victory over evil is with My Son. (vol I page 570)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - I say unto you, as your Mother, that any man or woman who performs or takes part in this abomination of the murder of the unborn shall be given a heavy penance upon earth, or if this penance is not given upon earth, the person found guilty in the eyes of his God shall suffer eternal damnation in the fires of hell. (vol I page 574)

DECEMBER 31, 1976 - Do penance now, My children. The Ball of Redemption is heading your way. You have won in the past a reprieve, My children, but the balance for this destruction upon mankind is heavily against you. The Ball of Redemption approaches, and many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 581)

## VOLUME II

APRIL 2, 1977 - Your governments, your medias of communication, your medias of entertainment are now fully controlled. The United States of America has been plucked. The vultures are gathering for the kill. I say, My children, unto you that, unless you pray, this year shall not pass without the weeping and gnashing of teeth. I repeat Myself that, unless you do penance now, this year shall not pass without much weeping and gnashing of teeth, for much woe shall be set upon the world by the agents of 666. (vol II page 31)

And what can you do now, My children? Penance! Heavy penance is asked, and heavy penance will be given to many without asking. You cannot understand in your civilization the value of suffering. The Eternal Father has a plan to use this suffering. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer now throughout your world. (vol II page 33)

APRIL 9, 1977 - My children, hell and purgatory, forgotten! My Son's death upon the cross, forgotten, as you happily raise your voices, call Him Savior, and think all are saved without penance, atonement, and sacrifice! Shall you sin and be always forgiven without penance? No, I say to you! Only a few will be saved. Many are called, but few are chosen. (vol II page 35)

MAY 28, 1977 - My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. Nation for nation, city by city, town by town, My beads of prayer must be fingered. And I ask of you all to not just render onto your God lip-service and words of the tongue, but open up your heart to Him. The Eternal Father cries for your penance now, or you shall receive the Ball of Redemption. The Eternal Father looks into the heart of mankind. Nothing is hidden to Him. (vol II page 47)

JUNE 4, 1977 - I counsel all leaders of government to return to the commands of his God. I counsel all mothers and fathers, heads of households, to return to the commands of their God. I counsel every man, woman and child who hears My voice and the Message from Heaven to do penance, atonement and sacrifice; if not for yourselves, but to save your priests, your clergy, your cardinals, your bishops who are fast heading into the abyss. (vol II page 54)

JULY 25, 1977 - There is little upon earth now, My children, little in penance and atonement in comparison to the world's millions of people to make restitution for these offenses to the Eternal Father, little to hold back the accelerating evil and the great warnings and chastisements what will be given to mankind in an effort to awaken him from his errors and sin. (vol II page 70)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - I have warned you in the past, and I still give you this counsel as does My Mother, that unless now you do penance, and restore My House, My Church upon earth, and your homes, your country, and many countries of the world, shall become unrecognizable through evil. (vol II page 107)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - My child, you will be subjected to much physical trial. Penance is great, but at the end of penance there is always a great joy. (vol II page 119)

MARCH 15, 1978 - .It is well, children of the earth, that you spend now your time in prayer and penance. Many shall die soon. Many shall die without the opportunity to make amends for the salvation of his soul. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer now, going throughout your world and your country. (vol II page 126)

APRIL 1, 1978 - My children, the forces of evil 666; and 666 I repeat is Lucifer and his agents loosed from hell now to do full battle with the children of God, Lucifer knows his time is growing short. You will, My children, if you continue without penance and sacrifice and atonement, you will find set loosed upon the earth with horrors of immorality, debasement, murders, licentiousness, robberies. It will seem, My children, as if the world's people have gone mad, and they have gone mad for sin is truly insanity. (vol II page 158)

MAY 3, 1978 - I say unto you: Come out of the darkness, restore My Church to its former glory, cleanse your souls by penance. For if you do not choose penance of your own I will set upon you a far greater penance! (vol II page 143)

MAY 13, 1978 - Penance is severe, My child, but at the end of penance there is a great joy. The world's children must know the value of suffering in the salvation of their souls and their brothers and sisters.....My child and My children, I repeat again and again that you must not omit penance daily. Acts of sacrifice are needed for the repatriation of souls. (vol II page 148)

MAY 20, 1978 - My child and My children, My heart is heavy. All of Heaven grieves, for again the evil continues. Sorrowfully, the penance that is to come upon the world for the murders of the unborn shall be a Chastisement far greater in severity than man has ever witnessed in the past nor ever shall pass through again. Your world is plunging into a deep chasm of suffering and destruction. (vol II page 149)

AUGUST 14, 1978 - O My children, need I repeat over and over the long list of reasons for mankind to do penance and make atonement. Your country, the United States, and many countries throughout the world now have become cesspools of sin, and many are drowning and wallowing in sin.. (vol II page 180)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - Yes, My children, I cannot bring you erroneous discourse with words of happiness and cheer at this time. I can only give you the facts of what has taken place. The present conditions in the world, in My Son's Church, and in Rome, have been well promoted by Lucifer and his agents. His power is great, but you can always break his rule with prayer and penance..

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - All of your years now have been given to worldly pursuits, but you must now cast that all aside and spend the remaining time doing penance, making atonement for a God, to a God Who has already been too much offended. (vol II page 189,190)

My child and My children, I repeat again and again that you must not omit penance daily. Acts of sacrifice are needed for the repatriation of souls. (vol II page 191)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - My child and My children, you wonder now at the happenings in Rome. Much that has happened has taken place because too few have cared to pray and do penance for the priesthood. One day all will be made known to mankind. (vol II page 197)

MAY 23, 1979 - My child and My children, I must caution you now to repent of your sin. The United States of America has fallen from grace. Your country, My child, and many countries of the world are paganized, giving themselves, their peoples, over to all manner of sin and evil that must be cleansed. It will be cleansed through penance or suffering; suffering that will bring not only death to the body, but death to many souls before they can recover with conversion. (vol II page 215)

MAY 26, 1979 - My child and My children, how often must My Mother come to you over and over again, crying for you to do penance and make atonement to the Eternal Father for the sins of mankind. You never learn from your past. It behooves Me to say that man must suffer great tragedy before he makes any effort to return to his God. (vol II page 218)

JUNE 2, 1979 - You are as a nation, as are many nations throughout your earth, fast onto the road to self-destruction through perdition. My children, you do not learn from your past, but you go on, making the same mistakes. In your human nature, you are weak; but you do not pray enough! You do not do penance for your sins and the offenses you commit against your God. My children, you do not read your Bible. Instead, you pollute your minds with the writings of man. You have become a frivolous nation, condoning all manner of sin, immorality! Where shall you come to but a fast destruction. (vol II page 220)

The Eternal Father is most merciful, and He waits with patience for your penance and your atonement. The way has been given to you. You will stay and remain true, Faithful and True! You will not go about seeking novelty and innovations upon My Church!! A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol II page 222)

JUNE 18, 1979 - I, Michael, guardian of the Faith, guardian of the Most High Heaven, ask that men do penance at this hour, for a great trial will come upon mankind and many shall die. Penance, atonement and sacrifice. You will listen all, to the Queen of Heaven, or you shall perish. (vol II page 229)

JULY 25, 1979 - Penance will be sent upon the world. In the mercy of the Eternal Father a heavy penance will be sent upon many. (vol II page 235)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - The lack of prayer, even within the hearts of the men of God, has caused Our children to go astray. Because of the lack of penance and prayer of Our clergy, many souls are falling daily into hell. I have cried tears of sorrow, wandering throughout your world, crying for penance and atonement. Instead, who has listened to My pleas and made an endeavor to act upon them! The Eternal Father in My Son has sent among you voices and voice-boxes to bring to you a message of warning. Your time is growing very, very short. (vol II page 236)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - My child and My children, I have a message of great urgency for the world. I have passed throughout your world to and fro, as truly a Mother of Sorrow, trying to warn you, begging with you to do penance and make atonement to the Eternal Father for all of the offenses committed by mankind. And now, My children, the great trials are upon you. (vol II page 247)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1979 - My child, I shall not extend the Message from Heaven. All that has to be said to mankind, has been repeated over and over by My Mother, who has come to earth as a Mediatrix between God and man, to be rejected by many. Therefore your world shall receive a heavy penance. My children, you do not listen. Many have cast aside, without acting upon the Message from Heaven, and now you shall be chastised. (vol II page 251)

Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Reread the words of My Mother. For She has come many times to earth in the time of great urgency to warn you; and, as in the past, only few act upon Her counsel, and now it is almost too late for mankind. The Eternal Father has been most patient with you. You have become a degenerate generation, calling down for a great penance upon mankind. (vol II page 251,252)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - My child and My children, the crisis for Our Vicar has not passed. His life is in great danger as he remains in the United States of America. There are great forces of evil loosed now to endeavor to destroy him, or set in motion a manner of revolution that will bring a great multitude of deaths in his presence. I ask you all to continue your prayers of atonement, your sacrifices; and We ask major acts of penance from all. (vol II page 253)

St. Theresa: My sister Veronica, I am happy that you have recognized me this evening; though my heart is also heavy, as the Queen of Heaven suffers much for the sins for mankind. The Eternal Father does plan a heavy penance upon mankind. O my sister, can you not join me in the quest for souls? Remember, I asked you many years ago to go fishing with me; and I said to you, my sister, that we will join and be fishermen for souls. (vol II page 254)

I shall not give you a long discourse on your offenses, but I give you fair warning now that the sand is about to pass through the hourglass, and your time is running out! Amen! Amen! I say to you, as your God; penance, atonement, and sacrifice now!! Cleanse your souls by penance, or you shall be forced to your knees to do penance! (vol II page 255)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - You must all understand and practice penance. You must understand the value of suffering; for each and every act of suffering, discomfort, can be offered for the sins of mankind. Even the smallest act of penance can save another. (vol II page 260)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - I have asked you and pleaded with you to do penance. There will be a great crisis set upon your country, the United States. O My children, I cannot burden you now with a full revelation of the

evildoings by many in your government and the governments of the world that has brought about the present state of affairs in your world. (vol II page 264)

JUNE 13, 1981 - I ask those who can now, are enabled to hear My voice, I plead with you, as your Mother, to listen to Me and follow the direction, or your will receive a great Chastisement. You must now go down upon your knees and make atonement, sacrifice and do penance for your country, for your nation, and for the countries of the world. You are upon now the brink of great destruction. That is why, My child, I took you to the corner, the edge of the chasm, and showed you. (vol II page 256)

NOVEMBER 21, 1981 - You have joined the infirm, My child. Penance is humanly painful, but after all penance, there is a great joy. Accept all suffering as My Son partook of the final dregs of the chalice of suffering, to open unto all mankind the treasures to be found in the spiritual Kingdom. Your reward shall not be found on earth but in Paradise, the epitome of glory, with the angels. It is the only reward that man should strive for, all else is vanity, and passing. (vol II page 297)

Remember, My children, to offer your trials, your penance for those who are in purgatory, for very few come directly to Heaven but must spend a time of purging just beyond the veil. They are helpless without your aid. You will pray for the souls in purgatory, and in the Lenten season ahead you will gain many graces for them. (vol II page 298)

MARCH 18, 1983 - You must pray for your bishops, you must pray for all the clergy, and especially you must stand behind your Vicar, Pope John Paul II, because there will be another attempt upon his life. My child, that is why, principally, that I brought you here this evening, so that this message must go out to the world. Already the vermin are gathering to plan the next assassination attempt upon your holy Vicar. You must pray for him do much penance, make many sacrifices. That is the only gauge you have to save his earthly life. (vol II page 377)

My child and My children, I shall not try at this time to enlarge upon My Mother's message to you all. I just want to add this fact, that there is little that I can say at this time but for you to all do penance, make reparation to the Eternal Father, for all the sins that man has committed that will condemn him eventually to death, and eternal life in the kingdom of the damned, hell. ....My Mother will always be with you, and I will be with you. Even when your trials become so profuse that you feel that you cannot survive another day in your life; that you will accept as your penance. (vol II page 380)

MARCH 26, 1983 - My child and My children, there is one fact that must be brought forward to all mankind. I know that many have tried to make up for the void that the bishops of your country and the world have created when they will not go about and consecrate the major offender to the world now, Russia; will not consecrate Russia to the, both the Immaculate Hearts, My Son and I, We wish to save you from this destruction. And there is only one way that you can; that's through penance and prayer. Your future which is coming to a point of what you call the end of an era your future is upon you. (vol II page 382)

JUNE 18, 1983 - There will be one more most devastating plague upon you. That will come within the next six months, My children. You ask, My child, why is this allowed? My child, you have forgotten the real reason for all this; man will benefit from it in the end. For I once said to you many years ago that penance is difficult, but after penance there is a great joy. (vol II page 393)

OCTOBER 1, 1983 - There is only one recourse to hold back the flames, My child, that you have viewed; that is an outpouring to Heaven of penance and prayer, and sacrifice. Your world is heading towards a cataclysm of massive proportion. Many parents shall lose their sons and shall cry to Heaven, "Why, oh why, has this come upon our world" (vol II page 395)

The world must now give itself over to penance, great penance. But this penance shall go much farther than We would have wished to see upon Our children. That is why, My child, you were called here this evening. I know of your weakened condition, but it was necessary that you warn the world now that there is little time left. (vol II page 396)

APRIL 14, 1984 - Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Pray that the murders cease, the murder of the unborn. Pray that Heaven will accept all of your prayers and your penance's done with great heart for your priests, the clergy. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, like a worldwide chain of prayers. You will take your Rosary and make it the leading point of your life. He who does not pray the Rosary once, at least once, in their homes, he who refuses to accept penance when given it to them by the Eternal Father, not knowing perhaps the value of penance, he you must pray for. There are so many prayers to be given, but We do not have enough, My children, to pray. (vol II page 403)

JUNE 18, 1984 - My child, this is not a lesson in politics. This is but a lesson of reality, what will happen if you do not accept the messages from Heaven and pray, do penance, do much to help My Mother in Her Mission, for so many are needed, so many prayers are needed for those poor souls who have no one to pray for them. (vol II page 405)

My child and My children, and especially My children of the United States of America, you are surrounded now by reconnaissance planes and, also, you are surrounded by missiles. Know that your world is not safe any longer. This must be told to you, My children, to try to waken you up to the fact that now is the time to pray, that now is the time to do penance. Do not put it off for another day, for many of you shall not see the dawn of that day. (vol II page 406)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child and my children, you must do your utmost to bring back into My House, My Church upon earth, the Faith. I often cried through My Mother's tears, Her tears and Mine abounded over the earth, because through the Eternal Father, man was given a conscience and a free will, to either accept Heaven by sacrifice and penance, and having to face the rebuke of a darkened world.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - I cannot lie to you or try to fashion My words to suit the widened area of the world that through their seeking of riches and positions of high nature and powers beyond what is needed for their soul they seek to discard all of the knowledge of sacramentals, penance, and all other means that Heaven has given you through the Book, the Bible. My children, I say again: If you will just read for fifteen minutes, first giving yourselves over to the Holy Ghost, and employing the Holy Ghost to help you to open your hearts and clear your eyes that are clouded by the world's goods....I say goods because, My children, many have sold their souls to get to the head. They place more value on their coins. No coins shall jiggle on their person when they come for judgment. One day there will be a great General Judgment, and all mankind then will be forced to accept what he has sown. Many are throwing away the time allotted to them to right the wrong, to restore My Son's Church to its former glory, to bring your children out of the darkness and into the light.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, this could be an occasion of great joy, My coming to you. But the fate of humanity and the world lies in the hands and the hearts of the faithful. Without your prayers and your acts of penance, you cannot save your Pope, and Our son, your Vicar. I will say, in My Mother's heart, from My Mother's heart to you, that your Vicar will soon meet with an enemy, who comes as an angel of light to him, but is an enemy of My Son's Church, and all of My Son's churches throughout the world. We choose, My child, to call them the House of God, because it is a home, a refuge, for all of Our children who suffer, and are brought to naught by modern science. In this way We hope that modern science will accept the supernatural, but they rather would cast it aside, My child and My children.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - My child, I ask this of you this evening, that is why I requested that you do not eat, I ask that you accept My Son. You will do heavy penance for the world in the coming months, My child. But you will accept My Son for the world. I want you, My child, to raise your heart to Heaven now, and beg forgiveness to mankind from the Eternal Father. My child, you will now receive one of the Hosts taken from the water fonts.

You see, My children, satan always says; to divide is to conquer. But I do not want to see the world in chaos, and a Third World War. That is why, My child, I brought you here this evening, though I knew that your strength was waning by this afternoon. There is only one recourse for mankind now to avoid a Third World War, that is more prayer, more penance, and more sacrifice for sinners. Those who are keeping the laws of the Eternal Father must remember that they have been given a special grace from the Father, and have an obligation to seek out the souls who have not received this grace. Bring them the light; show them the way. For they are wandering, and they can be seduced in nature by others who are not in the light. Your example, My children, is very important. ....I know that all who hear My voice now and read this Message are doing all they can to restore the earth to what the Eternal Father calls a bit of normalcy. For the world has gone crazy with sin. Is that not true, My child? Sin has become a way of life among many. Now I ask you, as children of God, all who hear My voice, to continue a constant vigilance of prayer, penance, and sacrifice. Many more disasters are heading for your country, the United States, and the world.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - And if you think you have seen carnage now already in the Church, the worst is yet to come, unless you follow the rules, given by My Mother many years ago, of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. By your example you may be able to save others. For soon there will come upon you the great Chastisement. It comes in two parts, My child and My children: The Third World War and, also, the Ball of Redemption. These can no longer be delayed. For the good seem to go about their way, perhaps pride fully. We do not seek to accuse or place a stigma on any, but some may pride fully sit back and let others go forth and make these sacrifices and prayers and penance. Because they have become smug, or because they have not the grace to understand, that once you receive this grace much is expected of you. You must even work harder to save your brothers and sisters.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - Our Lady: My child, I have to tell you in all truth, that there are many priests who have gone to hell because too few prayed for them, and they did not accept the road to penance, dedication and truth. ....AIDS was a plague, and is a plague, and shall continue to be a plague, as long as you will not change your course of destruction. What else must We allow to come upon you? No, My children, there will be no relief for those suffering from AIDS; for it is a penance from a just God. For their punishment will be greater, the suffering that they incur will save many from hell, and give them the chance to enter upon a penance in purgatory.....

Remember, My child, I have already told you, as My Mother did sometime ago, that the enemy is closing in fast upon you. You are being tempted now to bring your sons to the foreign shores of foreign nations to fight and lose their lives. Is this what you want? How many hearts of parents will be torn by the carnage of receiving greetings from the United states or Canada, from the Army, the Navy, the Marines, saying: Your son is dead or missing in action.

Is this what you want? Cannot you do a slight penance for your God, for your neighbors? Love your neighbors, even if they malign you, even if they make fun of you. Remember, you hold the truth in your hearts and in your hands; for you carry the Rosary, you carry your Scapular about your necks, and you also wear the St. Benedict medal. Satan must run at the sight of the St. Benedict medal, as well as he will when you cast the waters of truth upon him, your holy waters, gathered from the many holy churches left upon earth. Use them all, My children. All! Your armor cannot be strong enough; that is how strong the enemy has become in your country and many nations of the world.....The sacrament of Marriage was given for the union of man and woman in love and godliness. There is nothing godly about a man who sets himself up to play God and starts revolving innocent, I



prefer to call My children innocent, because in that way I do not refuse them even penance for their sins, but they must know that you cannot bring life in a test tube. This will not be accepted by Heaven.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - My child, I wish as penance for the world now, that you ask them to daily repeat the Acts of Faith, Hope and Charity. I ask that all pray with you at this time the Acts of Faith, Hope and Charity.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - Another area that shall be shaken will be California, My child. There is a great split in the earth that is widening. This is not generally being given to you in your news tabloids. They are trying to lull you to complacency. We have given you the road away from these disasters, and that road is only guided by prayers, penance, and atonement.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - I want you to stress, My child, the existence of hell and purgatory. It has been forgotten by many. Even the priests in My Son's Churches have overlooked this essential knowledge. In fact, some now mock it as being untrue. My child and My children of the world, please believe Me. I have been through purgatory, I have been through hell. And I tell you please, do penance for you brothers and sisters who do not have the way.

PERDITION, MAN OF - See Antichrist

### PERMISSIVENESS

MARCH 25, 1972 - Permissiveness, My children, is destroying you. Laxity of discipline and parents involving themselves in excessive worldly pursuits. What has become of the dedication? What has become of the laws given to you by Our prophets? They have been changed to suit the weakness of man. How long do you think I can hold back My Son's hand? We see the vilest of evils being committed in your country and throughout the world. The desecration of My Son's Body! The Brood of Vipers in your country, why do you open your doors to the evil? Have I not warned you? You are being deceived and led blindly down the path to destruction! Listen to Me! (vol I page 45,46)

MAY 10, 1972 - There are parents who are not practicing true discipline with their children. Permissive attitudes, while parents grow lax; parents who do not watch the forms of entertainment of their children; many young souls are losing their purity, learning to accept sin as a way of life. Woe to these parents! What are you doing? Have you tried to eliminate this evil from your world from your lives? (vol I page 51)

JUNE 8, 1972 - Mothers, why are you permissive with your children? Do you not recognize the plan of satan? Do you wish lustful eyes cast upon the innocence of your young child? Do not lead your child into danger! I have watched with torn heart the parent who leads her daughter to the butchers! How dare you! Do you think you will go unpunished? No! (vol I page 53,54)

JULY 15, 1972 - Each family that wishes to be saved, must now retire as a family from the world that has now been given to satan. Guard the souls of the ones you love. Satan sends his agents among you with cunning. You must always watch. Many parents are leading their children on the road to damnation by their example, by their permissiveness and by their laxity. What has happened to the shame among you? Pagans! (vol I page 56)

NOVEMBER 20, 1972 - The Father now leaves the decision to His children. The fullest measure of responsibility and plans a condemnation upon all parents who do not safeguard the souls of the children entrusted in their care. We see a foul example in many homes! We see an uncaring and permissive attitude on the part of many parents. (vol I page 71)

MARCH 25, 1973 - Discipline must be returned to the House of God and the homes. Permissiveness must be stopped. You will not save souls by giving him the luxuries of life and pampering his worldly body. (vol I page 92)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - You will make it known to the world, and especially, My child, to the men in the House of God, that We can no longer tolerate their permissive attitudes in the offenses which they permit, and are acting in laxity of their permission of offenses to the Eucharist. (vol I page 119)

JUNE 15, 1974 - As in the days of Noe, My child, so it is in your time. Many have given themselves to the worship of false idols. Many have given themselves to the worship of satan. Abominations are being committed in the lay lives and also within the Houses of My Son. Permissiveness will not guarantee conversion, My children; your example has sent many from the path. (vol I page 213)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - O My children. leaders of Our flock, Our pastors, you must spend more time in voicing out, crying out against the evils that have invaded your society. You are, in your permissiveness, scattering Our flock. You are, in your permissiveness, floundering, and the bark is sinking. I have asked you to keep the bark of Peter afloat, to bail her out. And how? To return, turn away from your errors. In your arrogance and pride, can you not strip yourselves of your pride and turn back and restore My Son's Church? (vol I page 529)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - All manner of evil is being condoned with permissiveness by the pastors in My Son's House. All manner of abominations are being committed in My Son's House. Clean out the errors, restore the light within My Son's House, for a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol I page 570)

JUNE 18, 1977 - Parents, go forward with your Rosary and your Bible. Admonish your children with heart; discipline them for the salvation of their souls. Permissiveness allows them to come face to face with evil. A child must be guided by a strong hand and heart. (vol II page 62)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - Prayer, My children, is all that you have now. You have waited too long. The evil has accelerated now, and your children are surely the victims of your laxity, your permissiveness. You condoned immorality. You condone sexuality. You made no effort to fight the evils that have corrupted your schools, and your governments, and now your homes. (vol II page 76)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - Permissiveness shall not be accepted by your God. Sin is sin; there is no compromise for sin. Mortal sin is a grievous offense to the Eternal Father. The commandments shall be followed without permissiveness. (vol II page 107)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - Immorality, homosexuality, and what do We hear now but permissiveness in sex, even from the mouths of Our trained ones known as theologians? Have you all lost your minds or your souls to satan? Human sexuality you call it? Animal sexuality I call it! You fornicate like animals. And why did the Father deem it necessary to intervene upon Sodom and Gomorrah? (vol II page 107)

JUNE 1, 1978 - I ask you not to judge your brother or sister but to counsel them. Permissiveness is not accepted in the redemption of souls. It is one thing, My children, to maintain discipline, and another to become lackadaisical and going along like ducks in water, for the truth. Many of My pastors, the leaders in My House, My Church upon earth, have joined the groups of the ducks. And I must say that many are goats now, My children, and I assure you We are busy now from Heaven separating the sheep from the goats. (vol II page 161)

JUNE 18, 1978 - My heart, as a Mother, is torn asunder because of the permissive attitudes that are allowed by the teaching fathers of My Son's Church. I hear little children of a tender age of three and four being taught immorality of word and actions. O My children, the sin upon your earth is far greater than any sin in the past! Surely you will remember Sodom and the punishment that fell upon that city. (vol II page 166)

## PERSECUTION

APRIL 6, 1974 - You will find that many will be placed upon the cross as victims for their faith. All who follow My Son will carry a very heavy cross. The time of the persecution is now accelerating; prepare yourselves, retire from your world which has been given to satan. Guard the Faith in your homes, in the hearts of those you love. (vol I page 183)

JULY 15, 1974 - My child, you will be subject to much trial. As your country and the world progresses into deeper darkness, all who stand for and acknowledge My Son will meet with much persecution. (vol I page 234)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - My children, I have promised to guide you in the days ahead. I cannot promise you a life of ease, wealth of material value. I can only bring you the reality of what will be. Your country will go through great trial. All who will stand forth in defense of My Son shall receive great persecution. (vol I page 246)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - All who continue in the battle ahead must accept martyrdom. It does not, My child, necessarily mean death of your body, but it will mean persecution. Stand fast in the faith. Keep the faith in the hearts of those you love. Extend your charity of heart to all of your brothers and sisters throughout the world. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. (vol I page 275)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - You must expect, My children, much opposition and persecution, for were you of the world of materialistic man, they would accept you as one of their own. But We, My children, accept you as one of Us. You are born of the Spirit. (vol I page 320)

MAY 28, 1975 - I allow your persecution, My children, I allow you to be walking outside the Sacred Grounds for there are many souls to reach in this manner. The Eternal Father has full control of your world. The sorting continues, the separation, My children, of the sheep from the goats. (vol I page 370)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1975 - Your world is revolving into a crucible of suffering. The children of God shall be persecuted, but persevere, My children, for your reward is great in Heaven. The time will come, without prayer and atonement of mankind, the time will come when those upon earth will envy those who have passed on and are dead. Father against son, mother against daughter, brother against sister! To all who have even the slightest glimmer of light, of truth, they will say, has insanity fallen upon mankind? (vol I page 416)

MAY 26, 1976 - The persecution to all those who follow and defend my Son in truth, in the light, the persecution will be great. The masters of deceit, they are gathering like vultures to send into motion a conspiracy of evil that has been brought about because mankind has given himself to all manner of evil. (vol I page 489)

JUNE 18, 1977 - Many shall go forward in the days ahead suffering persecution for My sake. I say unto you, My children: You will follow My path as the Dragon covers your earth. The Dragon, My children, is the beast of power, the powers that now form 666 upon your earth. You will learn to recognize the faces and forces of evil about you. (vol II page 61)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - Yes, My child, this message will bring much persecution to you and My children of light, but you must remember; as it was in the past, so must it be now, that all children of light will be tested as mettle in the fires. It is a short and narrow road to Heaven, and the road now will be shortened for many. (vol II page 203)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - Prepare, My children of light, for a great time of persecution. It will come about that all who follow My Son shall be labeled as 'crazy,' 'fanatical,' 'having hallucinations,' and all other manners to commit them and take them from society; a society that is ruled by Lucifer. (vol II page 206)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - My children, pray constantly. The prayers do not have to be come from a book, but you will pray from your hearts. Lift up your hearts in belief. Believe and you will be given the way. I bless you all, My children, and I send you the grace of perseverance in the face of adversity and persecution. My children, pray constantly. I cannot counsel you enough, for prayer is one of the greatest parts of your armor. (vol II page 211)

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - Now, My child, you have been much concerned about My appearance in another country, Egypt. Yes, My child, you do not understand all. Saint Demayana is a Coptic Orthodox Church, My child, and I must say; though My heart grieves because they are not with Rome at this time, they will join in the future. But at this time the only thing that eases, My heart is the knowledge that they have kept the Faith, as they know it. In that Church, My child, the Coptics, which are few in Egypt, they are devout. They do not rush through the service of the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, where My Son, daily, gives Himself to you. They are few in number but devout. ....I must tell you, My child and My children, that they have suffered persecution throughout the years. I came there this time, My child, to try to draw together those about them who seek to persecute them; the Moslems, and others, the Arabs. This is going on throughout the world.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - All those who think that life is forever upon earth are making a serious error, and they are defeating the reasons they were placed upon earth. there is no way other than straight through to Heaven, hell, or purgatory. There isn't a soul upon earth that can say, 'I will be here forever.' For the only place that exists, My children, forever, is Heaven, hell, or purgatory. When My Son returns to earth, when the persecution to the enlightened grows stronger, when all the world is fighting, that My Son shall deem it necessary to return.....It is the will of the Eternal Father that the sheep be gathered by those who have become disciples in the latter days. The sheep must be gathered and separated from the wolves that are roaming now. Therefore, we ask you to even work much harder at your apostle ship. All will be on the side of the Eternal Father in the end. But He will allow these persecutions to come upon you. Accept all as Jesus did when He was upon earth.

## PERSEVERANCE

### VOLUME I

JULY 15, 1970 - Though you may stand alone, persevere, My children, to the end and the Kingdom of Heaven will be yours. Fight not among yourselves. Just pray, for you are all brothers. Satan seeks to separate My children with discord. Heed not his diabolical plan that blinds you to the truth. Sacrifice your pride, your avarice, your greed. Be humble in heart, for only as little children shall you enter the Kingdom. (vol I page 11)

AUGUST 5, 1970 - Your crosses will increase from now on but persevere and you will reach the Kingdom. (vol I page 12)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - Your country will go into great darkness, but We will carry the light. Many will light their candles with Me, to carry this light in the darkness. Perseverance, confidence, My children, in the days ahead. We will not abandon you. There will be man trials. Do not be apathetic to the situation in your land, My children, if you sit back you will be removed from your homes and your land. You must organize a solid front, yes, link to link, soul to soul, across your land. (vol I page 39)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - Persevere, My children, accept the scorn of the world, for your reward for this suffering will be greater than all the knives that tear at your heart in this mission from Heaven. (vol I page 20)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - This hallowed place (Shrine) will be an oasis in a barren land. In time you will understand. There will be many tears before the gathering of My Son's House (Church). Keep hope and light of heart, for that day will come when all will be returned as beauty, of peace, as the Father has Created it to be. Persevere to that day and you will be counted among the blessed. (vol I page 43, 44)

APRIL 6, 1974 - Know that with your perseverance, one day, you will understand that it was well worth the struggle, My children, eternal life of happiness and glory. (vol I page 187)

JULY 1, 1974 - My child, you do not understand the words. As My guardian, he, too, wished to warn you that the time is growing short. Mankind brings down upon itself a great sword. The penance will be hard. All who remain with My Son in the light will have no reason to fear. They will go through these days with much courage, and perseverance. (vol I page 227)

JULY 15, 1974 - Perseverance and courage will be necessary in the days ahead. The strength and grace will be given to continue the mission. (vol I page 234)

OCTOBER 2, 1975 - I bless you, My children. Continue with courage. It will take much perseverance to give My Message to the world but your greatest hope, your greatest strength is with the knowledge that you are on the winning side. My Son shall come down to earth in triumph to stop your suffering in time, My children. (vol I page 426)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - My children of grace, those who have listened and acted upon the warnings given from Heaven, you must continue with perseverance. You must act charitable and pray for those who are destined without your prayers for the abyss. (vol I page 462)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - Persevere in the days ahead, My children. Do not slacken in your quest for souls. My Mother shall always be with you in the battle ahead. She has been sent to you as Mediatrix between God and man. Do not reject Her Message as you have done in the past. Can you not learn from your past. Can you not learn from your past in your history? Must you continue to make the same errors? (vol I page 539)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - There will be many signs given upon earth. We promise you, My children, that these trials and signs and disturbances of nature shall come upon you, but not those who are in the light, they shall not become unaware of the meaning. Many who will go through the great crucible of suffering will go through this time with hope and perseverance, knowing that they have been given the direction and the plan of Heaven beforehand. (vol I page 548)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - Do not be misguided by those who, in the spirit of darkness, take the knowledge of the supernatural from you. Yes, in order, My children, to stay in the light, you will be rejected by many; you will be scorned; you will be called insane; because, I repeat; there is nothing in common between the light and the darkness. As they rejected Me upon your earth, you, too, must go the way of the cross. But carry your cross, My children, with purpose and fortitude. And I assure you, as your God, that the road you follow in the light will be well worth your perseverance. The joys of Heaven are for all, but all do not attain this height, My children, for they are not willing to sacrifice and do penance and to follow the way of the cross. (vol I page 555)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - My children, do not sell your souls for your temporary pilgrimage upon earth. Gather the supernatural graces being given from Heaven to you. There is no easy passport into My Kingdom. The way has been given to you. The cross is heavy, but the reward is great for your perseverance and your maintaining your Faith. (vol I page 572)

I ask perseverance and fortitude and purpose in the days ahead of My children. The reward for your perseverance will be great. I must warn you that it will not be an easy road; it will be a road filled with thorns. However, as I walked this road, surely, My children, you will do this for the salvation of your soul. (vol I page 573)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - My children, I cannot, as your Mother, refrain from bringing to you the facts. I give you hope in My Son; remain with Him at the tabernacles in your world. I bring you confidence from My Son, that if you persevere you will overcome all of the evils now rampant in your world. (vol I page 575)

You will persevere to the end and you will be saved. You must not compromise, I repeat: You must not compromise within My House. (vol I page 577)

## VOLUME I I

JUNE 18, 1977 - O My children, the reward is great in Heaven for all who will persevere in the days ahead. Remember, be prudent and say, My Jesus, my Confidence! When you are tempted. Temptation is always about you. Satan works through the material, and satan will come into your mind to influence your will. (vol II page 61)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - My children, work, pray; do not slacken, do not give in to all of the blandishments of human nature and mankind in your mission. You will go forward, for there is a great reward for perseverance and faith, My children. (vol II page 89)

MAY 13, 1978 - The world, earth, shall pass through a great crucible of suffering. Many minor warnings have been given in the past, and too few recognized them as such. Death will become prevalent in your country. Murders, robberies, fornication, idleness through famine and drought. My children, all who are of well spirit shall pass through these times with perseverance. You must all follow the counsel of My Mother. She has been permitted by the Eternal Father to come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Her counsel is true. She will remain with you, steadfast in Her promise. It is the will of the Father that She shall direct the children of earth in crushing the rule of satan. (vol II page 147)

JUNE 18, 1978 - All who have received the message with heart shall go through these trials with perseverance knowing that the eventual victory is with Heaven. No evil is ever triumphant. It becomes a testing ground for all. (vol II page 167)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - You will go forward in the days ahead, My child and My children, with great perseverance. Remain free from all worldly attachments of environments that are detrimental to the mission and your souls. (vol II page 210)

Our hearts are torn because many have been misled. We ask a great burden for many to accept a burden of perseverance. And this is a burden when the opposition is great, a burden filled with eventual graces to accept martyrdom upon earth.....My children, pray constantly. The prayers do not have to be come from a book, but you will pray from your hearts. Lift up your hearts in belief. Believe and you will be given the way. I bless you all, My children, and I send you the grace of perseverance in the face of adversity and persecution. My children, pray constantly. I cannot counsel you enough, for prayer is one of the greatest parts of your armor. (vol II page 211)

JUNE 9, 1979 - You will persevere in the days ahead. Do not judge on the counsel of men, but accept only what has been written in the true Book of life and love, the Bible. Do not discourse with demons or those who come to you as angels of light. (vol II page 225)

APRIL 14, 1984 - My child and My children, I send to all who come to this sacred ground the grace of perseverance in the days ahead. I want you to remember, My children, always, that when the thorns come among the roses you will say, My Jesus, my Confidence! (vol II page 402)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I have come to you under many names in the past, but I want you to acknowledge Me as the Mother of Grace. Because that is why I come to you now, My children; to give you the graces necessary to remain upon earth in a state of purity and perseverance, and knowledgeable to the truth, that will lead you and keep you on the narrow road to Heaven.

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children of the world, I want you to know this: For the perseverance in the fight ahead to stop the satanists in their quest to take your children from your homes, I ask all parents at this time to be a steady guardian of their children and not to become obsessed with the things of this world, the pleasures and the monetary gain.

## PHOTOGRAPHS, MIRACULOUS

### VOLUME I

JUNE 18, 1970 - Right from the first apparition, Our Blessed Mother instructed Her messages to be disseminated throughout the world. Miraculous photos have been taken during the Vigils by various instamatic Polaroid cameras which produce 'tamperproof' photos. Polaroid has no explanations. Rosaries have turned from their natural metallic color to gold during the Vigils, the substance of gold having been verified by jewelers. There have followed cures and conversions and people returning to the faith. Veronica has a file with many testimonials. (vol I page 9)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1971 - A miraculous picture was received. A man took a picture of the shrine grounds with Our Lady's statue, with a polaroid instant camera, developed on the spot, no negative. In eerie supernatural scrawl, across the whole face of the picture are these words: Jacinta, 1972. Jesus said the next day: Consider this as a puzzle for the human race to figure out. If not answered in time to come I set the answer upon the world Myself! If not solved in time to come. The future is NOW. (vol I page 36)

MARCH 24, 1972 - The pictures you have been given (miraculous photos) were given because the faith has grown very weak. Man needs now physical proof. We are desperate for your acceptance of Our gifts to save each and every soul! We do not want the final count to be in the few! There will be the gathering of the souls when My Son sets His House to right! (vol I page 45)

JUNE 8, 1972 - The miracles in print (photos) are given to fortify you in strength of spirit. My children, do not credit the adversary, satan, with these gifts of the Holy Spirit. The meaning of their pictures will come through in the days ahead. All who remain steadfast in the days ahead will receive their crowns in Heaven. (vol I page 54)

MARCH 24, 1973 - You will be very busy studying the incoming photographic manifestations. Many are temporarily blinded to what story lies hidden in these photos. We have adopted this means to communicate with a blinded generation. As We gather the sheep, many will receive manifestations. The sight to see beyond the veil will be given to many as you line up in battle against Lucifer. (vol I page 88)

JULY 25, 1973 - We have given you in print many photographs of the coming Chastisement. Scoffers will close their eyes and be blinded to the manifestations. (vol I page 117)

AUGUST 21, 1973 - Much will given to you now in records of photographs. There is much, My child, that I ask to you keep now until the Father directs the release of these facts. (vol I page 126)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - My child, all that you will have to know of the future will be given to you in photographs. You will study them and dispense the knowledge given to you. (vol I page 151)

APRIL 13, 1974 - My child, I notice that you are quite overwhelmed by the manifestation in photographs. Yes, many will not be understood by man. They are graces far beyond what most minds can comprehend, but they are the messages in secret that you will need for the propagation of the work. I would advise as they read the photographs, that they pray for guidance to the Holy Spirit, so that they will understand fully. (vol I page 195)

JULY 15, 1974 - The Father has deemed it necessary, My child, to increase the numbers of photographs miraculous. They will be of great consolation to many. They will be a means for the human eye to see. They will verify and make known the truth, for the Faith has become so weak that man will not believe unless he sees. And this We are giving to you, My children. The Father sends you graces in abundance, graces for cure and graces for conversion. Gather them while there is time, for the time is growing short. (vol I page 232)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - My child, the photographs you have been receiving, many were given to you for the present and some for the future. These photographs, miracles in print, are given edification. They bear witness to the Message of Heaven and they will be a personal gift to many for their personal edification. (vol I page 246)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - The photographs given to you must be examined with much care. They are given for a reason. I must caution you, My child, not to reveal all that is hidden within them. You must use prudence in this matter. (vol I page 252)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - Veronica: We want it known at this time, to bring forward the truth Our Lady says, of the miraculous pictures being given here. Some of these are messages in secret for the work and others are for the general edification of the people. These photographs that have been condemned by many, are gifts of the Holy Spirit to mankind and must not be denied.....The unbelievers will be blinded to them, therefore, they shall reject them but know that they are miraculous and supernatural. However, all that are given to you cannot be labeled as such, Our Lady says. Only those that are obvious.....Many will search for these pictures but, however, you must not credit all with being actually miraculous. They have to be first looked upon because some may be, as they say, distortions from the camera. But, however, We will use those that are outstanding.....When something appears from out of nowhere onto a photograph, it is miraculous. Now when you are photographing Our Lady's blessed statue here, and instead of the statue you get out something entirely different upon your comers, it is because Heaven wants you to know, or to bring forward part of the Message that is being given by Our Lady..... These photographs are given. They are manifestation for your edification, proof of the Message and also a special gift from Heaven. What man cannot see with his human eyes, Our Lady has asked the Father that this Message be given to you and bear witness to the spoken Message in pictures, photographs. (vol I page 284)

DECEMBER 24, 1974 - Yes, My child, I am sending to you many photographs of the coming Ball of Redemption. You will send these widely throughout the world, not caring for their acceptance, knowing that you do your part, My child, in dispensing these pictures. ....What man cannot see with his human eyes, My Son has chosen to place in print for you. It is because your faith, My children, has grown very weak. You will not believe unless you see. Blessed is the child who will believe and does not see. (vol I page 308)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - Many, My child, have rejected My message. Many have rejected the photographs. Why? The Father looks into their hearts. Many shall reject them for if they want to be accepted. My child, they would have to change their ways and many do not wish to change so great do they love their sin. (vol I page 329,330)



FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - The photographs, miraculous, My children, will be given in great numbers. They will stand as factual witness to My words. It is a sad fact in your age, My children, that man will not believe unless they see. (vol I page 336)

MARCH 18, 1975 - I would advise you, My child, to advise My children, that it would be best if they do not make a rash judgment of the miraculous photographs We give to you. They are given, I assure you, with reason. Some are of a personal nature, and others are for the general populace. (vol I page 341)

MARCH 29, 1975 - I will continue to communicate with My children by using the photographs. Much will be given in secret to them. It is a grace that can only be given for those in the light. All others will look and find nothing. (vol I page 353)

APRIL 5, 1975 - The photographs given to you have been given for a reason. Study them carefully and you will find the present and the future within them.....You will receive a complete fact in your next photograph, My child. This will be the proof that you want. Continue now, My child, with the prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed now. (vol I page 356)

MAY 7, 1975 - It is well that you did not disregard the message in photograph given to you this evening. You must understand, My child, that We are fully aware of the plan of satan. We can direct you sometimes in photographs. We ask you to read them and study them well in the past and the future. We can give you this direction, My child, but you must not act on your own free will but you will pray and read the photographs. (vol I page 358)

MAY 28, 1975 - Yes, My children, you will receive graces in photographs. Nothing is impossible with the Eternal Father, He has a plan for everything, My child. Even your sufferings are put to good use. (vol I page 370)

JULY 25, 1975 - You must pray much for the leaders of your country and the countries of the world. As I had told you countless times, many will disappear from the face of the earth. You will continue to receive your photographs of knowledge. Many are given in secret and many are for the general exposition to the world, My child. (vol I page 387)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - My child, do not be overly concerned about the photographs I have given you. You will study them in private, My child. I would be more cautious in giving the hidden information to the public, My child. You must understand that many of these photographs are not to be given to the public. It is a manner in which the Eternal Father has chosen to direct you in secret. They could, My child, be given to the agents of 666. (vol I page 407)

OCTOBER 2, 1975 - My child, We are very pleased that you have been reading the photographs carefully. I was as much distressed, My child, because of those who have not accepted the graces given to them. These photographs are given often in secret, but because of the ways of the Eternal Father many will look and still not see. Do these photographs, My child, of special message and meaning, there are many that you will have to point to and describe, for they are only for your eyes. The camera must be blessed to purify them for taking miraculous photographs. (vol I page 421)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - You will receive, My child, many photographs of knowledge. I do not wish that this taking of photographs become a novelty, an attraction to the Sacred Grounds and this site, My child. You must make it known that this is a Vigil of prayer and meditation. ....Man has difficulty, in his imagination and thinking, to understand the existence of a world that cannot be seen by the human eye, unless allowed by the Eternal Father. It is a special grace. This grace, My children, is being given to many through the photographs. Many should be enlarged for more clarity of reading. (vol I page 433)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - Veronica, My child, you must now read the photographs carefully, but I must caution you there are others who are making novelties of their cameras. It was not given for that reason. The camera must be blessed. Satan has much power over technical implements. However, all that are blessed by Me, My children, shall not fall into satan's power. (vol I page 457)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - You will continue to read the photographs very carefully My child. They are a special grace to give you strength in the mission ahead. They will also be in the future positive evidence for the investigation. (vol I page 461)

MARCH 18, 1976 - The photographs that have been given have revealed much to mankind in a manner that has not been used by the Eternal Father in your past history. They are given for reason, some of private revelation and others for instruction. Examine them well, you who have been chosen as instruments by the Eternal Father for this mission. (vol I page 478)

JULY 24, 1976 - The photographs, miraculous, given to the world through Jacinta, the child seer, has been discarded and forgotten. It was, it is still a mystery to mankind. But the secret has been given to the simple of heart. Those of great knowledge, who hold the highest places upon earth, have lost sight of the road, the road to their redemption. It is only in the hearts of those who remain simple and pure of thought and deed that these miracles of photographs, of cures of spirit, of cures of body, will be given. (vol I page 514)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - Now, My child, you will continue to examine the photographs that I give you. However, I caution you to not make this a circus, for you will lose the power of the photographs if it continues. These photographs, My child, were given to you for the purpose of understanding the Message. They are not to be used outside the work of your shrine, My child. They are not for personal reasons to an individual life. (vol I page 545)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - My child, you will be given many photographs of great knowledge. Read them carefully. We give you these photographs, My children, as proof, a physical visual proof, that many need to believe. It is sad, My children, but most blessed are they who do not see and can believe. Believe and you will give the way.....Many of the present calamities in your world and the future, many these events are foretold and have been foretold in the hundreds of photographs being given in My visits to earth. (vol I page 560)

## VOLUME II

APRIL 2, 1977 - My child and My children, I waited for verification to you in the photographs. It will be necessary, My child, at this time that the photographs be given worldwide. If they are accumulated in your own home, My child, they will be destroyed. It is better that they go now out. (vol II page 32)

MAY 18, 1977 - The photographs miraculous will be continued for a time. Outside the vigil area, I would caution My children to be more skeptical and watch that satan does not enter upon photographs. These miraculous manifestations and phenomena's were given for the edification of the Message. (vol II page 42)

MARCH 25, 1978 - My child and My children, I come to you a little late in the hour, for there is a great urgency for the production of more photographs of direction. My child, this is given to you for your edification. Much shall be given to you through photographs, My child, for a reason. One of the reasons being, that being your memory is short, My child, they must be studied over and over again. you will place these photographs in a catalog. The manner will be made clear to you, My child. (vol II page 134)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - If you can understand with charity, My children, you will then have unveiled for you the secret of the pictures. Many are blinded and will not see, because it is a special grace to see. Yes, My child, many will look and not see. you will pray, when you give a photograph to another, that the Holy Spirit will enter upon them and open their eyes, for some now have become so blinded that nothing with the light can enter and pierce their hardness.....We give you time to review the photographs, My child. Because the mission has reached a point where there is little time left and the forces of evil are accelerating, much must remain now in secret. It is truly, My child, a private communication with Heaven. (vol II page 210)

JUNE 21, 1979 - The second photograph will be physical proof to the Bishop when it is needed. (vol II page 221)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - I ask that the photograph given from Heaven, 'JACINTA 1972,' be propagated, made known world-wide; for within this photograph lies the date, the month, the hour, the year, of the coming Chastisement. Search it well, My children, for those who are given the grace will find the answer to the puzzle, 'Jacinta of Fatima, Jacinta 1972.' (vol II page 259)

MAY 30, 1981 - My child, you must now take three photographs, and retain the knowledge in them. They will give you firm consolation and conviction to what I have spoken to you of, that must temporarily remain a secret. (vol II page 282)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - Now, My child, because of the long term of rest and illness, you will take three more photographs. They will stress what I have just given you in words, that sometimes, My child, one photograph can convert many, because seeing to some is believing. Blessed are they who do not have to see to believe. But if they must believe by some physical sign, We send all of this to you, My children; conversions, cures, photographs. Surely you cannot turn away from the pleas of My Mother.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - I gave you photographs, photographs not only of what My Mother has brought to you this evening in words, in figures, in actions...but My Mother has sought now to console those in Heaven, who stand by, the angels. Oh, My children, the world would not be in such a sorry state if man hadn't forgotten the angels in Heaven. Each and every soul upon earth has an angel guardian. If there is any question or any doubt in your actions, your earthly actions, that you need to discuss, discuss this, My children, with your angels; they are always there. I know, My children, in My House upon earth they have thrown out the angels, the statues, calling them irreverent, calling them objects of worship. We know that is not true. But they have adopted that attitude, and that is why I say that even many wearing the highest rank in the Hierarchy are like rats burrowing into the foundation of My Church. They, too, shall be judged.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I wish now that there be taken three photographs; I say three, because within these photographs, My child, you, and you alone, will find the date of the Third World War. Sit back, My child, now; awaken, and take three pictures. You understand what I said to you, My child.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, many miraculous photographs have been given to you to try to make you understand how futile it is to go about seeking to buy happiness in a world that is materialistic. You cannot buy happiness, for that is one thing I instilled in mankind; the knowledge that the spirit within him is to be guarded and nourished with the fruits of true life, the knowledge of the Bible, past and present and future.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - Now, My child, you continue with three more photographs. These are taken for great reason. One day they will be given to the Bishop to examine. ....Now My child, you will sit back and receive three photographs. The first you may repeat, and the other two must be kept secret for the time being.

The time being, My child, means until We allow you by contacting you, whether it be at your home or in the circle, to make known what is in these pictures.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - I cannot, My child, give you your request of last week of the date. But you will keep those photographs that I gave you, and you will know the date. But you must promise Me now that you will not reveal this either by mouth or by writing. ....You see, My child, if you give dates, others will run to come back to the fold, but as soon as the danger passes they will go back to their old ways. We must have a complete redemption, not just a temporary state of goodness. For it is a selfish reason that does not reach out and give to the Eternal Father what He asks; your love, your compassion, and your willingness to help Him in this crisis.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - Now, My child, for reasons that you are not to give out, I wish at this time that you take three photographs. They are very, very important, My child. They will contain a date for the next catastrophe. You must know for reason because you must move from your house at that time. You will take the pictures now, My child, and I will be with you again. ....You, My child, now will take more photographs, but these you must be most silent on. I understand how you like to show them, My child, but I know that these are some that it's best that you keep to yourself for the time being.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - My child, I want you now, for it is greatly urgent for your country, that you take three photographs; but they must remain a great secret, that will be given to the Pope in due time. Not one word must be uttered when these pictures are given, My child, for they will they will give you the road of mankind. ....Now, My child, I call you quickly. You have not had the opportunity to read the three photographs taken for the fellows who are in the center. I call them fellows, though you may call that a common term, but they are in a fellowship with God, and they will also know that their time upon earth has been used in the best cause of all; to save souls and to bring God to mankind.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - My child, now you will proceed to take three photographs. You will find that two of them are most frightening. And should you choose to make them known, I give you My permission, My child. I realize the ones at your last visit with Me, I gave you, made terror strike your heart. But these you must have, My children. But remember: I do not wish that you get embroiled in any satanic case that comes along, even if they contact you by telephone.....I want you, My child, to read them now very carefully, and I will be speaking with you again. I am not leaving. I shall remain right here; in fact, My child, I shall move over to My right side for the present, for My son shall be coming very shortly.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - Veronica: I see the picture of "Jacinta 1972." Jesus: And what is in this picture, My child? Repeat. Veronica: I see the letters very heavily penciled over by Jacinta when she wrote this message. It says, one part of the message, there are five parts to the "Jacinta 1972" picture, but one part says: "A-C into, I-N-T-O, mitres 1972." Jesus: Repeat that well, My child. Veronica: Antichrist into mitres 1972.....That, My child, I know you were much affrighted at that message when you first received it from Jacinta several years ago. But nothing that We give you is to remain hidden. It is necessary for the battle ahead. ....Be it known to all men upon earth that the antichrist has entered now among you. Be it known to Our bishops and cardinals: (I do not include Pope John Paul II at this time, because he is under the domination of his bishops and cardinals.) I look upon My Church at this time and I find gross errors. I tell you now, all bishops and cardinals of the world. My Church shall not be defaced. You shall not defame My Name. I will allow this to continue but for a short time. If you do not acknowledge Me properly before the world, I assure you, I will not acknowledge you before the Father; and you will not have eternal rest with My Father in Heaven.

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - A Polaroid photograph taken during this Vigil was taken of Veronica holding blessed candles. Miraculously something else appears. A standard procedure has been established by Heaven for each vigil. Veronica (or if she's not present, another worker) holds three blessed candles, and three designated workers each snap three photographs with an instant Polaroid camera. ....The end result is always miraculous, and the images appearing having a profound meaning, and thus serving as a vehicle for

Heaven to communicate important messages. Some are for public release, while others are just intended for Veronica and her close workers. Veronica is distinctively graced to interpret them.

This particular photograph is a startling visual that bears out Our Lady's prophecy this evening. Note on the top, a woman with a head covering (man dressed as a woman?) pointing a gun, her arm extended and her finger on the trigger. When you turn the photo slightly to the left, you will note 2 large "Ps," an "8" (in between the "Ps"), and a "Y" (formed by the top of the left "P," the "8," and the full "P" on the right. ....The 2 "Ps" stand for: The Pope and prayer. The "8" represents the priesthood or the Holy Eucharist. Our Lady symbolically uses the last letter of the alphabet, X,Y,Z," to denote the end times. The meaning now is quite evident. Unless we pray (P), and pray hard, for the life and safety of John Paul II (P, 8), the satanic plans which are in the final stages of development (Y) will achieve its cursed objective; the brutal and violent end to the life of the beloved Vicar of Christ. ....I will continue to communicate with My children by using the photographs....It is a grace that can only be given for those in the light. All others will look and find nothing.

## PLAGUES

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - How sad to see many dying in the pursuit of revelry and worldly body pleasures! Drunkenness has always been an abomination in the eyes of the Heavenly Father, and time will never distort the Word of God! Time and custom never change in the Eyes of the Father. I would have you know of all the abominations taking place. We see consorts in sin destroying the sacredness of the marriage bond with drink and mixed brain medication! What horror.....What constructive pursuit is there that seeks to destroy the total personality of man, reducing him to the animal level in emotions and actions!!! The heavy Hand of God will not fall lightly on these offenders! Always remember, excesses weaken the soul. Gluttons of worldly pleasures! Can you not see the sorrows, the miseries of starving nations and the souls leaving the earth untimely? Is this not time for full prayer? Have you so little faith that you believe that your time is not limited? Cast not your lot with satan now, for in His Mercy, Our Lord, the Eternal Father must often look the other way when He calls many souls into judgment! (vol I page 21)

APRIL 1, 1972 - A country that loses its morality has placed one foot already in hell! Servitude, desecration, all will reap what has been sown. Floods, great heat; you will have visited upon you a plague! Recognize now, the finger of death will be placed upon your earth. When you pass through this crisis many will be cleansed! Understand, My children, that science cannot strive above the laws of His God. (vol I page 49)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - Yes, My child, your country shall not escape the tribulation of the other countries that have fallen to sin. Your country shall experience death and violation, tribulation, and the plague. The Father will chastise those He loves. The sheep shall be separated from the goats. In this manner will your world be prepared for the Coming of My Son. (vol I page 303)

APRIL 5, 1975 - The children are the true victims of their elders. The example given to them is poor. Many children shall be removed from the world, My child. It will be necessary for the salvation of their souls. It will be a great plague.....Have great pity, My children, My child, for the soul that will be lost. In the Holy City of Rome and in the country on the sea there will be a plague. In the country on the waters of England there will be a plague. (vol I page 356)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - Your city and many cities throughout your country shall feel the plague. It is for the murders of the unborn that your city receives the plague. (vol I page 414)

JULY 15, 1977 - A plague. The boats will not anchor to the land. A just punishment upon man. Famine in America the Beautiful. No one shall have the price of the wheat. Man shall become like animals, killing their neighbors. It will be like dog eating dog. (vol II page 66)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - The rules, My way was given to you in the Book of Love and Life, your Bible, and I say unto you, you who go about adding to My words and making changes. I shall visit upon you every plague that has been written in the Book of Life! (vol II page 111)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - My children, prayer, atonement and sacrifice I beg of you! For many shall die upon earth. Death shall become commonplace. Already there will be loosed upon you an epidemic of great proportion, taking many lives. (vol II page 186)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - Many plagues have been visited upon your earth. but you do not recognize them, and you have not gained any knowledge by them. These plagues I speak of are not of the scientific type involving illness of the body, but of the soul-destroying plagues visited upon your homes and your children. (vol II page 267)

JUNE 18, 1983 - My Mother has directed you well through this stage of man's progressing towards sanctity. However, you must remember this: Words were given, and actions have taken place. Our Lady told you several years ago that there would be great floods, and there were great floods; that there would be a great heat, and that will come soon; and after that there will be a great plague. You had a great plague now, My children, two diseases, unknown in cure for mankind. Did not My Mother pass along to you that knowledge that there would be diseases that your scientists will not be able to explain nor stop? They will find no cure for it.

There will be one more most devastating plague upon you. That will come within the next six months, My children. You ask, My child, why is this allowed? My child, you have forgotten the real reason for all this; man will benefit from it in the end. For I once said to you many years ago that penance is difficult, but after penance there is a great joy. (vol II page 393)

APRIL 14, 1984 - Do not cast aside the knowledge I give to you, My chosen few, the knowledge that 666 is satan and his legion of demons. Do not fall victim to those who are going about the earth discrediting the actual knowledge of the supernatural. They, in their theology and their new mode of living for mankind, what do they expect to happen when there comes upon them illnesses without cure. Illnesses without the knowledge of how it developed and where it come from. All this and much more shall be sent upon your nation and the world as a last resort to bring you back to the fold. (vol II page 401)

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - Homosexuality shall never be accepted. In the writings of the good Fathers, My child and My children, you were made fully aware in the Old and the New Testament of the Book of Life and Love, the Bible, you had been made full aware of the dastardly acts of mankind, as men consort with men. This shall not be accepted nor condoned by the Eternal Father even if He has to send another plague upon you. No, My children, they shall not. NOT be given the cure.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My Son has asked that I report to you that there shall be another plague upon mankind. Yes, My child and My children, another plague. For AIDS is a plague, and other illnesses that have gone by without any scientific recognition, are plagues from Heaven. They are allowed for the individual to retain a measure of love for his God. As long as he knows, as his time grows near to death, that it was because of his misconduct that he dies a most unhurried and unscrupulously recognized a death.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - You have your chance now, as My Mother pleads for your cause, to stop what you are doing now, that displeases the Eternal Father; or you shall be sent, within the next year, a far worse plague upon mankind, if the great Chastisement hasn't already overcome you.

The existence of the Trinity, too, is being attacked. We are fully aware of what is going on. And I can tell you, My children, if there are not immediate changes, another plague shall be set upon your country and other countries of the world. Eventually the suffering will be so great, if man does not repent, that there will be few souls left on earth.

JUNE 18, 1990 - The existence of the Trinity, too, is being attacked. We are fully aware of what is going on. And I can tell you, My children, if there are not immediate changes, another plague shall be set upon your country and other countries of the world. Eventually the suffering will be so great, if man does not repent, that there will be few souls left on earth.

#### PLAGUE: AIDS

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - Little did the world recognize the three plagues which originated from the mind of the Eternal Father. These plagues were called "The Legionnaires Disease," Herpes, and AIDS. But, My children, as I told you in the past, many years ago, My child and My children, the bad shall be glorified and the good shall suffer. However, these diseases that came upon mankind originated through the merciful heart of the Eternal Father. Sufferings were brought upon those who must cleanse their souls to avoid hell. ....My children, I shall not allow the scientific world to find a cure for AIDS, because of the horrible nature of what brings on this disease called AIDS. It is being flaunted now as though the good were to be stomped upon, and the bad shall receive the glory. ....Homosexuality shall never be accepted. In the writings of the good fathers, My child and My children, you were made full aware in the Old and the New Testament of the Book of Life and Love, the Bible, you had been made full aware of the dastardly acts of mankind, as men consort with men.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 - And I repeat to you, My children, listen well. The disease you call a modern disease, I call it a disease of satan. That disease, known as AIDS, shall have no cure. It has been sent upon mankind because of their sin.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My Son has asked that I report to you that there shall be another plague upon mankind. Yes, My child and My children, another plague. For AIDS is a plague. and other illnesses that have gone by without any scientific recognition, are plagues from Heaven. They are allowed for the individual to retain a measure of love for his God. As long as he knows, as his time grows near to death, that it was because of his misconduct that he died a most unhurried and unscrupulously recognized a death. Yes, My children, there is much now in the world that you must protect yourselves against. ....You will tell mankind that the sins of the flesh shall send many souls to hell. My child, the need for materialism is wrong. And the need for modernizing the world and My Son's Church is wrong. And passing over the grievous sin of immorality and, also, pornography, and all the other evils, are placed under the heading of humanism; even accepting without a frown, or proper attention to a sin, in accepting the aftermath of AIDS, received through inhuman relationships. I say 'inhuman' because those relationships are not from God, My children, but they are from satan. Homosexuality shall always be condemned because it is against the nature of man; and it is a violation of all human morality, and shall not be tolerated by the Eternal Father in the Trinity.

JUNE 6, 1987 - I want you, My child, to tell the world, that, as your God, there shall be great suffering placed upon mankind in the near future; more so than the plague that was allowed to be sent down upon you, AIDS. We warned you over and over again, through years of visitations upon earth, My Mother going to and fro to warn you, that homosexuality, birth control, abortion and all other aberrations that bring sorrow to My Mother's Heart, this must be stopped now. There shall be no excuse accepted in Heaven by the saints, nor by My Mother and I, or the Eternal Father and the Holy Ghost, for what you are doing upon earth now.....AIDS was a plague, and is a plague, and shall continue to be a plague, as long as you will not change your course of destruction. What else must We allow to come upon you? No, My children, there will be no relief for those suffering from AIDS; for it is a penance from a just God. For their punishment will be greater, the suffering that they incur will save many from hell, and give them the chance to enter upon a penance in purgatory.....You have your chance now, as My Mother pleads for your cause, to stop what you are doing now, that displeases the Eternal Father; or you shall be sent, within the next year, a far worse plague upon mankind, if the great Chastisement hasn't already overcome you.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - I know, My children, you are all heartbroken but there are, many families are heartbroken because of the entrance of AIDS upon the world. Can I not say that you were not warned of this, My children. ....I tell you now, there will come within a short time a greater plague. Yes, My child, I know that you have feelings of shivering, but it must be.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - I tell you now that there shall not be a cure found for the disease of AIDS. It is a punishment from the Eternal Father. Unfortunately, My children, there are many young innocents and those that are older who have come in with the plan of God for the salvation of their souls, but they, too, have fell victim to the AIDS plague. It is a plague, My child, as other plagues shall also follow this one. .....Do not be affrighted, My child; I realize that this has given you a feeling of terror, for the AIDS plague has hit many; all the known and unknown, and children as well. I would suggest, My children, that you guard yourselves well against this plague. If you must have a form of operation requiring transfusions. I would suggest that you have a member of your family donate this blood; for the other has been grossly, I say grossly, contaminated and will cause many deaths.

JUNE 18, 1990 - We're all aware in Heaven of the drug epidemic, the volcanoes erupting; but you see, it was to come about. Now I hear, I hear the prayers of many who call out for mercy because they have the disease called AIDS. My child, make it known to them, in writing, that this was a direct admonition by the Eternal Father for their performing terrible acts of indecency upon earth that destroys the young souls who follow them. I am talking, My child, about homosexuality. It is rampant all over the earth.....O My children, I hear your cries because of the AIDS epidemic in your country and the world. I plead for you to the Eternal Father, to remove this plague from mankind. And I have great news for you this evening, My children. The Eternal Father and My Son have made it clear to Me that if man will repent of his ways that have given, been given to him by satan, We will see that you do have a cure for AIDS.....I say again: if man will repent of his sin and discard the homosexual life they're living, I will give them a cure for AIDS.....Now, My child, My Mother made it known to you about the AIDS epidemic. There will be a cure for mankind as soon as We see the legislative bodies and those politicians of the world, who are at this time causing the abortion with their monies and their funding, especially in the United States, abortion is murder, and as such you shall all be condemned as murderers at the time of your death unless you repent now of your sin!

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - My child and My children, I had promised you relief from the suffering now being inflicted even on little children, of AIDS. This will come in due time. This is actually based, My child and My children, on the acceptance of mankind of the Eternal Father and My Son as their leaders.

## PLAGUE: CHILDREN'S

### VOLUME I

JULY 25, 1972 - All mothers will now see that their children remain close to the sacraments. Many children will be taken out of the world in the plague. Many parents will shed bitter tears, but it will be too late! (vol I page 57)

AUGUST 5, 1972 - Veronica: Our Lady pointed to a map over the waters: Chinese people, black people, floods, plague. Our Lady said: This is in small measure what is in store for your country. Many children will be taken from your country. It is the only recourse to save them from a bad parenthood, a misguiding society; from a land that has turned its back on its God!.....I ask you as a Mother, Who knows the sorrow of a loss; prepare your children for the entrance. Guard the souls of those you love. I cannot promise that all will be spared anguish in the days ahead, but I can promise that those who have lighted their candles with Me, and carried **the Light to their families, their brothers and sisters, will join Us in the ultimate victory, which** will be with God and all the personages of Heaven. (vol I page 59)



FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - There will be visited upon your country a plague. Many children will be taken from your world. It will be an act of mercy from the Father. Many young souls will be destined for the kingdom of hell, claimed by Lucifer, were they to remain upon earth. (vol I page 79)

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - Many infants of similar ages shall be removed from the world, many against the will of the Father, and many through the will of the Father. (vol I page 84)

MARCH 18, 1973 - There will be visited upon your country and the world a great plague. Many children will die in this cleansing. Young souls rescued from the contamination of a world that has given itself to satan! (vol I page 85)

MARCH 25, 1973 - The great plague and darkness will come before the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 91)

APRIL 14, 1973 - Man has chosen to destroy life created by the Father. Innocent souls are sent on the road to the prince of darkness. With the coming plague, many of the young will be removed before they become of the age of reasoning, held accountable by the Father for their actions. It is an act of mercy from a sorrowing Father. (vol I page 95)

FEBRUARY 1, 1974 - If you remember, My child, I told you sometime ago that many children will be removed from your world. It is for the sanctification of their soul. (vol I page 159)

APRIL 13, 1974 - There is great darkness upon your earth. We have now such a great trial to parents. Many children shall be taken into the Kingdom. Tears will fall from the eyes of parents, but those who are in the light will understand the plan of the Father. We do not wish to have the souls of the young destroyed by the plan of satan; therefore, many of the young will be taken from the world. Science and man of great learning will not know the secret of this great trial. This trial will be in body ailment. There shall be no cure by human science for it, for it is the hand of God upon man. (vol I page 188)

JUNE 18, 1974 - I cannot take away the plan that will be put in motion by the Father soon. Gradually many children will be removed from earth to save their souls. Parents, heed this admonition now that you will save yourselves great sorrow if you now prepare you children. I cannot, My child, at this time give you added knowledge of what is to come. I can only as a Mother direct you, My children, to listen and heed My warnings. Prepare your children, for many will be taken from your world. You do not understand; you cannot understand the great sorrow of loss. It will be of great comfort to know that you have prepared your children. (vol I page 222)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - There will be sent upon your country a plague. Many shall die. .... When die great rains start. know that many shall die. (vol I page 411)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - Many shall be taken before this great catastrophe! Do not weep for the children who are removed from your earth, for it is in the Merciful Heart of the Father that will gather them before the baptism of fire. (vol I page 442)

MAY 30, 1981 - Pray always a constant vigilance of prayer. Protect your children. Tears shall be shed, for many children shall die in an epidemic uncontrollable by science. (vol II page 282)

JUNE 18, 1981 - My child and My children, I have counseled you on the approaching plague among the children. Because of the sin of man, this cannot be avoided, this cannot be held back, My child. (vol II page 291)

## VOLUME II

JULY 14, 1979 - There will be many accidents that are not accidents, My children. Many young children shall be removed from the world in a plague. (vol II page 231)

JUNE 30, 1984 - The children, the innocent children, are victims of debauchery. The children, many of them shall die. We shall set upon your nation, and other nations of the world, a mysterious disease. But be it known now: It will not be a mysterious disease but the hand of the Eternal Father placed down to remove these innocent souls before they are sent into debauchery. O my children, the missing children in your countries are not just missing because they want to be adopted, or others wished to take them into their homes as children to be loved. They are being taken to be used in all foul manners. (vol II page 409)

### PLAGUE: DRUGS

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - Because of revelry and sin this evening, many lives will be lost! You will count them in your morning papers. Continue your Rosaries for those who are already dying and not in the state of grace due to the mixture of drugs and drinks. The deaths will be counted as numerous. (vol I page 20)

How sad to see many dying in the pursuit of revelry and worldly body pleasures! Drunkenness has always been an abomination in the eyes of the Heavenly Father, and time will never distort the Word of God. Time and custom never change in the Eyes of the Father. I would have you know of all the abominations taking place. We see consorts in sin destroying the sacredness of the marriage bond with drinks and mixed brain medication! What horror; what constructive pursuit is there that seeks to destroy the total personality of man, reducing him to the animal level in emotions and actions!! The heavy hand of God will not fall lightly on these offenders! (vol I page 21)

MARCH 25, 1972 - There are two signs in the fight now: The mark of the beast and the Mark of the Living Christ! Recognize the signs of the times! It is much easier, My children, to close your eyes to a truth. Your human nature forces you to want only good and you will be shut out of that does not feed your vanity! Recognize the signs of the times; the plagues are already upon you! The medicinal deterioration (drugs) of your children, planned by satan to destroy the mind and you can conquer the soul! (vol I page 46)

MARCH 25 1973 - Many plagues have entered upon your country and pass unnoticed, accepted as a way of life...Veronica: Our Lady is referring to the use of drugs among the young people...Our Lady: It has been promoted to destroy the mind and the will, allowing the young soul to be susceptible to the entrance of evil, and taken from God into the kingdom of Lucifer. (vol I page 92)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - You must now, My child, speak out the truth. Your country must send from its shores the coalition, the United Nations. Your country must purge itself of the many seekers of fortune at the expense of a loss of the souls of thousands, those who seek worldly gain and riches by bringing into your nation corrupters of souls and mind destroyers; pornography and drugs, My child. (vol I page 414)

APRIL 2, 1977 - Do not, My children, be deceived by the father of liars, and his deception in raising up armies that gather under the banner of communism, atheism, satanism, agnosticism. And while they work both day and night to gather the powers and the arsenals to enslave your country and the world, what do you do? You are like children going through the fields picking daisies, tripping along merrily, high on your way of life; your drugs and your alcohol and your dreams created by false mediums. (vol II page 32)

APRIL 2, 1977 - Little by little, through the years, man has oriented and made the human being in his mind, with his loss of free will through drugs and brainwashing through other mediums, man has now been reduced to almost a robot state. (vol II page 32)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - He is here. He has entered upon your country in 1975. Your children have been victims to him. The spread of drugs was for reason; to break down the morals and to give your children over to satan. Your children have been desecrated in black mass. Your children have been desecrated in the schools and the governments by the government leaders who do not care. (vol II page 75)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - My child and My children, the greatest anguish of heart that We suffer now is because of the sorcery that has come into the lives of many of your children. We call this sorcery, My children, because there has been a combination of the practice of the occult, witchcraft, with drugs. The minds of your children are being destroyed and distorted by the use of mind- controlling agents from hell. And I say from hell, My children, because it is a diabolical plan of satan to control the minds of your children. (vol II page 93)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - When Luciel, Lucifer, was cast out of the Kingdom of Heaven, he retained many powers, My children. I will not go into a long discourse at this time about his powers. However, you must understand that he can promote false miracles. And now, since he has captured the souls of many, who sought with pride and arrogance, gain, fortunes, monies, power, Lucifer has allowed a major plague; the drug infiltration upon your nation and the world. And now there are those who, through the plan of Lucifer, know and now control with mind manipulation. (vol II page 241)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - My children and parents, listen to Me well. You must not allow your children to listen to recordings known as "rock and roll." They have been specifically created by Lucifer and his agents to seduce your children. They are the major instrument for leading your children into the plague, the country-wide plague of drugs, the country-wide plague of atheism, the country-wide and world-wide plague of casting aside your God and substituting false gods and religions. (vol II page 247)

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - Now, My child, I have one more thing to tell you. There has been much publicity afoot in your country and the world about the existence of satanic cults. I must tell you they do exist. They worship satan, and they are the opposite of all Christianity. They will do the opposite of what is asked in the Bible. Therefore, they kill with no remorse. They steal your children and brutalize them.....How can they do this, My child, you ask Me? How can they be so hard, so cruel, so merciless? Well, My child, the enemies of your country and the world have done their work good. They are using an infiltration with drugs. Your children are being educated for the use of these drugs.....There is now a plan in the national and international seat of satan.....It is a group, My child, that is united with other groups throughout the world. They have one plan in mind, to bring about the fall of all nations and the introduction of communism to all nations, by destroying the young with drugs and all manners of debasity.

#### PLAGUE: HERPES

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - Little did the world recognize the three plagues which originated from the mind of the Eternal Father. These plagues were called, "The Legionnaires Disease," Herpes and AIDS. But, My children, as I told you in the past, many years ago, My child and My children, the bad shall be glorified and the good shall suffer. However, these diseases that came upon mankind originated through the merciful heart of the Eternal Father. Sufferings were brought upon those who must cleanse their souls to avoid hell.

#### PLAGUES: LEGIONNAIRES DISEASE

AUGUST 5, 1976 - Much that I have given by direction to My children in the past is coming before you. There is a great challenge to science in your city of Philadelphia, but know, My children, that your men of science shall not find the answer, or the cause. In this war of the spirits, much amazement shall register in the minds and hearts of mankind. It is in this manner that the Eternal Father plans to bring many back to the fold. You cannot understand, in your human nature, the ways of the Eternal Father, My children. (vol I page 518)

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - Little did the world recognize the three plagues which originated from the Mind of the Eternal Father. These plagues were called, "The Legionnaires Disease," Herpes, and AIDS. But, My children, as I told you in the past, many years ago, My child and My children, the bad shall be glorified and the good shall suffer. However, these diseases that came upon mankind originated through the merciful heart of the Eternal Father. Sufferings were brought upon those who must cleanse their souls to avoid hell.

#### PLAGUE: RATS

AUGUST 21, 1975 - Now, running also, I see what looks like, oh, looks like a bunch of rats going across the sky. And above it now, I see the word pestilence! Pestilence! Pestilence will follow upon the war! Now, it's growing very dark except over by the trees.....(vol I page 403)

JULY 15, 1977 - Within your land, the United States, and many nations that have fallen to corruption and sin, great trial will be given. The crops will fail; there will be famine and thirst in many regions. There will be set upon your city, New York, a great plague, My children. Those who are on the waters may escape the rodents.....I realize, My child, the great terror, the knowledge in sight, I have given you of what is to be, the great terror it brings to your heart. But I assure you, My children, if you are of well spirit, you will have nothing to fear. (vol II page 65)

Veronica: I don't like rodents, I don't even like mice. Rodents and flying creatures eating the crops.....Bands of roaming homosexuals shall attack the young. People will live in fear, their doors barred. There shall be no love or charity between neighbors. Fear shall grip the nation. Murders will increase and the crops will rot. Rodents will run, scavengers will fly, transported by air through the states. (vol II page 66)

JUNE 18, 1983 - I, also, must tell you, My child, to tell the world of the coming second part of the plague, the first you must remain secret with for awhile, My child. I will tell you there will be a slight plague of rats. Do not be affrighted, My child, this plague will be kept within only the eastern area. (vol II page 394)

#### POLITICS

APRIL 10, 1972 - My child, you will make it known to Our high priests that they are not to become involved in politics of the world. They are being led into the web that will take them into deep darkness. Harken now, and heed My words you are being blindly led into darkness! (vol I page 50)

MAY 10, 1972 - I repeat again, that Our high priests (cardinals and bishops) must not enter into politics, for they will find themselves bargaining away My Son's Body! (vol I page 51)

JUNE 18, 1972 - All high priests of My Son's House will live in the spirit and not be concerned with the politics and worldly living. You will make your choice you will stand with My Son, or you will be of the world, and you who have been given the graces to represent My Son in this world will be cast aside and condemned with the least for the offenses you are committing against your God! (vol I page 55)

MAY 15, 1976 - You must not involve yourselves, My pastors, with the political machines of your world. It is a satanic involvement. I do not have to repeat by name those who have fallen into the web of satan and the world machine. This machine, My children, in simple language, will promote, without prayers and without enough sacrifice to give balm to the heart of the Eternal Father for the abominations being committed, this machine shall set itself to enslave the world's souls. (vol I page 486)

MAY 29, 1976 - Your country and many countries throughout your world have already fallen. They have now been entered upon by the giant political machine that seeks to enslave the world; the octopus of evil. For the

love of money, prestige, and power, many shall sell their souls to get to the head. O My children, when My Son returns, will He find even a small flicker of faith left in your hearts? (vol I page 494)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - I caution you, pastors of My Son's House, to not involve yourselves in the politics of your world. There must be a separation between you and politics. (vol I page 552)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - My child, politics will not influence the advance of the man of sin. *When your leaders recognize the existence of a supernatural world, My child, much more shall be accomplished in saving your city, your state, and your nation.* As long as they accept every thing upon a human basis, My child, they will never be able to defeat one who is supernatural. This may be a puzzle to some, My child. My own will know Me. (vol II page 95)

MARCH 18, 1978 - The enemies of your God have infiltrated into the systems of the world, the political systems, and also the lives, the homes of mankind. You now, with the knowledge given to you through your Baptism in the light must retain the Faith. Be defenders of your Faith in the days ahead. (vol II page 130)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - Lucifer has converted many into his army of ogres, satanists, and as such now they trample and recrucify My Son. Do you think that the Eternal Father will allow you to recrucify My Son? I say to you as your Mother to make amends, do penance, return to your knees, remove yourselves from your involvement in worldly pleasures and gain and power, political aspirations for the enslavement of mankind. (vol II page 236)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1979 - You cannot question, you cannot fully understand now, the war of the spirits raging not only in your country, but on all of the countries upon earth now; for you are approaching the closing days of the latter times. Have you all listened to My counsel? Have you acted upon it? Have you prepared your households well? Are you ready, My children, for what will soon be upon you? (vol II page 251)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, We cannot accept the political and the rational views - I say 'rational,' because they do not use the supernatural, but they curry - c-u-r-r-u, My children - they curry on those who do not have the Faith to understand their so-called 'enlightened' messages to the world. This I speak of, My children, for I know the influence of the clerics over the laity.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - Now, My child, My Mother made it known to you about the AIDS epidemic. There will be a cure for mankind as soon as We see the legislative bodies and those politicians of the world, who are at this time causing the abortions with their monies and their funding, especially in the United States-abortion is murder, and as such you shall all be condemned as murderers at the time of your death unless you repent now of your sin! The Eternal Father sends each and every soul upon earth.

POPE, ANTI

## VOLUME I

MAY 30, 1972 - My children, never cease your prayers for Our Vicar, who is in constant danger. Should he be removed from among you, you will receive a man of dark secrets. Beware of one who will come in sheep's garments. You must recognize the ways of satan. He will come and reach you with cunning and deception. He will set man up as one to glorify, as an idol to worship. This offends My Son! (vol I page 52)

AUGUST 5, 1972 - The Holy Father will soon undergo a great trial. You will all gather around him and support him on his cross! You will not set up the machinery for the entrance of satan's agent onto the seat of Peter (an anti-pope), for when you do, you have reached the beginning of the end! (vol I page 59)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1972 - Those in My Son's House now receive final warning that they will not remove Our Vicar from the holy House of God, for to do so will set in motion the advent of the anti-pope into your house! You will not defile My Son in this manner! (vol I page 63)

OCTOBER 6, 1972 - We are pleased with the numbers who are making atonement to the Father for the ransom of your vicar. The evil surrounds your vicar. The plan is to remove him from among you! When he is removed you will receive the man of dark secrets upon the seat of Peter! Woe to evil man who refuses to repent of his ways! .....You will all recognize the signs of him who seeks to destroy, he will have on his coat of arms the Half Moon Sickle. (vol I page 68)

NOVEMBER 1, 1972 - Doctors of the House of God. (over the men's heads names appeared, St. Thomas Aquinas. Saint Robert Bellarmine...and the other man is faceless, but there is a large question mark over his head.) Jesus then said: This is the man of many faces who walks now in the Holy House of God, only you hold the decision to his fate!.....Our Lady turned and motioned to this man who has no face, saying: He is being developed to enter upon the Seat of Peter. All trials coming from the abyss can enter into this man of perdition! A constant vigilance of prayer must now be kept throughout your earth! The time for your Vicar has been extended but only for a short time. When he is removed from the seat of Peter the man of dark secrets is waiting! (vol I page 69)

MARCH 18, 1973 - There is now in the world a satanic grouping of one-world planners. They will eliminate slowly in their plan the Church of Jesus. This will be accomplished in great haste, should the Seat of Peter be abandoned at this time. (vol I page 86)

MAY 30, 1973 - You will stand behind your Vicar. The agents of hell surround him. They will not remove him from the Seat of Peter. A greater punishment falls upon man should he be removed from the Seat of Peter! It is the plan of Lucifer to sit his agent upon the Seat. I have warned you many times that your ways have led you into great destruction. (vol I page 104)

JULY 1, 1973 - My child, We must act in great haste. You must warn your Vicar; he must not leave Rome. The seat of Peter must not be vacated, for the one of dark secrets will enter upon it. There is a plan for the removal of your Vicar. He must not leave Rome....Demon four, demon five to enter Rome. (vol I page 113)

AUGUST 14, 1973 - You will not turn your backs upon the houses of God. My Son has set His example among you. My Son, with Simon Peter, gave you the way. You will follow the Vicar of Christ. On your earth you will not remove him from the Seat of Peter and place one who has been planned from hell. Watch and pray. (vol I page 122)

MARCH 18, 1974 - Many prayers are needed for the recovery of the representatives in My Son's House. Many examples are poor. Without the number of prayers needed to balance the scales, and acts of reparation from the children of earth, there will be placed upon the Seat of Peter one who will put and place souls in the House of God into deep darkness. Satan has poisoned many minds, My child. Those who have the power to save, are now using this power to destroy. (vol I page 170)

Discipline, rigid discipline must be restored. The Founding Fathers gave you the example and the knowledge, but you want change. The Father expects no change. Truth is truth. It is only satan who wishes to destroy the truth in change. The work has always withstood the test of time, but one will be entered into the House of God,

and woe to man when he places him upon the seat of Peter, for then the great day of Lord shall be at hand. (vol I page 174)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - Control, you must know, My child, and tell the world, that satan has control now of many major positions in the House of God, in the Eternal City of Rome. Traitors surround your Vicar. His sufferings are great.....Already they have chosen his successor. But pray, My children, pray much that he not be removed for woe to the world! The crucifixion of the Mystical Body of Christ will come to mankind!.....Veronica: Now Michael is stepping back and he's now pointing with his spear. He has a spear in his right hand. He's pointing with his spear now and he's pointing to a Cardinal and he's now writing above his head; "W" .....Now he's going over; I should be able to see him, he's standing right in front of him and he's pointing to the next Cardinal and he's writing above his head; "A" .....And he's then going to the next one, he's sitting way over at the end though, and he's writing above his head: "S".

Now he's coming forward and he's pointing his spear with disdain at, at "V":. A big "V" now is appearing on the head of, I guess he's a Bishop, or an a, a, he's got a biretta-like, one of those little round hats. It's sort of a purplish color and above his head is written the letter "V" .....Now Michael is bending forward.....Michael: They are the initials, my child. You will pray for them and ask many children to pray that they come out of the darkness. Their souls wallow in sin. They are blinded and they are misleading those under their rule.....V does much damage to the Holy Father by changing his correspondence. V re-wrote his letters. V censors his mail. He did not, my child, receive the medals you sent to him. He did not receive your correspondence, my child. The Holy Father shall receive his knowledge from Mary, the Queen of Heaven and His Mother. (vol I page 248)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - My child, you do not know or understand My warning. This group I speak of seeks to dethrone Our Vicar! They are fast gathering a force but, My child, you must make it known to the world that they are deluded! Clement the XV, an agent of 666! He is not of the spirit of light! Beware his agents who are now loosed in great numbers in your country and in your world! They seek to bring great harm to Our Vicar! Pray for your Vicar. He has accepted a heavy cross, My child. (vol I page 321)

DECEMBER 31, 1975 - .....Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your pastors. Pray for your cardinals in the Eternal City, and most of all, My children, you must pray for your Holy Father, Pope Paul. Without enough prayers, My children, your Holy Father shall be removed from you, and one shall be placed upon the Seat of Peter, one who knows dark secrets. He will not be of your God, but an agent of hell. (vol I page 464)

APRIL 10, 1976 - You must, My child, make it known to the world, this plan. Do not be stopped; do not give in to your persecutors, My child. We have chosen you for your perseverance, your endurance, and your faith. You must join with other voice-boxes of the world in defense of your Vicar, your Holy Father upon earth, or you will all shed tears of great sorrow when they remove him from among you and seat upon the throne of Peter one who is an anti-pope, a man of dark secrets. (vol I page 479)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - My child, you speculate much about the coming Warning. I have asked you many times not to speculate on dates, but I give you one indication that the time is ripe. When you see, when you hear, when you feel the revolution in Rome, when you see the Holy Father fleeing, seeking a refuge in another land, know that the time is ripe. But beg and plead that your good Pontiff does not leave Rome, for he will allow the man of dark secrets to capture his throne. (vol I page 533)

## VOLUME II

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - Pray for them! Pray for your bishops! Pray for your cardinals, and pray for the Holy Father in Rome, who is under great attack. His constitution, his physical constitution, cannot stand much longer.

My children, it will be the greatest of trials to you when he is removed, for you will have in Rome then a full capitulation to an antichrist pope. (vol II page 80)

JUNE 18, 1978 - My children, in the past My Church, My people have gone through crucibles of suffering, but I say unto you: My House, My Church upon earth is passing through a trial far greater than any in past history. Lucifer and his agents now are working with diligence and are most successful at this moment in their striving to topple the seat of Peter and to place in Rome a pope that is the anti-pope of history.....I assure you, My children, that if you continue on your present course, you shall receive this anti-pope. However, in the plan and providence of the Eternal Father, this will be a plague upon mankind, for it will take away from many a much needed grace to survive the onslaught of antichrist in your world. You need a strong pope, a true Holy Father in Rome.....You cannot understand the trials the Holy Father, Pope Paul VI, has endured in his papacy.....My Mother explained to you the plan for the takeover of the seat of Peter by a select group. In 1975 a message of truth was given to mankind of the great length the evil ones will go to capture the seat of Peter. There is working throughout your world a group We have called the octopus, a web of evil consisting of principalities, powers, all seeking to destroy Christianity and to bring your country and all of the nations of the world under the rule of one-world religionists. It will be a political machine to enslave the world. (vol II page 168)

AUGUST 14, 1978 - My child and My children, I come to you with great sadness of heart to counsel you, as your Mother, to pray a constant vigilance of prayer now in your country and in all the countries upon earth. I cannot at this time urge you enough, My children, to pray and pray again, that these prayers rising to the Eternal Father in Heaven may reverberate throughout the world and into the hearts of those who will place upon the Seat of Peter a new pope. And My children, unless you pray, upon the Seat of Peter will be placed 666, the agent of hell in human form. (vol II page 180)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - I hear, My children, voices asking in supplication: And who shall be seated upon the Seat of Peter? At the present time, My children, I give you this counsel: That an anti-pope is being deliberated upon. You must pray more now, pray for your bishops, your cardinals. The delusion and darkness is deepening in Rome. (vol II page 183)

## M E S S A G E S

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - My child, I also have to tell you: Look up and see, and repeat what you see. Veronica: I see a large crowd of people in Rome. No, it's not Rome, because I can't see the.....I know the city. Looks like it may be in Russia. I'm not familiar, Blessed Mother, with Russia or the buildings. Our Lady: You will understand, My child, because at this very moment there is a dissident under the number five of communism that is planning to kill the Pope. His words We hear are, "This time we will not fail to destroy him!".....Please, My children, pray for your Holy Father, the Pope. You must not lose him, for the one who comes after him will destroy if he can, he will attempt to destroy, I should say, My child and My

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - Listen, My child, and repeat after Me: The Brown Bear of communism, of red orientation, will seek to devour the Holy Father, your Vicar the Pope, by assassination, and place on the seat of Peter a communist puppet known by all as the White Bear.....My child and My children of the world, disaster lies ahead in Rome if this happens. Will you not, in your goodness of heart, go forward and give this message to the world. Approach your clergy. Write to Rome! Beg them to listen before it is too late. You Holy Father, the Pope, is in great danger. ...

They cannot outwit the Eternal Father in Heaven. He knows their hearts, and they will not succeed if you will act upon this and keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout the world for your Pope, the Holy Vicar in Rome.



OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - My child and My children, you will continue to pray for your Vicar in Rome, Pope John Paul II. At this very moment, there is now being held a conference in secret to the world for his extermination, and to place upon the Seat of Peter, the despot. ....Yes, My child, you've heard that word before, the 'despot.' I say it for reason.

POPE, IMPOSTOR

VOLUME I

SEPTEMBER 27, 1975 - My child, I bring to you a sad truth, one that must be made known to mankind. In doing this, My child, you must proceed without fear. It must be made known to mankind. Our dear beloved Vicar Pope Paul VI, he suffers much at the hands of those he trusts. My child, shout it from the rooftops. He is not able to do his mission. They have laid him low, My child. He is ill, he is very ill. Now there is one who is ruling in his place, an impostor, created from the minds of the agents of satan. Plastic surgery, My child, the best of surgeons were used to create this impostor. Shout from the rooftops, he must be exposed and removed. Behind him, My child, there are three who have given themselves to satan. You do not receive the truth in your country and the world. Your Vicar is a prisoner. ....The antichrist, the forces of evil have gathered, My children, within the Eternal City. You must make it known to mankind that all that is coming from Rome is coming from darkness. The light has not passed that way. The appearance in public is not Paul VI, it is the impostor pope. Medication of evil has dulled the brain of the true Pope, Pope Paul VI. They send into his veins poison, to dull his reasoning and paralyze his legs. What evil creature have you opened the doors to the Eternal City and admitted the agents of satan? You plan to remove the Eternal Father from your hearts and hearts of those whom you seek to deceive. You scatter the flock. (vol I page 416)

OCTOBER 2, 1975 - I have warned you there are three popes now in the City of Rome. They have, I repeat, put forth an impostor while they have laid low, Pope Paul VI, your true Father. It is the deception of the century. My child, you will have no fear in giving this message to the world. We, in Heaven, entrust you with this knowledge. The deception must be exposed to mankind. It is the only manner in which you can prevent the seat of Peter from capitulating and falling into full control of the anti-Christ, 666 forces. (vol I page 421)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - Recognize, My children, the signs of your times. You will pray for your Vicar, Pope Paul VI. He is laid low under a heavy cross, My children. Those who should support him those whom he trusts most, are now plotting to remove him from the seat of Peter. The impostor, My child, that I spoke of with you, he is a professional man of the acting trade. He has done his job well. (vol I page 449)

My child, the Message, the knowledge has been given to Rome. Now, My children, We shall see what course of action they will take to correct their error. (vol I page 450)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - Many pastors, My child, because of the lack of prayer, have fallen into the web of satan. Pray for them, and give an example to strengthen them. I ask you all to remain steadfast with Our Vicar in Rome. Yes, there is an impostor; much to comprehend by those who do not understand. Yes, there is much to comprehend. (vol I page 472)

APRIL 10, 1976 - The impostor, My child, the actor and imitator that I have spoken of to you is one who will pose himself to bring news to the public peoples of the world.....The political forces within the Eternal City are forces of darkness. They will set much corruption in motion by using the medias of communication and darkening them with all manner of confusion, aberration, and lies. This impostor, who has been given the image of the Pope, Our Vicar Paul VI, will pose and assume a role of compromise to the world. It is the plan of the evil ones about him, and I say that many are within his ranks in the Eternal City, they will set in motion a plan to discredit your Vicar by placing him in print and photographs in a compromising position to destroy him. (vol I page 479)

JULY 24, 1976 - As I directed you before, there is an impostor, there is one who is a double for your Holy Father. The game of the reds and the blues are played like chess, My child. You must watch well. (vol I page 513)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - It is common knowledge now in the city of Rome that there is one who has been impersonating your Vicar, an actor of great talent, one who through surgery has gained the countenance of your Vicar. It is now common knowledge, My children, and now there shall be a game of chess played. There will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for satan has set himself in their midst. Bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal for satan has set himself in their midst. All that is rotten shall fall. (vol I page 522)

## VOLUME I I

MARCH 18, 1977 - You must understand, My child, the message of some time ago. Yes, it is a fact and a truth that there is another who impersonates him and goes about having photographs taken. And there is a voice that comes out upon your air waves, a very good imitation of your Holy Father. It is all the master deception created by the evil forces that are seeking to destroy your Faith, My child. (vol II page 27)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 - My child, you are looking into Rome on that horrendous day when the Holy Father shall leave you. I say 'shall' because the Message is being rejected in Rome. The previous messages about this carnage to the Holy See and the Holy Father has been taken with a manner of laughter. Too late will they laugh and refer to My visitation in New York as being absurd. My child and My children, that is satan. And as a holy Pope once told you before he died, he knew that the smoke of satan had entered into Rome and the Vatican. Well did he understand My visit to him, My child. The world has never known how close I was to your Vicar at that time, Pope Paul VI. Yes, My child, he was removed from the earth, also, with his impostor.

### POPE JOHN XXIII

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - Pope John: The rule has not been followed. The rule has been distorted. Return the House of God to a place of prayer. Return discipline to the House of God.....I was laid low by the enemies of God. (vol I page 567)

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - Many because of the mistakes made issuing forth from the good heart of John XXIII, Pope Paul VI, man has taken the messages and the directions given at the Vatican Council and twisted them to suit themselves, reading in the Bible words of their own, or finding excuses for their sinning, through the Bible.

### POPE PAUL VI

## VOLUME I

JUNE 18, 1970 - Do not disrespect Our Vicar! He is NOT the cause of the discord of the disorder! Many of His trusted have fallen! Desecrate not the physical presence of My Son on earth! (The Host, the Tabernacle) Oh, thoughtless, careless child, how long can I hold back His hand? Pray, My children, Pray! Remove all souls from Purgatory! Physical death is but the beginning of the spiritual life, the eternal life! I am the Mother of the world! Come to Me for I will comfort you. (vol I page 8)

AUGUST 21, 1970 - Stand beside My Vicar. There will be many martyrs in the conflagration. Do not abandon the Holy Father for he is your Father on earth. Do not abandon My Son's gift to you in Holy Church, for it is Our home on earth, your Heavenly habitat, sheltering you from the Dark Knights (satan's henchmen), wandering about to drag you to the bottomless pit! Find shelter in Jesus' arms. Remain close to Him. ....Do

not disrespect My Vicar. He is not the cause of the discord, the disorder. Many of his trusted have fallen. (vol I page 13)

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - Our Vicar is in great danger! Already there is a plan in motion to remove him from among you. Never cease in your prayers! I will guide the Message to thine Holy Father, for they cannot hold back the truth! (vol I page 18)

APRIL 3, 1971 - There are many sins against the Holy Spirit. This offends My Son very much. If you do not understand you will go to your priest and he will explain it to you. You must pray for My Vicar, for there will be a great sorrow. (vol I page 26)

MAY 19, 1971 - We can see and hear everything! Nothing is hidden from Us. Nothing can be done in secret. The Eternal Father is the Lord High God in Heaven and your Creator. As such He can destroy you! I have told you before that everything has been planned for your destruction and the evil is well rooted in your country now, your country is in dire danger because it has the facilities to promote more evil throughout the world. Therefore the punishment will be far greater! The man of sin is in your country, and the punishment will be far greater for the man of sin is in My Son's House! You will glorify My Son in your house, (Jesus), or you will not stand as a house! You will not glorify man before God! You will not exchange the heart of God for gold or silver. You will stand with the Holy Father and render him no more sorrow. You who have been his disobedient children, stop plunging the knife into his heart! He is Our Vicar. He is your Father on earth, why do you disobey him? (vol I page 28)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1971 - Our Vicar, your Holy Father on earth, who needs your consolation, he is much grieved, My children, by the disobedience about him. There are many already plotting against his life. (vol I page 35)

OCTOBER 2, 1971 - Yes, there are many in My Son's House who have fallen. Even those can be saved with your prayers. The ones whom your prayers do not recover, they will become members of satan's crew, for already he (satan) has aligned them against those who will defend My Son's House! We have asked your Holy Father for a great sacrifice. You, in your resort to prayer will hold a balance of the sacrifice. (vol I page 37)

OCTOBER 7, 1971 - My child, My children, the trial approaches, your prayers are sorely needed now, for already the plan is in motion to remove your Vicar from among you. Pray! Pray as you have never prayed before! (vol I page 37)

I warn you now, red hat of evil intent, you will not expel My Vicar from Rome! You who have sold your souls to Lucifer, do you think that We do not watch? Your sins are not committed in darkness that We cannot penetrate! You will bring the sword upon you! (vol I page 37,38)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - Confusion, confusion! All about Us We see confusion and the conditioning of errors. Family prayer must be instituted in the home. Without prayer you will walk the road of error! Many prayers of reparation are needed for Our Vicar. There is, My child, a plan to eliminate him. It is being developed to remove him from Our House for one who is known as anti-Christ, to reign, yes, this black leader is not black of color, but of heart. He will bring much evil into My Son's House. (vol I page 41)

MARCH 24, 1972 - My children, the evil has accelerated! I see the deep darkness in My Son's House (Church) Many Rosaries, many prayers are needed for Our Vicar. Unless you make sacrifices of the senses for your Vicar, he will be removed from among you! It will be a great sacrifice for the world, for you do not know what awaits you on the Seat of Peter! Soon there will be a violent change, My child, on your earth. For those who have received the grace to hear My Words, I plead with you now to see that My Words reach those who have

not come to this hallowed ground; for those who receive in abundance, much will be expected of them. (vol I page 44)

APRIL 1, 1972 - Continue your prayers and sacrifices for your Vicar. The enemy has a well-founded plan to remove him from the seat of Peter. The enemy is waiting, who will recrucify My Son! Only you can help to hold back the darkness that is now smothering truth within My Son's House (Church). Our Church will rise triumphant in the final count, but how many souls must fall to satan before that time? How many who have been given the power in My Son's House are using this power to destroy souls. They have aligned themselves with satan! .....Please remember Our Holy Father in your prayers. We are 'buying' his time with us by our prayers and sacrifices. Man cannot comprehend the ways and judgment of God as it is not akin to man's. (vol I page 49)

MAY 10, 1972 - Veronica saw in vision two bishops standing behind the Pope's chair. They were conversing. As Veronica watched, the mitres (headpiece) on their heads turned into horns. Each bishop had two horns on his head, now they looked like two devils! The first bishop took out a knife and plunged it into the Pope's back. Behind them, in the distance, was St. Michael dressed in red, with gold trim. He carried, in his right hand, a long sword which he raised over his head to strike down the two bishops turned devil. (vol I page 52)

MAY 30, 1972 - My children, never cease your prayers for Our Vicar, who is in constant danger. Should he be removed from among you, you will receive a man of dark secrets. Beware of one who will come in sheep's garments. You must recognize the ways of satan. He will come and reach you with cunning and deception. He will set man up as one to glorify, as an idol to worship. This offends My Son! (vol I page 52)

JUNE 8, 1972 - Forged documents are coming out of Rome. The enemies within Holy Church seek to place the papacy and Pope Paul in a bad light; to place the blame on him, in an attempt to tear down the papacy and set up an international religion and not of Jesus Christ. Many are accepting as sheep going to the slaughter. They neither pray nor try to patch the cracks. Many are in need of awakening to the truth. Rank in the Church is no guarantee of salvation. The Light is dim now; Jesus will be recrucified by members of His own House (Church). For what? Hell is their destination! Those in the Light cannot deny these facts. Shall We say We have a pope in chains? Yes! He cries, 'help, help!' He is being placed upon the cross now. Stand behind Holy Father, Pope Paul! Jesus commands this, now! (vol I page 53)

JULY 15, 1972 - There is great darkness in My Son's House (Church); many have sold their souls to reach the head. Your Vicar will soon join the increasing list of martyred. (vol I page 56)

JULY 25, 1972 - You will keep now, a constant vigilance of prayer. These prayers will ransom some time for Our Vicar who has offered himself as sacrifice for those who have fallen in his house (Church). .....(Veronica sees in vision in a large room) The Pope is very sick; his head is lolling; he can't seem to keep his eyes open. He struggles to sit up, but falls to the left. Now he leans on the table; people pound on doors and windows shouting, throwing rocks. The Pope gets up; he falls to his knees next to a statue of Our Lady; he raises his right hand above his head. Outside the door are cardinals with knives behind their backs. By the windows, looking in, is a man; a dignitary; dressed in black with a sort of cardinal's hat, but like a long pill-box shaped, a tall, patriarch with knife behind his back. Looking in another window are a group of bishops; secret sect; approximately 15 or 16 bishops, with knives behind their backs. Vision ended. .... Jesus: Now you will know why you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer, now until December continue to tell your beads for your Vicar. (vol I page 57)

AUGUST 5, 1972 - The Holy Father will soon undergo a great trial. You will all gather around him and support him on his cross! You will not set up the machinery for the entrance of satan's agent onto the seat of Peter (an anti-pope), for when you do, you have reached the beginning of the end! (vol I page 59)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1972 - Those in My Son's House now receive final warning that they will not remove Our Vicar from the holy House of God, for to do so will set in motion the advent of the anti-pope into your house! You will not defile My Son in this manner! (vol I page 63)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1972 - Then a large church appeared. A bell tolled a dirge. Church dignitaries passed into the church, all in formal gown. St. Peter's Church. Off to the side of the Church appeared three figures; horrible demons! One came forward, and he now placed on his head a red cardinal's hat. And there stands a man, arrogant, of dark secrets!.....Prayers, prayers! Many prayers are needed for your Vicar! My Son's House is being subverted from within! The faces of evil are gathering! There are many groups in secret who make plans to enter upon the

OCTOBER 6, 1972 - We are pleased with the numbers who are making atonement to the Father for the ransom of your vicar. The evil surrounds your vicar. The plan is to remove him from among you! When he is removed you will receive the man of dark secrets upon the seat of Peter! Woe to evil man who refuses to repent of his ways! (vol I page 68)

DECEMBER 30, 1972 - You have asked Me many questions. I have chosen to answer them for you at the proper time. The one you wonder of, your vicar, has been forced, under duress, as his heart has been now torn by the knowledge of those who have betrayed him. He will accept his cross so that the church of his beloved Jesus will not fall into greater scandal. (vol I page 73)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - We have great understanding for the trials of your Vicar. He will accept martyrdom and shall be accepted with great joy into the Kingdom of the Father. Sadly, the plan of the adversary is to place another on the seat of Peter. I send you many warnings to prepare yourself and defend yourself against this adversary. (vol I page 75)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - Jacinta: I come to tell you of the poor Holy Father. I cried much for him, We love him. But man will destroy him now. (vol I page 80)

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - You will carry the banner for Our Vicar. He has accepted his mission on earth. He will enter into the Kingdom in glorious triumph. (vol I page 84)

APRIL 14, 1973 - Padre Pio: My spiritual children: Hear me, for I bring you the word of truth. Demons roam in the Houses of God. Prayer must chase them out! Atonement, prayer and sacrifice! I speak out for an imprisoned Vicar. (vol I page 95)

MAY 30, 1973 - You will stand behind your Vicar. The agents of hell surround him. They will not remove him from the Seat of Peter. A greater punishment falls upon man should he be removed from the Seat of Peter! It is the plan of Lucifer to sit his agent upon the Seat. I have warned you many times that your ways have led you into great destruction (vol I page 104)

JULY 1, 1973 - My child, We must act in great haste. You must warn your Vicar; he must not leave Rome. The Seat of Peter must not be vacated, for one of dark secrets will enter upon it. There is a plan for the removal of your Vicar. He must not leave Rome.....Demon four, demon five to enter Rome. (vol I page 113)

AUGUST 14, 1973 - You will not turn your backs upon the Houses of God. My Son has set His example among you. My Son, with Simon Peter, gave you the way. You will follow the Vicar of Christ. On your earth you will not remove him from the Seat of Peter and place one who has been planned from hell. Watch and pray. (vol I page 122)

AUGUST 21, 1973 - You will write once more to the Reverend Father and send Heaven's instructions that there be the Holy Hour, a purgatorial hour of reparation on the First Friday of each earth-month. This is by direction of My Son; on the First Friday of earth-month, a Holy Hour of purgatorial reparation. (vol I page 125)

NOVEMBER 24, 1973 - Acknowledge the rightful leader of man, pious Paul VI. There is much disobedience in the House of God which has not gone by unnoticed by the Father. Entered upon man and into the House of God are evil demons from the abyss. They have set themselves to do battle with the men of God. Recognize the signs of your times. You are now in the battle of the spirits. (vol I page 146)

MARCH 18, 1974 - Now Our Lady is pointing forward to the left side above Her head. Martyrdom! Our Lady points upward and I see a figure now upon a cross. The figure has white robes on, and on top of the cross, the upward beam, there is a tiara. Oh! my goodness, it's the papal tiara. Now, Our Lady is coming forward. She is placing a scarf about Her head. It's a black scarf. Now, Our Lady has placed it over the covering. Our Lady has a white gown on, with gold trim, and the white gown has an outer covering that goes about Her head. It also has a gold trim on the outside, and She is holding now the, here appeared out of nowhere three candles and the three candles now is like a candelabra, and Our Lady is bowing Her head as She now is walking, and Her hand now, She is holding Her hand out with the candelabra, pointing to the figure on the cross. The figure on the cross is Pope Paul. (vol I page 171)

MARCH 24, 1974 - You will pray much for Our Vicar, the Holy Father, who faces great persecution. There are men, many agents of darkness who are close to him, the false faces of evil about him. You will remain faithful and true to Our Vicar. Accept not the stories, the tales of deception that the enemy sends among you. (vol I page 181)

APRIL 6, 1974 - Veronica: Now, I see, it's growing very light. Ohh! I've never been over there, but I recognize. And now, standing with Our Lady in a very large area. It's, I'm looking at a very large church. I recognize it's St. Peter's. And Our Lady now is taking me by the hand, and She's pointing up to a building. And now we're going into the building, and I see Pope Paul. Ohh! .....

He is, he is sitting in a very awkward position in his chair. He looks like he is sort of hanging over his chair. Now there are two men coming in. They're dressed in purple and red sort of they have like a, oh round, like yomulka, round hats on their heads. And they are going and they're, they've, they're propping him up in the seat. He looks like he's a, half asleep or something. Oh! He does look very sick. He looks very sick. Now they are taking his hand, and they're putting a pen in his hand, and they are shouting something at him. Sign it! Sign it! And now I see Pope Paul, he's raising his head, and he is looking at them, very groggily like there's something wrong with him, and he's leaning forward and he's trying to read a paper on the desk, but now he fell across the desk. And now the two men have pulled him up. They look like Bishops or something. They have belts about their waist made of like cords and tassels. Now they have pulled him up and set him back on the chair, and they're taking his hand now and placing it over the paper. And he's shaking his head. No! No! No!

Then, oh! The man on the right now has taken the paper, and he's speaking to the other man, I don't recognize them. I never saw them before, and he is saying: We'll wait until later. And now they are going out, and Our Lady now is putting Her fingers to Her lips, and we're leaving the room. And Our Lady now is saying: My child, there is great deception in the Holy City. Pray much for your Vicar; he is under great trial. Enemies surround him. In one hand, My child, can you count those who can be trusted! (vol I page 185,186)

APRIL 13, 1974 - You must warn and caution the children of earth not to abandon the Vicar of Christ. The enemies about him seek to set the pace for his downfall. They will bring into print through the media of your world, your newspapers, your radios and that agent that you have, known as television, grave error, misquotes, misconceptions and lies. Know now that these lies were created by satan, for satan is the father of all liars, My child. He is the epitome of all deceit and deception. (vol I page 191)

MAY 22, 1974 - I will repeat them for you, My child. The heart of your Vicar cries in anguish, Mother Immaculate, give me the strength to persevere in the days ahead. You have made it known to me the way of the cross. I shall accept the will of the Father. ....You recognize, My child, there is more yellow than blue. Yes, the papacy, your Vicar is strengthened in his knowledge. However, you must make it known to the bishops of the world that disobedience to his command will not be tolerated any longer by the Father in Heaven. (vol I page 198)

JUNE 8, 1974 - Yes, I tried to warn everyone of what was going to happen to the world of the future. Our Lady said that the little Father in Rome would suffer great persecution, but much of this persecution would come from his very own, those that he trusted. That is why the picture was given to you to send the message throughout the world. (vol I page 210)

JULY 1, 1974 - My child, the scene that you have just witnessed is in the present. Our Vicar and your Father on earth is being crucified by those who have pledged themselves to follow him in obedience. It saddens the heart of all in Heaven to observe the disobedience of the children of earth to Our Vicar. These seeds of disobedience have been sown by satan. (vol I page 225)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - Man shall not use a rationalization for sin. Your Vicar cries tears! A knife has been thrust in his heart! For many disobey him! There are many enemies about him! They go about their ways, doing their own will, to their own fancy. There is no discipline in My Son's Houses! (vol I page 268)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - You will pray much for your Vicar, Our beloved son, Pope Paul VI who is undergoing much trial from those he trusts. Know that nothing is hidden from the Father. The time will come when you shall be sifted like the wheat! The chaff will be separated from the solid kernels. (vol I page 287)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - Veronica: Now, I can see the Holy Father. He's very wan, he looks like he's suffering greatly. He's very tired. He looks so tired. And as I watch he's brushing the tears from his face. Now he's joining his hands and he's walking across the room, and he's kneeling before a beautiful statue of Our Lady. Oh! And he's holding his face. He's crying. Now, Our Lady is coming over and She's placing Her hand, Her right hand upon his head. I don't think he knows that Our Lady is standing by him. She's placing, now, both of Her hands upon his head. Oh! Now Our Lady is moving over to the center of the room. I just feel like I'm rooted to the floor, I can't move over to the Holy Father. I'd like to go over and touch him, to console him. But I can't move. Now Our Lady is coming over.....Our Lady: You see, My child, the great trial of your Holy Father. He suffers much from the disobedience of those he trusts. His friends, his true friends in Christ, are numbered in the few. (vol I page 292)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - My child, you must pray much for your Vicar. he is undergoing great trial; he carries a heavy cross. Many of his children are disobedient to his orders. He accepts for the salvation of souls the cross of martyrdom. (vol I page 298)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - My child, you do not know or understand My warning. This group I speak of seeks to dethrone Our Vicar! They are fast gathering a force but, My child, you must make it known to the world that they are deluded! Clement the XV, an agent of 666! He is not of the spirit of light! Beware his agents who are now loosed in great numbers in your country and in your world! They seek to bring great harm to Our Vicar! Pray for your Vicar. He has accepted a heavy cross, My child. (vol I page 321)

Your Vicar is in great difficulty and trial. Pray for him, My children. Pray that he retains a great sense of duty and perseverance. Your prayers will be his strength. (vol I page 322)

MAY 28, 1975 - My child, it is true. There is a conspiracy of evil to unseat your Holy Father, Our Vicar.....You must pray much for him for when he is removed, one will take the seat of Peter to destroy Our Houses throughout the world, churches, My child..(vol I page 371)

JUNE 5, 1975 - The abominations taking place in My Houses throughout the world are being not condoned by your Holy Father, Pope Paul. The arrogance of mankind in the clergy brought about many offenses in the Divine Service, offenses to the Eternal Father. (vol I page 374)

There is a plan afoot, My child, and in print to destroy confidence in the Holy Father, Pope Paul VI. It is the plan of the enemy to remove him from the Seat of Peter. ....You must pray much for him. All of his writings are being monitored, My child. There are many enemies in his office. They neither seek the salvation of souls, nor the advancement in truth of the Church, My child. They are bringing great delusion to mankind and seeking to send many out of the Houses of God throughout the world. (vol I page 375)

You will find in your country a great split in My Houses! Watch and pray much for you will divide among yourselves but you must remain loyal to Rome and your Holy Father, Our Vicar, upon earth, Pope Paul VI. The agents of hell set around him shall seek to remove him. And you will find upon the seat of Peter, one who is a puppet of satan! (vol I page 377)

Our Vicar, your Holy Father is suffering, My child. Many about him have sold their souls to get to the head, caring more for the pleasures and reaping the treasures of the world of man than finding the treasures of the spirit of God. No man can bargain between the Eternal Kingdom and satan the ruler of darkness and lies! Awaken My clergy from your slumber; many are being misled. (vol I page 379)

JULY 15, 1975 - You will pray as a nation, as an individual, as a family, as a human being, for your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI. He is now carrying his Cross with fortitude. There are in the Holy City of Rome two red fishes. Remove them! (vol I page 383)

JULY 25, 1975 - You must remain united with your Holy Father in Rome. Your country, America, the United States, will soon face a splitting up in their Faith. This will accomplish nothing, My children; for: United you will stand and divided you will fall. (vol I page 389)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - The Eternal City is falling into deep darkness of spirit. The candles are lighted, the battle will rage. Your Vicar, will carry his cross, to the end. (vol I page 395)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1975 - I must, My child, make it known at this time that you must go back in the immediate years and bring the knowledge to mankind that these changes, the changes that have given bad fruits have not been given to you through the Holy Spirit and through your Vicar Pope Paul VI. It is the web of satan reaching out. Many are now, My child, puppets; the strings are being pulled by Benellie, Villot and Casaroli and their followers. (vol I page 417)

OCTOBER 2, 1975 - I have warned you that there are three popes now in the City of Rome. They have, I repeat, put forth an impostor while they have laid low, Pope Paul VI, your true Father. It is the deception of the century. My child, you will have no fear in giving this message to the world. We, in Heaven, entrust you with this knowledge. The deception must be exposed to mankind. It is the only matter in which you can prevent the seat of Peter from capitulating and falling into full control of the anti-Christ, 666 forces. (vol I page 421)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - Human life is of no value to the unbeliever. The unbeliever, My children, does not know of the life beyond the veil. Therefore, he is running wildly throughout his world, gathering all manner of worldly riches, for his kingdom is upon earth with satan and his future is with satan. (vol I page 449)



SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - Yes, My child, the tears are falling from Heaven. We see a plot against Our beloved Vicar. We see the enemy within planning to remove him. Already, My child, his hands are tied. You must pray a constant vigilance of prayer now, My children, for unless you are directed by prayer to the Eternal Father, your chances of escaping the darkness is slight. The "time of times" is here, My children. The Day of the Return approaching. The abyss is open; the fight for souls continues, a battle far greater than any that mankind has ever seen or will see. (vol I page 407)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - My child, you must pray much for your great Pastor, in Rome, the Holy Father, your Vicar, Pope Paul VI. He suffers much at the hands of his enemies. My child, he is but a prisoner in the Eternal City. (vol I page 413)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1975 - My child, I bring to you a sad truth, one that must be made known to mankind. In doing this, My child, you must proceed without fear. It must be made known to mankind. Our dear beloved Vicar Pope Paul VI, he suffers much at the hands of those he trusts. My child, shout it from the rooftops. He is not able to do his mission. They have laid him low, My child. He is ill, he is very ill. Now there is one who is ruling in his place, an impostor, created from the minds of the agents of satan. Plastic surgery, My child, the best of surgeons were used to create this impostor. Shout from the rooftops, he must be exposed and removed. Behind him, My child, there are three who have given themselves to satan. You do not receive the truth in your country and the world. Your Vicar is a prisoner.....Antonio Casaroli, you shall condemn yourself to hell! Giovanni Benelli, what road have you taken? You are on the road to hell and damnation! Villot, leader of evil, take yourself from among those traitors; you are not unknown to the Eternal Father. You consort with the synagogue of satan. Do you think you shall not pay for the destruction of souls in My Son's House?

The antichrist, the forces of evil have gathered, My children, within the Eternal City. You must make it known to mankind that all that is coming from Rome is coming from darkness. The light has not passed that way. The appearance in public is not Paul VI, it is the impostor pope. Medication of evil has dulled the brain of the true Pope, Pope Paul VI. They send into his veins poison, to dull his reasoning and paralyze his legs. What evil creature have you opened the doors to the Eternal City and admitted the agents of satan? You plan to remove the Eternal Father from your hearts and the hearts of those whom you seek to deceive. You scatter the flock.....My children, you must now pray for the light, you must know the truth. All that is given to you is being sent from the traitorous hearts of those who have seized power in the Eternal City of Rome. My child, you will be mocked for this message. You will be scorned by many, but you are bringing the truth!

The enemies within the Eternal City have opened the doors wide, and allowed the enemies of God to enter. They consort with the devil. You will cleanse your city. You will send out the traitors, excommunicate the wrongdoers who do not repent of their sin. What does it gain a man if he gain the whole world and suffer the loss of his soul? Your gathering in worldly wealth shall give you no passport to Heaven. Come out of the darkness. ....It is the diabolical plan of satan to have the hate of the world turned to the Vicar Pope Paul VI in Rome. The plan of satan is to heap upon his shoulders all the error and wrongdoing. However those who he has trusted have betrayed him, have now assumed complete control of his mission. There are in figurative language, My child, three popes now in Rome. Three popes, My child, not counting Pope Paul VI, three men who are being directed by satan. ....You cannot accept now what comes from Rome, for they do not come, these bulls, and these directions are not written by the pen of Pope Paul VI. They are written by the pen of Benelli and Villot. They have given direction, My children, to Antonio Casaroli to infiltrate into the high places of the public; conducting of emissaries from Rome to all nations of the world agents of satan. Do you not know now why the good have been persecuted? Do you not know why the hands now shake the hand of the devil, the enemies of God? (vol I page 416)

OCTOBER 6, 1975 - My child, you must make it known to the world that There is a major deception in the Eternal City. Your Vicar, Pope Paul VI, suffers much at the hands of his friends, friends that have betrayed him for pieces of silver and power! They open the doors to the Eternal City to the demons from the abyss! All

manner of abominations are being committed!.....Those who have the highest places in My Son's Church are now using their rank to destroy the truth! You cannot build on the carnal nature of mankind...the fallen nature of mankind!! (vol I page 429)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - You must not compromise your Faith, My children, by bringing in those who have separated themselves from your true Church. This Church was founded by My Son and He set a leader, a Pope, among you.....Peter and his descendants shall rule! There shall not be set up a governing body of hierarchy! The ruler is your Pope, Paul VI, who is very ill and kept an invalid. I have asked you, My child, to warn the three bishops of Rome that We are watching their actions! None escape the Eternal Father and they shall receive a just judgment from Him! (vol I page 439)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - When Rome unites fully with the world, when Rome removes the holy Father, Pope Paul, from the seat of Peter, know that the end is at hand.....There are many now in Rome, My children, who seek to set up a one world religion. It is based on humanism and modernism. It is not the religion of tradition given by My Son Jesus to mankind. Man is building a church of man. It is not one of the cross.....Your Holy Father, Paul, suffers much from the enemies that surround him. He will accept a martyr's end. Do not feel sad of heart, My child, The Father has a plan for all. It is a great grace to accept a martyr's death. (vol I page 460)

MARCH 18, 1976 - Your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI, is now in a great crucible of suffering. His days upon your earth are becoming numbered in the few. You will pray for him, and in your works seek to release him from his servitude to those tyrants who have set themselves about him in his human weaknesses and in his infirmity of body. (vol I page 475,476)

APRIL 10, 1976 - O My child, how many tears of sorrow do I shed for what is coming upon your Holy Father and Our Vicar, Pope Paul VI, in the Eternal City of Rome! The Eternal Father in Heaven is watching as mankind is setting himself fast upon a path of schism. There will be much strife within the Eternal City, My child. You must keep a constant vigilance of prayer.....There is a diabolical plan afoot to remove your Vicar this year. You must pray much and do much penance for your Vicar, who is being persecuted by his own.....The impostor, My child, the actor and imitator that I have spoken of to you is one who will post himself to bring news to the public peoples of the world.....The political forces within the Eternal City are forces of darkness. They will set much corruption in motion by using the medias of communication and darkening them with all manner of confusion, aberration, and lies. This impostor, who has been given the image of the Pope, Our Vicar Paul VI, will pose and assume a role of compromise to the world. It is the plan of the evil ones about him, and I say that many are within his ranks in the Eternal City, they will set in motion a plan to discredit your Vicar by placing him in print and photographs in a compromising position to destroy him.....You must, My child, make it known to the world, this plan. Do not be stopped; do not give in to your persecutors, My child. We have chosen you for your perseverance, your endurance, and your faith. You must join with other voice- boxes of the world in defense of your Vicar your Holy Father upon earth, or you will all shed tears of great sorrow when they remove him from among you and seat upon the throne of Peter one who is an anti-pope, a man of dark secrets. (vol I page 479)

APRIL 17, 1976 - My child, you will listen carefully and repeat after Me. It is at this time, due to the urgency of your times, I must warn you now that the agents of 666 are in Rome, the Eternal City. As My Mother has told you in the past, it is the plan of this group, the agents of 666, to remove your Vicar, Pope Paul VI, from Rome. (vol I page 484)

MAY 26, 1976 - My children, a great crisis will soon be upon the Eternal City in Rome. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your Vicar. All manner of evil is being planned against him. My Mother can direct you in the days ahead. You cannot depend on your human judgment, for it can be clouded by satan. (vol I page 491)

You will pray much for your Vicar. He is under great attack from those who are close to him. The forces, the red forces, have entered upon Rome. Pray a constant vigilance, the power of prayer is great. (vol I page 492)

MAY 29, 1976 - My children, the forces of evil are gathering in the Eternal City of Rome. You must all pray a constant vigilance. Your Holy Father has accepted a heavy cross. (vol I page 493)

JUNE 5, 1976 - The Holy Father, Pope Paul VI, is suffering much, My children. Those whom he has trusted have turned against him, have eaten at his table, have shared his confidence, to then betray him. O My children, you do not listen. You go upon your way with hardened hearts, and you have closed your ears to My warnings. (vol I page 497)

JUNE 12, 1976 - Your Holy Father in Rome, the traitors gather about him. A red cardinal has now set himself to rule. (vol I page 500)

My children, you must pray much for Our Vicar, Pope Paul. He is truly a prisoner in his home, his Church. Woe, woe to those pastors who sit with him at the table and then produce the knife behind his back. (vol I page 501)

Your Vicar, Our son, Pope Paul VI, he is bound, symbolically bound, tied up, a prisoner in his own house. O you who have made yourselves ruler by force over your Vicar, symbolically tied him up, know that your time grows short. It is with the power allowed to satan that you shall fall, for all that is rotten shall fall. (vol I page 503)

JULY 24, 1976 - Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Pray for your bishops; pray for your Holy Father, Our blessed son who now is carrying his cross. Do not be astounded at the turn of events that will soon come upon you.....As I directed you before, there is an impostor; there is one who is a double for your Holy Father. The games of the reds and the blues are played like chess, My child. You must watch well. (vol I page 513)

There is now in the city of Rome a conspiracy of evil to remove your Vicar from the seat of Peter. The forces, the red forces are gathering. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. When the upheaval in Rome takes place, My children, know that the end of your era is at hand. ....Unless you pray more for your bishops, there will be chaos in Rome; bishop against bishop, cardinal against cardinal, while satan stands in the midst of them. Blood shall flow in the streets of Rome. Your Pastor, the leader of your sheep, shall flee in terror. (vol I page 514)

JULY 15, 1976 - Your father, your Holy Father, Pope Paul, is a prisoner in his own House, his Church. Recognize the signs about you; do not be deluded by the mockers who cast aside My direction. You must all pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your Vicar. The agents of 666 have already chosen his successor, My children. (vol I page 516)

JULY 24, 1976 - Unless you pray more for your bishops, there will be chaos in Rome; bishop against bishop, cardinal against cardinal, while satan stands in the midst of them. Blood shall flow in the streets of Rome. Your Pastor, the leader of your sheep, shall flee in terror. (vol I page 514)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - Your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI, is carrying his cross with great dignity. His strength is waning. He has accepted a living martyrdom. Pray for him, My children. There are many traitors about him; there are only a few who have remained true. (vol I page 525)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - My child, you speculate much about the coming Warning. I have asked you many times not to speculate on dates, but I give you one indication that the time is ripe. When you see, when you

hear, when you feel the revolution in Rome, when you see the Holy Father fleeing, seeking a refuge in another land, know that the time is ripe. But beg and plead that your good Pontiff does not leave Rome, for he will allow the man of dark secrets to capture his throne. (vol I page 533)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - The encyclical of Pope Paul on birth control is true and must be followed by mankind. There shall be no rationalization of sin. There shall be no excuse for the murder of the unborn. Sin has become a way of life among mankind, but Heaven does not condone murder. Heaven cannot condone sin, through the Eternal Father in His mercy is most merciful and long-suffering and forgiving. But man must repent of his sin now, while there is time. Vol I page 545)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - Veronica: Our Lady is pointing up to the sky. The sky has become very dark, a black color, black, a deep black. Now the darkness is rolling away, and I can see Saint Peter's, and Rome, the Eternal City of Rome. I can look up now on the side of the building. It is a group of buildings, not by the dome but off to the right side, it appears a separate building. And I see the Holy Father coming out upon the balcony. He's being held up on both sides by priests. They appear to be priests, they're clerics dressed in black. I can see their Roman collars. They're whispering to him, and he's shaking his head, 'no.' There's some kind of a conversation going on that's upsetting our Holy Father very much. 'No,' he says. And now they're taking him back through these wide windows and into a room, and they're sitting him at a desk. And he can barely hold himself up in the chair. He's placed his hands to his eyes. He's terribly upset.....Now there are people coming into the room. I don't recognize them. Yes, I recognize one. It's Cardinal Villot. They are talking about something that is upsetting the Holy Father very much, and he's shaking his head, 'no.' His 'no' is provoking much anger with those who are gathering now. They're coming closer to his chair. The chair is just a little in back of a desk. Now the Eternal City of Rome appears to be darkening.....Our Lady: There is to come upon Rome a great trial, My child. The forces of evil have gathered. They will seek in the coming new year to remove your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI, from his rule. Already he has become, My child, but a figurehead in his own house, for there are many Judas's about him; many who, for the love of money and power, have sold their souls to get to the head. (vol I page 556)

You will carefully, My children, all that comes out of the Eternal City. Pray that you will understand what comes from the masters of deceit and what comes from your Holy Father. And I do caution you, My children, your Holy Father writes little now. (vol I page 557)

DECEMBER 31, 1976 - There is now a conspiracy forming within the Eternal City of Rome. It is an event that strikes at My heart; tears My very being asunder, for this knowledge is of the antichrist forces that planned to take over the city of Rome. ....This conspiracy of evil has been building up through earth-years. There will be a diminishing of the power of the Vatican. And should because of the lack of prayers and penance. I say should they progress at their present speed, the city of Rome shall face and experience a blood bath!.....My child and My children, the Hierarchy of the Eternal City know full well of what I speak.....Because of the number of heretics, because of the number of Judas's in My House, there will be allowed this trial upon the Vatican. And I say unto you: Because of Your lukewarmness and your loss of faith, your Vicar shall be given in sacrifice for the sins of mankind. (vol I page 579)

My children, the Mystical Body shall be without a leader; he shall lose his head. And there is one now in Rome with consorts, evil consorts, who plan the removal. (vol I page 581)

## VOLUME II

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - My children, your Vicar shall be taken from among you. Too few prayers now are given for him. Many acts of sacrifice, many victim souls will be needed to keep him with you throughout this year. There is in the Vatican, the Eternal City, a force of evil so great that it shall bring great trial upon the good, suffering to those who will stand faithful and true. (vol II page 21)

APRIL 2, 1977 - We know the evils rampant in Rome; We know the tortured heart of your Vicar, Pope Paul. The Eternal Father has a plan for settling that issue. (vol II page 33)

APRIL 9, 1977 - My children, pray for your Bishops. Pray for your Cardinals. Rome is under great siege. Persecution is heavy for your Vicar, Pope Paul VI. He accepts his cross. And how many of you are following his direction? Do not be deceived, My children, by directives that bring you evil into your heart; deception from satan. The way of My Son is a simple way. You must follow it with purity of heart and faith, faith of a child, and not faith that a scientist develops! In what? In his own human capacity of knowledge and learning! Man of science, ever searching but never coming to the truth. (vol II page 35)

MAY 14, 1977 - Rome, the Eternal City, shall be tested by trial. Your Holy Father, Vicar, Pope Paul VI, shall be crucified. And I say unto you: Unless great penance is performed for your fallen hierarchy, Rome shall go through a revolution. And, My child, you will retain the Message of My Mother in secrecy until She allows you to give it to the world. ....Much has been made known in the past by My Mother. Review for your knowledge her counsel of the past, for step by step all will happen as My Mother counseled. (vol II page 41)

MAY 28, 1977 - Your Vicar, Pope Paul VI, is a martyr for the sins of man. Your Vicar, Pope Paul VI, his life now the time is running out. You must all now keep a concerted effort of prayer going throughout your world for the papacy in Rome.....The red forces are on the march. They seek control of the throne of Peter. My children, the man of perdition is among you. Recognize the faces of evil about you; recognize the forces that now ensnare the world, heading it for its own destruction! (vol II page 48)

JUNE 4, 1977 - My children, your Vicar, Pope Paul, is being removed from the seat of Peter. You will read the messages, the past messages from Heaven, and learn by them. (vol II page 54)

JUNE 18, 1977 - Your Father in the eternal city of Rome, Pope Paul VI, your Holy father, is a blessed man, for he carries his cross. Your Holy Father is a blessed man for he shall be martyred. (vol II page 60)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - Pray for them! Pray for your bishops! Pray for your cardinals, and pray for the Holy Father in Rome, who is under great attack. His constitution, his physical constitution, cannot stand much longer. My children, it will be the greatest of trials to you when he is removed, for you will have in Rome then a full capitulation to an antichrist pope. (vol II page 80)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - Without prayers and penance of the world much blood shall be shed in the streets of Rome. Persecution shall be set upon the Holy Father. Many shall cry out for his blood. There are many traitors sitting at his table now. For the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. (vol II page 117)

MARCH 15, 1978 - You must pray for you Vicar, Pope Paul VI. He is truly being crucified by his own. Disobedience and arrogance surround him. His enemies sit with him at his table plotting his removal. (vol II page 129)

MARCH 18, 1978 - You must all pray and do penance for the welfare of the Holy Father in Rome, Pope Paul VI. He has many traitors at his table with him. They seek to remove him and place one, a man of dark secrets upon the seat. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer for your Pope Paul VI. (vol II page 131)

MAY 20, 1978 - Your Holy Father, Our child of suffering, Pope Paul VI, is approaching the end of his reign upon earth. How many shall be held responsible for the anguish which tore his heart? How many of you cardinals and bishops have disobeyed him in your arrogance and love of worldly pursuits and pleasure and power? The Eternal Father has looked into your hearts and found many of you wanting. (vol II page 149)

The suffering victim soul, your Holy Father, Pope Paul, he accepts his suffering with good heart. And there are many Judas's about him who parade themselves as angels of light, but they have ravenous hearts of wolves. In disobedience they have used their rank to destroy from within. It was not in vain that Our Vicar cried out to you, "There must be cracks within, for the smoke of satan has seeped in." (vol II page 150)

MAY 27, 1978 - The Holy Father, Pope Paul, shall be removed from among you. He has been long suffering and will now receive his rest. Woe to you, O mankind, for you shall accept the prime advocate of evil and you shall seat him upon the Seat of Rome. (vol II page 154)

MAY 30, 1978 - I have asked you, My children, to pray for your Holy Father, Pope Paul, in Rome. Already those in command, who have assumed command by fraud, are planning his successor, and he shall be the agent of hell.....Do not go about disparaging your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI. He is not the antichrist. You are deluded in your reasoning if you place this title upon him. He is not the antichrist pope. The next one shall be he? (vol II page 155)

JUNE 18, 1978 - Your Holy Father, Pope Paul, is kept under stricter surveillance by his enemies within the ranks.....My children, do not condemn your Holy Father, Pope Paul in Rome. He has made human errors in the past; I grant you this, My children, as he is still a human being, but they are no major errors. The enemy is in his own house, in the Eternal City of Rome. The Hierarchy has become infiltrated. (vol II page 166)

I do not at this time have to go though a long discourse with you, My children, giving you names and dates; I am certain that with the grace from Heaven you have received this knowledge from other sources. (vol II page 167)

AUGUST 14, 1978 - I bring you the glad news, My child and My children; I give you this knowledge from the Eternal Father, that your Vicar this day is with Us in Heaven. I know, My child, it will spare you many tears. You will understand all in time. Now repeat, My child, the message given to you, for now at this time it will have more meaning to all mankind. (vol II page 180)

My children, Our Vicar, your Holy Father upon earth, was sacrificed for you. I cannot describe to you with your limited knowledge of the supernatural, the manner of his sacrifice. Be it enough that I say unto you that in the days ahead there will be many martyrs, there will be many latter-day saints coming out of the conflagration. (vol II page 181)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - In the city of Rome there will be great confusion and trial. Satan, Lucifer in human form, entered into Rome in the year 1972. He cut off the rule, the role of the Holy Father, Pope Paul VI. Lucifer has controlled Rome and continues this control now. And I tell you, My children, unless you pray and make My counsel known to all of the founding fathers of the Eternal City of Rome, My Son's Church, His House, will be forced into the catacombs. A great struggle lies ahead for mankind. The eventual outcome is for good of all, for this trial in My Son's Church will be a true proving ground for all the faithful. Many latter day saints shall rise out of the tribulation. (vol II page 186)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - Many because of the mistakes made issuing forth from the good hearts of John XXIII, Pope Paul VI; many have taken the messages and the directions given at the Vatican Council and twisted them to suit themselves, reading in the Bible words of their own, or finding excuses for their sinning, through the Bible.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - .....and I say, My poor children, remember My words: When you become ill, be it physical, mental, or sorrowfully in your heart, you will say, my Jesus, my confidence! And I will truly succor

you. I use that word, My child, 'succor', because it was a favorite word of one of Our sons of My Son's House. Yes, you know, and all know who this was, though he met an untimely death, as did the other who came after him.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child, you are looking into Rome on that horrendous day when the Holy Father shall leave you. I say 'shall' because the Message is being rejected in Rome. The previous messages about this carnage to the Holy See and the Holy Father has been taken with a manner of laughter. Too late will they laugh and refer to My visitation in New York as being absurd. My child and My children, that is satan. And as a holy Pope once told you before he died, he knew that the smoke of satan had entered into Rome and the Vatican. Well did he understand My visit to him, My child. The world has never known how close I was to your Vicar at that time, Pope Paul VI. Yes, My child, he was removed from the earth, also, with his impostor.

OCTOBER 3, 1991 (MSG) - For Our Lady once more revealed to Jacinta, shortly before her death in February 1920, what is really the essence of the Third Secret of Fatima; that 666, satan, the forces of antichrist, would enter the highest realms of the hierarchy in Rome beginning in the year 1972!.....Now we know from Our Lady's messages that beginning in 1972, Pope Paul VI was kept a virtual prisoner in the Vatican. Some ecclesiastics in the highest positions of the hierarchy, being infiltrators or having fallen from grace, drugged the good Pope, censored his mail, forged his documents, and finally staged an impostor to complete their sinister plan. ....Pope Paul himself gave the world an indication of this terrible situation on June 29, 1972, when he said: "From some fissure the smoke of satan entered into the Temple of God."

#### POPE JOHN (33 DAYS)

MAY 21, 1983 - We will go back, My child, in history, a short history, and remember well what had happened in Rome to John. Pope John whose reign lasted 33 days. O My child, it is history now, but it is placed in the book that lists disasters to mankind. He received the horror and martyrdom by drinking from a glass. It was a champagne glass given to him by a now deceased member of the clergy and the secretariat of state. (vol II page 385)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - .....and I say, My poor children, remember My words: When you become ill, be it physical, mental, or sorrowfully in your heart, you will say, my Jesus, my confidence! And I will truly succor you. I use that word, My child, 'succor', because it was a favorite word of one of Our sons of My Son's House. Yes, you know, and all know who this was, though he met an untimely death, as did the other who came after him.

#### POPE JOHN PAUL II

### V O L U M E I

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - My child, you will understand soon the meaning of this message. You must pray now for your new Vicar. There is a foul plan afoot against him. (vol II page 190)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - And majoraly, the biggest fault of all to mankind, because man has turned now from his Creator, I must now make known to you, My children. As I told you in the past, Lucifer has been released from hell with many other demons in his legion of demons now loosed upon earth. Lucifer is in Rome and plans to destroy the papacy. My children, pray for your new Pope. He must be given the strength even unto the point of martyrdom if necessary. He must not allow Communism to control Rome. (vol II page 200)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - Open letter to Pope John Paul II - Dear Son, Our Vicar upon earth: Remember always your heritage, even unto martyrdom, for of such trial are many led to sainthood. Accept as your strength Hyacinth, and follow his lead, or the great Chastisement shall be set upon mankind. Will you not help Me again,

My Son? Convert Russia. Do not hasten to promote division in My Son's Church. Save the world from the great flames of the Ball of Redemption that fast approaches your world and mankind. (vol II page 204)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - I have given to you, My child, a message for your Vicar, and he must act upon it. Should he proceed by following the ways of man, using humanism and modernism to the destruction of souls and My Son's Church, I cannot then any longer hold back the heavy hand of punishment from mankind. (vol II page 208)

My children, pray for your Vicar. There is a plot against him. He must not wander too far from the Eternal City. (vol II page 209)

Pray, My child. Perform many acts of mortification. Pray for your Holy Vicar. Pray that he will have the strength to resist temptation and have the strength to fight for his Faith. Remind him to remember the path of Hyacinth. (vol II page 210)

JUNE 2, 1979 - Pray for your Holy Father in Rome. He must conduct his mission with holiness and dignity. He will lose much if he seeks to compromise with the enemy. I repeat, children, My children: It is better that there are few with quality, than quantity of nothingness with death and destruction.....You will send this message to John Paul II. He is in grave danger. I have asked him in the past to not make many trips away from his homeland, which is now the Seat of Peter in Rome. (vol II page 221)

JUNE 18, 1979 - You will all pray for your Holy Father in Rome, Pope John Paul II. There is a devious and diabolical force now trying to tear asunder My Son's Church. The laity must now go forward and save My Son's Church. (vol II page 227)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - Pray for your Pope in Rome, the Bishop of Rome; he is under great attack. Unless you pray for your Pope, he will go the way of the others. (vol II page 239)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - My child and My children, continue your prayers of atonement. Pray for your Vicar, Pope John Paul II. There is now being planned an attack upon him. Only prayers and your prayers and the prayers of your country can stop this diabolical plan. (vol II page 249)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1979 - St. Michael: Watch, my child, as I send you a message of dire urgency from Heaven. What was to happen in the future shall be now! I, Michael, guardian of the Faith, trustee of Heaven tell you now that you have received the final warning from Heaven, to bow down before your God, the Lord Jesus on high in the Trinity, and do penance; or you will have an empty chair to be filled by the Bear, the white Bear of Communism. Pray, My children of grace, a constant vigil of prayer for your Vicar; for the enemy has set forth a plan to crucify your Vicar....Rat-a-ta-ta-ta-ta-tat.....Veronica: Ohh! I hear, I hear a great commotion. I hear the stomping of feet and I hear people screaming! And I hear "rat-a-ta-ta-tat" like something, I don't know, it's like pellets or machine-gun fire. I hear screams, and voice of a woman saying Oh no-o-o-oh! Oh!

Our Lady: My child, at this moment, there is a plot against your Vicar. You ask, My child, must this be? There is a plan for all in Heaven, My child. You will not ask Me further, but you will continue the prayers for your Vicar.....Remember, My children and My child, I have given fair warning to the world, that if you refused the Message from Heaven, you would be put to great test. Michael, the guardian of My Son's Church upon earth, must be returned now to his rightful place in My Son's Church and in the hearts of all mankind. The supernatural must not be rejected any longer. Disobedience to your Vicar will not be tolerated by the Eternal Father in matters of faith and morals. (vol II page 250)

My child and My children, because of the gravity of the present time, you must all keep now a constant vigilance of prayer. A direct attack from Lucifer will be attempted against your Vicar. ....If they are not



successful in carrying forth their plan in the United States, it will be in Rome. That is why, My child, such grief, sorrow is upon My heart. Can We, My child, you ask prevent it? You cannot understand the Eternal Father in His ways, My child. The Eternal Father allows man to proceed upon his own course. No evil is ever triumphant. The Eternal Father will turn all evil to good. (vol II page 251)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - My child and My children, the crisis for Our Vicar has not passed. His life is in great danger as he remains in the United States of America. There are great forces of evil loosed now to endeavor to destroy him, or set in motion a manner of revolution that will bring a great multitude of deaths in his presence. I ask you all to continue your prayers of atonement, your sacrifices; and We ask major acts of penance from all. (vol II page 253)

You will all keep a constant vigil of prayer going throughout your country and the world. As I directed you before, Lucifer seeks to remove your Vicar, so that the Chair of Peter shall be empty. Confusion then will abound. And then, without your prayers and acts of penance, will come the end! (vol II page 254)

Pray a constant vigilance of prayer now in your country. You who go about crying love and brotherhood for My Vicar; but how many of you pray for him? While you give him all the gifts of the world, how many of you pray for him!? You cannot take satan from his course by your gifts of money, your gifts of outward displays of 'love'! For it is by 'love and brotherhood' that you shall destroy yourselves. (vol II page 256)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - My child and My children: All Heaven is pleased at the moment, with the manner in which you have chosen to help your Vicar, and all of your brethren and sisters upon earth, with your sacrifices, your prayers, and your penance. However, the danger to your Vicar has not abated. He must be escorted by prayer until he leaves your country, the United States. And with him must go along his journey, many prayers and acts of sacrifice, because 666, the agents of hell, will work in full power of darkness, to alleviate being recognized by the world in their sin, and the manner in which these demons from hell seek to destroy mankind, both physically and spiritually; and seek in like manner to destroy your Vicar. You must all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world for your Vicar. (vol II page 257)

Many clergy have given themselves over to pleasures of the flesh. Many have fallen into sin and heresy, and have cast aside the truth of their vocations. Many now rebel against their leader, their God-given leader, your Vicar. In matters of Faith and Morals, man must not change the God-given laws, coming from the Seat of Peter, and established through Tradition upon earth through My Son's Church.....Your country, My child, the United States of America, My child and My children, how light and gladdened were Our hearts at the reception given to your Vicar. But how saddened now are Our hearts to know, that soon his words will be forgotten; and the confusion will reign anew, the disobedience shall accelerate....O My children, pray now! Pray always! Your life must be now a life of prayer, and retirement from a world that has been given over to satan, to claim his own. (vol II page 258)

My child and My children, I will not give you a further discourse upon the state of the souls of mankind. Be it known to you at this time that all of Heaven has watched with eager hearts to see, perhaps if but for a short time the rise of the flickering of candles of faith throughout your world. It is not unknown to Us that this great display will soon be abated, and replaced by cynicism, doubts, confusion and disobedience to Our Vicar.....I ask you all to maintain him; sustain him with your prayers and acts of confidence at this time. The danger to him is great in his mission. He is also human and subject to slights. He is subject to human frailties and errors. However, in matters of Faith and Morals, he too shall pray for the guidance from Heaven to gather Our straying sheep. (vol II page 259)

The war of the spirits rages. The attempts upon your Vicar for his life will be numerous. The Eternal Father has a plan in the days ahead. Pray for your Vicar; pray for your Bishops, your clergy. Lucifer has many attacks planned upon them. (vol II page 260)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - Please, My children, pray for your Vicar. My Son's representatives upon earth are under great attack. And you must warn Our Vicar, Pope Paul, John Paul II, that there is a plan to remove him from the Seat of Peter. The Brown Bear shall try to manipulate the White Bear.....My children, not all will understand these symbols. But, for reason, those who are to know will understand. The Brown Bear will manipulate the White Bear. Therefore, you must not permit the White Bear to take over the Seat of Peter by the assassination of John Paul II. (vol II page 269)

OCTOBER 6, 1980 - You will pray for your Holy Father, Pope Paul, in Rome, John Paul II. You will pray for the clergy, the cardinals, the bishops, for, without your prayers, many cannot escape the paws of the Bear. Sadly, many in the world will sell their souls to get to the head, and many will turn their backs on My Tabernacle. (vol II page 278)

MAY 30, 1981 - Your world, My child and My children, has not progressed back to the Eternal Father. Should you receive now one chastisement so sorely due to you for your disobedience to Our Vicar; do you as a nation, do you, all nations of the world, deserve the continuance of the struggle of Our Vicar for your salvation, or shall you, through your own actions, force the hand of the Eternal Father upon you by abandoning you to your sin? Your nation, the United States, and all nations of the earth, none shall escape the fires.....But, My child, as you well know in My discourse with you the past weeks, satan will seek to stop the prayers, the acts of atonement and sacrifice that will be needed to save your Vicar. A victim soul must take his place, My child, do not be affrighted, you cannot be this victim. (vol II page 282)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - Do not give way, My children, to the medias that have lulled and dulled your senses in repeating to you of the safety of your Vicar. I must warn you at this time that your Vicar is not safe. There will be another attempt upon his life in the city of Rome, brought on by the red forces. My child, grieve not because all is controlled and allowed by the Eternal Father. (vol II page 295)

MARCH 18, 1983 - I have wandered throughout the world crying to My children, and My tears fall upon you, for as I have cried for obedience to your Eternal Father in Heaven and, also, to Our Pope, Our poor Vicar, who suffers much on the hands of the enemies of your God. ....You must pray for your bishops, you must pray for all the clergy, and especially you must stand behind your Vicar, Pope John Paul II, because there will be another attempt upon his life. My child, that is why, principally, that I brought you here this evening, so that this message must go out to the world. Already the vermin are gathering to plan the next assassination attempt upon your holy Vicar. You must pray for him do much penance, make many sacrifices. That is the only gauge you have to save his earthly life. (vol II page 377)

I have asked, My child, you to get through the Eternal Father, prayer is not enough; you must write now, My child, write and write again, and tell him, he must not venture outside of Rome until next year.....Veronica is shown a scene: I see a large gathering of people. And I see a man. He's dressed as a cleric, the clergy. He has in his left hand a knife. It's a long knife, no it's like a saber, I don't know, he's pulling it out of his pants. It seems to be in his pant leg near his belt. And its very long. And he's pulling it our with his left hand and starting to raise it, and with his right hand he has a revolver, a small gun, not a shotgun, a small gun. And he's screaming, and everything has become silent about him with the screams, "Death to the Pope! Death to the Pope!".....And then people are frozen in shock. They don't jump on him. Jump on him! Get them! Stop him!.....Our Lady! Yes, My child, you have now received a most explicit picture of the actions being planned by the enemies of God.....Unless you pray for your Vicar, Pope John Paul II, he will be removed from among you. And if this takes place, there will be far worse sacrilege committed in the city of Rome and parishes throughout the world.....Up to this time, My child and My children you know full well that the wishes and the directions from Rome, from the Eternal Father in Heaven, through Pope John Paul II, they have been cast aside, each and every individual going his own way and making My Son's House a

shambles.....That, My child, is symbolism of what is to be. When Pope John Paul II is removed, the Church shall be divided among itself. United it will stand, divided it will fall. (vol II page 378)

MAY 21, 1983 - There are many enemies of God and those who have infiltrated into the papacy with one purpose to set forth a plan to eliminate Our dear Vicar, Pope John Paul II. As I told you before, My children, in My discourse with you, you must pray for your Holy Father or he will be removed from among you, and then there would be more chaos in Rome.....Yes, My child, I know of your news broadcast. I know also that this is a warning that must be noticed by your Vicar. ....My child, letters have been sent to your Vicar; and Our child, though he be a Pope, he is Our child also, and he must listen and act upon the message given to him or he will die. (vol II page 385)

O My children, I have asked you to pray for your pastors, pray for Our priests. Pray for your bishops, and especially, for the life of your Vicar Pope John Paul II.....Yes, My child, it is not the first time that murder has been and will be committed around the city of Rome in Italy.....I can only assure you, My child and My children, that prayers can move mountains, and, therefore, prayer can stay the execution of your Vicar. Pray a constant vigil of prayer. Keep these prayers going as link to link, bead to bead, throughout the world for your Vicar. (vol II page 386)

JUNE 18, 1983 - My child, We have started a little late on your calendar to start giving out all messages that pertain to the future of Rome. I know you are all wondering of the safety of John Paul II while he travels to gather the sheep. I assure you, My children, We are gathering all the prayers for your Vicar, and there is a balance above him. This will be in your hands, My children, to keep this balance even, that it does not completely go over to the left side and you will lose your Vicar, Our child, John Paul II. He has many enemies, as you, My child, know full well that in any mission from Heaven there will be enemies of God. I ask you, My children, to pray for your Vicar. Pray for him, and in your acts of charity, give all to your Vicar that he may remain upon this earth. There is a plan, a terrible plan, My child, being developed this evening to remove the Pope, Our child, Pope John Paul II from among you. Pray, My children a constant vigilance of prayer. Have these prayers going from and, to one part of your country to the other. Have these prayers lift to Heaven. All acts of mercy for the Eternal Father shall be gathered also for His repatriation. (vol II page 391,392)

JUNE 18, 1984 - Do not let those who preach heresy change your hearts and take you away from My Church. Your Vicar is in great danger. Once more, there is a plot now afoot against him. He has many enemies. Though he has a loving heart, he has many enemies, as so did I upon the cross. (vol II page 405)

JUNE 30, 1984 - O My children, pray, pray, pray!! Pray for your Vicar. There will be another attempt upon his life. Pray for your Vicar. Do not judge him by the medias, for he is a good man, with a heart that is soft, and often he can be misled. However, he is a good man, and he is one who I keep now under My mantle for his protection. But We need your sacrifices, if you want him to remain among you. As I say, I will repeat again: There will be another attempt upon his life, and this one, My child, shall be serious. (vol II page 410)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I say this, for satan has entered into the highest realms of the Hierarchy now. And this I say unto you, stop them now while there is time. Approach your priests, for they are planning the extermination of Pope John Paul II before the Synod. ....My child, I repeat anew: Why has Rome and Our Vicar given up the course that the Eternal Father gave to Me to pass on to you children? Why are they opening the doors for another attempt at assassination to your Pope, Our son, John Paul II?.....See that picture, My child. There is silver, much silver being placed upon a table, and hungry eyes look at it until like the magic of satanism their minds are clouded. And I see among them many clerics; they are Roman Catholic clerics. They among those.....who are plotting the assassination of Pope John Paul. May God, My children, have mercy on their souls, and stop them before it is too late. They cannot hide their guilt from the Eternal Father. And as they

mislead the flock, and even stoop to murder to get their way, they are nothing but agents of hell. ....My child, I shall send many agents from Heaven, angels to protect the Holy Father. But you who are on earth must do your part, for in no way must you have a measure, in the end of responsibility for your lack of cooperation with the instructions from Heaven to save your Holy Father, the Vicar on earth, John Paul II

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, you will also pray for John Paul II, for his time is growing short. There will be an attack upon him, I say "will be," the outcome I cannot give you now, for only you, and you alone, My children of the earth, can save your Vicar, John Paul II.....Yes, My child, it is sad to have to report to you that those who are close to him three figures in your photographs, My children, three figures with great power, who are planning the fate of your Vicar. You must warn him to be clear of those about him. When he reads their writings he will understand. However, We also ask that he spend less time in going to and fro across the nations, for he makes it doubly difficult for Us to protect him.....Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. *You have a good and holy Father now in Rome, but should he be removed there will come disaster.*

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I wish for prayers of atonement, especially for the protection of the Holy Father in Rome. As I have warned you, the time is growing short, and the enemies of My Son's Church are accelerating in their plan to do away with your Vicar; your Vicar who has been sent to you by God the Father to save the whole institution of religion in the world, and not have it fall into the hands of the egomaniacs that reside in the land called Russia. ....My child and My children, this could be an occasion of great joy, My coming to you. But the fate of humanity and the world lies in the hands and the hearts of the faithful. Without your prayers and your acts of penance, you cannot save your Pope, and Our son, your Vicar. I will say, in My Mother's heart, from My Mother's heart to you, that your Vicar will soon meet with an enemy, who comes as an angel of light to him, but is an enemy of My Son's Church, and all of My Son's churches throughout the world. We choose, My child, to call them the House of God, because it is a home, a refuge, for all of Our children who suffer, and are brought to naught by modern science. In this way We hope that modern science will accept the supernatural, but they rather would cast it aside, My child and My children.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - Veronica: Now it's growing very dark, very dark. And I see, high in the sky, a building becoming evident. It is in Rome. I see a large Basilica, St. Peter's Basilica. And I see a black flag draped over the doors and the windows. Oh, it's so frightening. ....And I see Our Lady now. She has moved from beyond the trees, where She was talking with me, and She's going forward, and fast, high into the sky. She has emerged now out of the sky, and is standing directly above the Basilica. Our Lady now is desperately trying to take Her mantle from both sides and stand on the Basilica. All about Her, I see faces - hundreds of faces, shocked faces...tears crying and falling upon the multitudes. What is this, Blessed Mother? ..... My child, you are looking into Rome on that horrendous day when the Holy Father shall leave you. I say "shall" because the Message is being rejected in Rome. The previous messages about this carnage to the Holy See and the Holy Father has been taken with a manner of laughter. Too late will they laugh and refer to My visitation in New York as being absurd. My child and My children, that is satan. And as a holy Pope once told you before he died, he knew that the smoke of satan had entered into Rome and the Vatican. Well did he understand My visit to him, My child. The world has never known how close I was to your Vicar at that time, Pope Paul VI. Yes, My child, he was removed from the earth, also with his impostor.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - St. Michael: Veronica, my child, announce to the world that the end approaches for your most illustrious President of the United States, and, also, your Pope, John Paul II.....I know, my child, Veronica, that this has affrighted you, but it is most frightening to know that we cannot get enough peoples upon earth to pray and assist the Holy Father in his day of suffering. Yes, my child and my children, tell the world immediately that the Holy Father suffers greatly for he too, has been given insight in visions to know what lies ahead for him. But he is willing to suffer all for the salvation of souls and the good of the Holy Church. ....My child and My children, especially, My child, Veronica, We had to bring you this evening from your sickbed, knowing that what We asked of you would not be denied. It was urgent, My child, for you to

be here this evening, though satan sent his cohorts to try to stop you and thwart you at every step and turn. ....My child, you must shout it from the rooftops: The enemies of your God have now held a meeting, and they have listed on parchment, a paper, which I will show you, My child.....The first two names you will reveal, and the other three must be held for another time.

Veronica: Our Lady is pointing up now to the sky, and I see a large parchment of paper. I call it parchment because it doesn't look like the paper we use; it looks like something that has had, like oil on it. And it's heavy, and the writing is very heavy. And I see numbered up to the number five. I see number one; it says Ronald Reagan. I see number two: John Paul II. I see number three: Veronica Lueken.....My child, do not be affrighted. You must understand that nothing will come to you and harm you unless it is in the plan of the Father for the good of all mankind. Your heart is pounding, My child; I repeat again: Do not be affrighted but pray for your President, and pray for your Holy Father, Pope John Paul II. ....Now I want it known to you that the very ones who plan the extinction of Ronald Reagan and Pope John Paul the II are sitting at this time at a table in Russia. They do not do their own murdering, My child; they have others do it for money.

Even though the Pope, himself, wished this movie to be stopped, yet for the sake of money they sold out the Eternal Father. They sold Him out like they did to Me, many years ago, for pieces of silver. Yes, My children, that is all it amounts to, money! That is the reason for the showing of that picture. But how many could stay there without vomiting for what came forward from that screen. ....I say again: I extend, Our hearts to all who made such a great effort of show to stop the abomination from being committed in the theaters of New York. Surely, My children, if they could get it out of Italy, you can get it out of the United States, and Canada, which it is approaching.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - You see, My child and My children, We allowed the disaster in Russia. It was to try to awaken Russia into coming back to the fold. They are creating much chaos throughout the world, and for this reason We must bring them to their knees. ....You must pray for your Holy Father, the Pope. There will be another attempt upon his life.....Yes, My child, though he means well, it would be best if he discards his habit of going to and fro. For it is upon one of these journeys that he will be destroyed. ....Pray for all sinners. Pray for those who run the governments of the world. And above all, remember to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, in Rome, for his time is growing short.....Russia, being an atheistic country, My children, Russia, you cannot believe what they tell you, nor what they print in their tabloids. Russia has but one plan; to capture the whole world. They will do this without heart or conscience. Therefore, know that I ask again, as your God in the Trinity, I ask you to contact the Holy Father, through pen or prose, or the written script, to contact the Holy Father and beg him to consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother. This has not been done, My children. That is why as time goes on, until that grain goes through the hourglass forever, that is why you will undergo great suffering.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - I wish at this time, My children, to repeat again the need to write, to speak, to meet with the Holy Father in Rome, and plead with him to have Lucy come forward and tell the Third Secret word for word, as I give to you each evening on My appearances upon the grounds of Bayside, and Flushing Meadows.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - Tell the world, My child, in great haste that the Red Bear is planning to kill Our Holy Father, your Vicar on earth, John Paul II, when he meets with the nations in common prayer. You will not fully understand what I say to you, My child, but I repeat it again: Shout from the rooftops, until your words, the words from Heaven, reach the Holy Father in Rome. The Red Bear is planning to kill your Vicar, your Holy Father upon earth, John Paul II, when he meets with the nations in common prayer.....It has become a most distressing situation for the Eternal Father. Many He would remove from the See of Peter, but it seems, My children, that the only way they can be removed is from force; for they do not hearken to the threats nor even the advice and counsel of the Holy Father in Rome. ....Your successor to Peter has been chosen well. We sat him upon the Throne of Peter for the principal reason to return My Son's Church to its original

state. Understand well, My children, that he is also a human being subject to error. But this does not mean that he is to be subjected to derision and hate, until you build up a fire within the hearts of those who are seeking to destroy him. Better that you pray for the Holy Father than to deride him. Do not question him at this time, because *I assure you My children, as he will tell you due time, I too, have appeared to the Holy Father.*

We do not want division within the Church. That will solve nothing. You cannot separate yourself from the Holy Father in Rome. And once you are baptized as a Roman Catholic, you must die within the fold; you cannot reject it. There are many false prophets going throughout the world now seeking to take your soul to satan. They come as angels of light. ....Now I want you to listen to Me as I repeat for you one of the long discourses you had with Saint Theresa. And I do it for a reason, that it goes to the world because this dear Holy Father is the one in Rome who is suffering now at the hands of his own. His Bishops will fight Bishop against Bishop; there will be Cardinals against Cardinals; and satan has set himself in the midst. But you will all remember the 'Exhortation' and recite it well to those who wish to affront you.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - For peace, My child, there is much asked for peace upon earth. I must tell you this: There will be no peace, My children, until what has happened in the past with My visit to Fatima is consummated. Now this has to be done, My children: I repeat this anew, as I have repeated it, as I have gone hinder and yon, across the earth to try to enlighten My children as to the road to true peace, you must now cast aside, abrogate, the union of Rome with Russia. For Russia must be consecrated to My Immaculate Heart for a true peace.....My child, I want you now, for it is greatly urgent for your country, that you take three photographs; but they must remain a great secret, that will be given to the Pope in due time. Not one word must be uttered when these pictures are given, My child, for they will give you the road of mankind.....My child, the road to peace has been given to the world. You must write and implore your Holy Father in Rome to make known the full message of Fatima. There is no time to be wasted! Your country, My child, is in great distress, though your medias have camouflaged this from you. Your country will meet with a great distress and loss of life in the Gulf, the Persian Gulf. No, My child, you cannot accept as full knowledge all that the media impart to you; for they, too, are under control.

### *The Vatican-Moscow Agreement*

**Secret negotiations between the Holy See and the Kremlin took place at Metz, France, in 1962. Cardinal Tisserant, Pope John XXIII's own representative and a member of the Vatican Curia, met with Archbishop Nikodim, the Kremlin spokesman, who at the time was head of the department of the external relations of the Russian Orthodox Church, which is an instrument of the Soviet State and of the Communist Party. At this meeting, John XXIII, through his negotiator, Cardinal Tisserant, promised not to attack the people or the Communist regime of Russia at the Council in order to secure Moscow's permission for the Russian Orthodox observers to attend Vatican II They subsequently did attend. This was the pre-condition set down by Moscow for participation, and it was strictly observed at the Council. In fact, the Church observed the Agreement so well that neither during nor after the Council was there any direct attack on the Communist regime. To this day, the Treaty remains in full force.**

**My child, you do not understand the full meaning of that message, but in due time I will make it known to you. ....Yes, My child, as I told you before you left for the grounds, this would not be a message of great solace but of truth. We expect you, My child, to get this message, also, to the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II in Rome, that he must put aside the Treaty he has accepted from others, to keep from giving My Mother the necessary ammunition, We will say, My child, I will use your term as used upon earth, to fight satan. You must consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother, or there will be no peace, if but for a time. ....Remember, My child, the Pope, John Paul II in Rome, he must be besieged by letters to stop now the carnage going throughout the world; or Russia shall enter upon your nation and Canada. ....My child and My children, remember now, I have asked you to contact Pope John**

**Paul II, and tell him he must rescind the Treaty, the Pact made with Russia; for only in that way shall you have a true peace.**

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - My child. there is a message I have for you of great urgency. You understand that I have gone throughout the world with the same message; the one about the Treaty of Russia and the Vatican. I have asked that this be put aside by Pope John Paul II....And now, My child, I must ask that you write, that you all write, to Cardinal Casaroli, who is influencing the Holy Father to not listen to this message. His influence shall bring great penance to his soul if he does not come from his course of appeasement, which shall lead to enslavement for many.....My child and My children, I do not have to go into a long discourse to tell you of the evils of Communism. The world, and its condition, speaks for itself.....Now, My child, I ask for the good of all humanity, that they approach Pope Paul by letter, by ear, by mail, any way possible, by human means and supernatural means of prayer, to turn back from the present course of appeasement with Russia. For Russia has one thing in mind; that is, to take over the United States, Canada, and all nations of the world.....My child and My children, My Mother many years ago came to Fatima. Her story has not changed much through the years. She repeats the same message to all, for it has not been fulfilled.....I will repeat again for My Mother, that We wish that you all write to Cardinal Casaroli in Rome and beg him, if necessary, to put aside his false pride, and not mislead Pope John Paul II any longer. If necessary, if he does not listen to this counsel, We will be forced to remove him.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - When I came to Fatima many years ago, I knew that communism would go throughout the world destroying many nations and attacking My Son's Church. Therefore, I made a promise that if the Pope, the Pope of those days and the Pope today, would unite and pray for the consecration of Russia. I do not mean the world, My children; I mean Russia, Russia, the scourge of mankind. You will pray for Russia. One day must be allotted in which Pope John Paul II and, also, all the bishops of the world must unite on one day, I repeat, and pray for Russia; or Russia will continue to be the scourge from God. Russia will continue to go throughout the world annihilating people and places and countries.....O My children, how I wanted to caress you and tell you good news, for I am not the bearer of bad news always. I am your Mother and must tell you the truth. I repeat again, My child Veronica; you repeat now in your weakened state, again; the Pope, John Paul II, and all the bishops of the world must allot one day on which they will pray for the conversion of Russia. Not one day for the world, but one day for Russia; or else, I tell you now, Russia will go about and annihilate, destroy many countries. Nations shall disappear from the face of the earth in the twinkling of an eye. That is how desperate the situation is now throughout your world, My children.

You do not know, My poor children, what Our eyes have seen as We looked into the dungeons of the communist organizations; the beatings, the scalding, the torturing. It is beyond all human reasoning that a human being could try to destroy the whole faith of an individual by beatings, by torturing, even by cutting out the tongues of those who had dared to speak against them. And who are these people, My children, who are doing these vile things? In those days when communism enters your country, it will be your own family and your neighbors. ....Yes, My child, I know you are shocked at this, but this is what is going to happen unless the bishops and Pope John Paul II listen to My plea. We have approached them many times; however, I do not understand their fear of Russia. There is nothing to fear but fear itself, for fear is a tool of the devil.....My child and My children, do not be affrighted by this, for there is still time to stop them. But you must do that now! You must get first in touch with the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II. Now this will be most difficult, because he has many agents who work with him that are not in the light. They are in his Secretarial Department, the Secretariat. They do not tell him of his messages. It is difficult, unless you can place it straight into the hands of the Holy Father, it is difficult for him to receive a message. But he must, I repeat again, receive this message.....He must take one day of this year, this year, not next year, this year, one day, and with all the bishops of the world, he must consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart.

It can be done, My children, with your prayers and your efforts. Your Pope, he is a good man, but he is weak also, having human frailties; and he has great undue pressures upon him. Help him, My children, by writing, by

trying to send through the blockade that they have set up in front of him in Rome; send a message of grace from Heaven to Holy Father Pope John Paul II. He must consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart; or else Russia shall go throughout the whole world, destroying nation upon nation, even the United States and Canada.....Now, My children, continue with your prayers. All the others cannot count but your prayers this evening. And remember the Pope, as My Mother sought to put in your mind, as though She was branding it in your conscience, to get in touch with Pope John Paul II and ask him, plead with him! - to please do what My Mother asked back at Fatima. Do what She asked, otherwise the world will find itself ablaze.

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - My child, I also have to tell you; look up and see, and repeat what you see.....Veronica: I see a large crowd of people in Rome. No, it's not Rome, because I can't see the....I know the city. Looks like it may be in Russia. I'm not familiar, Blessed Mother, with Russia or the buildings. Our Lady: You will understand, My child, because at this very moment there is a dissident under the number five of communism that is planning to kill the Pope. His words We hear are, "This time we will not fail to destroy him!" .....Please, My children, pray for your Holy Father, the Pope. You must not lose him, for the one who comes after him will destroy if he can, he will attempt to destroy, I should say, My child and My children; he will attempt to destroy Pope John Paul II.....My child, I want to look up, and look far into the sky. What do you see? .....Veronica: I see a group of people, talking outside a building. The building looks like it may be in Russia. That's the only place I saw spires like they have there. Now coming out of this building are two sinister-looking men. They're looking at shotguns. And they're also whispering. I can't hear what they're saying, but they are mentioning the Pope. They keep repeating, 'the Pope,' Now both of them are laughing like they had accomplished something bad; but they are laughing because they are demons!

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, there is one thing I wish to bring to you this evening; that is the word of Russia. You do not understand the great threat she is to the world. I say 'she' because We have nothing else that exemplative of explaining the necessity to convert Russia. Now My Mother in the past has told you through countless earth-years of visits upon earth how to do this, I repeat from My Mother Her words to the world some time ago (and I believe, My child, you have been a voice-box before and a means for Heaven to transport this message to the world) that is, that the Holy Father in Rome, in unison with all of the bishops of the world, must consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother. ....You will pray all for your Holy Father, Pope John Paul, for there will be very soon another attempt upon his life. Only you can save him now, because, My children, in all factuality. We tell you: Without your prayers you will lose him within the next year.

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - The red horse is war! And war is in the balance, next, My child. And what can you do about this? This is My direction from Heaven, and We hope My children, that you will get this out to the world. Unless the bishops and the Holy Father in unity with all the bishops of the world, unless they consecrate Russia to My Mother's Immaculate Heart, the world will be doomed! Because Russia will continue to spread her errors throughout the world, rising up wars and carnage and pestilence and famine. Is this what you want, My children?.....Every single soul upon earth that hears My voice this evening has an obligation, for the sanctification of their own souls and the souls of those they love, to listen to Me and follow the direction. I wish that all who hear My words this evening will go forward and besiege, if necessary the Holy Father and the bishops with a request for this consecration of Russia. We do not mean the world, My children, We mean Russia!

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - Listen, My child, and repeat after Me: The Brown Bear of communism of red orientation, will seek to devour the Holy Father, your Vicar the Pope, by assassination, and place on the seat of Peter a communist puppet known by all as the White Bear.....My child and My children of the world, disaster lies ahead in Rome if this happens. Will you not, in your goodness of heart, go forward and give this message to the world. Approach your clergy. Write to Rome! Beg them to listen before it is too late. Your Holy Father, the Pope, is in great danger.....They cannot outwit the Eternal Father in Heaven. He knows their



hearts, and they will not succeed if you will act upon this and keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout the world for your Pope, the Holy Vicar in Rome.

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - Veronica had Polaroid pictures taken of her at the vigil grounds, while holding 3 blessed candles. Something else appeared in the picture which had a profound meaning. On the top, a woman with a head-covering (man dressed as a woman?) pointing a gun, her arm extended and her finger on the trigger. When you turn the photo slightly to the left, you will note 2 large "Ps," an "8" (in between the "Ps"), and a "Y" (formed by the top of the left "P," the "8" and the full "P" on the right. The 2 "Ps" stand for: The Pope and prayer. The "8" represents the priesthood or the Holy Eucharist. Our Lady symbolically uses the last letters of the alphabet, "X,Y,Z," to denote the end times.....The meaning now is quite evident. Unless we pray (P), and pray hard, for the life and safety of John Paul II (P,8), the satanic plans which are in the final stages of development (Y) will achieve its cursed objective; the brutal and violent end to the life of the beloved Vicar of Christ. ....My child and My children, you will continue to pray for your Vicar in Rome, Pope John Paul II. At this very moment, there is now being held a conference in secret to the world for his extermination, and to place upon the Seat of Peter the despot.

## PRAYER

### VOLUME I

JUNE 18, 1970 - You will have to suffer, My child. Cry with Me, My child, for I have never stopped crying. Pray, pray always because so many souls will be lost! Listen to Me! Pray, please pray! There is hope in prayer! The darkness grows deeper. I carry the Light...Much to suffer...Listen to Me! Pray! Pray! Pray! Love Him....Love My Son! Do not hate My Son! .....Be not slack in your prayers, My children, by following the pleasures of this world's time for there is no measure of 'time' in Heaven! A thousand years (our time) here on earth is as one day (Heaven's time)! (vol I page 8)

JULY 1, 1970 - My Rosary will be the light of the world. Prayer only can stop the man of perdition. Half of the world is already in darkness. No man is beyond the reach of satan. Many will perish in the engulfment. There is salvation in prayer. Turn to My Son. Give Him your heart.....The strong must carry the weak. Keep His Cross before you always. Prayer and sacrifice will be your guide to the Light. Place not your trust in this world, for it is your exile. Eternity is forever. The children are the innocent victims! Pray for your children. My tears fall on all mothers. Come to Me for I will comfort you! Pray! Pray always, My children. There are many souls to be saved. I know of a mother's broken heart that tears cannot mend. My Son will comfort you. I bless you all, My children. Pray My Rosary daily. (vol I page 10)

JULY 15, 1970 - Pray for My priests. They are led into the darkness. Many hearts are hardened to the truth. There is salvation in prayer. Many will be sacrificed in the engulfment. Carry your cross, My children. All hearts must rise to Heaven in prayer. (vol I page 11)

AUGUST 14, 1970 - This should be a most joyous occasion, My children, but We look down and see thousands of slaughtered innocents. We cry tears of anguish. The Father demands punishment. We beg penance and reparation of you now! All loving hearts must bear the burden of this sorrow, to pray for those on the road to perdition, forever to be lost to Heaven. Pray! Never cease your prayers, for many are at the brink of eternity, on the road to eternal damnation. Thou shalt not destroy a creation of the Most High! Repent! While there is still time. Look, My child, on the punishment to be. The Chastisement, will be metered in measure of the extensive infested nature of man's sin and his disregard of all urgent admonitions and requests for immediate reparation. ....Build a wall, My children, a wall of prayer to protect you from contamination's. Wear My Rosary. Never let it be far from your hands. Satan will try to discard this chain to salvation, your link to the Kingdom. ....But My Immaculate Heart will triumph over all evil. The present strife is but a symptom of the underlying sickness, the loss of soul. Prayer is your beacon in the dark world. (vol I page 13)

AUGUST 21, 1970 - Do not be slack in your prayers, My children, by following the pleasures of this world's time, for there is no measure of "time" in Heaven. A thousand years (our time here on earth is as one day (in Heaven)). The brightest stars in Heaven won their crowns through suffering.

.....Pray, pray, My children. Recover all souls from Purgatory. Physical death is but the beginning of spiritual life. I am the Mother of the world, come to Me and I will comfort you. (vol I page 13)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1970 - Build a wall, My children, a wall of prayer to protect you from the contamination! Wear My Rosary! Never let it be far from your hand! Satan will seek to discard this chain! It is the chain to salvation! It is your link to the Kingdom! St. Joseph has been forgotten. Love Him! Pray to St. Joseph for he will guide you on the path. The enemy is within Holy Church! Satan will find many to create heresy with the loss of the true faith! Resist the knife that seeks to cut Holy Church asunder for My Immaculate Heart will triumph over all evil. The present strife is but a symptom of the underlying sickness, the loss of soul! Prayer is your beacon in the dark world! Sadly, I say, My children, this glorious land has fallen to gain! Oh, sorrow of sorrows for the fall of man! I will always be with you, to save you! To save you! I bless you all, My children. (vol I page 157)

OCTOBER 6, 1970 - I want a string of Rosaries across your Land from coast to coast, a solid chain to keep out the enemy, a solid chain of protection. Unite in prayer to keep out the enemy. ....Realize the power in your hand with the Rosary, for in your hands you hold the power of God. If you do not recognize the Rosary, can you expect to be recognized by My Son? How much can you expect? Why do you hide My Rosary? It was with a Mother's living Heart that I chose to give you these pearls of Heaven that you reject!.....Woe to all the dedicated who seek to remove these from the little hands for their punishment will metered in accordance to it!.....Why has sophisticated man cast aside these tokens of My love? Those who remain true to My Rosary will not be touched by the fires. Bather these treasures, My children, for the time will come that you will not find them on the counters of your stores. Pray your Rosary slowly, My children, not with your lips but with your heart.....Resort not to arms. My children, just use the Rosary as your weapon.....(vol I page 15)

If you are with Me, if you truly love Me and My Son, you will help each one to alleviate Our sufferings with your prayers, for a soul, a wandering lost soul is brought back with your Rosary. Your prayers are sorely needed. ....My children, We are always with you but you must think your way to Us. This may be confusing at first but really quite simple, for every prayer is a form of soul meditation through the thinking process. What you hear within, is the Spirit within. What you see in vision, is a temporary lifting of the veil that separate life in your world and life in the Kingdom to come. My Son and I, through love of the Father, rose without having to lift this veil. Science will never compensate or penetrate the veil, no man will be greater than his Creator. (vol I page 16)

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - I have need to warn you, My children, to prepare! Stay within yourself in the light of grace, for I have often told you that these times are in the 'Times of Sorrow'. While you live and battle in your life-time, remember those who have gone before you, who thirst for your prayers to quench the fires of desolation. They suffer in their temporary punishment. ....I repeat again, live every earthly day in the spirit. At this moment I cannot divulge the full plan of the Father. Prepare! Prepare! Retire from a world that is now the kingdom of satan! Gather your loved ones about you! Protect them with a Vigil of Prayer, the Rosary. You are not alone in the battle. We send all the graces necessary for your salvation. Redemption! Grace! Peace! All for the asking! The Power of God reaches out to prayer! (vol I page 17)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - The sorrows are before you! Yes, I know why you cry My child, for you too know Our anguish. Our Theresa placed the road before you, bring with her the love of the souls, the thirst for souls, and now you must share with Us the torment of knowledge of how many will be lost. Prayer and sacrifice alone, can recover them. This I say to all My children. Without your prayer and sacrifices many will be lost. (vol I page 17)

DECEMBER 24, 1970 - Veronica again saw the Eagle: The demons had made a straight path up from hell. They are trying to push the Eagles from behind. they are trying to push the Eagle over the edge. I see a power, England, but I cannot fully understand the involvement with satan. They pretend to be friends. They are to be watched. It is a conspiracy. It is the uniting of the forces to destroy the United States! They are doing their work well so far...But Our Mother stresses the power of prayer to hold back the darkness. These are desperate times. Do not be deceived by the momentary cries of peace. I see the false prophets increasing in number, cunning in their deceit, even to the Elect. (vol I page 19)

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - How sad to see many dying in the pursuit of revelry and worldly body pleasures! Drunkenness has always been an abomination in the eyes of the Heavenly Father, and time will never distort the Word of God! Time and custom never change in the Eyes of the Father. I would have you know of all the abominations taking place. We see consorts in sin destroying the sacredness of the marriage bond with drink and mixed brain medication! What horror....What constructive pursuit is there that seeks to destroy the total personality of man, reducing him to the animal level in emotions and actions!!! The heavy Hand of God will not fall lightly on these offenders! Always remember, excesses weaken the soul. Gluttons of worldly pleasures! Can you not see the sorrows, the miseries of starving nations and the souls leaving the earth untimely? Is this not time for full prayer? Have you so little faith that you believe that your time is not limited? Cast not your lot with satan now, for in His Mercy, Our Lord, the Eternal Father must often look the other way when He calls many souls into judgment! .....I repeat once again: Without sacrifice, prayer and self-denial, you will not enter My Son's Kingdom!!! The choice is yours to make now! My Son or the world! Remember this My children, this world will pass you by, your soul will eventually reach its judgment, but what will you harvest? This will depend whether you store graces now for the future, or place yourself on a completely worldly level of living for the present. My first word in the New Year: PREPARE! (vol I page 21)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - I have tried to warn you, My children, but My warnings have fallen on closed ears. I can no longer keep the darkness from you! I beg you now to keep a constant vigil of prayer. He is here now! Oh the sadness of hearts on this day. How We cry in Heaven for the sadness ahead. He shall spread his destruction all over the earth. The man of perdition is in your country! .....Wear your cross, My children, I cannot caution you enough, to wear your Rosary about your neck. For no one will be free from his entrance; he claims the unclean souls! He seeks the souls of those destined for My Son's Kingdom! He seeks to destroy, this evil man from hell. Listen to Me, My children, he is walking your earth now! He has the powers of satan! He can use the body of a man or a woman or a child! Watch! Beware! Ask the Holy Spirit to allow your eyes to see! Keep a constant vigil of prayer! Many will fall into the abyss. We weep for the souls that will be lost.

*He will proceed on into Egypt and Israel and bring Russia from the North.* Wake up to the Truth! His reign will be longer than man expects. The interpretation of man has erred, the time and one time and a half is in Heaven's time. The earthly time is very much longer. Do not be frightened, My child, by the sights sent to you for those are for your own protection. .... I caution you again! Keep your doors barred! It was not the Will of God that forced this cross upon you, My children, for My Voice hath cried to you through endless years. To repent, but you heeded not My warnings! My travels have been world-wide, My tears shed in every land. My Voice grew weak and now there will be the Great Pause! During this time, My children, I can only impress on you the necessity for constant prayer. Guard your doors well now, against the enemy who walks the land. He has come to your locality to try to destroy My work here. He knows that We plan to recover many souls by Our vigil of prayer. He will use the clergy to stop you, My child. Trust in the Majesty of My Son, for His Will, will be done!.....Please, My children, join Us in Heaven send your prayers up to Us! We stand and watch the great battle. ....Satan has opened the abyss many of his henchmen are among you, for every knock on your door, evil knocks on your door. Guard your homes well, let not those enter, if you value the salvation of your souls. Guard your children well! Teach them the laws of God. Live a life with Christ and you will be saved. Pray for those who reap what they have sown! (vol I page 22)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - From now until the Plan is fulfilled, I must stress that you keep resigned to a life of prayer and sacrifice, for that is all that will save you. We still hope to gather Our stray children and therefore, We reveal to you now, the secret of the ages.....The true meaning of Mr. 666, known as the antichrist: 6 is for the 6 who are coming. 6 is for the 6 days of suffering. 6 is for the 6 who will be punished.....Man is wise but through the ages the true meaning becomes lost. This, My child, We give you. Watch, wait and pray! He is still in your Land! Safeguard your home and your family as I have told you countless times before. The danger will increase to the souls. ....Repeat to all this prayer: Jesus extend to us, in the light, of your infinite knowledge, the power, through the Light, to understand the task that lies ahead, for all of us who wish to be saved.....How We long to be able to spread words of cheerful vein, of happiness and joy, but My children, how can one smile and laugh, when the heart is crying. Many will be taken out of the world in the conflict ahead, but do not despair, for with your prayers, even these may enter the Kingdom of Heaven. ....Pray, My children, never cease your prayers, for that is the only step to take for the recovery of souls. Not only those you love but those who no longer have a soul caring enough to pray for them. (vol I page 23)

APRIL 3, 1971 - My Son has seen the defilement that evil man has created. The penance will be severe. Few have heeded My cries. I have wandered the world in tears. Who has sought to ease My anguished Heart? Now you may look into your own heart and find the answer of the days ahead, for you have made your choice. My Son and I have begged you for atonement, for sacrifice, to deny yourself these temporary pleasures of your earthly life. In many places in many ways We have been cast aside. The burden of saving all souls has fallen on those of true faith. There is still time to gather the souls. Please, I beg of you to now spend every moment aside from your necessary worldly duties and obligations in prayer and sacrifice. It was not long ago that I cried this warning, but it also went unheeded. My Son's Mercy knows no end but, what shall We do with these young boys that are coming to Us unprepared! It is too late now to spread this message for it's best advantage, now I must beseech you, My children, to pray; keep your Rosary with you, day and night, you must pray. (vol I page 25,26)

Be guided by the Holy Spirit that comes to you through the Eternal Father. In the darkness He will guide those who keep Him in their hearts. Our Father is the Lord High God, in Heaven. Defiled man knows his father as the black prince of hell, and this father of the dark abyss spreads destruction, fear, violence, hatred, murder of innocent babies, hear Me now, and remember what I say, you have brought the sword upon you by your own actions! For as the Father gave you a free will to choose your road; if you sought not the grace necessary to stay on the right road, it is because there were too few prayers, to little who cared to save themselves or you! .....The prayers you give for atonement are applied to the souls to purgatory, for you will need them, yes, these souls, with you in the final battle. (vol I page 26)

APRIL 10, 1971 - We allow man to expose his true state of soul by his own means, and as such would seek to stop the atonement prayers. these who have fallen to the conquest of satan! Yes, many have joined Us here at this sacred place blessed by the Father; do they raise their hearts in prayer? Or to seek selfish entertainment or self-gratification? Unless you reach out to help gather the souls of all your brothers and sisters, you will not be counted among those gathered during the destruction! Love is always in giving! My child, care not for the judgment of mere man, but shoulder your cross, keep the Words given to you by My Son in your heart, for they will comfort you in your trials. (vol I page 26,27)

For the Rosaries sent to Us, the sacrifice of victim souls, victims to His Merciful Love, the Eternal Father has bestowed a delay, the rest will depend on the penance, the prayers, the sacrifices that you will be willing to give! (vol I page 27)

MAY 19, 1971 - We are at war now, but the war of the spirits has far dire consequences that the human beings in worldly war combats! My Mother has given the plan for salvation countless times before. Will there only be counted a few in the final total? This will depend on prayer, works and efforts of love in action demonstrated by

all remaining souls on this earth. I have chosen from this world many messengers to repeat Our cries, but they too will share the Way of the Cross. ....

Oh, My Jesus, how well the darkness covers the land. We look upon hate, greed, paganism and murder. The darkest of sins are being committed! Guard your children from the unholy ray. Keep the monuments (statues) in your home, keep the Rosary about your neck. These were not given for decoration. We cannot bear the blasphemies against Us much longer. We admonish you to save your soul and the souls of your loved ones. We are always with you, just raise your hearts in prayer to Us. Your prayers and sacrifices will be needed for your priests.

Yes, they will be needed to safeguard those who represent Me in My House (Church) for the man of perdition (anti-Christ) will enter higher places to render discord among those who rule My House on earth. Have pity for those (clergy) who will fall into his trap. Only prayer and mortification of the senses can retrieve one of these souls. No one will be free from the assaults to the Church by the one called anti-Christ unless you keep Me with you (Eucharist), not as an occasional visit but as a daily act of love. Satan has placed his disciples in your schools, your government, your ways of entertainment, your means of communication, all have been infiltrated! You can readily see My children, how far he has progressed to destroy. We are gathering Our armies from Heaven, yes, We are watching and will join in the eventual combat for My Mother's Heart will heal when We triumphantly remove the evil one from among you!! (vol I page 27)

We don't wish to see one of Our children lost to Lucifer. He now gives all God's children battle. There is such turmoil in the world that We cannot come to you as often, Veronica, for We are needed very badly in the battle of the spirits. We listen to all who call Us. We will answer all who come to Us in belief, come to Us, believe in Us, and you will be saved! I have asked you to wear your Rosary to protect you from the evil that not enshrouds the earth. Already those destined for My Kingdom know Me. We know them! Those who have turned to Lucifer, who have turned their backs on Us, We know them not! Soon, My child, iniquity will so abound, that even many of the elect will be in fear to be charitable. Yes, charity will grow cold. We have already impressed on you the necessity for prayer. The power of prayer to chase him out. If you do not listen, you too will walk into darkness. You must not go around berating your brothers and sisters, you must pray for them! Without prayer, you cannot fight satan! These are not ordinary times, these are not ordinary days, no, if you read the words left by the prophets, you will understand the Book of Life. (Bible) (vol I page 28)

JUNE 17, 1971 - Your prayers are sorely needed for your priests, your cardinals, your bishops. The heaviest attacks are upon those with the most influence in My Son's House. Yes, there are those who have fallen to satan. They will drag many other souls to hell with them. We do not want.....Yes, We do have hope, that your prayers, your understanding, your charity, will bring back those who have gone astray. This can also be accomplished by your example. Pray, My children, keep a constant vigil of prayer. We will shower many graces on you all. We are always with you. Remember, My children, wars are always a punishment for your sins. (vol I page 29)

JULY 1, 1971 - There is great power in prayer. It can rescue your brothers falling down into the bottomless pit. I can rescue them for you. Oh, My children, must I tell you the deepest of truths? Must I now, to save you, reveal the most heart rendering of truths that many, yes, many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! .....I ask you for a constant vigil of prayer, so that satan will not enter upon you. You must now say when you arise, 'I will protect myself with the Shield of the Immaculate Conception.' You will say before you enter your bed which will not be a bed of security and comfort now, 'I protect myself with the Shield of the Immaculate Conception,' for My children, when you sleep he does not sleep. (vol I page 30)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1971 - My child, you will make My message known to the world. We implore all true hearts to spread My message. My words will be few, the darkness is deeper. I have just come through the shadows. I have with Me, My child, three guardian (angels) of My Son's House (Church). He (anti-Christ) the evil one will not destroy My Son's House. Yes, there will be many martyrs in the days ahead. All parents must rescue their

children from the evils of error! We advocate the instructions of your children in the Faith. We do not want their teachers to be the adversary's helpers, the followers of the agents of hell who do not recognize the truth. You must know this truth of the evil that is about you, and must fight this evil with prayer and sacrifice of your worldly desires! Or you will not escape the Chastisement planned by the Father! Unless you heed My words and guide My Church, unless you erase the evidence of error in My Son's House, you will be destroyed! Repeat: A house in darkness wears a band of death about it. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it..... If you cast Me aside, who will help you? Who can save you? You will gather now the prayers given to the blessed ones of the earth of ages past (Saints and Prophets), the message of truth from the old house. You will not follow the plan of the evil one (anti-Christ) the destroyer of the truth. (vol I page 36)

OCTOBER 2, 1971 - We have given you your armor. Your defense will be found there. You have your armor. Now you will keep a constant vigil of prayer going in your country. It must be one life of atonement, sacrifice, and prayer! The numbers left after the conflagration will be counted in the few. The choice will be given to every individual which road he will travel. Yes, there are many in My Son's House who have fallen. Even those can be saved with your prayers. The ones whom your prayers do not recover, they will become members of satan's crew, for already he (satan) has aligned them against those who will defend My Son's House! We have asked your Holy Father for a great sacrifice. You, in your resort to prayer will hold a balance of the sacrifice. (vol I page 37)

NOVEMBER 1, 1971 - Prayer, sacrifice, atonement. We ask little of you. All can be summed up in one word: Love. All parents will guard their children's souls. All parents will be held responsible for their children's souls. Pray for the Light that you may not be led into the darkness. I have stressed the plan for your salvation many times. You will act upon it now or fail! (vol I page 38)

Flee from the evil of the serpent that now runs across your land. Accept not a drop of his venom because you are not strong enough without the Light to reject it! Many who are destined for satan's kingdom have chosen their path, My child. But, they too can be saved with prayers.(vol I page 39)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - Pray for the light and you will receive the understanding. Look for My Son, and you will be given the way. You ask the future; the pages must turn but you can lessen the suffering as you walk through the web of Our adversary, satan, if you would but care, if you would set aside your luxuries and body pleasures to pray and sacrifice in the days ahead, when you will be forced to your knees!.....Prayer, sacrifice daily, an act of love, the reward far surpasses the temporary pleasures in this earthworld of satan. You will send all the messages to the bishops, they have been misled and they now hold the balance. The red hat has fallen! The purple hat is being misled! Pray that they may receive the light before too many souls are led down the road to damnation; even those you can rescue by your prayers. (vol I page 39)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - Recognize the evil in your land that is reaching into every family. Parents will be held responsible for the guarding of the children's souls. Pray for the Light to come to all your members. Yes, pray for your children who are the true victims of the web of evil that enshrouds the whole earth now. The example given in many homes is foul! We have asked you to keep the statues to be a focal point for the mirror of the soul. The impression upon young minds of Our true existence, that many choose to call legends! Keep the pictures, the sacramentals in your homes. Pray together as a loving family. Prepare the young souls well, for as they go without the family door, it will stand them well in the onslaughts of satan, so evident in excess about them; this darkness that covers the world.....You must retire from the world of evil about you, as your station in life will permit, adjusting to live the spiritual life. You must use the sacramentals, prayer, the demons must run at the sound of prayer!.....Confusion, confusion! All about Us We see confusion and the conditioning of errors. Family prayer must be instituted in the home. Without prayer you will walk the road of error! Many prayers of reparation are needed for Our Vicar. There is, My child, a plan to eliminate him. It is being developed to remove him from Our House for one who is known as anti-Christ, to reign, yes, this black leader is not black of color, but of heart. He will bring much evil into My Son's House. (vol I page 41)

MARCH 24, 1972 - Your prayers for others can retroact and give strength to those who are weak, for when you know the true meaning of saving souls, you will use your prayers, your sacrifices, your atonement for the worthy purpose of rescuing these wandering souls. (vol I page 45)

APRIL 1, 1972 - Please remember Our Holy Father in your prayers. We are 'buying' his time with us by our prayers and sacrifices. Man cannot comprehend the ways and judgment of God as it is not akin to man's. (vol I page 49)

OCTOBER 6, 1972 - A wise soul knows the true meaning of saving. Prayer, sacrifice, atonement, are your measure for recovery. There is much talk going upon the winds. Talk which is destructive and not constructive. This We find in the Holy House of God. Better they turn now, go down on their knees, and beg forgiveness for their offenses against their God! Rank shall not spare the wicked. Remember Luciel (satan). He was cast from the Eternal Kingdom! All who turn their backs on the command of the Eternal Father will join Luciel in his dark world! (vol I page 68)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - Prayer, atonement and sacrifice, a constant vigil of prayer in your country; that is all the direction you will need. You do not fight the war of the spirit with idle words cast on the winds, bargaining for pieces of silver with souls; seeking self-glory and worldly honors, temporary in your state of life. You bargain your souls for your temporary existence and lose eternity!! (vol I page 79)

MARCH 18, 1973 - We ask that all prayers continue in perpetuity. A constant vigilance of prayer will go throughout the world. Your world can no longer be saved by any means of man, for now man stands in judgment before his God. (vol I page 86)

MARCH 24, 1973 - The forces of evil are gathered against the young. Parents will be the anchors in their homes. Guard the souls of your children, for they meet the agents of hell once they step outside your doors. Prayer, and prayer alone, with the graces gained in sacramentals and sacraments will be your fortification against the agents of hell now loosed in great number upon your earth. (vol I page 89)

MARCH 25, 1973 - The value of prayer has been taken from your consciousness purposely. You will all return prayer to your homes and the House of God. Bad example in the House of God has set many souls onto the road to hell. (vol I page 91)

There must be kept a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and throughout the world. The agents of hell are loosed in force upon your world. Prayer can stop them. (vol I page 92)

MAY 30, 1973 - Prayer, atonement and sacrifice. Save yourselves, save your souls and the souls of those you love. And if you have the charity of heart for your brothers, you will offer your sacrifices for their salvation, for many will be lost because they have no one who cares to pray for them. The greatest weapon you have now is prayer; you will use it. Man has many opportunities to make atonement to his God, but he has become involved in a materialistic world. (vol I page 104)

Veronica: Oh, Our Lady is giving a direction now. Our Lady says that She would like you, when you're here, whether you know a person or whether you don't....She requests that you say an Act of Contrition and three Hail Mary's for a great indulgence will be granted for the soul, the departed soul. That would be an Act of Contrition and three Hail Mary's for a departed soul. Therefore, they would be given a grace necessary for their repatriation into Heaven. Our Lady said great indulgence will be given for the recitation of the Act of contrition and three Hail Mary's. (vol I page 105)

JUNE 8, 1973 - Remember, My child, I bestow upon all who come to My sacred grounds, the power to bring back and rescue from satan their brothers and sisters. You must not forget the power of prayer to the Father. Ask in the name of My Son, and He cannot refuse you. Continue, My children, your prayers of atonement. (vol I page 106)

JUNE 16, 1973 - Instruct your children well in the salvation of their souls. Know that when they leave beyond the doors of your home, they will be subject to satan. Teach them, My children, parents, the value of prayer. Prayer must be returned to you homes. Your example must be one of purity. Your example must be one of fortitude. And most of all, My children, remember: You must show and practice love for the Father. (vol I page 110)

JULY 1, 1973 - Satan now walks among you, he brings many agents to set confusion and delusion throughout the world. This confusion is not only in your lay life, but is found in the House of God. You can only set the House of God and the world to right by prayer, penance, heavy penance, now, and sacrifice. (vol I page 112)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - One day of your earthly week time will be given to the Father in prayer and meditation. It is the day of the Lord. Know now that this is but a small penance and sacrifice for what lies ahead. I promise all who follow My direction to be protected during these days, as I shelter them beneath My blue mantle. (vol I page 120)

DECEMBER 7, 1973 - You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and throughout the world. Only in this way will the Father lessen the extent of the coming Warning upon your city, your country and the world. (vol I page 147)

DECEMBER 31, 1973 - The offenses to the Father have made the great saints of Heaven cry out for retribution. It is you Mother who begs for your reprieve. The greatest teacher among mankind now, My children, will be prayer and your example. (vol I page 156)

FEBRUARY 1, 1974 - There are many agents of hell, now upon earth, and they have entered into the House of My Son. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice; this has been given to you as instruction from the Father. You must return prayer to your homes, to your schools, and make it a way of life for your children. Many parents will suffer for their laxity in the discipline of their children. Do not depend on false teachers to bring you the truth. A house in darkness wears a band of death about it. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol I page 159)

FEBRUARY 10, 1974 - And now, we will recite, at the direction of Our Lady, the Litany to Saint Joseph. Now, Our Lady requests that this Litany be recited in reparation for many priests who are in Purgatory. Our Lady said that the priests in Purgatory are forgotten, because many have forgotten them, because they think, as priests, that they don't need prayers, that they enter immediately into Heaven. Our Lady said you must understand that the priest is still human, subject to sin and error. However, during the consecration of the Host, and during the time of the confessional, when he gives absolution, he is Jesus impersonified, he is the representative of Jesus. Though he be subject to error, he is still a human being, and therefore, he can enter into hell or Purgatory. There are many now who have been forgotten. Therefore, we will recite the Litany to St. Joseph, for these priests who have not received enough prayers and sacrifices to release them from Purgatory. Many have been there, Our Lady said, for many, many years. Therefore, we will recite the litany now. (vol I page 168)

APRIL 6, 1974 - The prayers, the acts of sacrifice made by the few on earth, I can only say 'few' My child, for they do not balance the numbers and multitudes upon earth! These prayers had won a reprieve for mankind. However, it is in the plan of the Father that the cleansing begins. Man has not recognized the warnings given by the Father. Therefore, they will become more severe in nature. (vol page 183)



MAY 22, 1974 - You must tell My children upon earth that they must not cease their prayers for their friends, their brothers, their sisters who are waiting with much anguish to be released from purgatory. (vol I page 199)

JUNE 15, 1974 - We here in Heaven are much grieved, because We see mankind turning from the facts of the supernatural, the light of the Father. They're calling in a manner that makes Our hearts heavy, for they're reaching out and calling in a manner that has not been directed by the Father from Heaven. They set upon themselves great delusion and great aberrations from the truth. Pray much, My children, that you do not fall into these errors. (vol I page 214)

No, My children, unless you pray, not invoking the spirits, but to pray as the words were given to you; you shall not have the understanding in the light. Do not be confounded and confused. The prayers from Heaven are simple Do not go searching for the sensational, for you will start your prayers always with: "Our Father who art in Heaven", not blablalablalbla, that We hear, My child, coming up here. The misinterpretation of the word 'tongues'! Do you know what you read in the Book of Life? Man has put a very twisted interpretation; lalablala, to Us, My children, that is what it sounds like. ....You do not seek the light in the right places. Pray for the light but always pray. Our Father, who art in Heaven, so that you do not invoke the father of all liars, the prince of darkness, satan! For many of you now are calling upon satan, therefore, pray for the light; wear your sacramentals, tried and true. (vol I page 217)

JUNE 18, 1974 - The greatest power you have at this time, My children, is to pray. Satan and his agents cannot stay where there is prayer. Chase them out now. Chase them out with a vigilance of prayer in your home and in your churches, and throughout the world. (vol I page 221)

JULY 25, 1974 - The greatest weapon you will have, My child, is prayers. A constant vigilance of prayer, throughout your world and your country. You will go forward, My child, and My children, protected by My blue mantle, a covering of light with the cross of My Son in your right hand and the beads of prayer in your left. For in your hands then, you will hold the greatest weapon in this war of the spirits, prayer, atonement and sacrifice, My children. The balance is heavily now to the left. Watch and pray much. The hourglass is running low. (vol I page 236)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - You, in your mercy and love of heart, can reclaim many of those who at this moment of earth-time are on the road to darkness and Lucifer. Your examples, your prayers and your works, prayers without works, My children, they will never succeed in recovering souls, they must be worked together, prayers and work. Example: Do not waste your time in frivolous occupation. Work for the Father and your reward will be great. Work for Lucifer and you will receive his reward and forever you shall cry the tears of the damned. (vol I page 243)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - Yes, without prayer and penance, there will be a great war; a war of such magnitude that without the intervention of the Father not many shall be left to inhabit the world of earth! (vol I page 247)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - No, My child, satan cannot read your mind. This is a great grace. He can only follow your plans by expression and outward action. Learn to communicate by the spirit, My child. Think your way to Us. Pray interiorly. Many words multiplied from the mouth, do not necessarily bring you great graces. Better a few that come from the heart than constant prattle without meaning. (vol I page 262)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - The prayers of a few have held back the just punishment but the sands of the hourglass are slowly running out. How foolish mankind can be with his reasoning and judgment. He is quick to judge his fellow man. Better that he pray for the light. (vol I page 280)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - See, My child, the start of destruction in My Son's House. Talk, talk, talk to destruction. More prayer, My children! Pray yourselves out of the darkness. Idle talk will get you nowhere.

Pray, My children! Return to your life of discipline. You have forgotten the value of prayer. Satan cannot stay where there is prayer, nor can his agents. (vol I page 292)

You will bar your doors. You will understand the meaning of My words and follow them through. Whenever you have a decision to make, I repeat, you will pray once, pray again, and then you will be given the light of understanding. (vol I page 295)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - If you, My child, find your road filled with thorns, know that you are truly traveling the way of the cross. You cannot expect any less a lot than My Son received when He brought the Message to the world. For if you were bringing a message known to the world you would be accepted. But since you bring a message of the spirit, those not of the spirit will reject you, My child. Pray for them, for the power of prayer is great. Pray much for your rulers, your government, your schools and My Son's houses throughout the world. A House, a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. Many will close their doors when they succumb to the darkness. Pray, My child, a constant vigilance of prayer. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice, My voice cries, for the time grows short. The sands are running out, My child. (vol I page 300)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - A house in darkness wears a band of death about it! The family that will pray together, will stay together, My child. Pray a constant vigilance in your homes and you will make the demons flee. They cannot stay in a house of prayer. You will understand, My child, why satan has entered My Son's House on earth; the Church! Because there was not enough prayer! Man talks, idly talks of worldly matters when he should concentrate on the spiritual.....It is only because, My child, there are not enough prayers that mankind is going fast toward a great war! It is only because there are not enough prayers that there is discord and broken homes! It is only because there are not enough prayers that many children have places the knives in their parents hearts. (vol I page 316)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - With your prayers, My child and My children, even the clergy will receive the strength to fight for the truth; to fight for My Son, to fight for the souls! (vol I page 322)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - Unless the prayers continue, My child, there will be great atrocities committed in your City. Murders, fornication, abominations in the House of God, brother against brother, sister against sister, mother against children, so great will be the evil entrenched in the hearts of man! (vol I page 328)

MARCH 18, 1975 - You will pray much for your clergy. You will pray much for your government leaders. And parents, you will adopt a rigid and strict rule in your families for you are now holding the balance for the salvation of your children's souls. Your sacrifice now will bring you gladness of heart for at the end of penance, there is great joy. Yes, My child, I say penance, for to remain in the light in your dark world will be great penance to mankind! However, there is always the joy in knowledge that Eternity in the Kingdom of Light is your reward. (vol I page 342)

MARCH 22, 1975 - Mankind has substituted a prayerful life for one of gaiety and debauchery! For this he shall reap the reward of his sin. (vol I page 347)

MAY 17, 1975 - You will well understand the value of prayer in the days ahead. Know that satan seeks to stop the prayers. Prayer is your greatest weapon, My children, now against the forces of evil that are set upon you. (vol I page 359)

Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Prayer is your greatest weapon against the forces of darkness, the forces of evil. Have pity upon your brothers and sisters who have fallen into darkness. (vol I page 361)

They must be taught to pray more. Prayer is no longer a way of life. Prayer must be returned to the homes, and the churches of the world, and the schools, and the public and private lives of all the children of God, my

brothers and sisters. If you pray more, you will learn to love prayer. It will become a way of life that you cannot turn from, for it will give you something that you have never found in the world. (vol I page 365)

JUNE 5, 1975 - You must now pray, do much penance, and work with great haste to gather Our straying sheep. Have pity and pray for your shepherds who have fallen into the darkness. Even your prayers are necessary, My children, to recover them. Do not be lost in the fallacy that because they are shepherds they cannot fall to the errors of the flesh. The attacks of satan are great upon them. So few pray for Our clergy. (vol I page 374)

In the time left before your Chastisement, which will come as an eventuality, you will spend your time now in gathering your prayers and graces for those who do not have the strength of spirit to acquire these graces for their own salvation. (vol I page 380)

JULY 15, 1975 - Pray for your dedicated, your priests, and your sisters. Many have gone fast into darkness of the spirit for they have chosen to follow the modes of the world. Bring them quickly the Message from Heaven. We do not wish one child to be lost to Us. (vol I page 384)

JUNE 18, 1975 - All prayers must come not from the lips but from the heart. Do not rush your supplications, for I assure you, My children, there is no time beyond the veil. The time you give now for the salvation of your souls and the souls for whom you love and pray, will be gathered beyond the veil and your joy will be two-fold when you meet and rejoice in the Kingdom of Heaven together. (vol I page 380)

JULY 15, 1975 - A life of prayer and meditation shall give you the necessary graces that will keep you from falling error. (vol I page 384)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - You will practice a life of more prayer, My child, and My children. Vocal prayer and interior prayer. Use prayer for it causes great despair to Our adversary, satan, he must flee at the sound of prayer.....I have asked you many times to pray for the conversion of the nation, Russia. Unless there are more prayers and acts of sacrifice, Russia shall send her errors throughout the world causing great suffering and loss of Faith. ....I have asked you to pray for the conversion of Russia. Have you not prayed for her as a nation, for the people who are led in darkness! As these errors are being sent throughout your world, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. The leaders of your country are slowly succumbing to the evil. The example among your leaders is poor. (vol I page 393)

Pray much for your neighbors, your brothers and your sisters. Your prayers have great power. It is of great charity to pray, My children, for many have prayed for you all, or you would not be here among those counted upon this sacred mission. (vol I page 395)

AUGUST 14, 1975 - Many prayers are needed for your clergy! But for your prayers, many shall be lost to the Kingdom of God. It is a fallacy, My children, that those who wear the garment of teacher of the Light shall enter into the Eternal Kingdom. They are still human, My children, and must make their way with the cross, also. They need your prayers, as well as your children and neighbors. It is an act of charity of heart to pray for your pastors, My children. (vol I page 399)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - The balance is leaning heavily to the left. There is no way to fight this balance except through chastisement. Man set himself upon his own road and it is in the Merciful Heart of the Father that He brings him back through suffering. The forces of evil are gathered now to take over a major position in your world, and in My Church. However, the balance is in prayer.....Those who are in the Light will rise to this occasion and fight the evil by prayer, penance, acts of sacrifice, and action. Prayers without works cannot be constructive at this time. Your world is fast proceeding on a course to destruction! (vol I page 405)

MAY 29, 1976 - My child, tell all to act as good example in My Son's House. Women must wear a head covering in the holy places and in prayer. It is not because of custom; it is because the angels demand proper deportment during the Holy Sacrifice. (vol I page 493)

The greatest weapon against evil now is prayer and sacrifice. The world must do great penance now to escape the terrible Chastisement. (vol I page 494)

JUNE 18, 1976 - My children, when you pray, you are rescuing your brothers and sisters, you must not use what could be termed as lip service. You must pray with purpose and feeling from the heart. Each word will be prayed slowly, with understanding and reason, like this: Our Father....Who art in Heaven..... hallowed be Thy name....Thy Kingdom come....Thy Will be done.....on earth....as it is in Heaven....(vol I page 507)

JULY 24, 1976 - My children, do not fall for the error; do not fall into error; you must pray for the light before you read the Scriptures. Many have set themselves to change, renovate, and place deceit in the lines written by the prophets. (vol I page 512)

The message from Heaven shall go throughout your world, and then shall come the end. There will be a baptism of fire set upon mankind. How soon, My children? it all depends upon you and your actions. Prayer must be joined with action, works, good deeds of atonement. (vol I page 514)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - *Men without God, your atheists of your world, shall be awakened forcefully.* Pray, My children, for those who appear lost, for one prayer can bring them back from the brink. The power, My children, of prayer is great. (vol I page 522)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - Pray, O My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your Holy Father, Pope Paul, in Rome. Prayers can move even the hardest of souls to repentance. Were it not for the prayers of many, many would fall fast into the abyss of eternal damnation. For those who have received graces in abundance, much is expected of them, My children. (vol I page 529)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. If you recognize, if you accept the truth and the knowledge of the supernatural, you will know the great power of prayer to dispense the demons. I give you this lesson of reality, My children, the demons cannot stay with the sound of prayer ringing in the air. (vol I page 534)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - O My children, it truly rains teardrops from Heaven. How I have begged you to pray for your bishops. how I have begged you to pray for the leaders of your government. Too few pray for them. too few even pray for members of their own household. And why? Because the damnable machine of satan, television, has been used now to destroy the solidarity of a home. It has come in and separated communication between the individuals of the home. (vol I page 543)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer for your pastors. Do not abandon My Son's Church, but stay and fight by example and prayers. The power of prayer is great. The demons cannot remain where there is a sound of prayer cascading and resounding across the air. (vol I page 548)

Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Many graces are being extended to you through My Mother. Accept them with generosity; share them with your brothers and sisters who are less fortunate. Many souls that would otherwise fall into hell and eternal damnation have been saved because of the thousands of prayers that have been rising to Heaven for their salvation. Only, My children, in the time of your great reward in Heaven will you understand fully how great was your mission upon earth. ....Do not allow your minds to be clouded by satan. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and all of the countries of

the world. Pray for those who have received the greatest of crosses, those who no longer can receive Me, My children, in the Eucharist. (vol I page 551)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. They do not always have to be written words, but pray from your heart; open up your heart to My Son. Ask all of the angels of Heaven to guide you and be at your side during these desperate days of darkness of spirit.. (vol I page 556)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - I repeat the direction of My Mother to you many times, that prayers without works shall be fruitless, My children. Good example and words spoken out with wisdom given to you from the Holy Spirit shall help gather My sheep in these dark days. (vol I page 562)

Remember these poor souls, My children, those who have been abandoned and those who no longer have anyone upon earth to pray for them. Unless you offer your sacrifices and prayers, many will have to serve long terms of waiting before entering the Kingdom. There are many, My child, without your prayers who will be here, in this place of suffering, unto the end of earth's time. (vol I page 564)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - My children, prayers without works hold no strength. For all who are given great graces in the light, much is expected of them. You must not tire in your mission, My children. (vol I page 566)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - Your God is long suffering and merciful, but you, as a degenerate generation, you try My patience! But for the pleading of your Mother, My Mother, the Mediatrix from God to man, you would have already received your just Chastisement. But for the few prayers that rise as a balance to Heaven, you would already see death and destruction in your country and many of the countries throughout your world. (vol I page 572)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Retain, nourish and preserve your Faith, My children. Do not succumb to the wiles of satan. Satan who will act within the bodies of any man, woman, or child that has given himself to sin..(vol I page 576)

## VOLUME II

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer, for without prayer, you cannot have sight, without prayer, you will be unable to recognize the signs of your times. (vol II page 21)

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - Each day of your life must begin with prayer and end with prayer. Accept all of the graces that are given to you freely. Do not reject the means given to you through your sacraments. (vol II page 25)

MARCH 18, 1977 - As I warned you in the past and you did not listen, unless you prayed more, did more penance, sacrificed, communism would go throughout your world, ravishing nations, destroying your Faith, entering into the highest places of My Son's House. Can you deny what is happening now in your world? Remove the blindness from your eyes and look! Come out of the darkness before it is too late, for a House in darkness wears a band of death about it! (vol II page 27)

MAY 14, 1977 - My children, the power of prayer is great, for prayer transcends your soul into the realm of Heaven. I speak in simple language to you to raise your voices to Heaven in silent prayer. Seek and you will find the way. I repeat: No man shall be lost except of his own free will. (vol II page 41)

MAY 30, 1977 - The world's leaders in the nations of earth have received a great part of he counsel of My Mother. You must all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Prayer

can only now melt the hearts of those who have closed their ears. My child, continue on your mission. Your prayers shall bring many back before the tribulation. (vol II page 52)

JUNE 4, 1977 - My children upon earth, you must always be aware of temptation and the possibility of falling into the web of evil spun by satan to ensnare you. Pray for your brothers and sisters in Canada, My children. But for less prayers you, too, may have ensnared in this trap. (vol II page 54)

As you progress upon your road to sanctity the attacks from satan will become greater. My children, you must never let down your guard, but you must constantly pray a vigilance of prayer. It is sad, My children, that you have been put to this great trial in your mission, but you must learn by it. I repeat: You will pray for your brothers and sisters in Canada. (vol I page 55)

JUNE 16, 1977 - Are you ready now to come over the veil? I assure you, My children, many shall pass over the veil before you count on your one hand. Prepare your household, I shout anew! Keep the foundation of Faith in the hearts of your family. The family that will pray together will stay together. (vol II page 59)

JUNE 18, 1976 - My children, console the bleeding heart of My Mother; console Her by accepting Her words of counsel and acting upon them. Prayer is the greatest weapon now you have against the forces of evil loosed upon your world. It is the battle of all battles; satan against the Spirit of life and light. Satan has now mobilized the full forces and fury of hell against you! My Mother has prepared you well if you accepted Her counsel. (vol II page 62)

JULY 15, 1977 - My children, you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country, the nations of earth, the world. Prayer has great strength against the demons that are loosed in force now upon your world. The agents of 666 have entered into all of the medias of the world; the agents of 666 are now in Rome. The Holy Father, your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI, he suffers much because of the disobedience and the Judas's about him. (vol II page 65)

AUGUST 5, 1977 - The road to hell has been paved often by good intentions. Remember this, My children, without prayer you cannot remain in the light. You must always direct your talks, your thoughts to the Eternal Father and the personage of Heaven to protect you and guide you. Seek not the counsel of man when it concerns the state of your immortal soul. For what man is there left upon earth who will counsel you in truth? Very few, My children. For the pastors, the shepherds shall stand before My Son and shall they say that their teaching has been pure in His sight? He shall cast them out as the vermin and the vipers they have become, for many have sold their souls to get to the head. (vol II page 72)

Prayer is the greatest force now given to mankind to stop the evil. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes. Public prayer and private prayer is deemed necessary now. (vol II page 74)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - Prayer, My children, is all that you have now. You have waited too long. The evil has accelerated now, and your children are surely the victims of your laxity, your permissiveness. You condoned immorality. You condoned sexuality. You made no effort to fight the evils that have corrupted your schools, and your governments, and now your homes. (vol II page 76)

I cry bitter tears of sadness for your country, America the beautiful, that shall now be visited by the angel of death. My children, prayer is the only measure now left. (vol II page 77)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - We depend now, My children, on the few to set themselves now to rescue those who are in the deepest darkness. Prayer is the most powerful force in the light now, My children. It is a form of penance; it is a form of begging for the repatriation of souls. ....Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep this chain of prayer going throughout your country and the world. (vol II page 88)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - My children, you must protest the offenses being committed against the divinity of My Son. Prayer is a good weapon, but unless you act, and pray too, My children, you proceed nowhere. You become lax, indifferent; apathy set in. Each and every individual of conscionable age shall be tested. (vol II page 96)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - Yes, My children, Our hearts are torn as We see many are falling into the abyss, lost forever to Heaven. Pray for your priests who have not received enough prayers to enlighten their hearts. Pray for your brothers and sisters; extend your charity to the sinner. Do not condemn him but pray for him. (vol II page 103)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - You must all remember, My children, to pray more, whether it be meditating, or group prayer. Many of the sacramentals given to mankind have been given for this very age that you live in now. You are all now passing through the latter days - the time written of and spoken of by your prophets. (vol II page 106)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - Prayer is the greatest weapon you will have now against satan, My children. I have wandered to and fro, through countless earth-years of time, crying for prayer, atonement, sacrifice! The Eternal Father has a balance that leans heavily now to the left. It is not a good sign, My children. (vol II page 108)

MARCH 15, 1978 - .It is well, children of the earth, that you spend now your time in prayer and penance. Many shall die soon. Many shall die without the opportunity to make amends for the salvation of his soul. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer now, going throughout your world and your country.(vol II page 126)

APRIL 1, 1978 - My children, pray constantly a vigil of prayer. I ask you not to do just lip service, My children, but pray from your hearts. The words do not have to be studied but from your hearts. Ask and you shall receive. Believe and you will receive many graces. (vol II page 138)

MAY 30, 1978 - The agents of hell will make it their pursuit to take this knowledge of the supernatural from you. You must safeguard your Faith and keep the Faith in the hearts of your children and your family members. Pray, My children, it does not have to be words of a special nature. Just pray from your heart. Speak to Me as your Mother. Speak to My Son, for He will aid you. The power of prayer is great, My children. Nothing is impossible to God the Father in Heaven in the Trinity! (vol II page 156)

MAY 20, 1978 - Pray, My children, for your priests, your bishops, your cardinals. Too few pray for them, for in their awe and their knowledge they believed in the past, My children, that these Hierarchy had a special passport to Heaven. No, My children, they have a human nature also, and human frailties, and must be protected by prayer, and penance and sacrifice of others also, for them, in your charity of heart. In your love of human nature that We hear man speaking of as he falls into the errors of modernism and humanism; True love lies in prayers and sacrifice for an individual, for when you come over the veil, I assure you, it is only love and prayers that can follow you. (vol II page 151)

JUNE 10, 1978 - My child, warn the world, My children of the light, that they must always be prudent and not be presumptuous and slacken in their prayer life, for satan is most powerful with his armies of ogres. Yes, My child, you will understand that Lucifer never sleeps. The spirit never rests. (vol II page 163)

JULY 25, 1978 - This has come about only because arrogance and pride has entered upon them. They no longer pray but have succumbed to the errors of humanism and modernism. Holiness must be returned to the vocation. And this can only be acquired by restoring prayer in My Son's House and especially the prayer life that is so lacking now in the clergy. (vol II page 173)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - Yes, My children, I cannot bring you erroneous discourse with words of happiness and cheer at this time. I can only give you the facts of what has taken place. The present conditions in the world, in My Son's Church, and in Rome, have been well promoted by Lucifer and his agents. His power is great, but you can always break his rule with prayer and penance.....My children, prayer, atonement and sacrifice I beg of you! For many shall die upon earth. Death shall become commonplace. Already there will be loosed upon you an epidemic of great proportion, taking many lives. (vol II page 186)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - Being of free will in the image of the Eternal Father, mankind has refuted and refused his redemption. Mankind has returned civilization to its corrosive state of the past when it was necessary to destroy mankind in his sin in order to bring forth another flowering generation with promise for growth without the necessity for chastisement. However the prayers of the few have held back the Warning and great Chastisement. ....My children, communication through prayer must be continuous in the life of every man and woman and child! You must transcend in prayer to the Eternal Kingdom. The Eternal Father is much dismayed at the increasing sin of man. (vol II page 195)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - My children, go forward in the days ahead with patience, with hope, with charity in your heart. Pray constantly. The prayers do not have to be typed nor read, but speak from your heart in the spirit. (vol II page 199)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - My children and My child, I ask you to retain in your homes the prayers given for reason to mankind through My Son's priests. If necessary you will write them down, like in the ABC's of your children's. You will write the prayers and have them memorized by your children, to retain the Faith in their hearts. The Acts of Faith, Hope and Charity were given for reason and must not be discarded. (vol II page 209)

MAY 23, 1979 - My children, I repeat: You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and all of the countries of the world. It will be in the knowledge of the Eternal Father that soon a great trial will be set upon your country, My child, the United States. Those who pray and try, I say it is a difficult time for all, My children, but those who will try and make an earnest effort for the salvation of their souls and the souls of all about them will be rewarded by being shielded from the great catastrophe that will soon come upon you. (vol II page 214)

JUNE 9, 1979 - My children, I beg of you as your Mother, as a Mother of love and understanding, that you in charity of heart pray for your Bishops, pray for your Cardinals and all clergy, who are under now attack by 666, satan and the forces of hell. Wherever there is darkness so will the agents of hell gather. Know by this, My children, the predominance of sin will give you a signal that onto this position and location have gathered the agents of hell. (vol II page 223)

JUNE 18, 1979 - You cannot condone what is wrong, but you must act to correct it. Prayer is one of the greatest weapons now for mankind to use against the forces of darkness that cover now and enshroud the whole world. (vol II page 228)

JULY 14, 1979 - An Act of Contrition will also be recited daily for the dying, My child; an Act of Contrition and three Hail Mary's for the daily who will die each day.(vol II page 232)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. Do not expect to receive from your Hierarchy counsel to pray, counsel to do penance, counsel to make amends to your God. Because too few peoples in the light have prayed for your clergy, many of them have given themselves over to a life of worldly pursuits and pleasure. (vol II page 237)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - Pray constantly; your heart and minds must be with Heaven. Do not give yourselves over to the world which is controlled now by Lucifer and his agents. It is a narrow road to the Kingdom of Heaven,



and too few remain upon it. Once you leave, it is most difficult to return. Prayer has the greatest strength of appeal in Heaven. Your prayers will not go unanswered. Ask and you shall receive; seek, and you shall find the way; believe, and you will be given the way. (vol II page 260)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - You will continue now, My child, by directing all to pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your clergy, for the Bishop of Rome, your Pope, and for all mankind, for all poor sinners whose minds have been poisoned by satan. (vol II page 265)

JUNE 18, 1980 - Continue the prayers of atonement, the Rosary. Wear your scapular; it was given for great reason. One day you all will understand. Pray, My children; a constant vigilance of prayer must go throughout your country and the world. Prayer now is the only means with action for saving the souls in your country and your countrymen, for destruction is about to come upon you. (vol II page 273)

MAY 30, 1981 - Understand: There is a Heaven, there is a purgatory, and, sadly, Lucifer's kingdom of hell. Man will take this from your minds. In that manner will you fall faster. Therefore, you will continue reading and rereading the counsel of My Mother in the many visits to you upon earth. For soon you will be reduced to praying, and prayers alone; and then your test of faith will come. (vol II page 283)

MARCH 26, 1983 - My child and My children, there is one fact that must be brought forward to all mankind. I know that many have tried to make up for the void that the bishops of your country and the world have created when they will not go about and consecrate the major offender to the world now, Russia; will not consecrate Russia to the, both the Immaculate Hearts, My Son and I, We wish to save you from this destruction. And there is only one way that you can; that's through penance and prayer. Your future which is coming to a point of what you call the end of an era your future is upon you. (vol II page 382)

MAY 21, 1983 - Man has become a depraved creature living not by his knowledge of his Creator, his God, but living through the pleasures of the flesh, neither caring nor wanting to know and understand what is happening at this time to all mankind. (vol II page 385)

MAY 21, 1983 - I can only assure you, My child and My children, that prayers can move mountains, and, therefore prayer can stay the execution of your Vicar. Pray a constant vigil of prayer. Keep these prayers going as link to link, bead to bead, throughout the world for your Vicar. ....All Heaven is alerted to the days ahead. 666 is among you in full force, so you must wear your sacramentals and protect your children from the forces of evil when they leave your homes. You must teach them at home the truth of your Bible and the prayers that are being lost to mankind. (vol II page 386)

OCTOBER 1, 1983 - There is only one recourse to hold back the flames, My child, that you have viewed; that is an outpouring to Heaven of penance and prayer, and sacrifice. Your world is heading towards a cataclysm of massive proportion. Many parents shall lose their sons and shall cry to Heaven, "Why, oh why, has this come upon our world?" (vol II page 395)

Think, My children, before it is too late. Many of you who hear My words will not be ready. I say, not be ready! Unless you protect yourselves by a constant vigilance of prayer, you will not be ready when you are called unexpectedly. Many shall be removed from the earth very soon, and many will not be ready. (vol II page 396)

APRIL 14, 1984 - Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Pray that the murders cease, the murder of the unborn. Pray that Heaven will accept all of your prayers and your penance's done with great heart for your priests, the clergy. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, like a worldwide chain of prayers. You will take your Rosary and make it the leading point of your life. He who does not pray the Rosary once, at least once, in their homes, he who refuses to accept penance when given it to them by the Eternal Father, not knowing perhaps the

value of penance, he you must pray for. There are so many prayers to be given, but We do not have enough, My children, to pray. (vol II page 403)

JUNE 18, 1984 - My child and My children, and especially My children of the United States of America, you are surrounded now by reconnaissance planes and, also, you are surrounded by missiles. Know that your world is not safe any longer. This must be told to you, My children, to try to waken you up to the fact that now is the time to pray, that now is the time to do penance. Do not put it off for another day, for many of you shall not see the dawn of that day. (vol II page 406)

JUNE 30, 1984 - My child and My children, you must pray constantly. The sound of prayer is like cymbals clanging through their ears, and they must run and flee from you. So you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your life. Your station in life means nothing. You must pray, for you will lose everything, your station, your home, your children, your lives. (vol II page 410)

## M E S S A G E S

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My child, you must know in your own area and throughout the world about Catholic nations; they have forfeited another key to Heaven when they discard the prayers that Heaven has given to them to guard their souls and the souls of their families and their children. These are all parts of the armor of Heaven in the fight with the antichrist forces. My child and My children, I must constantly warn you and repeat over and over the necessity for wearing the Brown Scapular and also praying My beads of prayer, the Rosary. You must keep the Rosary going link to link, prayer to prayer, throughout your country, Canada, and the world, My child. ....There is one grain left only in the hourglass. I know this bereaves you, My child, for Me to have to bring such dire tidings, but My heart is also heavy; for there are many who are coming to Us over the veil, and what can We do with them, as Our tears fall with their pleadings? However, as has been ordained by the Eternal Father, where there has been no repentance upon earth, that soul must be rejected. Or will there be mercy for that soul, My child and My children, through your prayers for the dead, that they be given a short or long term in purgatory?

My child and My children I do not have to tell you that the knowledge of hell and purgatory has been slowly corrupted, cut apart, and cut asunder from the Church. My child and My children, you are all My children, I judge you not by color or race, and I do not judge you by your creed; however, should the knowledge of the One True Church be given to you, and the way to Heaven along the narrow road be given to you, you will follow it or you will be rejected. There are, My children, so many poor souls now that are languishing in purgatory; some will be there till the end of time. Will you not succor them, My children, will you not pray for them and shorten their time in this place of dark suffering?.....My child and My children, pray constantly a vigil of prayer going throughout your world and the earth, for the little time that is being allotted to mankind.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, this could be an occasion of great joy, My coming to you. But the fate of humanity and the world lies in the hands and the hearts of the faithful. Without your prayers and your acts of penance, you cannot save your Pope, and Our son, your Vicar. I will say, in My Mother's heart, from My Mother's heart to you, that your Vicar will soon meet with an enemy, who comes as an angel of light to him, but is an enemy of My Son's Church, and all of My Son's churches throughout the world. We choose, My child, to call them the House of God, because it is a home, a refuge, for all of Our children who suffer, and are brought to naught by modern science. In this way We hope that modern science will accept the supernatural, but they rather would cast it aside, My child and My children. ....I say unto you, all who wish to be saved must at this time be apart from the world. They can live in the world, but they cannot be a part of it. That you will ponder over, My children, and you will understand. Sometimes, I understand that you have difficulty in understanding the symbolism, and the manner in which My Son brings His Message to you. But just remember, nothing is hidden from you. All you will do when you become befuddled, My children, all you

will do is pray to the Holy Spirit, the Holy Ghost; or pray directly to the Eternal Father, and ask Him to enlighten you as to the day's woes that come upon you.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I wish that you all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout the world, your country, the United States and Canada. I warn you again that Russia plans an attack upon the United States. ....My child and My children, you may ask your priests for knowledge of the stories coming from the old, elderly fathers of My Son's Church, but can they tell you the truth now that their seminaries have become polluted with errors? Mothers cry to Me; I hear all of their prayers, prayers to Heaven to save their children. And where can they find the knowledge of the truth to teach them? That will depend now upon an earnest mother and father, and discipline. Children are like soft flowers that must be nourished so that their stalks will grow; and their faces, the purity of their faces, shall rise toward Heaven and be nourished with the fruits of life.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My child, you must comfort those who cry and weep for their lost children. There will be many other mothers who shall suffer the horrible crimes against their children. All is coming to pass because of the sins of the older generation. Those who should know better are so enshrined in their own love of the material that they cannot even visualize what they are doing to their children. In order for your children to be saved, My parents, you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your home, and those homes of your immediate families. One good example can save a dozen, My children. ....My child, the earthquakes will increase now. There will be one in New York. Now, My child, I tell you this to prepare. You are allowed, My child, to experience all that mankind can suffer. How well you listened to Us when We told you to place on your shelves cans of food, jars of water, blankets. You found it very cold, My child, without heat and without light, and without any form of recreation other than to pray. And that was God's way of letting the world know that they will be on their knees; and one of these days they will be praying, for many the first time in many years. But why, My children, must We allow all these disasters to happen to you, and have to bring you to your knees in prayer? Can you not listen, and can you not seek for the truth, all who call themselves atheists, and those who have half-hearted interest in religion at all? They call it a thing of the past. It is not a thing of the past, but it is a means for your salvation; accept it and you will be saved; reject it and you will be lost.

I repeat again, the earthquakes will increase in volume. California shall be struck. New York shall be struck. As I told you once before, there will be earthquakes in places that have never known a quake. It will startle them and frighten them, but will they come to their knees? Few will, My child, because I can tell you this; they will not have the time to make amends; that is the sad part, My child and My children.....I tell you as a Messenger from Heaven, I, too, My child, was just an innocent child growing up in a family enlightened by God. I knew My position upon earth, and I went forth to try to save you, My children; and in My sacrifice there was salvation. I am asking you all now, for the time left to your country and the world, to pray a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world, link to link, Father to Father. And the Hail Mary's shall be one of glory to My Mother, and not will Her name be disturbed again, as though it were a tombstone laid to rest. ....I have one more discourse with you, My child, that is that you must go forward and demand that the prayers be returned to the schools. In that manner, We can approach the children, and return them to their rightful place in the reign of God.

My child, I want you to do all you can to foster the return of morality and morality to the medias; and, also, to those you love; your neighbors, your children. And do not be affrighted or flee from the sinner, for he, too, can be saved by your effort and your prayers. As this child was born, so he must return; a simple child, to the Eternal Father. If you remember, My child, the lessons from Theresa; yes, St. Theresa, you will remember that it is a simple way to Heaven; if you accept the Eternal Father into your heart, you will always be His children of love. ....I ask that the world continues to make Rosaries, and send the prayers, link to link, throughout the world. For I still **promise, that if you will listen to My directions, given through My Son, in the Father and the Holy Spirit; I promise to do all that I can, My children, to save your lives upon earth; and, also, if you**

**must come across the veil, to save you from eternal damnation through the Scapular and the Rosary.**  
Pray, My children, all a constant vigilance of prayer; that is all you have now, for the enemy has been allowed to come into your homes. Oct 5, 1985

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - St. Michael: Veronica, my child, announce to the world that the end approaches for your most illustrious President of the United States, and, also, your Pope, John Paul II.....I know, my child, Veronica, that this has affrighted you, but it is most frightening to know that we cannot get enough peoples upon earth to pray and assist the Holy Father in his day of suffering. Yes, my child and my children, tell the world immediately that the Holy Father suffers greatly for he too, has been given insight in visions to know what lies ahead for him. But he is willing to suffer all for the salvation of souls and the good of the Holy Church. ....It is the will of the Father that all men be saved. But you must understand this, My child and My children: You have all been given a free will. I repeat: The road to Heaven is narrow, and so few are finding it. The road to hell is wide, and thousands are falling into hell every day. The road to purgatory is also narrow, and there are many who have been there since the beginning of creation, because they have no one to pray for them.

You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and all the nations of the earth. Because if you do not, all the nations of the world shall cry. You have been given minor warnings with hurricanes, and all kinds of earth disturbances, with drought; with everything, My child, that should have alerted mankind, but did not. What are they waiting for? The Ball of Redemption?.....And remember, My children, no sin shall ever be condoned or rationalized upon, for sin means hell, or purgatory. No matter how much man has cast aside his knowledge of the existence of hell, and purgatory, remember, My children, one day, in your heart, you will meet one, it is inevitable in every life, that you meet one who is approaching his end, and he will scream for mercy. In pity, will you pray for his soul because you do not wish to see him in hell, as Our Lady does not wish to see him in hell.

You will pray constantly, My children. The prayers can reach Heaven in short time, and perhaps can stop the next tribulation. This is called a tribulation what will come upon you next. It will be of an earth force again. However, with your prayers, and your guarding of your homes, as We have always told you to, with the crucifixes, you can escape with little damage, or none at all. It will be as though the angel of death has passed by your home. To some it will seem like a miracle, but to others it's just an accepted part of life. For they will repeat: We are doing as the Eternal Father has told us, and we are following the directions of Our Blessed Mother, as She stood before us so many times, and said, 'I am Mary, Help of Mothers. I love all My children, and as such I will stand beside them, not wishing that one shall fall into hell. ....Pray for your clergy, for the bishops are misguided. Pray for your cardinals, for some will fall into hell. Pray for all mankind, for prayers are never wasted. If you have any prayers left, My children, in your full day of praying, give some to those in purgatory. There is such dire need for prayers for those in purgatory who have no one on earth to pray for them.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - You see, My children, satan always says; to divide is to conquer. But I do not want to see the world in chaos, and a Third World War. That is why, My child, I brought you here this evening, though I knew that your strength was waning by this afternoon. There is only one recourse for mankind now to avoid a Third World War, that is more prayer, more penance, and more sacrifice for sinners. Those who are keeping the laws of the Eternal Father must remember that they have been given a special grace from the Father, and have an obligation to seek out the souls who have not received this grace. Bring them the light; show them the way. For they are wandering, and they can be seduced in nature by others who are not in the light. Your example, My children, is very important. ....There will be in your country, the United States of America, a similar disaster as in Russia. Know that this can be avoided if you pray more for your leaders. For in their haste to build up armaments, they deceive the world in saying that these armaments are being really cut down or discarded. No, My children, they are being stored, and added to day by day. ....You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the world. So few now are reading Our messages from Heaven. They think that they have found the solution, but they must remember this, that satan is loosed upon earth now with

all the demons of hell, and they will do everything within their power to fight the plan of Heaven, for the redemption of mankind. Redemption, grace, and peace will only come to man when he returns to his God.

Pray for all sinners. Pray for those who run the governments of the world. And above all, remember to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, in Rome, for his time is growing short. ....My child and My children, many punishments have gone by unnoticed, and many more shall be given. I say this with a heavy heart, because daily the prayers of the multitudes reach Us, asking forgiveness for those who have sinned. My child and My children, I must tell you that they have a free will and conscience. ....I know that all who hear My voice now and read this Message are doing all they can to restore the earth to what the Eternal Father calls a bit of normalcy. For the world has gone crazy with sin. Is that not true, My child? Sin has become a way of life among many. Now I ask you, as children of God, all who hear My voice, to continue a constant vigilance of prayer, penance, and sacrifice. Many more disasters are heading for your country, the United States, and the world.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - And if you think you have seen carnage now already in the Church, the worst is yet to come, unless you follow the rules, given by My Mother many years ago, of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. By your example you may be able to save others. For soon there will come upon you the great Chastisement. It comes in two parts, My child and My children: The Third World War and, also, the Ball of Redemption. These can no longer be delayed. For the good seem to go about their way, perhaps pride fully. We do not seek to accuse or place a stigma on any, but some may pride fully sit back and let others go forth and make these sacrifices and prayers and penance. Because they have become smug, or because they have not the grace to understand, that once you receive this grace much is expected of you. You must even work harder to save your brothers and sisters.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - Yes, My child, the evil is accelerating. In fact I understand, from hearing My children in their prayers, that it boggles their minds how the evil continues to accelerate, as we pray and do penance and seek for the repatriation of souls upon earth. We have extended the time far beyond what the Eternal Father wishes, My children. But it is those who are good that must not slacken in their pace to save their brothers and sisters. ....Yes, My child, there is much that I have not told you or the world. But there are other seers throughout the world at this time. And I promise you, My child, through all the excessive suffering that you are doing, and as you offer it up to the priesthood, you are gathering some souls for Heaven. Remember, My child, and you will find your suffering much easier to take if you will remember that each pain and each sorrow means that you will offer it up for the priesthood. The prayers that you have conducted for the priesthood on the Sundays of your years upon earth shall be counted at the time when all of you shall go over the veil. Then you will rejoice with all Heaven for the number of priestly souls that you have brought back to the fold.

Now, My child, I wish that you will say a full Act of Contrition, for it has been forgotten in many of My Son's churches, His House upon earth.....O My God, I'm heartily sorry for having offended Thee. And I confess to all my sins, because I dread the loss of Heaven and the pains of hell. But, most of all, because I love Thee, my God, Who art all good and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, to do penance, and to amend my life. Amen.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, how happy and joyful I am this day for the many Rosaries that have ascended to Heaven from among you. I know that all hearts rose, also, with the prayers. How many shall be used to save those in purgatory, you will find out in due .....Our Lady: My child, do you wish to repeat what We had between Us of your mission? Veronica: Of it will save souls, I will. Our Lady: Well then, My child, repeat what I have asked you.....Veronica: I must accept my sufferings and offer it for the priesthood. There are not many prayers rising to Heaven for the priesthood, for many believe that the priesthood has a special passport to Heaven. ....Our Lady: My child, I have to tell you in all truth, that there are many priests who have gone to hell because too few prayed for them, and they did not accept the road to

penance, dedication and truth. ....Now, My children, you will all continue with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed. We find great happiness in the millions, the thousands, the hundreds, any number or prayers that was said today by all of those throughout the world. Link to link the Rosary went, which makes Our hearts light. However, shall this be a permanent thing, or shall it pass, as all things of Heaven have, into a darkness?

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, how wonderful it is to see you all here this evening. It lightens My heavy heart. I cannot say this evening that My tears fall on you as I did in 1970, because with your persistence in coming this evening (and I know that many of My children had to sacrifice to come here this evening) with your persistence you have lightened Our hearts, and with your prayers and acts of atonement, you have, also, lightened the hearts of those in purgatory. For I promise on My next visit to purgatory, I will be taking out one thousand five hundred souls, whom you have saved, My children. Just the people I am looking at now, all throughout the grounds; your prayers have saved that many souls this evening.....Now, My child, I ask for the good of all humanity, that they approach Pope Paul by letter, by ear, by mail, any way possible, by human means and supernatural means of prayer, to turn back from the present course of appeasement with Russia. For Russia has one thing in mind; that is, to take over the United States, Canada, and all nations of the world.....My child, you can well understand that they have been doing well lately. That is because, though We cry for prayers, atonement and sacrifice, and the First Saturdays, which I've asked of you since Fatima; they have not been acceded to.

My child, I wish as penance for the world now, that you ask them to daily repeat the Acts of Faith, Hope and Charity. I ask that all pray with you at this time the Acts of Faith, Hope and Charity.....Now, My children, My Mother has given you the way to peace. It is a way of prayer, atonement and sacrifice. You must love your brothers. It is a faction to say that you must hate the sin, but love the sinner. I have heard that, My children, from many lips upon earth, but they really don't understand the meaning of love. We hear the word 'love,' 'love' being expounded throughout the world, and as they cry for love and peace and happiness, it evades them. And why? Because they have taken a wide road, and made it wider, as they ran from the

You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the world. Pray that the world does not descend upon you in the form of the Bear. For he is roaming throughout the world, and gradually the nations are falling. He has a plan for the capitulation of the United States and Canada. A bit of this, My child and My children, was given to you by My Mother. The rest shall be told to you in due time.....Now, My children, I want you all to make a firm Act of Contrition, for those who die in the outer world about you. And Act of Contrition for all those who are unable to say it, for themselves.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - When I came to Fatima many years ago, I knew that communism would go throughout the world destroying many nations and attacking My Son's Church. Therefore, I made a promise that if the Pope, the Pope of those days and the Pope today, would unite and pray for the consecration of Russia. I do not mean the world, My children; I mean Russia, Russia, the scourge of mankind. You will pray for Russia. One day must be allotted in which Pope John Paul II and, also, all the bishops of the world must unite on one day, I repeat, and pray for Russia; or Russia will continue to be the scourge from God. Russia will continue to go throughout the world annihilating people and places and countries.

My child and My children, prayer has not become a way of life for many. That is why communism has got such a foothold in your country and in other countries of the world. The prayers given to you in your childhood will be remembered always, I know, My children; but there are those who have not received these prayers in their schools, for prayer has been outlawed in many areas of your country and the world. It took but a few without faith to bring down the flag, for even your country's flag is being defiled, My children. I speak both of the United States and Canada, for when the great Tribulation falls upon them, they will have to hold each other up; for they cannot escape through the waters to get help. They will not escape through the skies, but the number of dead will be counted in the millions.....My child and My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going

throughout your nation and the nations of the world. You do not know how close you are to being one of the nations to be annihilated. I speak this of the United States of America, because they are being deluded by Russia. Russia has in armaments six times the number of missiles that we store. While they say they deploy them, and take them out of existence-that, is not true. They are increasing and increasing; for they have only one thought in mind-that is to take over the whole world.

My child and My children, do not be affrighted by this, for there is still time to stop them. But you must do that now! You must get first in touch with the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II. Now this will be most difficult, because he has many agents who work with him that are not in the light. They are in his Secretarial Department-the Secretariat. They do not tell him of his messages. It is difficult-unless you can place it straight into the hands of the Holy Father-it is difficult for him to receive a message. But he must, I repeat again, receive this message. ....He must take one day of this year-this year, not next year, this year-one day with all the bishops of the world, he must consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart. ....It can be done, My children, with your prayers and your efforts. Your Pope, he is a good man, but he is weak also, having human frailties; and he has great undue pressures upon him. Help him, My children, by writing, by trying to send through the blockade that they have set up in front of him in Rome; send a message of grace from Heaven to Holy Father Pope John Paul II. He must consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart; or else Russia shall go throughout the whole world, destroying nation upon nation, even the United States and Canada.

Now, My children, continue with your prayers. All the others cannot count but your prayers this evening. And remember the Pope, as My Mother sought to put in your mind, as though She was branding it in your conscience, to get in touch with Pope John Paul II and ask him, plead with him! - to please do what My Mother asked back at Fatima. *Do what She asked, otherwise the world will find itself ablaze.*

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - Veronica: I see a terrible globe; it looks like a globe of fire. It's frightening! It's now bouncing around, like it has no control; as though it's not in a general place to be. It has bounced off another, what looks like a comet, and has actually destroyed the comet to the left. ....This one will be destroyed; for mankind has listened but has not followed a schedule, as We would say, placed upon mankind by Heaven, a schedule for prayers and repentance. This has not been done to the satisfaction of the Eternal Father. All must get down on their knees, and beg for repentance of mankind. It is mankind's balance.....You do not have to weep at night for all the sinners of the world. Many have been saved because of the prayers, My children. There were many in purgatory that had no way to get out of purgatory without your prayers. When you do this, My children, you gain many graces also for yourselves.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - That is what makes My heart ache, My child. That is one of the reasons Theresa is crying constantly when she looks into the convents and sees what is going on. Many now believe in abortion, the murders of the children; and many have committed this act upon themselves.....You ask, My child, how could this happen to those with a vocation? How can they ever seek an abortion, no matter what the cause? I will tell you, My child; it is because they have given themselves over to immodesty. They have also given up their lives of prayer. They seek the pleasures of the world. They cannot be condemned at this time, My child, because there are too few that pray for the clergy and the nuns. They need your prayers, all the Rosaries that can be said for their repatriation. ....The Warning will soon be upon mankind. You ask Me, My child, can it be stopped? Only by prayers and sacrifice shall it be held back, but the time is long overdue. If it was not for My Mother Who steadily holds Her hand upon mine in sorrow, I would let My hand fall and the Warning come upon mankind. It is not to be asked for, because you know it is coming, My children. It is to be prayed against, for there will be those who will die in this Warning.

My child and My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep this going throughout the United States and all of the nations of the world, for there is little time left. Soon, in the plans of the Eternal Father, He shall set forth and allow to come upon mankind a great money disaster. In this way it will prove to you that the disaster back in the 1920's, My children, was as nothing compared to what will happen now. I talk of a great

depression coming upon mankind. This is well planned by those in control and should hit your country, the United states, and Canada within the next two years. ....Can this be stopped, My child? Anything can be if we can reach the people in time. However, I am not optimistic, My child, at the murders and the two men in particular that are now over here in the United States and using expressions like 'casing the places.' That, My child, means to look and see and report.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - Repeat after Me, My child, the words given on the Mount. This is the way you must pray to the Eternal Father: Our Father, Who art in Heaven, Hallowed by Thy name; Thy Kingdom come, Thy will be done, On earth as it in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread, and forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive those who trespass against us; and lead us not into temptation. but deliver us from all evil. Amen.....Now I asked you to say that prayer because it soon will be forgotten upon earth. The Modernists seek to remove it now from the books in the schools. You, My child, will see that this prayer to the Eternal Father is printed up, and given out to all the children within your means. ....And one more payer must not be forgotten. But our Modernists are casting is aside. Repeat this, My child: an Act of Contrition: O, my God, I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee, and I confess to all my sins, because I dread the loss of Heaven and the pains of hell; but most of all because I love Thee, my God, Who are all good and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, to do penance, and to amend my life. Amen.

You see, My child, that also will be cast from the books this coming year. The children are being taught unity, but world unity. The world is striving and fast heading for a one-world religion, and also a one-world government. But this will not be a godly government; it will be one of communistic nature. ....Remember, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Use no excuses to relieve your family of this obligation to the Eternal Father. And remember again, My children, the two prayers that makes the heart rise to Heaven. Teach your children, for they will not be taught any longer in the schools. ....My child and My children, I repeat as My Son has just said to you, that you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout the world and your nation. Your nation - all the eyes of the world are upon your nation - but We also watch as they try to fly high into the heavens. Were as much effort put into bringing God the Father to the world, I am sure, My children, much of the evil of the world would disappear. This, of course, is beyond doing, for man has now a proud status - one in which he finds himself king of the world. And for honor, and glory, and money, man will sell his soul. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. ....My child and My children, I call to you now and say again; a constant vigilance of prayer must be made throughout the world - not just the United States and Canada, but throughout the world. And this can only be done and done rightly if you follow the directions from Heaven given to you in the past years.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - Another area that shall be shaken will be California, My child. There is a great split in the earth that is widening. This is not generally being given to you in your news tabloids. They are trying to lull you to complacency. We have given you the road away from these disasters; and that road is only guided by prayers, penance, and atonement. ....We have asked you to pray for sinners; for you who have been given the grace to come upon these sacred grounds, you must go forward and try to save your brothers and sisters. I say brothers and sisters, My child and my children, because you are all brothers and sisters as your were created by the Eternal Father. Due to man's humility in the beginning, except, My child, for the sin of Adam and Eve, the world was not in such great chaos. Life was far simpler. As man goes forward and tries to seek all of the earth's paradise by way of fortunes and gold and silver, they have sold their souls to get to the head. ....My children, I beg of you, as your Mother, do not leave My Son's Church. Do not allow the rodents to come in and burrow and underground My Son's Church. You can save it if you will only pray more. Pray for sinners, that they will seek the light and be given the knowledge of the errors of their ways, so that they can turn back before it is too late. ....You will all pray for your Holy Father, Pope John Paul, for there will be very soon another attempt upon his life. Only you can save him now, because, My children, in all factuality, We tell you: Without your prayers you will lose him within the next year.



JUNE 17, 1989 - There are so many errors now abounding that it seems almost hopeless to recover those who have lost their faith. Many have left My Church upon earth, and this disagrees with the heavenly plan to save all mankind. ....I become agitated, My child, when speaking of this, because the fault lies mainly with My clergy. The sheep are wandering now, and so few have taken to prayer to save them. The prayer life of the clergy has almost become nil. That means, My child, that they must return to meditation and constant prayer, or much more shall happen to the earth.....There will be pestilence anew. There will be earthquakes in many places. The present ones have been nothing compared to what will happen next. There will be a great earthquake in the Los Angeles area, and also New York. I told you this before, My children and My child, but I must repeat to you: Many prayers are needed now, for the balance is most uneasy. ....Remember, My child and My children, no matter how rough the road gets, you will stay within your parish church. And by good example and many prayers you will bring the priesthood back into the light. Many have lost their way because there are so few who pray for them. Remember, My children, to pray for your clergy, for they are human also and subject to error, mistakes, influence, and sometimes pure evil. Pray for your priests daily, My children.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - Many prayers are needed for the clergy. Won't you, My children, help them? For many are lost; they are on the road to perdition. Please help them. I ask you as your Mother, in your merciful hearts, for My Son and the good of His Church, pray for your priests, your cardinals, and bishops.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - Repeat again, My children, to those hardened hearts and deaf ears that will not listen, no matter what. They must be then attacked by prayer. They have to be-prayers so numerous that I would advise that the Rosary be upped in every home. Parents, your children-please, have them pray!

OCTOBER 2, 1990 (MSG) - I come to you as a Protectress of Peace. Unless you repent of your abortions, the murders of the unborn, and return to lives of prayer and contemplation of the mysteries of the Eternal Father, given by writings; the Bible, the Book of life and love, I cannot save you from the conflagration that lies ahead.....Prayer, penance, and atonement. My tears fall upon all mankind. Will you not solace Me, My children?

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - My child and My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world, because, I repeat again, near the throne of the Eternal Father, He views a ball so immense, so beyond all man's speculation, that it will destroy over three-quarters of the earth. It is in your atmosphere. It has been noticed by few, but the few seek not to bring fear to the hearts of mankind. They do not know that it is the Eternal Father who will guide that Ball. ....Pray for poor sinners who are falling into hell now as numerous as the raindrops or the snow fall upon earth. Hell is overflowing, and hell is eternal. I weep for these poor souls, for they had too few who prayed for them.....Please, I ask you mothers, monitor your children's lives. Do not be an escapist, running from home and finding pleasures of the world. Bring a prayer life back to your children before it is too late. You will be held accountable for the fall of the souls of the children. Therefore, I ask parents throughout the world, with love, and good leadership in the household, your children will not fall as prey to satan.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - Mothers and fathers, how often have I counseled you to protect your children in these days. You will find that many of those that you entrust to teach your children are bringing them into a world of unrealistic atheism. Already, My child, it saddens My heart to know that you are not, as a nation, allowed any longer to pray in your schools. ....You see, My children, as long as there is someone praying the Rosary in your country, We will be here to guide you. But accept Our counsel now. Do not wait until it is too late. America the beautiful will fall! .....So I ask you, My children, to keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and through your churches and even if you have to approach your pastors.....Many pastors have fallen away from the truth, and they are like black sheep now among the white sheep. However, I say to you, prayer can overrule all evil. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. It is the only resort now that you have against the evil.

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - My child and My children, We have asked you on numerous occasions to pray for the clergy. They do not have a special passport from Heaven. They fight the influence of satan and his agents upon earth, but they need your prayers.....I ask of you all to pray for your parish priests. Temptation is great upon them; however, they are being put to the test by the Eternal Father, ad all who are rotten will fall.....The prayer life of the clergy has fallen. Unless they return to prayer and sacrifice, give up the worldly cravings of mankind, and agree to a life of piety and dedication and fortitude, even while under attack; you will get nowhere, My clergy, by following the modes of the world. You must lead a disciplined life and give to Our children of the earth the knowledge of Heaven, hell, and purgatory.....Your country, the United States, has been graced, but your country has fallen from the pedestal that she had been placed on by mankind. Spirituality has been cast aside. Prayer life has fallen, even in the convents.....My child and My children, I ask you all from the mercy of your hearts to pray for your clergy. They are human and as such, they can fall into error and sin. Unless you pray for them many more shall be in the hell you have seen, My child.

### PRAYERS, POEM

(vol I page 7) Introduction

Blessed Mother be my guide  
Be here always by my side.  
Take me through this world of sorrow.  
Show me there's a bright tomorrow.

Faithful and True (vol I page 7)

You look at your soul -  
lost its sparkle and zim,  
And you can't figure out  
How old satan got in.  
You check your reserves,  
Got to line up those graces  
To rescue you fast  
From those dark, hidden places!  
You shine up your armor  
To fight once anew,  
For our dear Holy Father  
Cast aside by the few.  
Your eyes are on Heaven  
Your words are a prayer  
To join the vast army  
Of the folks who still "care."  
We'll raise up a banner  
Called Faithful and True."  
And show the whole world  
What a true love can do!

JUNE 18, 1970 - Then Our Lady told Veronica to repeat the Message given to her some time back: (vol I page 8)

All hearts must ascent in true supplication  
to avoid the sad fate of Divine devastation.  
Dear Holy Mother, Our Mother of Love

does beg us to heed these dire words from above.  
His Heart is torn by careless surrender,  
of too many souls that don't try to remember,  
The Father, the Son, the Spirit of Life,  
smite in the heart with the human knife of  
Hate! Greed! Avarice! Vanity!  
All indications that sin is insanity!  
What more must we do but place the full load  
of saving all souls on the few who are bold;  
Who'll stand up and fight for all Heaven's glory,  
and meet with Pope Paul at the end of "Life's Story".

JUNE 20, 1970 - Candles must be carried at all Vigils, to be lighted at the time of twelve, to herald the new day of the Feast. As candles are lighted, this prayer is to be said: Mary, light of the world, pray for us! Our Lady of the Roses, pray for us! Mary, Help of Mothers, pray for us! (vol I page 10)

AUGUST 5, 1970 - My Hand In Yours (St. Theresa) (vol I page 12)

Father, take my hand to guide me;  
I'm small and very weak.  
A child who needs Your guidance  
On the road that I do seek.  
I can walk the path before me  
With the thorns along the way;  
But without Your hand I'm sure to find  
A price that I can't pay.  
I'll trip and stumble, that's for sure.  
But You'll be there beside me  
To give me sight to follow the way  
To the Kingdom You'll abide me.

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - Repeat to all this prayer: Jesus extend to us in the light, of your infinite knowledge, the power through the light, to understand the task that lies ahead, for all of us who wish to be saved. (vol I page 23)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - Our Lady of the Rosary: Our Lady of the Roses, Mary help of Mothers, We place our hope in Thee! To guide us to the Savior. Stay with us, Mother, for soon, together, we'll see the triumph of Jesus over his enemies! All praise, glory, adoration, love, to him! (vol I page 77)

PERSONAL CONSECRATION O Immaculate Heart of Mary, Queen of Heaven and earth, and tender Mother of men, in accordance with Thy ardent wish made known at Fatima, I consecrate to Thee myself, my family, my house, my town, my country, and the whole human race.....Reign over us, and teach us how to make the Heart of Jesus reign and triumph in us and around us, as it has reigned and triumphed in Thee.....Reign over us, dearest Mother, that we may be Thine in prosperity and in adversity, in joy and in sorrow, in health and in sickness, in life and in death.....We want to atone for the many crimes committed against Jesus and Thee. We want to call upon our country and the whole world the peace of God in justice and charity.....Therefore, we now promise to imitate Thy virtues by the practice of a Christian life without regard to human respect. We resolve to receive Holy Communion on the first Saturday of every month and to offer Thee five decades of the Rosary each day, together with our sacrifices, in the spirit of reparation and penance. Amen. (vol I page 78)

DECEMBER 29, 1973 - O Eternal Father, I offer Thee The most Precious Body and Blood, Soul and Divinity of Our Lord Jesus Christ in atonement for our sins, and for the sins of the whole world. Through the Sorrowful (Heart) Passion of Jesus Show Mercy unto us and to all the world!

O Most Holy Trinity, I adore Thee profoundly I offer Thee the most Precious Body and Blood, Soul and Divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ in atonement for the sacrileges, outrages, committed against the Immaculate Heart of Mary and the Sacred Heart of Jesus! (vol I page 154)

FEBRUARY 10, 1974 - My Jesus, I accept the cross. I dedicate, I consecrate myself to the Sacred Heart of Jesus, and the Immaculate Heart of Mary. Amen. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen. (vol I page 168)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - Begone satan! In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. I admonish you to return to hell! There's only one God, the Lord High God in Heaven! And as for you, you will return to satan and tell him these exact words that I have told you! In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen! (vol I page 276)

JUNE 5, 1975 - I Consecrate My House to the Immaculate Heart: Most Blessed Virgin, whose Heart is sorrowful and immaculate we recognize Thee as the Lady and the Queen of this house. ....Have the kindness to preserve it from any evil; from fire, water, thunder, storms, earthquakes, from robbers, wicked people, from revolutionaries, war, raids, from persecution and taxes, from any other evil known by Thee.....Bless, protect, defend and preserve as Thy personal property, those who live and will live here. Keep them away from adversity and misfortune, but above all, preserve them from offending God, Let not a single mortal sin be ever committed in this house. And may all those who enter it work for the glory of God, for the reign of Jesus and Mary.....Let this house be forever consecrated to you, O Jesus and Mary. Let it be blessed with all those who will inhabit it. Amen. (vol I page 380)

JUNE 18, 1975 - My God, I believe, I adore, I trust and I love Thee. I do penance for all those who do not believe, do not adore, do not trust, and do not love Thee. (vol I page 378)

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - My God, I believe, I adore, I trust and I love Thee. I beg pardon for all those who do not believe, do not adore, do not trust, and do not love Thee. (vol II page 21)

JULY 25, 1977 - My children, I bless you all as the Father blesses you with the Spirit of light. There will be many angels among you. They are forgotten by mankind, but, My children, they are with you. They will help you in your struggles. And I assure you, My children, you will need their help. You will teach the little children the prayer to their guardian: (vol II page 69)

O Angel of God, my guardian dear,  
For whom God's love commits you here  
Ever this day be at my side,  
To light and guard, to rule and guide. Amen.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - (vol II page 79)

Saint Michael the Archangel, defend us in battle. Be our protection against the wickedness and snares of the devil. May God rebuke him we humbly pray. And do thou, O prince of the heavenly host, by the divine power of God, cast into hell, satan, and all evil spirits who wander throughout the world seeking the ruin of souls.

SEPTEMBER 13, 1977 - (vol II page 86)

## OFFERING OF HOLY HOUR FOR PRIESTS

O my God, poor, weak and miserable as I am, I have come to spend this hour alone with You, in reparation for the priests who have forgotten that they are Your chosen souls. Especially, dear God, do I offer this holy hour for the priest who at this moment needs it most. In praying for consecrated souls, help me to remember my own utter weakness, misery and nothingness. Were it not for Your grace, I would be far worse than those for whom I pray.....O my God, help those priests who are faithful to remain faithful to those who are falling, stretch forth Your divine hand that they may grasp it as their support. And for those poor unfortunate souls who have fallen, lift them up in the great ocean of Your mercy, that being engulfed therein, they may receive the grace to return to Your great loving heart. Amen.

### FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - (vol II page 119) Love's Great Symbol

This crucifix I hold in hand  
How I love it - oh, so well!  
Here's my King in His own land -  
Here is Love no words can tell!

Who? up on the cross I see?  
Great giver of life and love  
Suffers and dies for love of me  
To give eternal joy above!

'Tis God made man who gives His all;  
Offers Himself instead of me!  
His mother stays and does not fall,  
For my mother she is to be.

And when with joy my heart is gay  
I'll turn to Him who gives me joy  
And when instead He sends me pain  
I'll offer it all for love again -  
For in the end, this pain is love  
To give me greater joy above!

### JUNE 1, 1978 - (vol II page 162) THE BEAUTIFUL HANDS OF A PRIEST

We need them in life's early morning, we need  
them again at its close  
We feel their warm clasp of true friendship,  
we seek them when tasting life's woes.  
When we come to this world we are sinful,  
the greatest as well as the least.  
And the hand that makes us pure as angels  
is the beautiful hand of the priest.  
At the altar each day we behold them and the  
hands of a king on his throne,  
Are not equal to them in their greatness, their  
dignity stands alone;  
For there is the stillness of morning, ere the  
sun has emerged from the East,  
between the pure fingers                      increased.  
of the beautiful hands of the priest.

And when we are tempted and wander to  
pathways of shame and of sin,  
'Tis the hand of a priest will absolve us -  
not once, but again and again;  
And when we are taking life's partner, other  
hands may prepare us a feast,  
But the hand that will bless and unite us in  
is the beautiful hand of the priest.  
God bless them and keep them all holy for  
the Host which their fingers caress;  
What can a poor sinner do better than to ask  
Him, Who choose thee to bless?  
When the death-dews on our eyelids are  
falling may our courage and strength be There God rests  
By seeing raised offer us in blessing the  
beautiful hand of a priest!

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - My children and My child, I ask you to retain in your homes the prayers given for reason to mankind through My Son's priests. If necessary you will write them down, like in the ABC's of your children's learning. You will write the prayers and have them memorized by your children, to retain the Faith in their hearts. The Acts of Faith, Hope, and Charity were given for reason and must not be discarded. My child, I ask that you repeat these prayers: (vol II page 209)

FAITH - O My God, I firmly believe that Thou are one God in three Divine Persons; the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. I believe that Thy divine Son became Man and died for our sins and that He shall come to judge the living and the dead. I believe in the Holy Ghost, the Holy Catholic Church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body and life everlasting.

HOPE - O My God, relying on Thy infinite goodness and promises, I hope to obtain pardon of my sins with the help of Thy grace and life everlasting through the merits of Jesus Christ, My Lord and My Redeemer.

CHARITY - O My God, I love above all things with my whole heart and soul because Thou art all good and deserving of all my love. I love my neighbor as myself for the love of Thee. I forgive all who have injured me and ask pardon of all whom I have injured.

JUNE 18, 1979 - (vol II page 228)

O Eternal Father, I offer Thee  
The most precious Body and Blood,  
Soul and Divinity of Our Lord Jesus  
Christ in atonement for our sins,  
and for the sins of the whole world.  
Through the sorrowful (Heart) Passion of Jesus  
Show Mercy unto us and to all the world.

O Most Holy Trinity,  
I offer Thee the most Precious  
Body and Blood, Soul and Divinity  
of Our Lord Jesus Christ in  
atonement for the sacrileges,  
outrages, committed against the  
Immaculate Heart of Mary and the  
Sacred Heart of Jesus!

O My Jesus, it is for love of Thee,  
in reparation to the Immaculate  
Heart of Mary for the outrages  
committed against Thy Sacred Heart.

OCTOBER 6, 1980 - Pieta (Dictated to Veronica by St. Theresa) (vol II page 279)

To Her arms, so soft and loving  
Lay the Heart of all creation -  
Torn and bloody from the torment  
wrought by sin's abomination

Oh! dear Mother, is your sorrow,  
can you look upon us still?

"Yes, my dear child, I do love you!"  
With a heart that's pure and kind  
I will save you from disaster  
Only 'seek' and you shall find!

Take Heart so torn with sorrow  
Kiss the wounds that sin did bleed,

We are

living now the past, dear -  
and greed!

Lust and envy, hate

Once again He lay there hanging  
Begging you to put aside  
All the evil man has made  
To make the road grow long and wide!  
See the light grow sad and dimmer;  
Listen now while there is time!  
Turn and give your life to Jesus  
Let Him lead you to the Shrine  
Safe within His magic circle,  
Blessed by peace of heart and soul,  
You will find all Heaven's treasures  
If you work to reach this goal!

JUNE 18, 1981 - Veronica: In memory of the many years with Jesus and Our Lady and St. Theresa, I would like to read at this time to you a poem-message from St. Theresa that goes back many years; but, however, it applies all the way through the eleven years to our times: It's Raining Teardrops from Heaven. (vol II page 289)

It's raining teardrops from Heaven;  
The gates are opened anew  
To show to Jesus and Mary  
The souls that haven't been true  
Their heads are bent low in sorrow  
Their hearts are bleeding with care;  
For They have asked us to love Them,  
And send our hearts up in prayer.  
I stroke His face with compassion,  
I kiss the face wet with tears -  
The time has not eased His heartache;  
He's suffering more in our years  
His children turn from His pleadings,  
For worldly cares mean forgetting  
The One who begs us love Him;  
To save our souls from regretting.  
He'll take a crumb of affection;  
The smallest sign He does seek -

But why must we give rejection,  
When sinful ways make us weak?  
He puts His hand out in pity,  
To touch us in all He can do -  
For God gave man a born conscience  
To choose to be faithful and true.  
The pleasures are steeped more in evil;  
The goodness inspired by God.  
The road to satan is easy;  
But Heaven is earned very hard.  
The only ladder to Heaven is found  
In Our climbing in prayer;  
Each step will be shorter and higher  
If we just try a little to care.  
We'll except all the burdens and sorrows;  
The joys will be just added graces.  
We'll reserve out bright spot up in Heaven  
By accepting here lowly places.

Veronica: And, also, to bring back all the wonderful years with Our Lady and St. Theresa and Jesus, of course, Jesus first, this take me back a good many years, but it has a meaning, a hidden meaning; but if you listen carefully you'll understand. And I think this will apply to every soul upon earth that receives this message, and also will hear it, perhaps, on the tape: The Cross Beneath the Roses.

Hidden from all eyes, but only known to Thee;  
A treasure bought with suffering,  
With sorrow and with glee -  
Covered with the fragrance of heavenly perfume;  
Nurtured with a confidence that heaven would be soon;  
Carried through the years along with care and grace;  
Fostered by the memory of His beloved face.  
Lighter than a cloud, softer than the flower,

The cross beneath the roses  
Was surely heaven's power!

AUGUST 14, 1981 - Veronica: This message in poetical form was given to me by St. Theresa shortly before coming to the Vigil. I was quite startled to have this phenomenon, as the world would call it, because of the fact that it had been many years since I have received from Theresa or Our Lady a pre-vigil message in poetical form, as those in 1968-1969. But this is now to be brought in with the Eve of Our Lady's feast of the Assumption. (vol II page 293)

ATONEMENT - PRAYER - SACRIFICE

Remember to pray through "82"  
And never forget to wear your blue.  
To guard your way and bless your house  
When skies light up and oceans foam.  
The nine light up on even course  
The flames emanate with such great force,  
The sun in turning will dance around  
To panic souls upon the ground.  
Floods....great heat....expect anew;  
The ones to be saved will be but a few.  
He who defies the laws of God  
Will find these tribulations hard.

Veronica: Now Theresa went on:

The heat of the sun will burn skin from the bones;  
Then shed no light to brighten dark homes.  
The moon will be covered in mourning haze;  
Then give off a red cast in solid maze.  
The seas will be empty, the ground found bare;  
There will not be food for any to share.  
Then many shall gnash their teeth in woe;  
For now they have watched the seeds they did sow.

JUNE 18, 1982 - Our Lady: My child, that is why Theresa had you write, "Tomorrow My Bridegroom." Do you remember nothing of it? .....Veronica: Oh Blessed Mother, yes. (vol II page 305)

I walk up through the garden,  
With roses in my hand,  
And place my left hand out  
To show you there's a hand.  
I've waited all these years  
To see this dream come true;  
I've watched and prayed,  
And followed my heart  
Until it came to you.

JULY 18, 1982 - Veronica: Our Lady had me type: (vol II page 307)

Where do the eagles gather

I am the Queen, your Mother,



To feast on decaying life, For hell has opened wide And set the demons' nest. Why do you kill your brother, O ye of little faith? Have you no reason to shudder To stand forth as faithful and true? Or must you go farther forward in life, Forgetting to wear your blue?	On a mission so far and wide; There's no reason to fear My Son, But your sin you cannot hide. Do penance, make atonement, The time is so short, For soon everything living Will be treated as naught. Give up your worldly pleasures; As well as your hoarded treasures;
--	--

For they, too, shall become as naught.

MAY 28, 1983 - Our Lord told St. Gertrude the Great, that the following prayer would release 1,000 souls from Purgatory each time it is said. The prayer was extended to include living sinners which would alleviate the indebtedness accrued to them during their lives. (vol II page 390)

Eternal Father, I offer Thee the Most Precious Blood of Thy Divine Son, Jesus, in union with the Masses said throughout the world today, for all the Holy Souls in Purgatory, for sinners everywhere, for sinners in the Universal Church, those in my own home and within my family. Amen.

VOLUME II PAGE 414 - Prayer Against Satan and The Rebellious Angels - The Holy Father exhorts priests to say this prayer as often as possible as a simple exorcism to curb the power of the devil and prevent him from doing harm. The faithful also may say it in their name, for the same purpose as any approved prayer. Its use is recommended whenever action of the devil is suspected causing malice, violent temptations and even storms and various calamities. It could be used as a solemn exorcism (an official and public ceremony in Latin), to expel the devil. It would then be said by a priest in the name of the Church and only with the Bishops permission. In the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Prayer to Saint Michael the Archangel: Most glorious of the Heavenly Armies, Saint Michael the Archangel, defend us in our battle against principalities and powers, against the rulers of the world of darkness, against the spirits of wickedness in high places. (Ephes. VI, 12) Come to the assistance of men whom God has created to His likeness and whom He has redeemed at a great price from the tyranny of the devil. Holy Church venerates thee as her guardian and protector; to thee the Lord has entrusted the souls of the redeemed to be led into heaven. Pray therefore the God of Peace to crush Satan beneath our feet, that he may no longer retain men captive and do injury to the Church. Offer our prayers to the Most High, that without delay they may draw His mercy down upon us, take hold of the dragon, the old serpent which is the devil and Satan, bind him and cast him into the bottomless pit so that he may no longer seduce the nations. (Apoc XX, 2)

**EXORCISM:** In the Name of Jesus Christ, our God and Lord, strengthened by the intercession of the Immaculate Virgin Mary, Mother of God of Blessed Michael the Archangel, of the Blessed Apostles Peter and Paul and all the Saints, (and powerful to the holy authority of our ministry) we confidently undertake to repulse the attacks and deceit of the devil.

Psalm 67. God arises: His enemies are scattered and those who hate Him flee before Him.

As smoke is driven away, so are they driven, as wax melts before the fire, so the wicked perish at the presence of God.

V. Behold the Cross of the Lord, flee bands of enemies.

R. He has conquered, the Lord of the tribe of Judah, the offspring of David.

V. May Thy mercy, Lord, descend upon us.

R. As great as our hope in Thee.

The crosses indicate a blessing to be given if a priest recites the exorcism; if a lay person recites it, they indicate the sign of the Cross to be made silently by that person.

We drive you from us, whoever you may be, unclean spirits, all satanic powers, all infernal invaders, all wicked legions, assemblies and sects; in the Name and by the power of Our Lord Jesus Christ, + may you be snatched away and driven from the Church of God and from the souls made to the image and likeness of God and redeemed by the Precious Blood of the Divine Lamb. + Most cunning serpent, you shall no more dare to deceive the human race, persecute the Church, torment God's elect and sift them as wheat. + The Most High God commands you. + He with whom, in your great insolence, you still claim to be equal; He who wants all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. (1 Tim. II 4), God the Father commands you. + God the Son commands you. + Christ, God's Word made flesh, commands you. + He who to save our race outdone through your envy, humbled Himself, becoming obedient even unto death (Phil. II, 8); He who has built His Church on the firm rock and declared that the gates of hell shall not prevail against Her, because He will dwell with Her all days even to the end of the world. (St. Mat. XXVIII, 20). The sacred Sign of the Cross commands you. + as does also the power of the mysteries of the Christian Faith. + The glorious Mother of God, the Virgin Mary, commands you. + She who by her humility and from the first moment of her Immaculate Conception, crushed your proud head. The faith of the Holy Apostles Peter and Paul and of the other Apostles commands you. + The blood of the Martyrs and the pious intercession of all the Saints command you. +

The cursed dragon, and you, diabolical legions, we abjure you by the living God. + by the true God. + by the holy God. + by the God who so loved the world that He gave up His only Son, that every soul belonging to Him might not perish but have life everlasting (St. John III); stop deceiving human creatures and pouring out to them the poison of eternal damnation; stop harming the Church and hindering her liberty. Begone, Satan, inventor and master of all deceit, enemy of man's salvation. Give place to Christ in whom you have found none of your works; give place to the One, Holy, Catholic and Apostolic Church acquired by Christ at the price of His Blood. Stoop beneath the all-powerful Hand of God; tremble and flee when we invoke the Holy and terrible Name of Jesus, this Name which causes hell to tremble, this Name to which the Virtues, Powers and Domination's of heaven are humbly submissive, this Name which the Cherubim and Seraphim praise unceasingly repeating Holy, Holy, Holy is the Lord, the God of Armies.

V. O Lord, hear my prayer.

R. And let my cry come unto Thee.

V. May the Lord be with thee.

R. And with thy spirit.

Let us pray. - God of heaven. God of earth. God of Angels. God of Archangels. God of Patriarchs. God of Prophets. God of Apostles. God of Martyrs. God of Confessors. God of Virgins. God who has power to give life after death and rest after work, because there is no other God than Thee and there can be no other, for Thou art the Creator of all things, visible and invisible, of whose reign there shall be no end, we humbly prostrate ourselves before Thy glorious Majesty and we beseech Thee to deliver us by Thy power from all the tyranny of the infernal spirits, from their snares, their lies and their furious wickedness; deign, O Lord, to grant us Thy powerful protection and to keep us safe and sound. We beseech Thee through Jesus Christ Our Lord. Amen.

From the snares of the devil, deliver us, O Lord.

That Thy Church may serve Thee in peace and liberty, we beseech Thee to hear us.

That Thou may crush down all enemies of Thy Church, we beseech Thee to hear us.

(Holy water is sprinkled in the place where we may be)

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - St. Theresa: My sister, my dear sister Veronica, how happy I am to see you again after all these years. I have been around, but not permitted by the Eternal Father to appear before you as I did in the early years. But I have been guiding you. I wish at you will recite for me, Veronica, the poem message. This for our dear Jesus here: Spiritual Childhood:

Dear Jesus, all I can do is just love You,  
For my riches are here in my heart;  
They're not locked or chained against stealing,  
They're always free to depart!  
I offer this gift to You, Jesus;  
Accept it with Your precious joy.  
I'm there to hold in Your Kingdom;  
Just treat me as Your little toy!

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - My child, I did not wish to weaken your condition any more, more than necessary, before the blessing of the infirm and the ill. However, I feel that at this time you must include the prayers and the admonitions given by Heaven throughout the years for those who do not choose to read but to listen: For Our dear Holy Father, Pope John Paul II. you will repeat:

Dear Holy Father, John Paul II,  
Dear Holy Father, worried and wan,  
Will struggle with Jesus to gather the sheep.  
The pastures are rich, but the sheep grow thin;  
For the souls have succumbed to the sickness of sin.  
You'll need reinforcements from heavenly shores,  
So deep is the darkness of earth's shallow mores.  
All hearts must ascend in true supplication  
To avoid the sad fate of divine devastation.  
Dear holy Mother, your Mother of love,  
Does beg you to heed these dire words from above:  
His Heart is torn by careless surrender  
Of too many souls that don't try to remember  
The Father, the Son, the Spirit of life-  
Cast upon the earth a world of strife.  
What more must you do now but place the full load  
Of saving all souls on the few who are bold;  
Who'll stand up and fight for all Heaven's glory,  
And meet with John Paul II at the end, the end of life's story.

I wish that all mothers and fathers bring this simple prayer to the hearts of their children. For in the future, with the raging wars and pestilence and famine that will come upon mankind, many will pass over the veil at a young age. You must teach them, parents, to say this simple prayer to Heaven:

Now I lay me down to sleep,

I pray the Lord my souls to keep.  
If I should die before I wake,  
I pray the Lord my soul to take.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)

The end is not as far as you can see;  
Already there is apostasy.  
Man cast his lot and gathered the coals  
To stoke the fires that burn the souls.  
The days are numbered, your hours are few;  
So work and pray and try to do  
The work that that's given in the light,  
Until that sad time when all is night.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - Therefore when you despair, say:

O My Jesus, forgive us our sins,  
Save us from the fires of hell,  
Lead all souls to Heaven,  
Especially those most in need of Your mercy.

I wish that all mothers and fathers bring this simple prayer to the hearts of their children. For in the future, with the raging wars and pestilence and famine that will come upon mankind, many will pass over the veil at a young age. You must teach them, parents, to say this simple prayer to Heaven.

Now I lay me down to sleep,  
I pray the Lord my soul to keep.  
If I should die before I wake,  
I pray the Lord my soul to take.

St. Theresa: You will try, my sister, to send the poem messages throughout the world. They will fall into the hands of those who are deemed to receive them.

PRIDE

V O L U M E I

FEBRUARY 28, 1971 - My Mother is much grieved that Her Messages are not read with care; heed the Message of Sept. 7, 1970, and Fatima 1917; I will not dispense any longer My Graces to arrogant or prideful man, that will not listen! It will be your duty, My child, to chase these interlopers from My Mother's sacred grounds! I will not gather souls at the expense of My Mother's anguished Heart or respect. Please heed this warning! (vol I page 24)

APRIL 10, 1971 - My child, this is what you will suffer to gather the 144,000 true souls. My child, how well you will carry My Son's Cross!, for many will pass on the same road My Son did before this life as your know it, will pass away. You must remember, My children, that the most bountiful harvest is gained when We start pulling out the weeds, for when the stalks are bent, for they failed to weather the storm, the soil blows away and new seed must be planted. How hardened the hearts of so many! Oh, poor, unseeing man, that would rather see many die so that they can be rescued from their doubts! Who would see others die to be proven true in their

judgment, pride! Pride, befits the ultimate fall! Could you not sacrifice your own destructive pride and search in those satan dens on this earth, to save your fellow man, your brothers and sisters! (vol I page 26)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - You have taxed the patience of your God, with your pride, your intellectual pride, your vanity, your materialism, your humanism, excluding in truth your God from your life! (vol I page 34)

DECEMBER 7, 1971 - All who deny My Son and have developed pride in worldly interests, blinding them to the words of My prophets choosing to rewrite to distort the written and spoken word of Our prophets, to satisfy their own purpose and self gratification, striving after their own hearts, their own work of folly. Oh, arrogant man! Why do you take your brothers and sisters further from Us? We view the vilest of desecration's being perpetrated in My Son's House! (vol I page 40)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - The world is fast turning to darkness. Man must learn to humble his spirit. His excessive luxuries are destroying his spirit. The arrogance of man in his intellectual pride has made him build his nest in the sky, but I will bring down the eagle from his nest! vol I page 43)

MAY 30, 1973 - Intellectual pride, My children, has been the downfall of many. You will not enter the Kingdom unless you strip yourself of this pride and return to Us as little children. (vol I page 103)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - Pagans roam the world, pagans walk into the House of God. Man, you have reduced yourselves to the state of an animal. Your intellectual pride has set you down the ladder to the fires. (vol I page 119)

NOVEMBER 24, 1973 - It is arrogant of man to set himself above the Father. It is pride of man who wishes to place himself above the founding Fathers. The rules for your salvation and the way was given fully in the Book of life and love. No changes will be made. The contents will not be altered to follow the fancy of man. When you start burrowing into the foundation, you weaken the structure. However, the foundation of the House of God is in the light. The walls may crumble, but the foundation is always there. Rebuild the walls, patch the cracks, and return the sheep that have strayed. (vol I page 145)

JUNE 18, 1974 - Make it known to the world, My child, that the soul when it leaves your body has full consciousness, full knowledge of what goes on about it. Know that the Father created mankind to follow in the majesty of the Father. However, sad to say, My child, many have sought to join and equal the majesty of the Father. This arrogance and pride sets them onto the road to their own destruction, for as the Father cast out of Heaven those who set themselves above Him so shall all who set themselves upon earth above the Father be cast into the abyss of eternal damnation. (vol I page 221,221)

JULY 1, 1974 - The Spirit of truth, My children, has been sent to you countless numbers of times in the present and the past. Many have rejected them, choosing to set themselves onto the road of error and damnation. Pride, intellectual pride in the House of God is more a formidable barrier than outright licentiousness! This barrier destroys! Rid yourselves of this pride and arrogance! Return to your state of poverty of the body and meekness of the soul! Unless you make yourselves like unto the little children, you will not enter into the Kingdom. (vol I page 225)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - Man of pride and arrogance has set himself above the Father! Your country and many countries of your world are following the same course as in the past. Why have you not learned from the past? Sodom! Gomorrah! Nineveh! Babylon! All fell because of sin! Sin is insanity! Minds have been clouded by satan! Awaken My priests from their sleep! Open your eyes! (vol I page 247)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - I must caution you that a great delusion has entered upon your world. Do not follow in the ways of man, for he has set himself up with an idol. Remain humble, charitable, in your approach to your

sheep. Arrogance and pride shall send man from the narrow road to the Kingdom. Intellectual pride has cast many into hell. The warning I give you must not be taken lightly. There is much being perpetrated in My House that offends the Father greatly. (vol I page 290)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - You, My child, must learn a simple lesson. If you are given your reward upon earth, what have you to look forward to in the Kingdom? Do you work, My child, in secret so that the Father Who see you in secret shall reward you. It is only the human frailty of pride that makes man seek recognition. Yes, My child, pride is a sin. Mortification; this, My child, will be sent to you for reason. Soon you will thirst for mortification, for only in this manner will you retrieve the souls. (vol I page 299)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - Pride and arrogance has set many onto the road to destruction; soul destruction! It is sad, My child, that those who have the most power to do good, are using this power now to destroy the young souls. (vol I page 301)

It is only your human pride that will make you seek the acknowledgment of mankind. This is a weakness, My child, of all human nature. Pray and you will be strengthened in this virtue. You will find that you will accept suffering and rejection more easily. (vol I page 302)

MARCH 18, 1975 - Pride, My child, must never enter upon you or your work, for pride is a great sin in the eyes of the Eternal Father. It was pride that sent Luciel, Lucifer, from the Kingdom. (vol I page 341)

MARCH 29, 1975 - The habit of the cleric has often been soiled because of intellectual pride, My child. Know now, that the intellectual pride is a far greater barrier against sanctity, will hinder you from the path of sanctity faster, My children, than outright licentiousness and evil. Intellectual pride is the downfall of many. Pride, My children is a sin. (vol I page 351)

In order to reach the Kingdom of the Father you must divest yourselves, remove all pride and worldly searching. You must become as confident as trusting as a child. Know that all is yours for the asking. Believe and you will be given the way. My Son in the Eucharist is always with you to strengthen you. (vol I page 352)

Yes, My child, you will feel faint at the knowledge of the existence of hell. Better that mankind has fear of the Eternal Father if he does not have love for now many are in a void of spirit. They neither know their God nor do they care to know their God!!!.....Why, My child, you ask has this state come about? Because mankind refuses, My child, to humble himself! He must be above his brother! Pride, intellectual pride shall destroy many! Even in the Houses of God. Pray, My child, for many are called but few are chosen. (vol I page 353)

MAY 17, 1975 - Your men of great learning upon earth, My child, have risen to the heights of Heaven with their arrogance, their pride, and their satanic diversions; they have risen far beyond what the Father would call a safety line for mankind. As in the days past, man is following the road of the fallen angels. The Eternal Father cannot accept into the Kingdom of Heaven, man who does not repent of his arrogance, his pride, his false teachings, and his sin. No man shall enter the Kingdom of the Father unless he repents of his pride, his arrogance, does penance now while there is time. (vol I page 362)

OCTOBER 6, 1975 - Pastors, do you reject the Message from Heaven because you fear it, or do you prefer to ignore it because it will expose your error? P-r-i-d-e, false pride, My children, is the downfall of many! Cast aside this worldly pride! You have only One to face when you come over the veil. It is the judgment of the Eternal Father. (vol I page 429)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - Much that will take place now in your generation has been planned, My children, for the future but through your arrogance and pride, you have rose high above what the Eternal Father has given to mankind as a goal. You seek to invade the realms of Heaven. You seek to set up a kingdom of man. And what

have you given to yourselves but a kingdom of darkness and sin, and all manner of abominations. (vol I page 457)

MARCH 18, 1976 - The sin of pride and the arrogance of many in My House, Church, have set a pattern of soul-destruction among the young. I have asked that all who have been given the glory from the Eternal Father to follow My road as pastors, shepherds of Our sheep, there is much lacking in their direction. I do not have to give a listing by name, the plan of the Eternal Father shall reach those who permit and commit evil in their vocations. (vol I page 478)

MAY 15, 1976 - Because of your arrogance, because of your greed, your pride, you have succumbed along with your sheep to all of the evils of the flesh. Many souls have gone into hell, because they pursued all the treasures of your earth and did not look upward and bring their treasures to the Kingdom of the Eternal Father. I repeat to you: What does it matter if you gain the whole world and have suffered the loss of your immortal soul? (vol I page 487)

MAY 29, 1976 - You country, as a leader for the world, is setting itself in for greater chastisement. And why? Because of your example! Your luxury has been your downfall; your pride has been your downfall; and the Eternal Father has allowed you, in your sin, to continue fast upon your way so that you will reach satan, the prince of darkness, whom you have chosen to give yourself to! (vol I page 496)

JULY 24, 1976 - Man through the ages became dissatisfied and filled with pride. He sought to bring in, to enter upon the Bible his own interpretation of the wordings. To the simple of heart, those who do not succumb to pride and arrogance, the wordings are quite clear. (vol I page 512)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, for satan shall attack all who seek to remain on the road to Heaven. The greatest attacks will be upon those who become and fall in the name of pride and arrogance. Yes, My child, you must pray for him, for his soul is in great danger. (vol I page 549)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - Experimentation and all manners of abomination being committed in the name of humanism and modernism, for what but destruction! You travel about like the chickens without heads, flapping your wings in pride and arrogance, for your heads have been taken off. And those with heads, they extend into the cloud, dark clouds above them, blinded by their pride! Get down to your knees and take off this pride and arrogance that has made you blind to the truth! (vol I page 571)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - My voice is carried throughout your world, and many have hardened their hearts and closed their ears, and why? Because pride and arrogance have blinded them to the truth. Only prayer, penance and atonement can bring them back. (vol I page 576)

DECEMBER 31, 1976 - Arrogance and pride has made man close his eyes and become blind to what is happening. Because of his sin, he has been allowed to be blinded. Satan gathers his army of souls, fallen souls, lukewarm souls, and man of pride, to bring about the downfall of My House, My Church. But I say unto you, as your God: The gates of hell shall not open wide enough and empty fast enough to destroy My Church. (vol I page 579,580)

Errors are compounded upon errors in My House. The Red Hats are given to all sins of the flesh. The Purple Hats follow in blind obedience, and they, too, fall to all manner of sins of the flesh and worldliness, self-seeking, arrogant, and prideful. Because of these reasons, My children, they are blinded to the truth.....My Mother and the saints in Heaven cry bitter tears of remorse and anguish for you. Your country and the world, My children, has become obsessed with immodesty and filth, all creations of satan, all soul-destroyers. And how many of you go along your way, not My way, My children, but your way, to your damnation with your permissiveness, with your self-satisfaction, with your lust, and your desire for the material! Have you destroyed

your soul so that you no longer recognize that one day each and every one of you must die in your body and come out of your body in your soul, your spirit eternal, that will live on forever? (vol I page 580)

## VOLUME II

APRIL 2, 1977 - The Eternal Father is not an angry God, but, My children, He will chastise those He loves. Mankind has given itself over to all manners of sin and degradation until We see a world that has become a cesspool of sin and error. There was a great possibility for retrieving many before the great test, until it became evident that because of pride and arrogance, those with the greatest power to prevent the Chastisement have plunged forward faster, heading the world to its own destruction by fire. (vol II page 32)

APRIL 9, 1977 - My children, you do not learn from your past. It is pride and vanity that sets man away from his God. Life upon your earth is but a short duration for all. Think, My children, think while you have the time to think. Evaluate and re-evaluate your life. Cast aside the worthless, cast aside all that can only be kept upon your lifetime on earth. Are you storing any merits in Heaven for your entrance? Each and every one of you, My children, must come across the veil, the veil that will be taken from your eyes when you approach immortality. (vol II page 35)

MAY 18, 1977 - As seeds in the garden, I sent you to earth, and many of you fell among the thorns and were choked by the cares of the world. Many of you accepted the pure waters, but as you grew, you stopped halfway up the ladder. Many of you were given the pure waters and you climbed high in the knowledge of Heaven to never reach fulfillment because of pride. Pride, My children, is a great sin among mankind, for pride has been the fall of many. (vol II page 44)

JUNE 4, 1977 - The forces of evil loosed upon your world gathered to try to stop the good work from Heaven. My child, it is a lesson for all that vanity and pride comes before the fall. You understand, My children, that man has a free will and is allowed to exercise it. And the greatest sin among man is pride. The angels in Heaven that joined Lucifer, satan, were cast out of Heaven as they became arrogant and sought to be God. (vol II page 54)

MAY 3, 1978 - All that has been given through the years shall come to pass, My children. But I ask you in all charity not to wish for any destruction to come upon mankind, for you may be guilty in your hearts of pride, knowing that you have received the word and have prepared, but, My children, there are many souls not to reach, and you must not slacken in your work. The mission will go forward. You will be given many hands, My child, in your mission. (vol II page 142)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - My child and My children, Lucifer knows how to reach mankind, for man has given himself over to pride and arrogance. You must all pray constantly that you do not fall into error. My children, as parents now you have full responsibility for the salvation of your household. Your children are now at the mercy of those who are outside the doors of your home. Many demons are loosed upon earth now with Lucifer, and they shall enter into the bodies of mankind and work their will. (vol II page 183)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - I say unto you unless you turn back now, bishops and cardinals, and restore My Son's House. Do not be prideful. It is too late for false pride! You must admit your errors. turn back and start over! You were given a simple rule to follow. These rules were given to you and written for you in the Book of Life, your Bible. You have chosen in your arrogance and pride to cast aside these teachings and to build another church upon earth, a church of man. You are building it without the help of the angels. (vol II page 189)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - We will ask for more victim souls upon earth. It is sad but a fact that only a few will be saved in the final count. It is sad but a fact that We must now depend upon the few who receive the grace to



carry the light now through the darkness that becomes more deepened by man's sin of pride and obstinacy. (vol II page 203)

MAY 23, 1979 - Remember this, O pastors in My Church, pride is a great barrier against sanctity. Pride shall destroy you! You must return by a simple rule. You must become humble, pious, seeking God and not the ways of man. You must return, My pastors, to a life of prayer. (vol II page 215)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - Because of pride, which is a worse barrier to holiness, a more formidable barrier against holiness and piety, O clergy, because of your pride, because you did not lock your doors against the heretics as I have warned you; because you did not prepare for satan whom I warned you years of earth's time before would enter into My Son's Church to do battle with His clergy, you did not prepare and guard yourselves for this onslaught. And now, what are the real fruits of your labors; a loss of vocations, My children losing the knowledge of their Faith, all manner of sin, perversion and abominations being committed upon earth, until all the saints in Heaven cry out to the merciful Father to put an end to these abominations. Less and less honor is being given to My Son. (vol II page 236)

My children of light, you will continue. Do not become prideful and slacken your pace or think that your work has been finished. You shall continue working ceaselessly until the great Chastisement. For those who have received great graces from Heaven much is expected of them. And O for the man, who through pride or covetness rejects these graces! I say unto him, he has lost the key to the Kingdom. ....The way to Heaven has been written in the Book of life, your Bible. We do not expect you to change it to please man, for man must change his ways that offend his God to please his God, for man must survive to be as perfect as God the Father to enter, in order to enter, the Kingdom of God the Father. Therefore, you will not change the doctrines or go about with itching ears listening to theologians who have become now bloated with pride and arrogance and now seek man a god in his own world. But remember: Every man, woman and child upon earth will leave his body sooner or later, for he must die and pass over the veil for judgment. (vol II page 238)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1979 - I say unto you; unless you turn back now, bishops and cardinals, and restore My Son's House, do not be prideful; it is too late for false pride! You must admit your errors. Turn back and start over! You were given a simple rule to follow. These rules were given to you and written for you in the Book of Life, your Bible. You have chosen in your arrogance and pride to cast aside these teachings and to build another church upon earth, a church of man. You are building it without the help of the angels. (vol II page 252)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - The Eternal Father shall chastise those He loves. Shall you be counted among the sheep or the goats, Bishops. Strip yourselves of your pride and your arrogance! For pride is a more formidable barrier against sanctity than even outright licentiousness! Pride comes before the fall, and all that is rotten shall fall! (vol II page 255)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - You have been given, My children, many graces through your sacramentals; graces for cures, graces for conversions. Many of you shall experience a supernatural manifestation for your edification and strength. But do not become prideful, for pride is a true barrier, a more formidable barrier against holiness and sanctity than even outright licentiousness. (vol II page 258)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - Pray, My children, for your governments, your government leaders; and pray always for your clergy, for many have become weak and have given themselves over to material gain, and also a lust for power through pride. Pride is truly a more formidable barrier against holiness and piety than even outright licentiousness. Pride is a sin, and shall keep many from entering into the Kingdom of Heaven. (vol II page 264)

You believe you can cast aside the commandments of the Eternal Father and exist in peace? No, My children, already your world has given full evidence of what happens when you become arrogant and prideful and seek to rule as little gods upon earth. You cast aside all religious foundation build new religions that are guided by false

doctrines of humanism and modernism and satanism. Oh, My children, you never learn from your past, because you are now in a state far worse than in the times of Noe and Sodom. And what then shall be your fate? (vol II page 265)

JUNE 18, 1980 - Remember; Do not become prideful, nor arrogant, nor be, let your guard down in conceit, for pride is a sin. Remember always that the close you approach to Heaven, the greater the armies of Lucifer will come after you seeking to take you away from the road, the narrow road that leads to the Kingdom. (vol II page 272)

Remember, My children, those who have been given graces, much is expected of them. You must continue to go forward. Do not slacken in your work, your mission. Do not become complacent nor content in your own salvation, for that will be pride, and pride can make you fall. Therefore, in all charity, reach out for your brothers and your sisters. Your lives must remain free from contamination of worldly pleasures and seeking, for the world has now been given to satan. (vol II page 273)

JUNE 18, 1981 - Awaken from your slumber clergy in My Son's Church, for you will also be counted among the least. In pride and arrogance you have refused My counsel from Heaven. You have turned away from Me. You have persecuted those I have sent to you. Your pride and arrogance shall make you fall. Many mitres shall fall into hell. Is this what you want? (vol II page 291)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - Are you so blind that you do not recognize the acceleration of sin among you? Murders abound, thievery, all manner of carnage, destruction of young souls, abortion, homosexuality, condoned from the beginning of time by the Eternal Father. Yet sin has become a way of life. Sin is condoned now, even unto the highest judges of your land and your lands throughout the world. As you have sown so shall you reap. Sin is death, not only to the spirit, but of the body. Wars are a punishment for man's sin, his greed, his avarice. Pride and arrogance is bringing down into hell mitres from My Son's House. (vol II page 294)

And when you go about the world, beware that no pride or arrogance comes in upon you, or you will lose your grace. Because when you do good among man and mankind, you do it for the Eternal Father, Who watches you in secret. Therefore, you will not let the left hand know what you're doing with your right hand. (vol II page 296)

MAY 21, 1983 - Pride is a sin and a most formidable barrier against sanctity and holiness. And that this, My children and My child, has been accepted by many of your bishops not just in the United States, not just in Canada, but throughout the whole world. ....Man will fall from pride and arrogance, and fall into the clutches of satan. Is this what you want? Please, My children, have pity on your brothers and pray for them. (vol II page 386)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - Look, My child, and see man scurrying to and fro, and where is he going but to damnation! Man has given himself over to satan, as satan roams the world. And if you had only listened to Me many years ago; I warned you that satan would be loosed upon earth with every demon out of the abyss. What chance do you have, My children, if you are so proud and arrogant that you think that you can consort with satan and come out the winner. No, My child, his powers are too great. I cannot explain to you at this time why this is allowed. It is a mystical feat against satan.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - And if you think you have seen carnage now already in the Church, the worst is yet to come, unless you follow the rules, given by My Mother many years ago, of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. By your example you may be able to save others. For soon there will come upon you the great Chastisement. It comes in two parts, My child and My children: The Third World War and, also, the Ball of Redemption. These can no longer be delayed. For the good seem to go about their way, perhaps pride fully. We do not seek to accuse or place a stigma on any, but some may pride fully sit back and let others go forth and make these

sacrifices and prayers and penance. Because they have become smug, or because they have not the grace to understand, that once you receive this grace much is expected of you. You must even work harder to save your brothers and sisters.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - Have you forgotten My counsel of all of the years of My appearances upon earth? I have gone to little children and big children, but they are all little children in Our eyes. There is no age counted in Heaven. You are all children of God, and as such, you must be a pride and a joy to Him. And when you hurt Him, He is hurt most deeply. And therefore, He allows satan to go about in his reign. Satan knows that his time is growing short; there're, he is acting in full fury.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - Guard your children, mothers of the world, guard them against the forces that are loosed upon earth. It is truly the final battle raging with Lucifer. ....You ask Me, My child, why does this have to come about? I say with sadness, I say this for Myself and My Mother: We have used every means possible to bring mankind back onto the right road, but he has chosen his own path, one built on pride, arrogance and lust.

### PRIESTHOOD/CLERGY/REPRESENTATIVES

#### VOLUME I

JULY 1, 1970 - The children are the innocent victims, misguided by the dedicated who feed half-truths and black abominations to starve young souls! Woe to defiled man! Why do you deny My angels? The beauties of Heaven are in their arms. Remember, My children, Heaven and earth will pass away, all will be as white, but I hold the Key to the Kingdom given by My Son. No one will come to the Father but through My Son. Stay under My mantle, My children, and you will find peace. Reject Me or My Son, and the end of life as you know it will be hastened. ....I am the advocate of peace, the Mediatrix between God and man, abundant with graces for the asking. I am now the Guardian of the Cross. I stand beneath the Cross. No soiled hands can touch My Son's Body. Only God can purify the hands. (Consecrated hands) (vol I page 10)

JULY 15, 1970 - Pray for My priests. They are led into the darkness. Many hearts are hardened to the truth. There is salvation in prayer. Many will be sacrificed in the engulfment. Carry your cross, My children. All hearts must rise to Heaven in prayer. ....Man has become arrogant, forgetting his God. Many of My dedicated have lost their way. (vol I page 11)

OCTOBER 6, 1970 - Realize the power in your hand with the Rosary, for in your hands you hold the power of God. If you do not recognize the Rosary, can you expect to be recognized by My Son? How much can you expect? Why do you hide My Rosary? It was with a Mother's living Heart that I chose to give you these pearls of Heaven that you reject!.....Woe to all the dedicated who seek to remove these from the little hands for their punishment will metered in accordance to it! (vol I page 15)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - There is great disobedience to Our Vicar! These disobedience are among his most trusted! Why do you seek the riches of the world? Have you forgotten your God? .....Foolish virgins! (the nuns) Why do you choose to live in the world on earth! Have you become blind to modesty? Has vanity invaded your hearts? Woe to those who cause the down fall of Our dedicated by their example! You are following the evil circle. My dedicated, for it is like a chain of evil, link to link! By your example you build a solid chain to hell! For woe to those entrusted with the souls of the little one, and who lead the little ones to hell! (vol I page 17)

Do not My dedicated, take away the pictures and statues for then the children will cast their eyes on things of the world. We will be just a memory, a legend to them. Blessed be the dear souls who placed the child in My arms..... (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - You will not be cold, My children, when our hearts are warm with love. My children, pray with all charity for your priests for many have fallen into the web of satan. Already the man of sin is in your Country! Recognize the evil about you, that is covered by the false face of those who parade themselves as Angels of Light. (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 24, 1970 - The numbers of those in the service of thy Father is growing smaller. Pray for the vocations that are sorely needed. A great void is being created by the loss of vocations, for the little ones are left to wander. (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - Pray always for your priests, your pastors, who are now confused. It is a way of satan, this confusion, for men grow weak from confusion. Increase your numbers of Rosaries, for they will always hold back the darkness. The graces you will need will come from the Father because of His great Love of his darkening world. (vol I page 20)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - The monuments, your statues, they MUST be kept in your homes, for all who keep them in their homes will be saved. The broken cross, the sign of the man of perdition, the sign of the anti-Christ, so-called peace symbol, all who wear this ARE DOOMED! The Rosary is broken, people do not take this seriously, My children, how many signs must be given to you? The man of perdition has spread his folly wide! The Light has not passed through the Papal Village. He has kept it in darkness. ....I caution you again! Keep your doors barred! It was not the Will of God that forced this cross upon you, My children, for My Voice hath cried to you through endless years. To repent, but you heeded not My warnings! My travels have been world-wide, My tears shed in every land. My Voice grew weak and now there will be the Great Pause! During this time, My children, I can only impress on you the necessity for constant prayer. Guard your doors well now, against the enemy who walks the land. He has come to your locality to try to destroy My work here. He knows that We plan to recover many souls by Our vigil of prayer. He will use the clergy to stop you, My child. Trust in the Majesty of My Son, for His Will, will be done! (vol I page 22)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - My Heart is saddened also at the reception of My Words by the clergy but it is not less than We have expected, for hearts have grown hardened. ....This man of perdition, this man out of hell, will spread his darkness through Holy Church! Hold the Truth always in your heart! Pray for your priests, your hierarchy, for the Faith has grown weak! They will be victimized by the evil one who is now loose in your Land. He will only possess a soul that has grown weak! Strengthen your souls by staying with My Son, near the Tabernacles of the world. Accept the gift of My Son often, His Physical Body, present in your Eucharist, given to you only by consecrated hands blessed by My Son and Ordained to do His Work and represent Him! Turn you face from those who wish to profane the Body of My Son. The Light of the Holy Spirit will guide you in this respect! The indignities to My Son, the Eternal Father and all Heaven are increasing with the increased destruction of the man of sin! His goal is the possession of all spirits destined for My Son's Kingdom. (vol I page 23)

APRIL 3, 1971 - I must now caution you in the days ahead, you must not be led or misled by the events that the evil one will bring upon you in his attempt to destroy My Son's House (Church). You must help your priests. It is not constructive to speak out in anger against My Son's House. If you have anything to say that you feel is being done wrong, go to the ones concerned, your priests, your bishops. Do not spread words among the disbelievers, those waiting to take anything that can be thrown back to destroy My Son's House. You must realize now that the trouble within My Son's House has been caused by defiled man of perdition, the anti-Christ, who has been loosed among you in this final battle. If you would put aside your worldly pleasures, your pampering of your body, your eyes would no longer be blinded. You could see the existence of the evil one in your country; but no! You have chosen to cast Us aside for temporary pleasures. Those who have loved Us enough to care; there is nothing to fear, for We will extend Our Mercy far and wide. ....There are many sins

against the Holy Spirit. This offends My Son very much. If you do not understand you will go to your priest and he will explain it to you. You must pray for My Vicar, for there will be a great sorrow. (vol I page 26)

MAY 19, 1971 - Oh, My Jesus, how well the darkness covers the land. We look upon hate, greed, paganism and murder. The darkest of sins are being committed! Guard your children from the unholy ray. Keep the monuments (statues) in your home, keep the Rosary about your neck. These were not given for decoration. We cannot bear the blasphemies against Us much longer. We admonish you to save your soul and the souls of your loved ones. We are always with you, just raise your hearts in prayer to Us. Your prayers and sacrifices will be needed for your priests.

.....Yes, they will be needed to safeguard those who represent Me in My House (Church) for the man of perdition (anti-Christ) will enter higher places to render discord among those who rule My House on earth. Have pity for those (clergy) who will fall into his trap. Only prayer and mortification of the senses can retrieve one of these souls. No one will be free from the assaults to the Church by the one called anti-Christ unless you keep Me with you (Eucharist), not as an occasional visit but as a daily act of love. Satan has placed his disciples in your schools, your government, your ways of entertainment, your means of communication, all have been infiltrated! You can readily see My children, how far he has progressed to destroy. We are gathering Our armies from Heaven, yes, We are watching and will join in the eventual combat for My Mother's Heart will heal when We triumphantly remove the evil one from among you!! (vol I page 27)

I love you all, My children, My Son loves you, do not force Our hand upon you! Yes, We see those whom satan has placed within Our House. You know who you are! You went on the wide road. Throughout your country We see pagan practice! Who led them into such vile practices? There is a well laid plan to destroy My Son's House, many have sold their souls to get to the head! Eternal damnation is their destination! (vol I page 28)

JUNE 17, 1971 - Unless you pray for the souls that are falling in My Son's house (church) you too, will be affected by the disaster that lies ahead of you! Yes, My words were given in the same vein many years ago, and they too, were not heeded. Did you act upon them? No! You hid them from the world! What will you do now? Yes,, I warned you many years ago that satan would enter My Son's House! (church) but you did not listen. Now he is there! Have pity for all men of sin! Have pity for those who represent My Son and have fallen into the web of deceit of satan! They will all be answerable to Us, more so, for they were given the graces to fight this! .....Your prayers are sorely needed for your priests, your cardinals, your bishops. The heaviest attacks are upon those with the most influence in My Son's House. Yes, there are those who have fallen to satan. They will drag many other souls to hell with them. We do not want. (vol I page 29)

JULY 1, 1971 - I have warned the world. If they do not listen they will suffer. There will be much suffering. If you listened to Me this would have been avoided. You will see that the Message is given to all the cardinals, the bishops and the priests. The offenses against your God have not diminished. You are to be judged by a meter of the sins against your God. You will find the books containing beauties of prose and keep these, My children, soon they will be taken from your counters. Remember in your hearts the teaching of the Holy Spirit given to you, keep them in your heart. The enemy will come and try to take them from your heart. He (satan) continues on his road of destruction. There will be little left to recognize. The children are entering a spiritual void. We will not wait until they are lost to Us. The Rabat is the Teacher of Light and Life but don't be fooled by those who foul their garments! You will receive much antagonism from the clergy. Prepare yourself! We are at your side always. There is nothing to fear for you will carry the Truth for Us to the peoples. (vol I page 29)

JULY 25, 1971 - Everything about you has been created by satan to destroy your soul, to turn you from God; you will not have both. You will be subjected to mockery, but walk with your eye on the sky and your heart in Heaven, for then you will be on the straight road to the Kingdom. You have shouldered your cross well. There are many agents of satan among you tonight. You will learn. Veronica, by experience and much wisdom in suffering. These disturbances are not the mere pranks of children but the well planned acts of satan. He has sought to stop tonight's Rosary, but he does not realize the graces I give to My priests in the light. Many cast

stones at My Son as He walked about for the Father. Many also mocked Him and laughed in derision. This will be the road for all disciples of My Son as your earth proceeds into deeper darkness of spirit. Michael fought a good battle for you this evening, My child. (vol I page 31)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - What can you expect Us to do before We will allow you, Our representatives, here on earth, to drag innocent souls with you to perdition indoctrinated with evil by you? Oh, mournful heresy! You bring your own destruction upon you! The few must carry the load. I would not call this burden on you, My children, those who remain true, but remember the souls you can still save in these latter days! (vol I page 35)

OCTOBER 7, 1971 - You will wear your Rosary and remain close to My Son's tabernacles throughout the world. Spread not your time questioning the ethics or the reasoning of mere man who used My Son's House, but retire within the spirit and come to My Son in His House looking at Him through the spirit not through worldly eyes. He will always be there in His House. Our lawfully ordained priests will always have the power to bring My Son in physical body to you. The trappings as such, placed on the procedure by man are of nothing, for you will live in the spirit concerned not with aspects of worldliness and decoration now, for in truth the destruction and removals in My Son's House are but symptoms, indications of the major illness in My Son's House, caused by the entrance of the evil one who you know as anti-Christ, the adversary of satan and darkness. (vol I page 38)

DECEMBER 7, 1971 - Prayer, sacrifice, atonement! Pray for the light; pray for all clergy. My Heart is filled with tears at the numbers fast going into darkness. Will they not recognize the evil that has entered upon My Son's House? (church) Our clergy must read Our Bible. They no longer find the Revelations in Our Book of Light and Life. Remember, My children, the day will come, after much suffering, when My Son will return to set all right again. Persevere against the forces of evil that now enshrouds your earth. Be nourished by the presence of My Son among you (Eucharist). Hold back the darkness! (vol I page 40)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - Many who wear the habit have fouled their garments and have become false teachers. These you will know by their efforts. \*Pray for the Light! .....\*Our Lady said by their efforts; fruits, you will know them.) (vol I page 41)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - To all My bishops and priests of the world: I ask you now; shall you say (to Me): My teaching is pure in Your sight. Remember: You will stand before Me and can you say that your teaching is pure in My sight??? And shall I cast you out as venom from the vipers, into the eternal flame of damnation!(vol I page 43)

JUNE 8, 1972 - You are gnawing at the structure of My House (Church); Judas's within My House! There are many Judas's within My House! Turn back Romans! The sword is poised!.....  
The facts and truth must be told. Those who are holy will be given the light to recognize the Truth. Evil has fallen upon the holy men of the Church. Pray for the cardinals and bishops; pray for all priests! Many have gone into darkness. Pray for them. ....There are many offenses being committed against the purity of (sacredness) the Holy Mass. Half-naked practices of worldly music and pagan dancing are being condoned by the priests! It is too late to condone these offenses to God. You call down punishment! (vol I page 53)

JULY 15, 1972 - The world is now in deep darkness, I see the candles burning now; they will lead the sheep out of the darkness. You will pray and make many sacrifices for the recovery of My Son's representatives (priests). Many have succumbed to the evils of the flesh. Many will go down the road of damnation and take others with them. (vol I page 56)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1972 -Your children are the misled victims of bad example; bad example of your teachers, bad example of many men in the House of God, bad example by your government and your schools. Satan rules your acts now, but he shall not capture you all, for I have given you the plan for your salvation numerous times.

Before these trials are over you will all have had the chance to make your choice, and if you fall, it will be of your own will! Stand forth, My children! Defend the Cross of My Son! Stand forth in Truth! Do not succumb for your temporary pleasures and riches of the world. (vol I page 65)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1972 - My Son's representatives (priests) do not read the Book of Life (Bible). Instead We find that they are bringing into their minds the evils of the world, of satan! You cannot gain the world on earth and enter into the Kingdom. There is no bargaining!.....We see many sitting in conference in My Son's House, talking idle words that are destructive and not constructive! Better they get down on their knees, now and pray, do penance, strip their bodies; starve out the demons that have entered them! (vol I page 66)

OCTOBER 2, 1972 - Many in the house of God have been misled to accept teachings of an untruth. Falsity has been covered by rationalization and learning of modernism and humanism! You will find, My child, this well-laid plan has corrupted many! (vol I page 67)

NOVEMBER 1, 1972 - I am truly the Mother of Sorrows! I look upon the numbers of My children who are engaged in conflict. Needless conflict among brothers. While you engage in temporal dispute the enemy of your God takes his advantage! We gather the prayers of Our beloved children to take to the gates for release of those who are waiting.....There are many who have been forgotten, My children! A little sacrifice on your part would release one of these waiting souls.....Your clergy, the ministers of your God, are forgotten in these dark chambers. See, My child, the countless souls who are waiting to be released; you are surprised, My child, to see that they are ministers of My Son's House. A human has no rock when he is working for the salvation of his soul. He must go down the path of every human. I ask, My children, for more prayers for your departed clergy.....(vol I page 69)

Many in the House of God have accepted their blindness. When a man of God falls from grace he can be blinded to the truth! His way back will be one of heavy penance! Seek and ye shall find the road back! Travel on your side road and you enter the abyss! (vol I page 69,70)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - St. Thomas Aquinas: Rigid discipline is necessary in the rule of all dedicated. Discipline and obedience to the will of God and not the will of man must be returned upon earth. Your offenses against your God and your destruction of souls leading more onto the path into darkness have not passed unnoticed by the Father. You have received your warning. Men of God in the House of God, turn back from your ways of satan! Recognize the hand of satan upon you! Starve your souls of the demons that you have allowed to enter upon you! Return to discipline and the rule! You will not take our words and rewrite them to satisfy the desires of mere man! Have you placed yourself beyond the angels They, too, were cast from the Kingdom for their arrogance. Intellectual pride has led you down the wrong road. Many miters will fall into hell. (vol I page 79)

Every man of God in the House of God must set himself forth as an example of the living God. As a man of God chosen from the world to lead the sheep, he has been endowed with the graces to gather the souls. He can take these graces and cast them aside, accepting to bargain with Lucifer, and with his power as a fallen man of God, he has the power to take many souls with him into hell! (vol I page 80)

MARCH 18, 1973 - My Son placed upon earth representatives. They will counsel in truth or answer to the Father for their fallacies for their abominations, for their half-truths, and for their falling into the false modes of modernism and humanism which We find prevalent among many. ....When a man has given himself and chosen from out of the world as a priest of his God, he will be a priest for life. (vol I page 85)

There is now in the world a satanic grouping of one-world planners. They will eliminate slowly in their plan the Church of Jesus. This will be accomplished in great haste, should the Seat of Peter be abandoned at this time.....All clergy who do not accept the truth and follow their vocation with pride and godliness as

representatives of their God shall meet the fate of the fallen angels. ....Confusion and delusion are the work of satan. You have been given the truth, and you will be guided in the truth if you remain close to My Son. (vol I page 86)

You will all continue your acts of sacrifice and penance for the clergy because they will be sorted as sheep and goats. The hierarchy will also be given the same test. All that is rotten will fall, until the Church and House of God will be restored to the original plan of the Father. (vol I page 87)

MARCH 25, 1973 - Many of Our dedicated have fallen in line with the false maxims of modernism. Our hearts are truly saddened at the blindness that has entered into the hearts of many in the House of God.....A duly ordained priest in the House of God shall not remove his habit. He shall not take the badge of honor of his vocation from him. In doing thus, he subjects his soul to contamination from worldly influence. ....Do you not feel honor for having been chosen from a multitude of souls to be representative of your God upon your world? Have you shame for your vocation? Woe to the man who turns his eyes and heart upon the world and adopts the maxims of the world, all creation of satan! (vol I page 90)

St. Robert Bellarmine: Why do we find these abominations in the House of God What is the new modernism you claim so constructive in the House of God, while we see destruction about us and the loss of souls to the King of Heaven? Arrogant man! What are you calling down upon yourself bit your own destruction? Lovers of pleasure! Fornicators without conscience! Even among the men of God! what punishment do you call down upon yourselves! You who should stand forth as an example to your flock have led them from the road!!.....The greatest of punishments of eternal banishment will be given to those who have abandoned their vocation, led astray, but with self-will, by the plans and guile's of satan..... (vol I page 91)

APRIL 14, 1973 - Many of Our teachers have given themselves to lust and pleasures of the flesh. This has not been hidden from the Father. And those who have been chosen from the world as leaders in the House of God shall be answerable to the Father for their false direction of the sheep. (vol I page 95)

JUNE 8, 1973 - St. Theresa: You must hasten, my sister, to make known the sorrow of Jesus at the deportment of many of His dedicated in the houses of God. They must not follow the ways of the world, for they lead surely down the road to destruction. They must now lower their skirts to the ground. They must return to lives of piety, poverty, and chastity. Many are giving themselves to the pleasures of the world. Many have brought scandal into the House of God. Pray for them, my sister; pray much, for many souls are being misguided. Pray, my sisters and my brothers, for all the priests in the House of God. They are in need of much prayer. Only you, in your goodness of heart and love of the Father, must act now to save them. (vol I page 107)

JUNE 16, 1973 - See, My child, the heavy sword that man has placed within My Heart. This sword has been placed there by the men of God who have chosen to set up their own rule within My House. This sword shall be taken out by Michael and be brought upon the world to cleanse you and to force your return to the ways of your God! (vol I page 109)

JULY 15, 1973 - The shepherds, Our representative in your world, will lead their sheep with firm discipline and faith, faith in the light. They will remove all destructive minims of modernism and humanism from their teachings. Suffering is purification. The world is filled with soul-destroyers. Discard, cast off these evil trappings and clothe yourself in sackcloth. Go forth through the world as pilgrims so that you may return eventually to the Kingdom from whence you came. (vol I page 116)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - Many prayers are needed now, for many in the House of God have chosen to leave the road. Pray, My children, pray much that they return and lose their blindness. The plan of satan is like the web of a spider, going in all directions through the House of My Son. (vol I page 119)



SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - Obedience, My child, places many restrictions. You will understand that many pastors, many men of God, face restrictions. It may not be of their decision..... However, a guide to clergy and lay people, My child, is truth. You will not sacrifice in any way your soul for the things of your earthly world. Man has one master only, the God who created him and his universe. Man will answer to only his Master..... Be it clergy, man of great gain and renown, or the poor of earth, you will have one thing in common, My child, you all must stand before the Father for judgment, and you shall be separated like sheep and goats, for many are called, but few are chosen. (vol I page 130)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - You ask, My child, about the state of soul of the priesthood. This, My child, is not for you to question or judge. A human being he is, yes. Subject to error, yes. Subject to fall, yes. But still during the Consecration and when he hears you in the confessional, the Holy Spirit comes down upon him, using him as an instrument to bring absolution to you. (vol I page 140)

NOVEMBER 24, 1973 - The plan for your salvation has been given in countless places through many seers throughout the world. Our words have fallen upon hardened hearts and deafened ears. The sheep have been misled and led astray by those who should have provided a shining example as representatives of the Father. A full measure of penance will be given to all those who hold the responsibility for the fall of young souls. None will escape this heavy punishment. (vol I page 144)

*When those who represent My Son in His House understand your mission upon earth as a voice-box for Heaven, the full recovery of souls before the cleansing will be accomplished.* It is with sorrow of heart that I must make it known to you that many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Those counted to be saved are in the few. (vol I page 145)

All of the trials of the past set upon earth have passed unnoticed as coming from the Father. *Therefore, the Father plans to awaken mankind and those who have fallen asleep in His House by a great Warning.* And should this not be instrumental in the recovery of more souls to Heaven, then the Chastisement will not be long in coming. (vol I page 146)

FEBRUARY 1, 1974 - Pray much for your priests. Many have fallen from the road. Many, and, My child, but many are making their way fast into the abyss. And many follow them like sheep to the slaughter. Even those will be saved if there are enough prayers and sacrifices made for them. (vol I page 161)

FEBRUARY 10, 1974 - I have a word of direction for all whom I have chosen to represent Me in My houses throughout the world. You must beware that satan now is loosed within My House. Do not fall into his web. I have placed in your hearts the truth, you will go forth as true directors of souls. You cannot destroy the souls entrusted to you, by misdirection. Pray for the lights, and you will be given the way. ....Delusion, delusion! O heresy, mournful heresy! That I should see this day come when I shall have to intervene with a Chastisement that will claim many souls unprepared. My Mother has begged the Father through many earth ages to hold back this Chastisement. But I must tell you it is not long in coming. My Mother has shed many tears. My Heart has been pierced by the sins of mankind. ....Have I sacrificed Myself in vain for you? How have you repaid Me through the Father? I ask nothing but your love. Do not give yourselves to satan. Return to Me! Accept the graces I give you, or you will be lost. (vol I page 169)

MARCH 18, 1974 - Many prayers are needed for the recovery of the representatives in My Son's House. Many examples are poor. Without the number of prayers needed to balance the scales and acts of reparation from the children of earth, there will be placed upon the seat of Peter one who will put and place souls in the House of God into deep darkness. Satan has poisoned many minds, My child. Those who have the power to save, are now using this power to destroy. (vol I page 170)

Listen well, men in the House of God, and man in his lay life upon earth: Your actions have been tolerated but they have not gone by uncounted. You will make atonement for each soul that you have sent back to the Father, with its mission unfulfilled. Your world shall go through a great crucible of suffering, suffering that has not been seen since the time of Noah or before the time, for the fire shall descend upon your earth. Skin, flesh will dry up and blow off the bones as if it had never been. Many eyes will see and still not believe, so strong is the hold of satan upon many. ....You will eat of My Flesh and drink of My Blood in My Houses, or you will not be with Me. Do not cast aside My House because of the values of man. My representatives will bring My Body and Blood to you during the consecration. Do not judge My House by the standards of man, but woe unto that day when you can no longer receive My Body and Blood! (vol I page 172)

Man will weep, man will gnash his teeth in sorrow. It is through the merciful heart of the Father that I have been allowed to come to earth as a Mediatrix between God and man. Do not cast Me aside; do not send Me away, for if you do, you will lose souls, and you as teacher and representative of My Son shall enter the kingdom of satan. Woe unto the leaders who use their rank to destroy the fold. You shall not lead the soul to the slaughter. ....Save yourself and the souls of those you love in the Merciful and Sacred Heart of My Son, present in all the tabernacles of the world. I repeat anew. Do not judge My Son's House by mere man, for, when you receive, the words you see, My child, is Eucharist, you receive My Son when He is given to you, brought to you by the legally-ordained priest chosen by My Son, though sadly many now go on the dark road, chosen by My Son to bring His body and blood to you. (vol I page 173)

St. Pious X: Yes, my child, I do not have many opportunities to speak to the people of earth, but in this time of great anxiety and great darkness upon earth. I wish to make it known to those who represent the Father and the Church of the Son that they must restore discipline. They must not surrender to the modes of the world; this being the errors of modernism, humanism. .... Strength in the Holy See! Man wearing the robes of a cleric must be excommunicated so that he may not contaminate the world with errors of modernism. You shall not remain with a soul when there are millions and thousands of souls to be saved. (vol I page 174)

MARCH 24, 1974 - Men who are representatives of My Son in His Houses must now gather the flock and replenish their starving souls. It is apparent, My child, that many care more for filling their coffers than to feed their souls. The love of money has destroyed many. The love for power, power for the things of the world, has destroyed many. You cannot have both. (vol I page 179)

APRIL 6, 1974 - Accept fast and atonement. I have asked in the past, many times, that the leaders and the teachers in the house of God, the Church of My Son, that they fast and do great penance, pray more, for they have allowed the demons to enter upon them. The Father finds their leadership very poor and He will judge accordingly, and all shall receive the fruits and merits of their actions and their leadership. (vol I page 185)

Make it known upon earth, that those who should show the great example of purity, piety, holiness, they have lost the road, and with them, they will take many souls. Know that there are divisions of supernatural existence. There is hell, there is purgatory, and there is the Kingdom of the Father! (vol I page 186)

APRIL 13, 1974 - My child, do not be startled, it is the voice of the Father that you will hear. Repeat His words: The Holy Spirit has not entered into the hearts of the men of God. They must starve their souls of the demons which they have allowed to enter upon them. They are teaching in great error. Many have fallen for the love of money. Many will take souls into the abyss with them. Turn now from your plan of wickedness; destroy the Vicar and you will destroy yourselves, for you will hasten Me to send upon you the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 189)

MAY 22, 1974 - You see, My child, why I ask that you call for the prayers for your priests. Without your prayers, many will spend years, many years of purging in the second stage. (vol I page 200)

MAY 30, 1974 - My child, you will go forward with the Message from Heaven. Michael must be entered back into My Son's House. Pray, pray much for the priests in My Son's House. Many have lost their way. Many have been misled. Those who have the power are using this to destroy many souls. Know that no man has rank, no man can use his rank with satan in worldly life when he comes forward for judgment before the Father. The veil is thin and the cord is fine. It can be cut at any time. You can enter over the veil at any time in the plan of the Father. ....Priests in the House of God, have you forgotten your dedication? Can you now stand forward and fight for My Son? Your errors, your laxity and your carelessness have destroyed the Faith in the hearts of the young. Parents, where are you while your children are on the road to hell? Can you not close your doors from your world and teach your children? Have you also given yourselves to the world and satan? (vol I page 205)

JUNE 15, 1974 - We have asked all who are with My Son, not to abandon his House. Do not judge His House, on the man who has been governing it, your pastors and your clergy! For they are only human, subject to sin even. Remember that the heart and the true foundation of Jesus's House is the Eucharist, that you receive in the Holy Communion. Woe unto that day, My child, when this is even denied you! .....There is developing, My child, in your country and the world, a most dangerous trend: It is one of separation from the Peter, the head of your Church. You will not bring about this separation from the Seat of Rome! You have nothing to gain but everything to lose, for should you go ahead with this plan of separation, you will lead unto the road of the abyss, leading to the abyss, many souls. Woe unto those pastors! Woe unto, the clergy who now set themselves up as leaders to confuse, confound and mislead! (vol I page 213)

JUNE 18, 1974 - My child, make it known to Our priests in My Son's Houses upon earth, Churches, that We want Our priests to shine forth as pure examples of chastity and holiness. They have been misguided in direction by many superiors, who also follow like sheep to the slaughter, the misdirection of their superiors. It is like a wheel turning, My child, with the fire slowly destroying it. ....The example that must be shown and given to the children of earth by Our priests must set them apart as representatives of My Son. They do not have any equal upon earth, for their vocation is a special gift of God. We are sad, My child, to look upon the darkness that covers the soul of many. (vol I page 219)

JULY 25, 1974 - The Father will not tolerate the abomination being committed in the Houses of God. Many of His dedicated are being permissive in their approach to the salvation of souls. You will not gain nor redeem souls by lowering the standards. Many of Our dedicated, clergy and foolish maidens of the nunneries, have given themselves to the world, the flesh and the devil. How sad that such great graces could go by and be cast aside for the temporary pleasures of the world. (vol I page 234)

I spoke, My child, of the elect. We refer to the elect as Our dedicated clergy, men of God, chosen from the sheep to be the shepherds. Satan has sent a great delusion upon your world. Satan roams in the House of God. Our leaders of Our sheep, shepherds of Our flock, will you stand before the Father and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? No-o-o! Many of your are misleading! Many of you are misled and carry your error into the souls of others! Awaken! Strip the blindness from your eyes and hearts! Do not destroy souls for the acknowledgment of man! You will not set up man as an idol to worship!.....All clergy must not set themselves into the ranks of the ordinary man! A man of God is not an ordinary man. He is a representative of My Son! As such, he must be looked upon with respect but this respect must be earned! (vol I page 235)

You will meet with great opposition from the clergy, My children. It is sad but a fact that many have lost their way. Pray for them, for they too can be recovered with your acts of sacrifice and prayers. (vol I page 236)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - There is a great delusion and deception in the world. You must make it known to My clergy that We grieve much over the actions of many. They are leading many of Our sheep onto the road to the abyss. Many do this in obedience; many are misled but most of all, many are selling their souls to get to the head. (vol I page 242)

It grieves Me to have to admonish those in My Houses throughout your world to mend their ways which the Father finds most displeasing. The individual state of My teacher's soul is of one concern, but the misguidance of the numbers of sheep entrusted to his care is the concern of all Heaven. The Father looks into your heart and finds that many have been hardened. ....There will be no rationalization for sin! There will be no acceptance of modernization of My word or My teachings! There is no reason, no absolute reason, to find new ways and create new methods for bringing My word to the multitudes. The plan was simply laid out to you. Therefore, listen and learn a simple lesson. You are being warned that your present actions are displeasing the Father and you will receive a Chastisement in accordance and with measure of this displeasure.

We do not find that you are continuing in your lives prayer and sacrifice, they are becoming a forgotten creed. I admonish you now that you are not to set yourselves in as a common man. When I chose you to represent Me as a priest in My House, you are not to make yourselves a common man, for you will not bring the souls into the Kingdom by joining them in their sin! Yours must be a pure and shining example! You must follow your vows of chastity and poverty. Among you, We find little of this being practiced. You wallow in all the filth of mankind! You savor all the pleasures of the world and you are breaking the rules of the Father! These include the Commandments given to mankind! Wake up now, there is not much time left for you to make atonement!. (vol I page 244)

The mercy of the Father is great. None will be lost if he will turn now from his present course. Return My House to its state of a firm foundation and mend the cracks that you have wrought into the walls! Bring My sheep, gather them back into My Houses! No longer disperse them with your example! You will not change My words! You will not change My direction! You will stay on the narrow path and you will bring My sheep onto this path, or you will answer to the Father and be condemned as such for having destroyed the sheep entrusted to you. (vol I page 245)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - Modesty must be given by example to the children! You have brought into My House all manner of whims and fancy, giving in to your carnal natures! Will you stand before Me as My representatives and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I shall spit you out and cast you into the fires!!! You fool no one! The Father sees into your heart! Or have you cast the Father aside completely, blinded yourselves with the pleasures of the world; for the gain of money? Shall I be sold again as I was, with thirty pieces of silver? You are selling Me! (vol I page 250)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - You must hasten, My child, as the time grows short, to warn Our clergy that they must not follow the plan of satan. There is a great delusion sent upon them. In the ranks of Our clergy and in the ruling bodies of My Son's Houses, there are many who have fallen to satan. Can I deny this truth and allow you to go as sheep into the slaughtering pen? No, My children! My voice cries out from your Sacred Grounds. I have been sent throughout the world as a Mediatrix between God and mankind. I have been shut out of many places. My voice has not carried far. However, My children, the awakening will be soon and it will be a sad day and night for many.....Many follow because they are misled, My child. When they are given the knowledge of the truth and the blindness is removed from them, they too, will come into the light. Pray much, for with prayer many souls will be recovered. These prayers must not be without acts of sacrifice and works. For what good are good words without work? For these words, unless they go forward to mankind, it is, My child, like placing meat on a dead man's grave. (vol I page 252)

The greatest knowledge, My child, is the eventual victory and reign of My Son upon earth. There will be great trials. Many will fall by the wayside, unable to carry their crosses. Many will choose the easy road. But keep a steady course, for My Son is at the help. Know, My child, that the Bark of Peter flounders, but My Son is at the helm. Those who are asleep will be awakened. Pray for those in darkness that they may come into the light, My child. (vol I page 258)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - It is only to deceive and destroy the soul that the agents of hell, the followers of the prince of darkness, will try to convince you with honeyed words and the power of their rank, that there is no hell! Oh, My children, how sad that you are following this road! Blindness! Blindness of the spirit! How soon many will find the fires of H-E-L-L engulfing them! (vol I page 275)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - I accept the torments which are heaped upon Me by an ungrateful generation. You will not cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural! You will not cast aside the truth of Faith and set up a faith based on the immorality of man! No! You will retain the Faith and Tradition as given to you, not making changes that cater to the basic carnal nature of mankind! You are misleading Our sheep! Pray! Get down on your knees and pray! You will gain nothing by socializing. You have idolized money and become money changers in My Son's House! ..... My Son shall fling you out of the temples again! Moneychangers in the House of God! Destroyers of the Truth! Turn back now for your judgment will be far grater than those given to an ordinary man, for you as a priest of God have been chosen by the Father to represent My Son and as such your judgment for misleading and denying the basic truth of your Faith will be far greater. (vol I page 280)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - None shall place their hands upon His Body! My Son has given you in trust those He has chosen among mankind to represent Him; your priests. None other shall carry My Son to mankind! You shall not defile His Body by giving Him into the hands of women, or those that have not been prepared by the Father as legally ordained priests in the houses of God! Laziness, pre-occupied with the world and with the pleasures of the flesh! Return to your habits and set an example as a man of God in the House of God; an example that will gather the sheep, not scatter them! (vol I page 288)

Hasten, hearken and listen, My dedicated. I speak to you with great urgency. There is great darkness that has entered upon the hearts of many of Our dedicated. Remove this blindness from your hearts. You have only one course to follow, that is the truth, in the light. This has been given to you with your ordination. Do not cast it aside. A great measure, a great share of responsibility will be allotted to Our dedicated for the fall of souls under their care. ....I must caution you that a great delusion has entered upon your world. Do not follow in the ways of man, for he has set himself up with an idol. Remain humble, charitable, in your approach to your sheep. Arrogance and pride shall send man from the narrow road to the Kingdom. Intellectual pride has cast many into hell. The warning I give you must not be taken lightly. There is much being perpetrated in My House that offends the Father greatly. (vol I page 290)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - Many arms will be sent in the battle ahead. You ask, My child, about the establishment of another community. You will be directed properly in the future. Have patience, My child. It will appear before your very eyes. One step at a time.....Veronica: Our Lady refers to the establishment of an Order.....Our Lady: This Order will be founded on basic Tradition. This Order will gather those of true spirit. This Order will be composed of both men and women, and a cloistered convent. The means will be sent to you all by the Father. It will be a refuge in the time of trial for many. This refuge will be located, My child, in your country, the United States. (vol I page 296)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - There is in your country and the world a great conspiracy of evil. You will pray much and make many sacrifice for the recovery of the souls of many who have lost their way. Sitting upon their heads are the mitres of, mitres of authority, My child. It is only because there are few who pray for them. Remember, My child, do not forget your clergy, for many shall go deep into the abyss, and spend many years in purgatory because they have no one to pray for them. Your priests need many prayers. Many are misled and many have sold their souls to get to the head. My children, wake up! What do you gain if you gather your treasures in the world, and store none in Heaven? You will leave the world with nothing and if you come to Us without merit We must reject you. And you will be cast into the fires or spend many long years purging yourselves in the land of waiting. (vol I page 298)

You must all stand firm in your faith. Do not abandon My Son's House, Church, know that you must not judge My Son's House by the actions of man. Man has been created by the Father, and man in his human nature can fall, My child. Do not judge My Son's Church by the actions of man. Know that regardless of the actions of man, My Son will always be there in the Eucharist. A duly ordained and consecrated hand of a legal representative, your priest, will always be able to bring to you My Son's Body and Blood in the Eucharist. The enemies of My Son wish to take this truth from you. They say that the Mass is not valid. That is not true, My child. Through the power of the Father in the Spirit, My Son comes to you. He comes to you physically and spiritually in presence. Do not accept the error of you day that this is a story or myth, My children. I assure you My Son is there with you. (vol I page 299)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - Priests in the Houses of My Son, why do you waste your time trying to disprove My warnings to the world? You are rationalizing My supernatural manifestations. ....Pride and arrogance has set many onto the road to destruction, soul destruction! It is sad, My child, that those who have the most power to do good, are using this power now to destroy the young souls. (vol I page 301)

The materialism and modernism that man claims as his way of life now is setting him on a fast path to destruction. Make it known, My child, to the world that your life, all life, upon earth, is but a short duration. All must pass over the veil and be judged. Satan has set darkness, darkness of the soul, among you. His deception has claimed many. Many of Our mitres have fallen to this deception. Yes, My child, there are not enough prayers nor sacrifices for your priests. (vol I page 302)

Warn Our Priests, My children, pray for them and verbally send Our warning to the world. Write it, speak it, My children. They are preparing themselves for their destruction. They are setting fast onto the road for the full destruction of mankind. (vol I page 305)

Mercy and charity is not practiced among you! Awaken now from your blindness! My clergy, you are swimming fast down a current that will take you over into the abyss! Return to My teachings of truth! They are simple in knowledge! But they are truth! Scatter My flock and I shall gather you and cast you fast headlong into the abyss! (vol I page 306)

DECEMBER 24, 1974 - Priests in the Houses of My Son, why do you waste your time trying to disprove My warnings to the world? You are rationalizing My supernatural manifestations. Pride and arrogance has set many onto the road to destruction, soul destruction! It is sad, My child, that those who have the most power to do good, are using this power now to destroy the young souls. (vol I page 307)

Mercy and charity is not practiced among you! Awaken now from your blindness! My clergy, you are swimming fast down a current that will take you over into the abyss! Return to My teachings all truth! They are simple in knowledge! But they are truth! Scatter My flock and I shall gather you and cast you fast headlong into the abyss! (vol I page 312)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - Many will sell their souls to get to the head! A religious who keeps a penny, My child, shall not be even worth this penny! (vol I page 313)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - I ask as your Mother, Our priests, your clergy, to look into their hearts! Shall they stand before My Son and say that their teaching has been true in His sight! Woe to the clergy who have fouled his garments! His badge of honor has been cast aside! It is an outward appearance of his inner soul! Little by little, step by step, the foundation is whittled back by Our clergy! They have been deluded by satan.....The foundation is My Son! He has given you the Truth! He has sent to you many prophets with the Message from Heaven. Why have you chosen to close your hearts to the Message? (vol I page 320)

My child, please, you must make it known to Our clergy that they are defiling My Son's Body in many ways! Disrespect and dishonor! How many tears have I shed at the sight! Only consecrated hands shall give and bring My Son to the peoples of earth! Legally ordained and given the Holy Spirit, the clergy, chosen by the Father, to bring His Son to you! Unclean hands shall not touch My Son's Body! You must not allow My Son to be defiled any longer! No children shall carry My Son's Body in the hands! Know, My child, only one exception can be made! When a legally ordained priest is unable to reach the dying, he will send his deacon to bring My Son to him! But only in severe trial and need, I say! Only to the dying! All others, My child, will be given the needed grace if they pray.....If Our clergy become deluded by satan and lax in their responsibility to My Son, they will be set in judgment before the Father for their part in the defilement of My Son's Body!.....You must warn My clergy, My child, with your Message. We are not pleased by the manner in which they honor the Son of God. (vol I page 321)

With your prayers, My child and My children, even the clergy will receive the strength to fight for the truth; to fight for My Son, to fight for the souls! (vol I page 322)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - I have asked in the past, My children, that you read the Book of Life; the Bible, it will be a source of strength and knowledge to you. If you are knowledgeable, you will not fall into error. Error has entered upon My Son's House because My Son's representatives, the clergy have given themselves to the world. They must return to a life of prayer and dedication of the spirit. Our sheep are starving. (vol I page 329)

There is a great means of restoration of My Son's House. It is a simple way but it will bear fruit. Our clergy must return to a life of prayer. You shall not gather your sheep by going among them and lowering your standards. (vol I page 330)

Pope John: Would you, My child, recognize me if I removed these garments? No, you would not. This is fair example to the clergy of the world. You will not be recognized by the Father if you remove your garments either.....Listen carefully, My child, and repeat after Me. This Message is for the clergy. You not change My House to cater to the basic sinful nature of mankind. Man must change for the good. Man must make his change to please his God. ....The representatives of My House, will not change to please mankind. Discipline must be returned to My House. You who have set yourselves in disobedience to Our Vicar, will answer for your discretion to the Father. You have been given the time to make amends and atonement for your many sins against your rule. You will not bargain My House for worldly gain. The cost is too great for you are counting this gain in the loss of My sheep! Restore My House! Or you shall fall completely and from the ashes shall rise the Kingdom. (vol I page 332)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - If you, My children, read the true Book of Life, your Bible, you will find that many warnings were given by Our prophets to you; warning of these days that you are living in. You were to beware of false prophets and false teachers. They will come to you as angels of light. With ravenous hearts, they will be members of the synagogue of satan. Do not be fooled, My child, by those who have fouled their garments. We in the Kingdom, have had Our hearts wrenched by the knowledge that many of Our clergy have destroyed their vocation! They have brought dishonor and disrespect to their vocation. Pray for them, for satan has set himself to claim them. I am, My child, truly a Mother of great sorrow! (vol I page 335)

MARCH 22, 1975 - Yes, My child, it is a sad but true fact that many have given Him again to the despoiler. There are within your country many churches of the adversary, satan. You must not take the Body of My Son in your hands! You open the door for the entrance of evil spirits to defile My Son's Body! The consecrated fingers of a duly-ordained man of God, the priest, shall place My Son into your mouth, and you must absorb His Body with goodness and love. (vol I page 347)

You must in the time given to you make a complete reversal of your ways that offend the Father much. You do this not for mankind in his earthly life but for the salvation of souls. Awaken from your slumber, leaders! You

have fallen asleep. You have been lulled into darkness because you have given yourselves to the pleasures of the flesh! As leaders of Our sheep, My clergy, do not be misled by your modernist and your humanist! You are being led into the darkness!! A deep darkness covers your world! You will know the hand of the Father upon you! (vol I page 348)

MAY 28, 1975 - St. Francis: My child, Veronica, we despair in Heaven for we do not see the beads of prayer being fingered often in our monasteries. ....Many of our Brothers of the Orders, have given themselves to worldly living, My child. They do not know that they have fallen into the snare of satan.....The simple life, My child, is the best for the dedicated.....The dedicated, those who have accepted a vocation, must live only as human beings in the world but must accept the spiritual.....Our brothers of the cloth, My child, have rejected the supernatural. They are running fast onto the road to perdition. Pray for them, My child. The simple rule is all that can keep them from falling into the abyss. ....Discipline must be returned to the Orders.....Many must now retire from the world that has been given to satan.....Know now, my brothers and sisters of religious orders, you will be mocked, you will be scorned but you will please the Eternal Father and receive your reward in the Kingdom. Shall you trade your eternal life with God the Father for a few short years of plenty upon your earth? Many have sold their souls to get to the head. (vol I page 371)

JUNE 5, 1975 - Yes, My child, I spoke to you of the evil ones who have infiltrated into the clergy. They are not entering with dedication and spirits of light but they are bringing in the spirit of darkness. By their fruits will you know them, My child. I have asked you to be not fooled by those who wear the garments of the dedicated but have fouled their garments. You must pray more for the light and recognize the faces of evil about you, My child. ....The abominations taking place in My Houses throughout the world are being not condoned by your Holy Father, Pope Paul. The arrogance of mankind in the clergy have brought about many offenses in the Divine Service, offenses to the Eternal Father. (vol I page 374)

The lukewarmness of many of Our clergy and the laity, the lay peoples of Our Houses throughout the world, the churches, My child, leave much to be desired! It is by their example that many souls are being placed onto the road to perdition! .....We find in the leadership of Our Church, many who have fallen into darkness of spirit! Many who have given themselves to the modes of the world involved in the destructive following of humanism and modernism!.....Many of your leaders of the past who were pure of heart, intention and dedication, warned you of these errors! But you have turned a deaf ear to their warnings for in your arrogance you seek to build a new house upon your earth. (vol I page 375)

JULY 15, 1975 - Know a truth in fact. The Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled! Look into your hearts, dedicated men of God! Shall you stand before the Eternal Father and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight!? Shall He cast you, spit you from His mouth; as vipers into the flames of the abyss? (vol I page 383)

Pray for your dedicated, your priests, and your sisters. Many have gone fast into darkness of the spirit for they have chosen to follow the modes of the world. Bring them quickly the Message from Heaven. We do not wish one child to be lost to Us. (vol I page 384)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - You must warn Our clergy that many are being deceived. They must merit the respect of their flock by their example and holiness. The more they enter into the world, the less they will be of the spirit of light. Man must live in the world but not be of the world. (vol I page 393)

The spirit of darkness has set upon mankind the separation of the sheep from the goats. Many of your My clergy have given ourselves to the world. You follow downstream into the abyss!! You are like ducks, on midstream. (vol I page 395)



AUGUST 14, 1975 - Many prayers are needed for your clergy! But for your prayers, many shall be lost to the Kingdom of God. It is a fallacy, My children, that those who wear the garment of teacher of the Light shall enter into the Eternal Kingdom. They are still human, My children, and must make their way with the cross, also. They need your prayers, as well as your children and neighbors. It is an act of charity of heart to pray for your pastors, My children. (vol I page 399)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - There is no need, My child, for women to rush into the Sacred Portals. There are enough throughout the world, men, consecrated and chosen as Minister of the Eternal Father, of the Body and Blood of His Son; to distribute among mankind, His sacred Body. I have cried tears of great sorrows! I am truly the Mother of Sorrows as I watch this constant desecration of My Son's Body! (vol I page 409)

NOVEMBER 22, 1975 - I look upon all manner of abominations being committed in My House. Do you think you will go much longer without chastisements? Awaken from your slumber, My clergy! You deceive no one! For your errors and your greed and your giving yourselves to the flesh, succumbing to all of the creations of satan, you gain nothing but an eternity in hell! The Eternal Father will chastise those He loves. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.....I repeat: You will master to make amends to the Eternal Father now. You will all go back and read the words of My Mother given to you. All will come to pass. None shall escape judgment. All will be held accountable for their actions. All will be held accountable for their laxity in the formation of the souls of the young. (vol I page 445)

You must warn your clergy, My child, that all of the modernism and humanism that pervade now their lives have been created by satan. It is part of the plan, the diabolical plan of satan, to destroy My Son's Church upon your earth. ....I send to My clergy, those whom I have given the grace to represent Heaven upon earth, this warning: You must now return to your Traditional Rites. You must restore My House from its crumbling exterior and rotting interior. You must rebuild what you seek to destroy now!.....Many who call themselves My chosen ones, have set themselves to destroy from within. Your actions have not gone by unnoticed by the Eternal Father. Errors deception, deceit, in the guise of sanctity and piety! You are unmasked before the Eternal Father. You shall start little by little and repair the foundation, or you shall be within and destroyed. (vol I page 446)

MARCH 18, 1976 - I repeat for your enlightenment again: No woman shall stand in the Sacrifice as a priest. How dare you set yourselves for a change created by satan! The plan of the Eternal Father has been made quite clear to you. Your father now is not the Eternal Father of Heaven, but the father of all liars, satan! My Son's Body, sacrificed for you, tortured for you, is now being re-crucified in His own Church! (vol I page 477)

APRIL 10, 1976 - The sins of omission of many parents and the sins of omission being committed by Our clergy have not gone by unnoticed by the Eternal Father. Awaken from your slumber, Our clergy, for We have looked upon you and found you wanting. Look into your heart, examine your conscience well. The light has been given to you, and you have permitted it to darken. (vol I page 481)

MAY 15, 1976 - What can you, do now to recover? It is simple, My children; turn back and start over with the foundation given to you. You must bring respect back to your priesthood. You must bring respect back to your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI. I have warned you of all the manner of abomination, error and delusions that have been set upon you. Listen, and act upon My warnings to you! (vol I page 486)

The dedicated, those who have taken a vow of poverty, chastity, and upholders of the Faith, whatever have you done to your Faith, My children? You have made it, in your struggles, unrecognized to many. You have sown confusion throughout your world with a change. And what change but from satan, guided to destroy. The foundation of your Faith is My Son, was My Son, and will always be My Son. (vol I page 486)

MAY 26, 1976 - There will be established in the United States a center. There must be a home for the priests who have left their mission. They must not return to the world. (vol I page 490)

JULY 15, 1976 - Clergy, followers of My Son, you who have sought a vocation and were graced to be chosen from among mankind, will you not gather Our straying sheep? Will you not gather My lilies from the field and give them the waters of life for Us? (vol I page 516)

JULY 24, 1976 - It is sad, My child, that there are so many delusions and errors prevalent upon earth. The souls fall into deep darkness, as they are misguided by Our clergy and those who have cast aside the light to run fast headlong into the darkness. (vol I page 511)

Man must be cautious in the manner in which he is trying to set My Son's Church to right. There are many who are rushing headlong into error and confusion. The priesthood will be step by step, lesson by lesson. We cannot, My children, have instant priests at this time.....You ask, My child, and I must give you the facts.....My Son taught His priests, His disciples, the Apostles, in the time He was upon earth. He infused in them accumulations of knowledge that was supernatural in manner. In your human mind and your human limitations, My child, you will not be able to fully understand the ways of the Father. The twelve disciples, Apostles, set down the rule, and they were taught in truth, facts, and solid foundation.....Man through the ages became dissatisfied and filled with pride. He sought to bring in, to enter upon the Bible his own interpretation of the wordings. To the simple of heart, those who do not succumb to pride and arrogance, the wordings are quite clear.....A true priest is a man who has been legally ordained; a true priest is a man who will need extensive study to prepare him to be able to understand and teach the truth. The first Apostles were given this knowledge by Jesus; the descendants of Peter are given this knowledge by the Holy Ghost. (vol I page 512)

JULY 24, 1976 It is only when these descendants of the priesthood do not pray and have entered themselves into the world of humanism and modernism that they no longer bring the light to the sheep. They scatter the sheep in all directions, sowing confusion, abominations, fallacies, and lies. And you ask, as did Pilate: What is truth? My Son is truth, in God the Father and the Spirit. My Son is the light of the world. If you make instant priests, what good is it without the salt?.....My children, there is much to correct in the procedures that man has chosen to right the wrong. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer that satan does not enter upon the good works. (vol I page 513)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - Do not judge your Church, My children, by the standards of man, for a legally ordained priest, a man who has been legally ordained, will be used by the Eternal Father, through the Spirit, to bring to you My Son, His Body and His Blood, which He is shedding in sorrow now for you. For all who travel this pilgrimage of life, remain with My Son at the tabernacles of your world, for He will be, and is, the true Bread of Life for you. (vol I page 520)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - My child, I recognize your distress in the weeks past. You have been allowed much trial and suffering, for in a short and small time, My child, you have gathered the feeling, the anguish, the sorrow of all Heaven when one who showed great promise for the priesthood loses his way, succumbs to satan, and has now power to destroy souls..... Woe, woe, woe to the man who shall use his rank as teacher, the priesthood, to destroy souls. The **lowest ladder to hell could never be enough for an abominable creature that has defiled his garments.** .....Pray a constant vigilance of prayer now throughout your world. Restore the proper teaching now in My Church, while you have this extension, but of short duration, this extension of time before the great trial. (vol I page 531)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - In your country, My children, in your seminaries in the United States and Canada, My children, and the world, you have professors now so steeped in sin, they who call themselves My Son's chosen priests, they are vile sons of satan who are now rationalizing sin! There shall be no rationalization placed upon

sin. The commandments shall not be looked at objectively and given to excuses, to reasoning to condone sin! No, My children, it is the minds poisoned by satan that spread this filth and error, this distortion of doctrine, this distortion of Tradition, and this distortion of your Faith! (vol I page 544)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - Your children, their hearts, their souls are empty. They no longer have knowledge of the supernatural. They are fast heading into a world of reasoning that permits sin as a way of life. And why? Because you, as leaders have destroyed the trust placed in you, you have betrayed Me and your Faith, and as such, you command from Heaven your own destruction! Shall you stand before Me, O Red Hat and Purple Hat, shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I say unto you. I will spit you out, as the vermin you are, into the flames of eternal damnation! (vol I page 550)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - Woe, woe, woe to the man who casts aside his role as a representative of My Son to accept silver and gold, and in like manner, has sold My Son. His Church will proceed through a great crucible of suffering, for a House in darkness, My children, wears a band of death about it.....My child, it is not necessary that I give you names and dates, for the guilty ones are well aware of their deception. The Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. (vol I page 556)

As in the time of Noe, there were sent to you voices crying out; get ready and turn back before it is too late! As it was in the time of Noe so it is now that many laugh, deride, mock, and close their ears to these warnings. And why? Because in their blindness they have been allowed by the Eternal Father to continue upon their road as they fast give themselves to satan. But it is a sad fact, and one that brings much grief to all the personages of Heaven, that as they plunge faster into the darkness, those with the power in My House, as representatives of Me, have chosen to take souls with them onto their road to perdition. Amen, amen, I say to you, that none shall escape this Chastisement. (vol I page 558)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - My child, the greatest onslaught of satan will be to the priesthood of My Son. With all the abounding errors that are now raging throughout My Son's House, there can be given to mankind the hope in their redemption with the coming Chastisement. A great Warning will be given before the Chastisement. Oh yes, My child, many will see and still not believe. (vol I page 560)

My Son, His heart is torn asunder by His representatives in the priesthood who now are Judas's in His own House. They consort with the enemies of your God. In the manner of humanism and modernism and ecumenism that has been designed from hell, man now is plunging fast into making ready the full capitulation of My Son's Church and the world under a dictatorship of evil. When the world and My Son's Church becomes as one, when the evil men of the cross have sought to destroy My Son within His own House, know that the end is near at hand. I say unto you as your Mother, as you sow so shall you reap! (vol I page 561)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - Beware of those who parade as angels of light, with ravenous hearts of wolves. I repeat, My children: Beware of those who disport themselves in garments of the clergy, but they have not received Holy Orders through the Holy Spirit. (vol I page 566)

Veronica reads the following: The conduct of women during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass shall be one of silence. No woman shall speak out during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. Women must wear head coverings when they enter the House of God. The House of God is a place of prayer, and not a meeting place or dance hall. No woman shall speak from the pulpit. No woman shall enter the ministry. (vol I page 567)

The world, the peoples of earth, My children, are in great darkness of spirit. Were this darkness to reach only the lay peoples, there would be not that much concern, My children, but now My heart is torn to watch as those dedicated go deeper into darkness. It is a scale that is graduating through leadership. The evil is accelerating. Satan is poisoning the minds of many. Those in leadership, who should know better, are now using their rank to

destroy souls. The measure of iniquity is the gauge, the scale, for the coming Warning and Chastisement. (vol I page 568)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - My children, the forces of evil are gathering within the Eternal City of Rome. They exercise great control over the human element, and satan now exercises great control over the supernatural. The Eternal Father will allow him his time, as you will be tested as mettle in the fires. Shall you bend, in your free will, your human free will, shall you bend the cross and distort it into a cross of mankind? Shall you bend My Son's Cross? O evil men of the cross, whatever shall become of you? (vol I page 570)

I must caution you to bar your doors to all but your immediate family and very close workers. Beware of those who come to you as angels of light with ravenous hearts. Beware of those who wear the garments of sanctity, but they have soiled them by sin. The Rabat, priest, is a teacher of life, My child, but do not be fooled by he who has soiled his garment. (vol I page 571)

## VOLUME II

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - There are many novelties, there are many abominations and offenses being committed in My Son's Houses throughout the world. Man has given himself to experimentation of humanism, and man has not learned from his past or listened to his past Vicars, the Popes of old, who warned of the approach of heresy and modernism. You were given the measures to be guided by to prevent the entrance of the antichrist into your world and into My Son's Church. But man of God, followers of the cross, you cast the cross down and you stomp upon it! (vol I page 19)

MARCH 18, 1977 - Obedience, My children, what is obedience when you become obedient to children of darkness, when you become obedient to agents of hell? And those agents of hell now are loosed upon your earth. They have now taken over human bodies, and they have not stopped at the lay person, My child. They have entered into the clergy. And how can this be, you ask, My child? Sin, sin has entered into the hearts of the clergy. You must pray for them. All who have the charity of heart must keep a constant vigilance of prayer for them. The Eternal Father, in Rome, He looks upon what is taking place now there. It truly rains teardrops from Heaven! (vol II page 27)

APRIL 2, 1977 - You men who were formerly of the light and have given yourselves to the darkness, you condone this foul act of homosexuality. And why? As satan inspires you and directs you, you go about looking for excuses for sin! You condone it with permissiveness! You have taken the direction and the Commandments of your God and you re-evaluate! You take them to your scholars who have heads of fog, and in your masterly, worldly way, you delude those of less learning to believe, because of you high-sounding words and theses, and all manner of scholarly knowledge; you delude those who do not have the God-given knowledge to believe your rot! You even deny the truth of what the Eternal Father did to Sodom and Gomorrah for the sin of homosexuality.....You who cry love your neighbor, do not twist the truth and say that Sodom and Gomorrah fell because they were inhospitable! Oh, no! I say unto you: Hospitality had nothing at all to do with this. It was a manner of degrading debased sin, using a creation of the Eternal Father for vile acts, animal acts, and far worse until your filth and pollution has entered into the minds and souls of the young. You defilers of mankind, the skin shall burn off of your bones soon!

My children, if I could open to you a scene before all of what is in store for mankind, I assure you, you would only too gladly do all in your power to restore My Son's House to its former glory and sovereignty. you would chase out the interloper, the heretics and the satanist that have entered into the structures of My Son's Church. Do not be fooled by those who wear the garments of clerics and they have defiled them!.....Know, My children, that you must pray a constant vigilance of prayer for Our priests. And why? Many in wrong counsel shall lead your children to satan! (vol II page 31)

APRIL 9, 1977 - My child, I weep tears of great sorrow because of the desecration, because of the lack of piety, holiness, and respect of the priesthood to My Son. As your earth years progress, My children, Our clergy are going faster into darkness and taking many with them; children of light becoming children of darkness.....Yes, My children, it is a true fact that only a few will be saved in the final count. You will be fortunate if you can gather into one room the true priests of My Son as the war rages, the war of the spirits, a war far more disastrous than any created by a human being in the past. (vol II page 34)

My children, what manner of abomination is being committed in My Son's House? Can you not cry with Him, suffer with Him on His way to the cross? No! Demons have entered into My Son's House. They claim the human body to use them to defile My Son's House until evil men of the cross are setting a church up, now, a church of man with no angels guiding them, with no supernatural intervention from Heaven guiding them. This church of man shall be built on naturalism, modernism, and humanism.....All who stand before My Son as teachers in His House, shall they stand before Him and say that their teaching has been pure in His sight? Will you stand before Him, O clergy, and say that you have prophesied for Him? And what did you do but bring in doctrines of devils into My Son's House! He shall take you in your defilement and cast you into the eternal fires of hell. (vol II page 35)

MAY 14, 1977 - The greatest sorrow that smites My heart, My children, is the desecration to My Son's Body. These abominable acts are being committed by His own in His Houses, His Churches upon earth. I repeat again that none shall bring the Sacred Body of My Son, His Body and Blood, to another but a legally ordained priest with consecrated hands. I say, My children, consecrated hands, blessed hands, washed clean by the Holy Spirit! No man shall render excuses for defilement of My Son's Body. (vol II page 38)

MAY 18, 1977 - When this battle is over, you will be most fortunate, without prayer, if you will find one hundred true priests, men of God, left among you. I say "true." (vol II page 45)

MAY 28, 1977 - The power of prayer is great. You must pray for your priests. They do not have a special passport into Heaven. They must also fight their way through the world to get there, and they need your help as well. Give and it shall be given to you, extend your charity of heart and you shall receive two-fold. (vol II page 49)

JULY 25, 1977 - Retain all sacramentals in your homes. And do not be misled by clergy who have cast off their habits, outwardly and inwardly have cast away the true light. My children, the habit was always a signification of holiness, piety, dedication in My House, My Church. But, My children, do not be fooled by those who have fouled their habits.....My children, you will recognize the signs of your times. The evil has accelerated. Satan has poisoned many minds, even in the clergy. It is now the full responsibility of parents to be the leaders, the teachers of their children. Satan has poisoned the minds of many in the clergy and doctrines of demons are being introduced into My House. (vol II page 70)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - There are many now walking the earth who are shells of humans. They will no longer be called humans. They will be called animals. They have given themselves to satan. They have sold their souls to get to the head. And there are many in the clergy that shall be shot dead. (vol II page 76)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - In 1971 of earth years, My child, I told you that the man of perdition had entered into the priesthood, into the body of a fallen soul, priesthood. ....Understand, My children, you do not pray enough for your priests! They too are human, and are subject to error and the deceits of satan. They too can lose their souls to satan unless you pray for them and do penance for them, and make sacrifices for them. They do not have special passport to Heaven, My children. They have to fight along the road filled with many thorns as you do. (vol II page 80)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1977 - The man of perdition, 666, is here now upon your earth. He has an army of ogres, who come in many disguises. Recognize the faces of evil about you, they come as angels of light, and many now are in the priesthood. Do not be fooled by the garments of the priesthood, for some have been soiled.....I shall not admonish My clergy anew. My Mother has directed and counseled you well to mend your ways, for many cardinals and bishops shall fall fast into hell. And many who have been seduced by their new modes of modernism and humanism shall go with them into hell. No man shall escape a reward for his evildoing! No man shall excuse his evildoing! The Eternal Father has looked into your hearts and found you wanting. (vol II page 85)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - Charity has grown cold in the hearts of most. And those who profess a vocation in the clergy have become neither lukewarm nor active, but they go downstream to their destruction like ducks, neither caring whether the abominations destroy souls in My House. They call forth the heavy hand of the Father upon them! All manners of violations to all humanism and dignity is taking place even within the portals of My Church, violations against sanctity. (vol II page 94)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - My children, and I say My children, though many have rejected Me, I say unto you, you must now turn from your ways that have offended the Eternal Father much. The heavy hand of Chastisement shall be placed upon you. I repeat the words of My Mother to the clergy: Conform with the world and you will die on the vine. I am the vinedresser. The vine is the tree of life, eternal life. You were My branches. But this tree now is being shaken, and all that is rotten shall fall! (vol II page 98)

I repeat again and again that none but a duly ordained, legally ordained priest in My Son's House shall bring His Sacred Body in the Hose to another. Foul deeds are being committed upon My Son's Body! And you allow them, neither caring.....(vol II page 97)

Clergy in My House, I have looked upon most of you and found you wanting, for you have given yourselves over to all pleasures of the flesh. You have become arrogant and self-seeking, neither watching nor caring as your sheep scatter. Woe unto the man, whether he be clergy or layman, who defiles the young!.....My children, you must pray more for your clergy. They too receive heavy attacks from satan. They have not been given a special passport to Heaven. They need your help and your prayers.(vol II page 98)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - The priests are deceived, Our Lady said, in Her Son's House; they are deceived. They do not realize that satan has planned to dethrone them from their vocation. Little by little satan seeks to remove the priesthood.....As a representative of Jesus, a legally ordained priest must be the instrument of God to bring the Body of Jesus to the multitudes. Only in a severe manner must a man, and this severe manner being the absence of a priest in the face of a death, then the priest will allow a deacon, a man, not a woman, a deacon, a man in the extremist emergency to take the Sacred Body of Jesus to a dying person. And that will be the only time. (vol II page 102)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - You leaders who carry My mark upon you as high priests in My House upon earth, you have fallen asleep. You have become, many, corrupters of souls. You have cast aside your mission as representatives of your God. You have given yourselves to the world, becoming sensual, prideful, arrogant and faithless! When I return shall I find even a flicker of faith in your hearts! (vol II page 113)

Shall you stand before Me, O priests in My House, and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I shall cast you away as vermin and I shall put you as spittle into the fires of the abyss where you belong! For you have prostituted My Church! (vol II page 114)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - My children, I have asked you not to abandon My Son's house, His Church upon earth. But I must also counsel you that you must recognize the faces of evil about you, even in My Son's House. ....Regardless of the state of the soul or the human body and its frailties in the body and the nature of

man in the priesthood, regardless of how he disports himself upon earth, as a legally ordained priest, he will have the power through the Holy Spirit to bring My Son's Body to you. You cannot judge My Son's Church by those who call themselves leaders, for they also in their human nature can be taken over by demons, and they can be used by these diabolical forces to destroy My Son's Church. (vol II page 120)

MARCH 25, 1978 - I have asked you once, I have asked you again, My children, not to abandon your parish churches. It is the plan of satan to shut the doors. Remember, My children, and I repeat again, that My Son is with you in the Eucharist. He is present with you in Body and Spirit. He will be brought to you by a legally-ordained priest, a man of God. Do not judge My Son's Church or its structure by the ways of man. The Spirit will work miracles over the corruption of the man. A legally ordained priest is a priest for life.....Please, My children, pray for your priests. Many are being led astray. Discipline and the rule must be followed in the priesthood. This brings great sorrow to the Eternal Father and My Son to see the manner in which the priesthood has cast aside the rule in the name of modernism and humanism. (vol II page 135)

MAY 3, 1978 - My children, this is now the time for action with prayer. In normal, semi-normal times, when even the clergy could be labeled as pious and holy, satan set about to attack My Son's Church upon earth. But as time went on even the clergy gave themselves to the world, seeking not the graces from Heaven, neither calling upon the Holy Spirit to guide them, but giving themselves over to worldly pursuits leading to humanism and modernism in My Son's House.....A greater measure of responsibility will be given to the souls, the creatures. I find, My children, no name that could describe the state of a fallen soul! And what greater sorrow is there in Heaven but the sorrow of finding the teachers who have given themselves over to the world. With itching ears they are willing to experiment, looking for new doctrines, flying high in their knowledge to Heaven, and many labeling themselves as gods. Pagans they have become in their hearts, though they have an exterior of piety; their lips, come forth the sound of knowledgeable words, but I say unto you: Your words do not cover the blackness of your hearts before the Father. (vol II page 141)

MAY 13, 1978 - We listen to Our clergy, and We do not hear the words of God the Eternal Father coming from their lips. But they go around to and fro, like chickens without heads, crying peace, love and brotherhood. They have a semblance of piety outwardly, but their hearts are dulled, their spirits are sickened by their quest for power, money and the riches of the world and the comforts of the world. (vol II page 146)

MAY 20, 1978 - Pray, My children, for your priests, your bishops, your cardinals. Too few pray for them for in their awe and their knowledge, they believed in the past, My children, that these Hierarchy had a special passport to Heaven. No, My children, they have a human nature also, and human frailties, and must be protected by prayer and penance and sacrifice, and this means the prayer, penance and sacrifice of others also, for them, in your charity of heart, in your love of human nature that We hear man speaking of as he falls into the errors of modernism and humanism. True love lies in prayers and sacrifice for individuals, for when you come over, the veil, I assure you, it is only love and prayers that can follow you. (vol II page 151)

JULY 25, 1978 - The Messages from Heaven, My child and My children, are given for all mankind. Much emphasis has been placed through time on the Message to the clergy in My Son's House for reason. They are being deluded and misled by satan.....This has come about only because arrogance and pride has entered upon them. They no longer pray but have succumbed to the errors of humanism and modernism. Holiness must be returned to the vocation. And this can only be acquired by restoring prayer in My Son's House and especially the prayer life that is so lacking now in the clergy. ....My children, I beg you as your Mother to listen to Me. I come to you with a warning, a warning for all mankind, to turn back now from your sin. You must read your Bible, the Book of Life. Do not conform to the world of its lying teachers. For the word from the Eternal Father is this: Conform, O clergy, and you will die on the vine! Conform, man of the world, and you will die on the vine. (vol II page 173)

The clergy on earth, in all denominations, cannot give themselves over for experimentation, change with errors. For many souls shall be lost to Heaven. Clergy in My Son's House in Rome, under the direction of the Seat of Peter, you must recognize that the world is closing in upon you, and you will die on the vine if you conform with it.....My children, continue to follow the counsel of My Mother. All of the saints and the angels of Heaven shall come with you to aid you in this war of the spirits. Soon My clergy must make a decision; shall they build now a church of man and replace My House upon earth. No angels are guiding their movements. No angels shall rescue them from the pits of hell. Awaken, My clergy, for your heads are in the clouds! (vol I page 175)

Where have the hearts from your vocation gone? You have sold your souls to get to the head! For what? Each and every one of you must answer for your time upon earth. Many of you will come over the veil in a short time. Shall you be ready? Have you prepared My sheep, My children? (vol II page 175,176)

Wear your sacramentals. Remain with Me at the tabernacles of My Church throughout the world. I am with you. Do not accept the challenge of satan by listening with itching ears to his new doctrines of demons. I am with you. Though the conduct of My clergy is poor, the doors are not closed to you yet! Join with Me at the tabernacles of your church. Do not abandon this grace. You will need every vestige of grace given to you in the days ahead, for many shall fall in the battle.....Pray, My children, for your clergy. They are prisoners of the world, shackled to the love of the world. They have placed, many of them, the world before the Eternal Father and the plan in their vocation. ....Parents must safeguard the lives, the souls of their children. And I say unto you, parents, as well as My clergy: If you conform now to the world that has been given to satan you will all die on the vine! And I am the vinedresser. The tree is the tree of life, eternal life for all. Conform to the world and you will die on the vine! (vol II page 176)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - This sin has now encroached upon the clergy in My Son's House, His Church. A great measure of responsibility has been given to them to save and guide the sheep. The pastures are rich, but the sheep grow thin! They are not being fed spiritual food. (vol II page 178)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - You must keep in your hearts the knowledge of the true priesthood of My Son. The steps for obtaining Holy Orders must be followed. They have been developed through heavenly guidance for reason. No women must enter onto the holy place of the sacrifice. (vol II page 190)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - My children, those who in vocation have dedicated themselves to the priesthood, I ask you as your God to cast away your pride. Admit there has been error. Listen to your Vicar who stated that smoke of satan had entered My Church. Did he have pride when he brought this knowledge to you? No! He asked for help! And what did you do? You turned away and widened the door for satan to enter! (vol II page 195)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - There is much confusion and chaos set upon the world by Lucifer, but if you understand; if you understand, My clergy, that Lucifer is now upon earth with his agents, you will understand why many have become blinded. The power of satan is great. (vol II page 199)

MAY 23, 1979 - My clergy, you must take yourselves out of the world; you are secularizing My Church, but you are also demonizing the sheep, subjecting them to falling into the abyss; because, though the mercy of the Eternal Father is all knowing, and His Heart is merciful, many of Our sheep are falling into the abyss because many of My priests are on the road to perdition and taking others with them. O My children, , whatever shall become of you?! It will take great strength of Faith to remain true. (vol II page 215)

All will be tested like metals in the fire, and all that is rotten shall fall. Return, My clergy, to a life of prayer, holiness, and true purpose of your vocation.....A priest, My children, is a chosen man of God; a true legally-ordained priest is far superior than any man, as he represents Me in the Godhead. (vol II page 216)



MAY 26, 1979 - I have warned you to protect your households and your children from the evil forces that now have cast a dark shadow upon mankind and the world. There are doctrines of demons being expounded by human beings who knowingly or unknowingly have become tools of satan. The saddest knowledge that I have received is that My Son is being defamed even by His own, His own teachers, those who have given themselves over to the world and have allowed Our sheep to go straying. (vol II page 217)

JUNE 9, 1979 - I do not want you to leave your parish churches. I want you and counsel you as your God to remain! If you have any dispute, I ask you for the preservation of your salvation upon earth, to not cast aside the role of the priesthood as given through the Apostles, My followers. (vol II page 225)

JUNE 18, 1979 - Pray for your clergy. Obedience has been distorted now to make them servants of those who are not true rulers. (vol II page 227)

Many homes shall be torn asunder by the fall of the children. Parents shall shed tears of anguish. Therefore, prevent this now while your children are at a young age. Give them a firm foundation of their faith. Be not afraid to speak out against heresy and abominations, even if you have to do this against your clergy, for many now have fallen in with the modernists, the socialists, the communists, and some the satanists. Therefore, My children, I make known to you the crisis that lies ahead. (vol II page 228)

JULY 14, 1979 - Clergy in My Son's House, His Church upon earth, will you not return for the children, the statues, the monuments of faith? The children must have a firm foundation. Their minds are not matured enough to know, in feeling within the heart, the existence of peoples in Heaven. These statues monuments, must be returned to My Son's Churches. (vol II page 231)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - Because of pride, which is a worse barrier to holiness, a more formidable barrier against holiness and piety, O clergy, because of your pride, because you did not lock your doors against the heretics as I have warned you; because you did not prepare for satan whom I warned you years of earth's time before would enter into My Son's Church to do battle with His clergy, you did not prepare and guard yourselves for this onslaught. And now, what are the real fruits of your labors; a loss of vocation, My children losing the knowledge of their Faith, all manner of sin, perversion and abominations being committed upon earth, until all the saints in Heaven cry out to the merciful Father to put an end to these abominations. Less and less honor is being given to My Son.....Lucifer has converted many into his army of ogres, satanists, and as such now they trample and recrucify My Son. Do you think that the Eternal Father will allow you to recrucify My Son? I say to you as your Mother to make amends, do penance, return to your knees, remove yourselves from your involvement in worldly pleasures and gain and power; political aspirations for the enslavement of mankind. (vol II page 236)

Measure for measure, the Eternal Father shall meter to you a just form of punishment. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.....There is no excuse accepted now by the Eternal Father among the clergy, who now offend the Eternal Father by misleading the children of God upon earth. The experimentation and changes must be stopped and reversed! There is no other course. ....I ask all parents to retain the monuments, the statues in their homes. A ask all parent and counsel you with knowledge of what is to take place soon, that you retain upon your children a sacramental of protection. Do not be swayed by those, even in the clergy, who scoff at the knowledge or the existence of the supernatural. Pray for them for they are truly a sad sight in the eyes, before the Eternal Father. (vol II page 237)

I say unto the clergy, My Son's priests and the clergy of the world! You have been deluded because of pride and arrogance. Your minds are confused with worldliness, humanism and modernism. Pray on your knees! Take your heads out of the fog now while there is time, for your time is running out. Redeem yourselves in the eyes of the Eternal Father now. ....Clergy! You must pray now, and do penance. Gather your graces. And these

graces shall not be counted in the coffers of you collection plates. You will not carry a mark of esteem with the heading of the dollar sign, for you will sell your souls to get to the head. Do not spend your time building an empire of wealth and fame, but the duty and the honor that you have extended to Him in your vocation and your life's work, and the manner in which you have brought His sheep to Him, or the way that you have been instrumental in leading them to their damnation and into the abode of the damned with Lucifer.....And woe to the clergy who has given himself over to worldliness and sin! Woe to the clergy who rejects his vocation and chooses a life upon earth after he has taken his vows! I say unto him: The judgment will fall great upon him. (vol II page 238)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - O My children, it is of your free will that you put yourselves onto the road to perdition. Many clergy now are also on the road to perdition and taking many souls with them. My Son will ask for full accounting, measure for measures of His clergy. (vol II page 241)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1979 - My children, I do not want a schism and division in My House upon earth, My Church. Convert the unbeliever. Do not compromise your Faith. Heresy, O mournful heresy! Condoned and promoted in My House! Do you seek, O clergy, to recrucify Me?! (vol II page 245)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - Because of pride and arrogance, even the clergy in My Church upon earth refuse to listen to Me! Shall you stand before Me, O clergy, and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight!! Many of you shall be cast into eternal damnation! You may fool the world in your human nature, but your spirits and your human nature are known to the Eternal Father! A full accounting for all mankind will soon be placed upon your earth. (vol II page 248)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - Even the clergy in My Son's House have become addicted to sin. They have been allowed to become blind and deluded, because they have become lovers of the flesh, seeking pleasures and worldly power, and casting aside the knowledge of the supernatural. They removed, with their power, all of the guardians necessary for the protection of My Son's Church upon earth. (vol II page 253)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - My children, clergy in My Son's House, His Church upon earth; I understand your bewilderment; I as your Mother understand your concern. But many of you have your heads and your hearts in the clouds, befogged by humanism, deluded by modernism and your scientific manner of thinking with the reasoning of man, not the knowledge of God.....Many clergy have given themselves over to pleasures of the flesh. Many have fallen into sin and heresy, and have cast aside the truth of their vocations. Many now rebel against their leader, their God-given leader, your Vicar. In matters of Faith and Morals, man must not change the God-given laws, coming from the Seat of Peter, and established through Tradition upon earth through My Son's Church.....Do not abandon My Son's Church because of the antics, because of the personality, of some or many of My Son's representatives in the priesthood. Do not judge My Son's House, His Church, by man's reasoning. But remember; you must remain in your parish churches, partaking of the Bread of Life in the Eucharist. My Son is always with you in the Eucharist. (vol II page 258)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - My child and My children, it is the will of My Son that only man, not woman, shall give His Body to the multitudes; only a man, a priest, legally ordained, a true descendant of Peter, must bring My Son's Body to the multitudes. (vol II page 263)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - My Son, His Heart is torn by the manner in which you have rejected His way; even reaching into the hearts of the clergy. He has been turned away by many of them; for they have given themselves over to pursuits and pleasures of the flesh, succumbing to the errors of modernism so prevalent now in your nation and throughout your world. The modernism has produced bad fruits. (vol II page 268)

JUNE 13, 1981 - All clergy, cardinals, bishops, parish priests and laymen, shall be accountable for the fall of all souls within their self-imposed dedication of protection, which has been cast aside; as many have been blinded

by a life of too much luxury and ease.....Your priests, priests in My House, My Church upon earth, do not have a special passport to Heaven. In their human nature they have the same struggle and must carry the cross. However, many are casting aside the simple way for a most complicated life, using man of science and intellectualism to destroy his own soul. (vol II page 287)

JUNE 18, 1981 - We see all manner of confusion, experimentation. There is no unity now in spirit. For man in the clergy has taken upon himself to set up My Son's Church to his own pursuits, his own man-given knowledge of intellect, without the spirit. For much of the intellect is being directed by satan and not by God.

.....Awaken from your slumber, clergy in My Son's Church, for you will also be counted among the least. In pride and arrogance you have refused My counsel from Heaven. You have turned away from Me. You have persecuted those I have sent to you. Your pride and arrogance shall make you fall. Many mitres shall fall into hell. Is this what you want? (vol II page 291)

I know, My child and My children, this discourse may be a mystery to you, but much cannot be understood by mankind due to the darkness and the clouding of the minds of many who have been entrusted with the vocational guidance of children, and have misused their positions to darken their souls and their intellect. However, know that no evil is ever triumphant. All evil will be turned to good. But what a great cost, My child and My children, for many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Only a few will be saved. (vol II page 292)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - My child, you are draining your energies. As I have warned you in the past, you must not be concerned with the opinion of man. Understand, My child, were you speaking and giving to them, Our sons the clergy, a message that would feed their pride and build their arrogance, you would be accepted. But I do not come to earth to go about in praise. I come to warn of an urgency upon earth, and an action of the Eternal Father to restore the earth to its former glory.....Do not judge My Son's House, His Church, by the man, though he is a representative, legal, a legal representative of My Son, in His House, he is but a human in his nature. But during the time that M Son comes to you, this man will be used through the Holy Spirit, regardless of the state of his human nature, be it sin or a saint; be it a sinner or one who has led even those astray, at the time that My Son comes in the Consecration, He shall not turn aside from you, My Son. Therefore, you cannot say the Mass is invalid. This has brought great sorrow to Our hearts, for many left the fold on this matter. (vol II page 294)

JUNE 18, 1982 - All manner of abominations are being committed in the world, and even has entered unto the clergy. Many clergy shall stand before My Son and have to give account for what they have done, and what measure they have taken to destroy souls upon earth. Many are on the road to perdition and taking others with them. (vol II page 303)

Mothers and fathers, where are you? You are running to and from making money, seeking pleasures. But you are not the only ones. You turn to your pastors, you turn to My Son's representative, the priest, and other ministers in the congregations of the world, and where are they? Their heads are in the sand. Their heads are in the clouds, clouds of darkness. They, too, are turning to and fro seeking riches and pleasures. How many are holy, and how many are unholy? My children, they could be sorted very easily. There are so few who are holy. We do not say this to judge My children, but We say this to bring it out as a fact. How many are holy? How many can stand before My Son and say that their teaching has been pure in His sight? What will become of these poor priests who have forgotten their mission, who have forgotten their vows? What will become of them? Many mitres shall fall into hell.

And My good children, you do not pray for your priests. You do not pay; I say the word "pay", for them; in other words, ransom them from purgatory. Ransom them even from hell. We do not wish to see Our priests be cast into purgatory or hell. But there are many now in purgatory, and you must do penance for them, and pray for them, for they are misled. They do not have courage, the courage of their own convictions to stand up and fight. They have lost the realization of the existence of the immortality of the soul. And there are many now

who are going about, be they true, truly ordained priests, or are they infiltrators into My Sons House? Only you, as a parent, can find out. Seek, and you will find them out. By their fruits will they be known.....If they tell you that the words of the Bible are only stories written down by men, you will know they are false. If they tell you that it is better to believe what the theologians are saying now in 1982, in fact, saying, in so little words, that all the other theologians were stupid, know that they are not true. And that is a fact. The priest is not true.....Now if he tells you that you do not have to worry about committing a sin, because God will not punish, He's an all-loving God, and, as an all-loving God, He will not punish you for your sin. If that be true then, why was Lucifer cast from Heaven? If We cannot sin, and God will not punish us for our sins, why was Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed?

My children and My child, I hesitate to speak of such things as immorality and the morals of mankind. However, it is something that makes Me even blush, My child, that when priest tells you that you do not have to speak up, out against homosexuality, because you are judging another person, and you should love your neighbor, and therefore never set him up to be judged, you are not judging. If a person is doing wrong, and you tell him in a kind manner, a charitable manner, that they are committing a sin, and that they will lose their soul and go to purgatory, or even hell, that is not judging. You are helping and loving your neighbor. What is love?

And any priest that tells you, My child, or My children, as you have experienced; We have allowed you to experience this for the betterment of all mankind; any priest that tells you that you must love your neighbor first and God second, he is not a true man of God nor is he a true Roman Catholic priest, nor is he a true minister of any denomination. Because the first Commandment of God the Father is: I am the Lord Thy God, thou shall not have strange gods before Me. Thou shall not take the name of the Lord Thy God in vain.....And if a priest or a minister even has the dare to blaspheme himself and tell you that don't worry about sinning, because one day you will even be a god. And you say, "a god?" If any of you have heard this, My children, you know it is true, that many have become so arrogant that they feel that they are mini-gods, little gods. In no way will man be a little god. There is no justification to be called a little god, no matter what place he has in this world.....There is only one God, the Lord High God in Heaven. No man is God, even though he places himself up as God now, even trying to create life, and even trying to restore life to the dead. He shall never restore life to the dead. He shall never create a life. What he shall create is a monster, a soulless being. We will not go into this, My child, as I see you are tiring. But We must warn the parents against the immodesty of the world. My heart is torn as I have told you, My child. (vol II page 304)

I will not stand for My priests who condone homosexuality and allow it in My priesthood! I will not stand for My priests who allow the murder of the unborn with their permissiveness! I will not stand by and allow My priesthood to be destroyed! (vol II page 305)

MARCH 18, 1983 - Yes, My child, I know of your despair when meeting with clergy that have tried to teach you atheism. O My child, pray for them. Pray and pray more, for all that remains for your world is sacrifice and prayer and penance. (vol II page 379)

My child and My children, you must impress this upon the clergy in a kind and charitable manner; you will tell them that they must restore the good Book to its natural, to its natural being, which has given way to modernism and humanism. By this I mean, My child and My children, that this knowledge of hell and purgatory has been removed from among you. The children are growing up in a world that has been given to satan, and there is not much that you can do at this time other that pray, do penance, and guard your homes well. You will protect your children by indoctrinating them into the legion of good, purified souls who follow Jesus, My Jesus; with this prayer: My Jesus, my Confidence! (vol II page 380)

MAY 21, 1983 - We will go back, My child, in history, a short history, and remember well what had happened in Rome to John, Pope John whose reign lasted 33 days. O My child, it is history now, but it is placed in the book that lists the disasters to mankind. He received the horror and martyrdom by drinking from a glass. It was

a champagne glass given to him by a now deceased member of the clergy and the secretariat of the state. (vol II page 385)

Yes, My child, I know at one time that you did meet up with one of Our priests who tried to disclaim the evidence about you of sin, and mankind's sinning and abandoning himself to all the pleasures of the world, leading to all measures of degraded life. (vol II page 386)

MAY 28, 1983 - You will remember, My children and My child, to guard the young. Your clergy have fallen into darkness. Abortions will never be condoned. But We must have others who fervently will go forward and bring out to the minds of those who have actually seduced the country and the children - bring them knowledge of Heaven, hell and purgatory. Then they will not have free license to sin. (vol II page 388)

APRIL 14, 1984 - O Our wandering sheep; are going without true leaders. My priests of the world, I say to you now: You must listen to My voice from Heaven. You must consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart or you will die. (vol II page 401)

I must say to you now, from the Eternal Father and the Holy Ghost, that We will not accept excuses coming from the human mentality of Our priests, Our bishops, and Our cardinals. They look about askance at the Message from Heaven. Would they have accepted it better if We patted them on the backs and just went about lackadaisical, figuring that perhaps they will figure out what this Message means in time? But they do not have this time! That is why, My child, We brought you tonight from your home and your bed, because the time is growing very short. (vol II page 402)

You must all pray for your bishops, your cardinals and your pastors. It is like an illness among them now going from one to the other. They will have to accept their fate, not to take themselves away from the Church, My Church, My children. We do not want satan to close the doors. You must remain in your parish and stand there as an example as you speak with the priests and the cardinals and the bishops. You must keep your courage up and bring forth as witnesses, disciples of the latter days, you must go forward and try to save your brothers, those in the clergy. So few do pray for the clergy. The general idea, My child, is that they have a special passport to Heaven. But that is not true. Their temptations are far greater than yours. Therefore, they are to be pitied. For hell opened up would show unto you the numbers of mitres that have fallen in the past earth-years. (vol II page 403)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I say this, for satan has entered into the highest realms of the Hierarchy now. And this I say unto you, stop them now while there is time. Approach your priests, for they are planning the extermination of Pope John Paul II before the Synod.....See that picture, My child. There is silver, much silver being placed upon a table, and hungry eyes look at it until like the magic of satanism their minds are clouded. And I see among them many clerics; they are Roman Catholic clerics. They among those who are plotting the assassination of Pope John Paul. May God, My children, have mercy on their souls, and stop them before it is too late. They cannot hide their guilt from the Eternal Father. And as they mislead the flock, and even stoop to murder to get their way, they are nothing but agents of hell. ....Veronica: Jesus is not pleased with the manner in which the clergy are carrying out their vocations, and, also, the Mass. Jesus wishes that the Old Mass be returned to wipe out many of the errors that have crept in since the New Mass has started.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - Yes, My child, I must tell you, since much of your penance for the priesthood has been accepted, My child, I at first chose not to mention the sorrow We have because of the manner in which My House upon earth is being continued, a House, because of modernism, satanism, and seeking the profound, not in the history of My House, but in the new modern way of doing things. This new modern way has been promoted by satan.....Yes, My child, even with Vatican II, it started out with the best resolves, but then

satan took over the scene. And with his agents he reached into the highest professions, the highest league of the Hierarchy, until it saddens Me to say that many priests now are on the road to perdition and taking many others with them.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I speak with you this evening to caution you, and not, to not fall into despair because there is a conflict over My Brown Scapular.....You will know, My children, that there are always rules and regulations for everything that man holds sacred. Therefore, because so few priests in My Son's Church are willing to intercede with the Scapular, and enthrone those who wish it, it has become necessary to give a Scapular to every child upon earth; and he or she of reasonable age shall go forth and find a kind-hearted and true, holy priest to enroll them. It will take, My children, much doing to find these priests; there are not many left.....O My children, how difficult you are making it for Me, especially the priests in My Son's House upon earth, His Church. I cry tears endlessly when I know that every day My Son is confronted by numerous souls who have lost their way, and refused the redemption that will come to him through wearing the Brown Scapular.....I tell you now that should you wish to be enrolled, I can only suggest, though the outcome may not be as you wish, I could only suggest that you approach a Franciscan priest, a Carmelite priest, or a Dominican priest. The others have fallen away to a certainty, and your chances of meeting up with success would be very little, My child, among the others.

My child and My children, We cannot accept the political and the rational views - I say 'rational,' because they do not use the supernatural, but they curry - c-u-r-r-u, My children - they curry on those who do not have the Faith to understand their so-called 'enlightened' messages to the world. This I speak of, My children, for I know the influence of the clerics over the laity. ....My child and My children, you may ask your priests for knowledge of the stories coming from the old, elderly fathers of My Son's Church, but can they tell you the truth now that their seminaries have become polluted with errors? Mothers cry to Me; I hear all of their prayers, prayers to Heaven to save their children. And where can they find the knowledge of the truth to teach them? That will depend now upon an earnest mother and father, and discipline. Children are like soft flowers that must be nourished so that their stalks will grow; and their faces, the purity of their faces, shall rise toward Heaven and be nourished with the fruits of life.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My children, understand Us; We do not come with messages to upset you or to make you afeared of Us; that is not necessary. All you have to do is think, and use your hearts, not just your head; I say, not just your head, for the scientist and those who are in charge of the souls of your children are implanting in these souls dark seeds of hate, and envy, and the need for materialism. O My children, I could repeat over and over again the sins that make it a world of destruction for those who are trying to stay on the narrow road to Heaven, while all obstacles are placed in his way.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - And, also, remember, My children, when you break one commandment, you break them all. So better that you follow them through, and when you are ready to pass over the veil you will not have to be gripped with fear if you cannot have a priest on hand in your last moments upon earth. You see, My child and My children, not everyone is taken from the earth with the final blessing from the priesthood. That is a special grace.....Pray for your clergy, for the bishops are misguided. Pray for your cardinals, for some will fall into hell. Pray for all mankind, for prayers are never wasted. If you have any prayers left, My children, in your full day of praying, give some to those in purgatory. There is such dire need for prayers for those in purgatory who have no one on earth to pray for them.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - My child, I know you are in wonderment of why Michael is holding the chalice with anxiety. I must tell you within the chalice in Michael's hands are the Hosts collected from throughout the world that had been discarded by the faithless. I have asked that My Son's Body be protected upon earth. But many clergy now have cast aside My warnings from Heaven, and His Body has been placed and thrown on the floors, and into the water fonts of many of My Son's Churches throughout the world. .... (Veronica receives Holy

Communion invisibly from St. Michael and recites the Act of Contrition and this prayer for the priesthood) : I beg pardon for all those within Jesus' Church who have cast aside their major roles as savior of souls. I ask God to forgive them, and give them another chance through the messages given by His Mother, Jesus' Mother, Mary, going throughout the world at this time. I beg that Her pleadings with mankind can actually, factually, turn them back to the Eternal Father, and use His plan, His method of salvation. Amen.

My child, I want the world to know that Michael is the guardian of the highest Heaven. You must also tell the priests within My Son's Church that they must return Michael to his rightful place as guardian of the Church, or they will be subjected to terrible trials. What has happened to nations throughout the world, through Russia, shall happen to the United States and Canada. Russia, My children, is not entering where you can see them. They are infiltrating now into every side of your nation; north, south, east, and west; on the outer fringes and the inner fringes.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, this message will not be greeted gleefully by your clergy. But since Lucy has been silenced, it is necessary that the world knows the truth. I will also send this message out through one more seer in the world, and if it is not abided by, I have nothing to do but to allow the Chastisement to fall upon mankind. ....My child and My children, I come once more with an urgent and pleading message to the hierarchy in the Church, My Church upon earth. I want you to know now that We look upon you and find many that do not fall into grace. They are falling out of grace and misleading many of Our sheep. ....Therefore, I warn you now as your God: You will stop your intricacies within My Church. You will stop experimenting. I gave you the rules to follow many years ago, two thousand years approximately. And why now, two thousand years later, do you deem it necessary to change My Church upon earth? I, your God, say to you, you will be judged accordingly. You will return My Church to its former glory, and in that manner you will have more vocations and more entering the seminaries, and not fleeing from them as they hear the heresies and all other innovations that are going on within My Church. This is My last and final word to My clergy. Change now or suffer a just punishment and banishment. ....My child, that message must go out strictly without change. You must not be worried nor affrighted by any of the message because it is a dire necessity. I can no longer stand by and watch, day by day without change, what is happening in My Father's place upon earth. I say it in glory to the Father and the Holy Spirit; it is His Church on earth.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 - Yes, My child, there is much that I have not told you or the world. But there are other seers throughout the world at this time. And I promise you, My child, through all the excessive suffering that you are doing, and as you offer it up to the priesthood, you are gathering some souls for Heaven. Remember, My child, and you will find your suffering much easier to take if you will remember that each pain and each sorrow means that you will offer it up for the priesthood. The prayers that you have conducted for the priesthood on the Sundays of your years upon earth shall be counted at the time when all of you shall go over the veil. Then you will rejoice with all Heaven for the number of priestly souls that you have brought back to the fold.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - Our Lady: My child, do you wish to repeat what We had between Us of your mission? Veronica: Of it will save souls, I will. Our Lady: Well then, My child, repeat what I have asked you.....Veronica: I must accept my sufferings and offer it for the priesthood. There are not many prayers rising to Heaven for the priesthood, for many believe that the priesthood has a special passport to Heaven. ....Our Lady: My child, I have to tell you in all truth, that there are many priest who have gone to hell because too few prayed for them, and they did not accept the road to penance, dedication and truth. ....You must now, not later, but now before it is too late, you must gather the armor about you that Heaven has given you. Make it known to the world, that they must all, every single individual on earth must at this time, wear a sacramental; the St. Benedict medal, the brown Scapular; a crucifix, blessed by a holy priest. And I say, holy, My children, for I'm certain I do not have to go into further detail on the other kind. By their fruits will you know them.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - I say the true Church upon earth, My Church, My children, which has been defamed, even by some of My clergy. They have been taken away by crude, and Zealous, people who go about posing as witnesses to God. You understand, My children; I am talking to you now about the Jehovah Witnesses. They must be cast aside, for they are false prophets in these end days. But many, how many tears My Mother has shed upon the earth, as She seen how many have been....capitulated to this evil sect.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - Look up, My child, I want you to look high into the sky and you will understand why you are being persecuted. Veronica: I'm looking into what appears to be a convent but, oh, my goodness!, this is a convent? There's a room there now off the chapel, and I know, they're nuns, but what are they doing! They're dancing. And they're dressed, not like nuns, but in leotards! What are they doing?.....Now Jesus is pointing over, and I see in the distance, looking far up into the sky, I see in the distance a steeple. The steeple looks like the type you would find on most churches in the United States, with the crucifix, the cross, not a crucifix, but the cross on the top. Now Jesus is pointing down, and I see coming out of the door three or four men. Jesus: They, My child, are priests! Veronica: Well...they are? Dear Jesus, I don't understand. What are they doing? They don't look like priests.

That is what makes My heart ache, My child. That is one of the reasons Theresa is crying constantly when she looks into the convents and sees what is going on. Many now believe in abortion, the murders of the children; and many have committed this act upon themselves.....You ask, My child, how could this happen to those with a vocation? How can they ever seek an abortion, no matter what the cause? I will tell you, My child; it is because they have given themselves over to immodesty. They have also given up their lives of prayer. They seek the pleasures of the world. They cannot be condemned at this time, My child, because there are too few that pray for the clergy and the nuns. They need your prayers, all the Rosaries that can be said for their repatriation. ....The Eternal Father set up women not to be priests and not to be murderers, but to be with the head of the household a guiding light for their children. Each child to the Eternal Father is a pure blessing upon mankind, but all this has been lost in the name of modernism. Immodesty reigns in your country. There are many reasons why the Eternal Father feels that it is now time to do something about all of these abnormalities.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - And also, I say at this time, My children, I will not tolerate much longer the infamous actions of some of My representatives upon earth. Yes, My child and My children, much has happened that has saddened the hearts of all in Heaven. We watch, and we asked you to pray for your brethren, to pray for your priests upon earth, for they, too, are human and are susceptible to attacks from satan. ....I know this frightens you, My child, but you, too, must make many acts of reparation. You will suffer much in the days ahead. This We ask of you because We cannot promise you everything upon earth, for your reward will be great in the afterlife, My child. Accept your suffering, and offer it always for the priesthood.

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - There are so many errors now abounding that it seems almost hopeless to recover those who have lost their faith. Many have left My Church upon earth, and this disagrees with the heavenly plan to save all mankind.....I become agitated, My child, when speaking of this, because the fault lies mainly with My clergy. The sheep are wandering now, and so few have taken to prayer to save them. The prayer life of the clergy has almost become nil. That means, My child, that they must return to meditation and constant prayer, or much more shall happen to the earth.....You will receive much aggravation and also much discord from some clergy because of the message I give to you this evening, My child, but I know that you in your heart will do as We have directed you.....Remember, My child and My children, no matter how rough the road gets, you will stay within your parish church. And by good example and many prayers you will bring the priesthood back into the light. Many have lost their way because there are so few who pray for them. Remember, My children, to pray for your clergy, for they are human also and subject to error, mistakes, influence, and sometimes, pure evil. Pray for your priest daily, My children.



OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - All those who think that life is forever upon earth are making a serious error, and they are defeating the reasons they were placed upon earth. There is no way other than straight through to Heaven, hell, or purgatory. There isn't a soul upon earth that can say, 'I will be here forever.' For the only place that exists, My children, forever, is Heaven, hell, or purgatory. \*When My Son returns to earth, when the persecution to the enlightened grows stronger, when all the world is fighting, that My Son shall deem it necessary to return. ....\*On October 8, 1989, in a locution, Our Lady directed Veronica to write in her own words a clarification, which follows: When Our Lady spoke about Heaven, hell, and purgatory in the message, She was especially addressing the clergy, as some have lost the reality of the existence of hell. But they have especially lost the reality of the existence of purgatory. Thus She chose to use the word "forever," as this is earth's time, meaning till the end of time, or till the day of the final judgment. The intention being to impress upon the clergy the fact that purgatory does exist, and there are souls who will be in purgatory till the end of time. Naturally, at the end of the world there will no longer be a need for purgatory, and it will cease to exist. "Heaven and hell are forever" in the sense of the eternal, so naturally, they shall exist without end. ....Many prayers are needed for the clergy. Won't you, My children, help them? For many are lost; they are on the road to perdition. Please help them. I ask you as your Mother, in your merciful hearts, for My Son and the good of His Church, pray for your priests, your cardinals, and bishops.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - I want to stress, My child, the existence of hell and purgatory. It has been forgotten by many. Even the priests in My Son's churches have overlooked this essential knowledge. In fact, some now mock it as being untrue. My child and My children of the world, please believe Me. I have been through purgatory. I have been through hell. And I tell you all: Please, do penance for your brothers and sisters who do not have the way. ....The way to Heaven is really led by a scene of love. The Eternal Father is not One to punish you, for He wishes to save all mankind. He has created you. Even that, My child, is being discarded. I hear the voices that cry out that you were not created by the Holy Spirit. But I say unto you, men of the cloth, too, that you do not follow your religious beliefs. You've given them up, and your work among precepts for man.....Also My Son wants it known that He is fully aware of the prayer life, the lack of prayer life, in His dedicated. They have become men of the world, and no longer men of God. I know this shocks you, My child, but it cannot be avoided. There has to be a change. ....Veronica, My child, I repeat again, though My Mother had been throughout your country for years now, with Her messages. We ask that the priests take themselves out of this world. They are becoming men of the state, not men of God. I accept the degradation and the present confusion to My Church upon earth, but I want a change back to normal. Man is building a church without the Eternal Father.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - Listen, My child, and repeat after Me: The Brown Bear of communism of red orientation, will seek to devour the Holy Father, your Vicar the Pope, by assassination, and place on the seat of Peter a communist puppet known by all as the White Bear.....My child and My children of the world, disaster lies ahead in Rome if this happens. Will you not, in your goodness of heart, go forward and give this message to the world. Approach your clergy. Write to Rome! Beg them to listen before it is too late. Your Holy Father, the Pope, is in great danger.....They cannot outwit the Eternal Father in Heaven. He knows their hearts, and they will not succeed if you will act upon this and keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout the world for your Pope, the Holy Vicar in Rome.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - So I ask you, My children, to keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and through your churches, and even if you have to approach your pastors. ....Many pastors have fallen away from the truth, and they are like black sheep now among the white sheep. However, I say to you, prayer can overrule all evil. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. It is the only resort now that you have against the evil.

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - Your word of homosexuality can be explained by the story of Sodom and Gomorrah. Read in your Bibles or consult your clergy. Find yourselves, My children, a humble, pious clergy. Many have fallen away from the Faith. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. And this, My children, I

say of all denominations! .....You will continue to pray a vigil of prayer for the clergy of the world. Darkness has descended upon My Son's churches upon earth. Whatever shall become of you all in the chaos that is fast coming to your country and other nations of the world! There will soon enter upon your world a despot. Number two, I call him. But many have named him, and the Book of life refers to him as the Antichrist.

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - The Eternal Father; I have had to go before Him and plead your cause time and again, for He wishes to bring the great Ball upon mankind. In His reasoning, His all-knowing reasoning, He feels that too many souls are now falling into hell, driven there even by some of the clergy.....Do not laugh, O you who cannot understand the truth nor seek the truth. I say now that if you will look, My child, for Me, look into what I show you; the realm of the suffering.....Veronica: Purgatory?.....Our Lady: Yes, purgatory.....Veronica: Oh, my goodness! I have never heard such a din; the screaming and the wailing. And I see people, they're clothed, but they're floating. I don't know, it seems to be endless. They're being tossed back and forth, and all I can hear is screams and moans. Oh, my goodness.....Our Lady: My child, come closer to Me. You understand there are three realms: Heaven, purgatory, and hell. I allowed you to look upon purgatory, and I understand your shock. Because; tell, My child, fully what you have seen.....Veronica: I have seen mitres, bishops, and even several cardinals. And then I see a whole score of priests with their cassocks; they're still dressed in their garments; that they are moaning and pleading. Now Our Lady is placing Her hand before my eyes. It is frightening. It's one of the most frightening things I have ever witnessed.

Our Lady: My child, I want you to understand and bring to the world the absolute truth and reality of this realm. There are mitres and there are cassocks there. I want you to tell the world that there are clergy who are now falling into purgatory, if not some in hell, because they are misguiding the sheep.....My child and My children, We have asked you on numerous occasions to pray for the clergy. They do not have a special passport from Heaven. They fight the influence of satan and his agents upon earth, but they need your prayers.....I ask of you all to pray for your parish priests. Temptation is great upon them; however, they are being put to the test by the Eternal Father, and all who are rotten will fall.....Veronica is shown a scene: I see the inside of a church. There is service going on. But, however, what are they doing? They are skipping, like frolicking down the aisle. As I watch I see; it is the priest, I believe, behind the altar.....He is motioning to two children to come out of the pews and go to the rear of the church. The children are hastily; almost running to the back of the church, and I see they are picking up something. Oh, it is the ciborium and the plate. Oh!.....Our Lady: Now what are they doing, My child? Veronica: They are taking it up to the altar. Now the priest and the other man.....Our Lady: The deacon, he is called, My child, the deacon.

Veronica: They are giving them over to them, and the priest is now going back to his station behind the altar. Now all of a sudden he takes his hand, and a young; oh, a young woman is coming out of the pew, but oh, my goodness me! She has on a pair of shorts and she's heading for the altar. ....Now the woman starts to sing. Her music is not one of the Church, or those accepted by God. And as she sings, the priest stands behind the altar. And in his eyes; is he admiring her or admonishing her?.....Or Lady: It looks, My child, like he is admiring her. ....

Veronica: The shorts she is wearing is most revealing and immodest, Our Lady said: Now that woman is now going to sit at the site of the altar, and as she crosses her legs it is a most horrible infringement on the sacred rites, for it is almost embarrassing indeed Mother, for me, to look. Must I see it? .....Our Lady: Yes.....Veronica: The shorts are no longer shorts. They're almost gone! And, and I can see the expression on the priest's face as he's observing this. Now also, there are two young girls about fourteen years of age sitting at the side of the altar as the priest goes forward to consecrate the host.....Our Lady: My Son's Body.....Veronica: Now as I watch I notice now after the consecration that the priest is now taking his place on the right side of the altar at the last pew over to the right, and the deacon is going over to the left. And now; I don't believe it!.....Oh, I see it, Blessed Mother! There are two young girls. Or Lady, How old are they?.....Our Lady: Fourteen years old.....Our Lady is saying: Veronica, don't close your eyes. Open them and tell Me what you see.

Veronica: I see people streaming forward from the pews, and they're now being given the Host by the two young girls. Now the woman who's standing off to the side, very friendly but immodest. Our Lady said; immodest you must say, is deserving all this with a smile on her face. ....Now I see a man sitting in the aisle. He's crying. He has his Rosary beads in his right hand, and he's crying.....I know, Blessed Mother, how he feels. He's not of this generation which has fallen to satan. I know just how he feels. The only thing that he has to hold onto is the Rosary. ....

Our Lady: My child, you see what is going on. Less and less honor is given to My Son. Whatever shall become of My children upon earth? I have wandered through earth; through timeless earth-years trying to warn My children of the coming punishment to mankind. ....Now also, We give fair warning to all clergy. Should you not turn from your path of self-seeking riches and think of the souls that you have in your care to bring to Heaven, you, too, shall vanish with the fires of the Ball of Redemption.....Cardinals, bishops, priests of the order of God; if you are guilty, turn from your ways. I make no accusations by name, though the list is growing long, to the Eternal Father. You who were given the God-given grace to be leaders of the flock have now scattered Our sheep! Bishops, what has become of your vocation? You are becoming despoilers of the human race. You cannot hide your sin from the Eternal Father. Turn back while there is time!

The prayer life of the clergy has fallen. Unless they return to prayer and sacrifice, give up the worldly cravings of mankind, and agree to a life of piety and dedication and fortitude, even while under attack; you will get nowhere, My clergy, by following the modes of the world. You must lead a disciplined life and give to Our children of the earth the knowledge of Heaven, hell, and purgatory.....How can you, My clergy, lead others when you have adopted a mode of humanism catering to mankind? You do not heed the spirits of My children upon earth. As such you cannot enter the Kingdom! .....My child and My children, I ask you all from the mercy of your hearts to pray for your clergy. They are human and as such, they can fall into error and sin. Unless you pray for them many more shall be in the hell you have seen, My child.

#### PRIESTHOOD: DRINAN, FATHER

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - You will contact your representative who has given himself to the world and tell him that he also is facing damnation. This, I say unto you for you are being warned! Remove yourself from that profession, Father. Father Drinan, come out of the darkness. (vol I page 408)

AUGUST 14, 1972 - I bless the Pastor of My Son's House, Father M, for he has now received a grace far more than he had anticipated. One day, you, My child, will understand this. (vol I page 60)

#### PRIESTHOOD: PADRE PIO

JUNE 18, 1974 - Veronica: Now behind Our Lady there's a man. Oh! He's wearing a brown monk's habit. It's Padre Pio. Now his hands are raised in front of him. He's smiling. I'm looking now at his beard. His beard is very white, but he has a very young face. He's smiling; oh, he's so happy! And he's placing his hands in front of him, like this. Oh! And now he's taking now cloth; it looks like, it looks like he has on a pair of mittens, gloves with the fingers cut out. Now he's removing them from his right hand, and he's holding his hands forward. Oh, and I can see his hands. They're very badly bruised. Oh, my. Oh, it's very sore-looking. He has holes right through his, the center of his palms. (vol I page 219)

#### PRIESTHOOD: FATHER S.

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - And also at this time, I wish to extend My Mother's heart of comfort to Father S. It was the Eternal Father's will that he come unto you. But, naturally, as he joined the flock from Heaven, the wolves were after him and dispersed him from among the flock. His heart is known to Me, My children, so do not seek to find reasons for his present conduct. He will come back, but he will have a heavy cross to carry when he returns. We are proud of Our son that he did much to spread the Message from Heaven.

D. S.

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - Veronica: D.S. has been given fair warning by Our Lady to cease and desist, or he will be exposed. It is in the merciful Heart of Jesus and the Eternal Father that a warning is given when an action will be taken by Heaven. ....Our Lady: Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, for satan shall attack all who seek to remain on the road to Heaven. The greatest attacks will be upon those who become and fall in the name of pride and arrogance. Yes, My child, you must pray for him, for his soul is in great danger. ....It is a merciful act from Heaven that you give this message to him, My child. Do not be afearred; he will go no farther that the Eternal Father permits.

Now, My child, you will understand My messages of a short time ago, and you have learned with difficulty. I should say, My child, the hard way, that there can truly be no instant priest. The merger that he made was not of God. It has been allowed by the Eternal Father in order to set some people straight, My child. There are others who will follow in his path, and they will bring much sorrow to Heaven.....It is a lesson that he has learned; but now he must act upon it and go to a confessor, a good, a true Roman Catholic priest. He must go to a confessor, a Roman Catholic priest, My child. In the mercy extended by the Eternal Father, you will tell him again: He must go to a Roman Catholic priest and make a full confession. Amen, My child, and I bless you for your courage to speak out in the time such as this, My child. It is only when you can lose all self-interest and think not of yourself, but to reach out with your heart and your faith to save a soul, My child, that you are fully graced by Heaven.....You will write him, My child, once more, and give him this message: He must confess to a Roman Catholic priest. He has been deceived by satan. (vol I page 549)

PRIESTHOOD: HIERARCHY/RED HATS/PURPLE HATS/PASTORS/SHEPHERDS

## VOLUME I

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - This man of perdition, this man out of hell, will spread his darkness through Holy Church! Hold the Truth always in your heart! Pray for your priests, your hierarchy, for the Faith has grown weak! They will be victimized by the evil one who is now loose in your Land. He will only possess a soul that has grown weak! Strengthen your souls by staying with My Son, near the Tabernacles of the world. Accept the gift of My Son often, His Physical Body, present in your Eucharist, given to you only by consecrated hands blessed by My Son and Ordained to do His Work and represent Him! Turn you face from those who wish to profane the Body of My Son. The Light of the Holy Spirit will guide you in this respect! The indignities to My Son, the Eternal Father and all Heaven are increasing with the increased destruction of the man of sin! His goal is the possession of all spirits destined for My Son's Kingdom. (vol I page 23)

JUNE 17, 1971 - Your prayers are sorely needed for your priests, your cardinals, your bishops. The heaviest attacks are upon those with the most influence in My Son's House. Yes, there are those who have fallen to satan. They will drag many other souls to hell with them. We do not want. (vol I page 29)

JULY 25, 1971 - You will continue to disperse the message that We have given you in the past times. We are approaching the final gathering of the souls. You will send out the messages of the last days to all cardinals and bishops as directed, for when My Hand comes upon you, My Warning will have been sent throughout the world. When this Chastisement comes upon you there will be no excuse for ignorance for in the truth it will be that you have remained in the darkness and rejected the Light. (vol I page 31)

AUGUST 15, 1971 - Your workers will be limited, My child. It is necessary for your safety and the well being of your mission with Us. Your greatest adversaries will be those who should know better, Our Cardinals who lead Our bishops into error. You have been allowed to proceed in error because of your vain satisfaction

seeking of bodily pleasures and because you have replaced your God with idols, humanism, idolism, destruction. (vol I page 33)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - The children must be saved for they are the innocent victims of their elders! Parents who have grown lax as they seek the pleasures of the world before, the spiritual welfare of their children, their children's souls! (You will flee from all false pastors! You will not be led into false obedience, for in this way you will be led as sheep to the slaughter). (vol I page 34)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1971 - Beware, My children, of those about you who are enemies of light and life. You must flee from them. I repeat: You must flee from false pastors, not to give disrespect to My Son's House (Church) but to prevent the souls of your children being contaminated by the evil. He (anti-Christ) is working hard in My Son's House (Church). But this you will remember in the days ahead, they will not be triumphant. All evil is never triumphant. We will bring the sword and destroy these evil one's in My Son's House! They have darkened the souls of My children and I seek to bring them back to Me. They who once were the light and now have walked into the darkness. I give you the knowledge, My children. (vol I page 35)

OCTOBER 7, 1971 - My child, My children, the trial approaches, your prayers are sorely needed now, for already the plan is in motion to remove your Vicar from among you. Pray! Pray as you have never prayed before! .....I warn you now, red hat of evil intent, you will not expel My Vicar from Rome! You who have sold your soul to Lucifer, do not think that We do not watch? Your sins are not committed in darkness that We cannot penetrate! You will bring the sword upon you! (vol I page 37)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - Prayer, sacrifice daily, an act of love, the reward far surpasses the temporary pleasures in this earth world of satan. You will send all the messages to the bishops, they have been misled and they now hold the balance. The red hat has fallen! The purple hat is being misled! Pray that they may receive the light before too many souls are led down the road to damnation; even those you can rescue by your prayers. (vol I page 39)

DECEMBER 24, 1971 - The Message must go to all bishops and cardinals. They will be given the time to render a good account to their God before the Chastisement. (vol I page 40)

MARCH 24, 1972 - All cardinals and bishops are being held accountable for defilement of My Son. Those who have led many astray will now turn back and return to the Light of Truth. You have traded within My Son's House, man has traded within My Son's House; bargained His Body for gain and power, while souls are numberless that are being starved, and thirst for the pure Waters (people are like flowers; souls are flowers in God's Garden on earth, who are now in black soil; nourishing waters poisoned, so the fair lilies have wilted and many die) (St. Theresa, 1969, to Veronica: "Their flowers faces can no longer face up to the light.") (vol I page 45)

APRIL 10, 1972 - My child, you will make it known to Our high priests that they are not to become involved in politics of the world. They are being led into the web that will take them into deep darkness. Hearken now, and heed My words you are being blindly led into darkness.....Rank in My Son's Church will not guarantee you entrance into the Kingdom. All who trade in My Son's house will be judged among the least! You will not bargain My Son for the things of your earth! (vol I page 50)

MAY 10, 1972 - I repeat again, that Our high priests (cardinals and bishops) must not enter into politics, for they will find themselves bargaining away My Son's Body! (vol I page 51)

JUNE 8, 1972 - You are gnawing at the structure of My House (Church); Judas's within My House! There are many Judas's within My House! Turn back Romans! The sword is poised!.....The facts and truth must be told. Those who are holy will be given the light to recognize the Truth. Evil has fallen upon the holy men of the

Church. Pray for the cardinals and bishops; pray for all priests! Many have gone into darkness. Pray for them. ....The red hat has fallen; the purple hat is being misled. Pray for all men of sin, as the angels are crying. ....This, My child, is what will be, in darkness will they seek the way. The Rabat (collar, Roman) is the teacher of Life, be not fooled by those who foul them. ....Forged documents are coming out of Rome. The enemies within Holy Church seek to place the papacy and Pope Paul in a bad light; to place the blame on him, in an attempt to tear down the papacy and set up an international religion and not of Jesus Christ. Many are accepting as sheep going to the slaughter. They neither pray nor try to patch the cracks. Many are in need of awakening to the truth. Rank in the Church is no guarantee of salvation. The Light is dim now; Jesus will be recrucified by members of His own House (Church). For what? Hell is their destination! Those in the Light cannot deny these facts. Shall We say We have a pope in chains? Yes! He cries, 'help, help!' He is being placed upon the cross now. Stand behind Holy Father, Pope Paul! Jesus commands this, now! (vol I page 53)

JUNE 18, 1972 - All high priests of My Son's House will live in the spirit and not be concerned with the politics and worldly living. You will make your choice you will stand with My Son, or you will be of the world, and you who have been given the graces to represent My Son in this world will be cast aside and condemned with the least for the offenses you are committing against your God! (vol I page 55)

JULY 15, 1972 - You shall inform Our bishops that intellectual pride has been their downfall. You will inform the red hats that they have overstepped the boundaries you are like rodents burrowing into the structure of My Son's House! Many mites shall fall into hell! Hell, the abyss, is open wide. Number three (demon) enters among you. (Three demons of special mission are loosed, three more to go for 666.) (vol I page 56)

JULY 25, 1972 - There will be many mitres in hell! Many priests are on the road to damnation; with them they take others! For them, the lowest pit of the abyss will be eternity! Those entrusted with My Son's House will be held accountable for the fall of young souls! Your rank will be no guarantee of an entrance into the Kingdom! You have betrayed My Son! How dare you sell His House! You have sold My Son's House for the profits of your temporary lifetime! Woe to evil man who has cast aside his God! You will receive the sword! (vol I page 57)

AUGUST 5, 1972 - Satan seeks to capture the souls of all the dedicated. It will be those of true faith and compassion who will offer their sacrifices for the recover of the souls being captured in My Son's House (Church). Our Lady extended Her Rosary and scapular and said, "The sacramentals must be worn! .....St. Peter (to all cardinals and bishops) I am Saint Peter! You will not cast aside My words and teachings!! You will go down on your knees and beg forgiveness for the offenses to the Sacred Heart of your God! You agents of darkness who have taken the Book of Light and try to destroy what has been written by the holy men of the House of God! Your actions have set the standards for a fallen world! Turn back Romans! Turn back. You ask for the hand of a punishing God upon you! Turn back while you still have time! (vol I page 58)

St. Peter: Hear me well! Those in the House of God, you will stop your conversing, your leanings toward modernism, your venturing with rationalization! Turn back and get on your knees! You have been deceived by satan. He has been present at your meetings. Many receive the fate of hell! Your rank in the House of God gives you no precedence over another soul!, for you, too, will be cast aside and judged with the least for your part in the final damnation of those souls entrusted in your care by the Father!.....The agents of hell are multiplying in the House of God. All cardinals and bishops will ask themselves this question: Can I stand before the Eternal Father and say, 'my teaching has been pure in Your sight? If you can say this with truth of heart, then you have been misled. Misled! If, in your truth, you have accepted the riches of the world, and sold souls for the acceptance of these riches, then you will be spit out like venom to enter the flames! You shall join Luciel (satan) in his kingdom! All cardinals and bishops will now take themselves off the road to hell! They will take their spirit where it belongs, wherein the realm of good, casting aside their lusts, their desire for riches, their pampering of the body, while the souls are starving! No longer will your offenses be tolerated! (vol I page 59)

AUGUST 14, 1972 - To the High Priests: You will spend more time in prayer, and less idle talk on the winds!.....I have given you the plan for the days ahead; as such, you have been prepared (about the anti-Christ coming to the seat of Peter if Pope Paul is removed), and now you must act upon it. (Do not let it happen). (vol I page 60)

AUGUST 21, 1972 - The judgment of your God is not akin to the judgment of man. The Eternal Father will only judge by the heart. Your rank, your accumulation of worldly goods will not set you up before another. Many have sold their souls within the Holy House of God. Better that you strip yourself and remove all worldly interest now while you have the time. Make amends to your God! For many mitres will fall into hell! (vol I page 62)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1972 - Those in My Son's House now receive final warning that they will not remove Our Vicar from the holy House of God, for to do so will set in motion the advent of the anti-pope into your house! You will not defile My Son in this manner!.....All Cardinals, all Bishops will stop wasting their words and get down on their knees now! Satan is among you, and his agents are multiplying in the holy House of God! Many are selling their souls for the temporary pleasures and riches of the world! Pray, My children, pray much for those who have fallen! (vol I page 63)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1972 - The message from Heaven has reached those who have been operating in darkness. Many now have chosen, on free will, to cast aside Our admonitions! They are now planning for the entrance of the evil one, the man of dark secrets onto the seat of Peter! The harbinger of evil burrows into the structure of the Holy House of God get down on their knees now, and beg pardon and do penance for the offenses they have committed against their God they will not be spared the abyss!.....We see the greatest of evils being perpetrated in the holy House of God. The example being shown by the high men of the holy House of God is abominable! The harvest of Lucifer will be great. My heart has now uncountable thrusts from the hands of My children on earth. ....Cardinals, bishops, you must all go down, now, on your knees, and pray! Do penance for your offenses now while you have the time!.....The aberrations and abominations being committed in the holy House of God have had no precedence from the time of Noah, and before the time of Noah! The offenses to your God call down justification for the end of your civilization. (vol I page 64)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1972 - In the ranks of My Son's House are many who have chosen to sell their souls. Their fall will have repercussions, My child, for they will take many others with them. .... You will continue to send My message to the cardinals and bishops of your country and the world. They are now going down the same road that they chose many years ago when they chose to cast aside My warnings. Intellectual pride has hardened their hearts and closed their ears to the truth. Man is setting up his own kingdom. Many are those in the House of God who have chosen to help them undermine the foundation! Let it be known that their endeavors will come to nil. The foundation is My Son! It will never fall unless the Father permits, as Chastisement, to rise later, gloriously renewed. (vol I page 65)

OCTOBER 2, 1972 - All cardinals and bishops will go down on their knees and pray for the recovery of the fallen souls in their care. Many red hats have succumbed to the temptations of the flesh! Many purple hats are following suit! All travel the wide road into darkness for the eventual damnation. You will turn now and make restitution now, now while there is time. (vol I page 67)

OCTOBER 6, 1972 - A wise soul knows the true meaning of saving. Prayer, sacrifice, atonement, are your measure for recovery. There is much talk going upon the winds. Talk which is destructive and not constructive. This We find in the Holy House of God. Better they turn now, go down on their knees, and beg forgiveness for their offenses against their God! Rank shall not spare the wicked. Remember Luciel (satan). He was cast from the Eternal Kingdom! All who turn their backs on the command of the Eternal Father will join Luciel in his dark world! (vol I page 68)

DECEMBER 30, 1972 - To priests in the House of God, this direction I give to the High Priests of My Son's House. You have abandoned prayer, for the love of the world. You have accepted false teaching of humanism, and have developed a destroying love for the material. Now you will make an about face, and return to the proper teachings. Prayer will recover you from the darkness into which you have led yourselves and others. A great responsibility for the many punishments that will come upon your country and the world will be set before the High Priests in the House of God. ....I feel at this time there is no further need for direction, but that you open your hearts to the Holy Spirit and allow the light to enter your souls. Get down on your knees and pray. And direct your sheep to keep a constant vigilance of prayer. For you have reached the crisis and the direction now lies with man. Your world has given itself to satan. (vol I page 74)

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - Blindness of heart and intellectual pride have set many of Our high priests onto the road to damnation. Their example will take many with them, but they, too, can be returned if they will turn from their worldly ways, and return to prayer and starve their bodies of the demons that have entered upon them. (vol I page 82)

MARCH 18, 1973 - You will all continue your acts of sacrifice and penance for the clergy because they will be sorted as sheep and goats. The hierarchy will also be given the same test. All that is rotten will fall, until the Church and House of God will be restored to the original plan of the Father. (vol I page 87)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - High priests of God and foolish virgins who have given themselves to the world, why have you chosen to go down the path to ruination? Your example have set many on the road to hell! Are you ashamed to stand forth and wear the habit of your order? No, you will not enter the Kingdom of Heaven by entering the world! When the world and the House of God become one, it is the end! (vol I page 140)

NOVEMBER 24, 1973 - You will not continue on your path of destruction, each man succumbing to his own worldly pleasures and desires, leading to worldly gain and the loss of his soul and those souls best influenced by their rank.....You must all now starve your bodies and rid yourselves of the demons which you have allowed to enter upon you. A House in darkness wears a band of death about it. All that is rotten will fall. The light grows dim. (vol I page 146)

APRIL 13, 1974 - .....Pray for those in the House of God who have lost their way. Many Mitres are now on the road to perdition. Pray for them for it is of great sorrow to Our Hearts to see a man of God fall from his mission. Satan has entered into the highest places of the Church. Pray much, I have asked you in the past to help patch the cracks. The Bark of Peter flounders. You will stand fast with Our Vicar. ....Yes, My child, the words were not misquoted. My Son did use the words 'the sons of satan'. The sons of satan do the work of satan, for their father is the father of all liars. These sons of satan have worked many years to tear down the House of God but they shall not succeed. It is sad, My child, to know that those whom We have chosen have set themselves in conspiracy against the House of My Son. For the love of money, many will sell their souls. They care more for the pleasures of earth than for the eternal glories of the Kingdom of the Father. How sad it will be, the weeping, the gnashing of teeth, when they come over the veil and know that they will long for what may have been. (vol I page 193)

MAY 30, 1974 - My child, you will make it known to the Bishops of My Son's House, those in authority, that they must not compromise. They do not gather souls by compromising their Faith. They must stand forth as symbols of chastity, piety and humbleness. What has become of these virtues in mankind? (vol I page 205)

JUNE 15, 1974 - Pray much, My children, for your pastors, that they be given the strength from the Father to go forward in truth and in the light. It is sad to say, My child, that many have lost their way, preferring to receive the rewards of mankind. Their knowledge of the supernatural has been cast aside and replaced by humanism and the modernism of your times, rationalizing even sin, My child! .....There is developing, My child, in your country and the world, a most dangerous trend: It is one of separation from the Peter, the head of your



Church. You will not bring about this separation from the Seat of Rome! You have nothing to gain but everything to lose, for should you go ahead with this plan of separation, you will lead unto the road of the abyss, leading to the abyss, many souls. Woe unto those pastors! Woe unto, the clergy who now set themselves up as leaders to confuse, confound and mislead! (vol I page 213)

Pastors, shepherds of the flock, why do you scatter Our sheep? Do you not know that your responsibility lies with the Father, your Creator, who has chosen you to direct His sheep? Why have you chosen to scatter them? Gather these sheep; or forever you too shall enter into the abyss. There is no place in Heaven for one who has cast aside the role so important, of such greatness, one who is a representative of My Son in His House, chosen from among thousands, millions upon earth. How sad that so few recognize any longer their true calling! (vol I page 215)

JULY 1, 1974 - Veronica: Now it's growing much brighter over by the left side of the flagpole. And I see, I see a man on a cross. The cross is lying almost horizontal, but, no, both sides of the cross have long cords. And I see there's a man on the cross, and the cross is being pulled across by, I can see the clergy, Cardinals and Bishops. Now the man on the cross, oh, the man on the cross is the Holy Father, Pope Paul.....Our Lady: My child, the scene that you have just witnessed is in the present. Our Vicar and your Father on earth is being crucified by those who have pledged themselves to follow him in obedience. It saddens the heart of all in Heaven to observe the disobedience of the children of earth to Our Vicar. These seeds of disobedience have been sown by satan. (vol I page 225)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - There is great disobedience in the Houses of My Son throughout the world and a great predominance of such in your country. Pastors have chosen their own way. Many are in great disobedience to Our Vicar. Man has been set up as an idol of worship. No man shall be above the Creator for all men will eventually return to the dust. The soul is eternal, life continues; the word 'death' should be removed as such, from your books. There is no death. Your body is but a casing, a temple for you holy spirit. When you desecrate this temple, you desecrate your spirit. You blacken this holy edifice of the Father and as such without redemption, you must be given to satan. (vol I page 238)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - Those who have the highest rank in My Son's House, in the Houses throughout your world, are using their rank to destroy many souls. Pray, pray much for them, for they too shall burn in the fires of hell. (vol I page 242)

Do not be misled by false pastors; those who care more for their worldly living and their easy living, and those who will not stand forward because the faith has become weak and defend My Son before the enemies of God! No!!! They, too, will be cast aside with the goats! Fair warning I give! I cannot say that the Father is satisfied with the teaching of those He has chosen to guide the children and the sheep of the world! No!!! I must say, there is great sorrow in Heaven. (vol I page 243)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - It is through My voice-boxes throughout the world that We must send this warning of caution to all of Our cardinals and bishops. The Father will not tolerate their entering into secret societies!..... The discipline and rules as set down by My Son and those He chose to write the Book of Life and Love, must be adhered to! We direct, in the name of the Trinity, that you bishops and cardinals of the world must use your full powers as hierarchy to Excommunicate and defrock all who seek to dethrone My Son and destroy the Faith.....Many of you are in disobedience to Our Vicar! Many of you set yourselves up as gods in your own parish! Where is your charity? Where is the piety? Love, love, the word "love" We see everywhere but so few know the true meaning. (vol I page 246)

It will be a command of the Father from Heaven, that all in authority defrock and excommunicate those under their rule who seek to destroy the Faith as given by the Father from Heaven..... Those in rule will

excommunicate and defrock all who enter and make pact with the separated brethren and all who will compromise the Faith with the separated brethren. (vol I page 248)

It must be known that My Mother's Message, they will seek to stifle, for they are not of the light. These misguided Bishops and Red Hats, be they misguided or fallen, will allow the world to accept My Mother's mission. It is sad that Her Message from the Eternal Father was not permitted in the medias of your country. You can fully understand, My child, how controlled now your medias are. (vol I page 249)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - I have asked many times that the leaders in My Son's Houses watch carefully those in their charge. There has entered upon them a delusion. You must not be sucked into the octopus hands of those who seek to destroy My Son's House, His Church. They come to you as angels of light, with honeyed words and their acts of piety that are surfaced. However, within you find the blackened hearts and the evil intent. (vol I page 253)

Pastors, shepherds of the flock! Cleanse your House now while you have the time, for a House in darkness, a Church in darkness, wears a band of death about it! All that is rotten will fall! Wake up from your sleep! Take the blindness from your eyes and follow the truth given to you in your vocation. You have only one answer! Reverse yourself from your present course of destruction! Recognize the faces of evil about you! Satan has many faces and agents. They will come in human form to destroy. The cunning and the dexterity of satan, there are no bounds that he will not use to claim a soul. (vol I page 254)

You will make it known to the world that those whom I have chosen to be shepherds of My flock will suffer greatly in the days ahead. However, they must guide by the light those who have not in earthly training, for My priesthood have been given the knowledge of truth. They must live this life. They must not give themselves to the world, for at the present time, My children, My Houses upon earth are being opened to all the agents of hell. You must cleanse My House now, or you will have to close your doors! (vol I page 258,259)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - The leaders in My Son's Houses upon earth, those who represent Him, must set a better example as shepherds! Shall you stand before My Son, shall you as shepherds, stand before Him and say that your teaching has been clean in His sight? Nooo! He will see through you and cast you into the fires of hell! (vol I page 261)

He shall not unite as one, the ways of the world and My Son's House, Church! Man shall not be set up as an idol to worship! The following of the this course has condemned many to hell! Be they laymen or wearing mitres upon their head. They, too, have fallen into the abyss! They have free will, they have chosen to offend the Father and discard the trust given to them in their vocation. (vol I page 264)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - Pray, pray for those who wear the highest mitres, for they, too, have set themselves onto the road to hell. Your prayers and your acts of sacrifice and those who hear My voice! Act upon it now, for the time grows short. (vol I page 277)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - When you speak of Faith, My child, make it known to the world that Faith is also Tradition. The deposit of Faith lies with Holy Church. We see many who are using their rank to destroy the Faith. Know that the Father is watching them, permitting them to go their way as they sow the seeds for their own destruction. It is sad, My child, that I should wander and see such a dimness of Faith in the hearts of Our dedicated. (vol I page 278)

Why do the evil prosper, My child, you ask. Why are all who follow My Son, allowed to be set upon like sheep among wolves? Know that by this trial will many souls be gathered. There are many good shepherds throughout the world, My child. By their fruits will you recognize them. (vol I page 279)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - Shepherds, return to your rule! Shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been true in My sight! I repeat. I shall gather you and spit you into the abyss! No rank shall be left! No excuse for the desecration and destruction of those entrusted into your care will be accepted! You are receiving from My Mother a warning, one of the final warnings being given to mankind. You will act upon it N-O-W! (vol I page 306)

DECEMBER 24, 1974 - Shepherds, return to your rule! Shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been true in My sight! I repeat! I shall gather you and spit you into the abyss! No rank shall be left! No excuse for the desecration and destruction of those entrusted into your care will be accepted! You are receiving from My Mother a warning, one of the final warnings being given to mankind. You will act upon it N-O-W! (vol I page 312)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - We need discipline, disciplines shepherd. We need shepherds who persevere and are fearless for the Faith. Pray, My children, that the light enters into the hearts of many of Our shepherds. (vol I page 322)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - The Foundation of My Son's House has always been firm. You shall not use your rank in My Son's House to whittle away at the walls. You are going like rodents burrowing into the Foundation of My Son's House! I do not need to name you with names, My children. You who wear the Red Hats and the Purple Hats, you know who I speak to! When are you going to cast aside the darkness from your hearts! Restore My Son's House to its proper Foundation, or else, you will receive the sword! Many mitres are falling into hell! .....Veronica sees in vision: Oh! Oh, my goodness! Our Lady is pointing over and I see bishops! I know they're bishops. I don't know their rank but I can tell from their hats they're bishops. There are two now. They are standing, and as I watch everything is turning black. All the color is going from their mitres and their robes that were golden and purple, they're now black! Black! An oh, now as I watch, I see this hole opening wide. And now, they're going and looking down and plunging into the hole.....Our Lady: The abyss, My child. You have reason to be upset, My child. It is not them alone that enter.....Veronica: And I am now looking over. Our Lady is pointing and it's just like, one by one and two by two and three by three.....I see a whole row full of people following and they're entering where these bishops were standing and as they enter they also turn black in color, very dark, just like they're destroyed in darkness. Just like the very darkness is enveloping them and destroying their bodies! Our Lady is pointing over.

Not their bodies, their human bodies, My child, their eternal souls! Damned forever to the abyss! Many mitres are now leading their sheep into the abyss!.....Pray, My child, pray much, for the greatest attacks of satan now are upon your hierarchy. Misdirection, delusion, misleading! Oh, My child, I am truly the Mother of great sorrows! (vol I page 330)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - Those whom We have chosen to be your leaders, We look upon them and find them lacking! They will heed this warning, for rank shall be no guarantee of the crown in the Kingdom. A complete and fast reversal of man's ways must be made now, and I say: N-O-W! For your future shall be now! (vol I page 337)

MARCH 18, 1975 - Pastors! Shepherds of Our flock, have you not the courage to stand up for the Light? Do you fear mankind? No man shall save you from your eternal reward, if you receive the recompense of your abominations! You shall be cast into the abyss, counted among the least! You have been given a Divine Vocation! You scandalize those who have been entrusted to you! Awaken now from your blindness! Bishops, the salt! What have you done to your vocation? You have wrought scandal, destruction of souls! (vol I page 338)

My children, if I was to give you an overall picture of your present world and those who have been given the power over you and your souls, you would find that many mitres have faces of goats! Yes, My child, goats. (vol I page 340)

MARCH 22, 1975 - We ask, the Eternal Father speaks and demands, that all bishops in the Houses of God throughout your world must turn back to prayer! They must turn back from the road they have chosen, a road filled with error, corruption and sin! Man will not make changes in the House of God to please the basic carnal nature of mankind! But man in the House of God, the Leaders, the Clergy, chosen by the Eternal Father, shall turn man from his path of destruction and bring him into the House of God! This he will not accomplish by lowering the rule or standards. Man must change his ways and follow the ways of God. (vol I page 347)

A delusion has been set into the hearts of the clergy by satan. They must pray more, and you must pray more for them, My children.....Yes, My child, it is sad but a fact that many Mitres will fall into hell. A soul is not judged by rank but only by merit, My child. ....You must in the time given to you make a complete reversal of your ways that offend the Father much. You do this not for mankind in his earthly life but for the salvation of souls. Awaken from your slumber, leaders! You have fallen asleep. You have been lulled into darkness because you have given yourselves to the pleasures of the flesh! As leaders of Our sheep, My clergy, do not be misled by your modernist and your humanist! You are being led into the darkness!! A deep darkness covers your world! You will know the hand of the Father upon you! (vol I page 348)

MARCH 29, 1975 - We have asked Our clergy, to return to their lives of prayer! They will gain nothing by joining the world, nothing but the destruction of souls and misleading Our sheep! Awaken from your slumber, shepherds! Do not cast aside, in your pride, the warnings from Heaven! You too, will stand in judgment! (vol I page 353)

APRIL 5, 1975 - I have wandered throughout the world bringing this Message from Heaven to mankind. The Father has counted and found you lacking. Know that a great Warning will be sent upon mankind. All who remain in the light of grace will have no fear. They will pass through this great Warning without suffering. I cannot promise you that none will die in this great Warning, My child, for there will be death. Prepare now for this is just a small measure, My children, of what you will have soon. ....Yes, My child, many mitres will fall into hell because too few pray for them. Their graces must also be merited, My child. Man signs his destiny with his own free will. (vol I page 355)

MAY 17, 1975 - My children, go to your pastors, the shepherds of Our flock, tell them that your Mother from Heaven cries tears. It truly rains teardrops from Heaven! Tell them, My children, be messengers of the Eternal Father, that a great Warning will soon come upon mankind, and if mankind does not change, there will be death, death prevailing upon your earth. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption, My child. (vol I page 360)

When you come before Me, the Eternal Father, and the Spirit, you will be judged. If you are found lukewarm, neither hot nor cold, I will vomit you from My Mouth and cast you into the fires of eternal damnation! You cannot play the middle road, My pastors! You must not change, you must not trade your soul and bargain for your world. No man can have both, the world and the spirit.....When the world and My churches throughout your world are united, know that the end is at hand! The Eternal Father will not have the world come into His House for the flesh and the devil have nothing in common with the spirit. Take yourselves away from this error of damnation, desecration, abominations! You who know you are following the path to perdition, come out of your darkness now! I do not have to give your names in trust to Our messengers throughout the world. In charity, I do not expose you before the nations. However, the time will come when you will expose yourselves before the nations. (vol I page 366)

JULY 15, 1975 - Leaders in the Houses of God, throughout your world, you must teach honorably! You must teach in faith with firm foundation! Tradition must not be separated from the truth! Man shall not build upon earth a church of man! The foundation is Jesus, the Christ in the Father and in the Spirit! (vol I page 382)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - Satan now has entered into many Houses of My Son, churches, throughout the world. A pastor must remain true to his Faith. If he gives himself to the world, he will find it difficult to return to the narrow path that leads to the Eternal Kingdom of God the Father. (vol I page 393)

AUGUST 14, 1975 - My pastors, those who have dedicated themselves as teachers of the young souls, you are scattering the flock! Turn now from your worldliness and your teachings of materialism. What have you gained for yourselves or those, who you have taken a vow to protect and guide to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father? You are leading them down, by your example, the road to perdition!! (vol I page 397)

Pastors of the world, those given to guide the sheep to Heaven, shall you stand before My Son and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? He will cast you into the eternal fires of damnation! You, who have forgotten your role as pastor! .....You, who have turned away from your guide, your angel, your guardians, your true pastors; you who have abandoned yourselves to the world, given vent to all pleasures of the flesh; you, who have turned from your God and set upon the world all manner of abominations in the hearts of mankind, and even in the churches of the world. You shall stand in judgment before the Eternal Father! And, you shall reap what you have sown. (vol I page 398)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - The knowledge of the supernatural must be given to the children. Pastors in My Son's House, are you bringing this knowledge to the children? Have you chosen to scatter the sheep? Whatever will become of them? You must exercise discipline and good firm example for the flock.....Stand up pastors in the Houses of My Son and give firm discipline by example and words chosen from the Book of Love and Life, the Bible. Remember all that can save a soul must be given to mankind. Good words kept in a closed mouth is like placing meat on a dead man's grave! What good is it to keep this knowledge to yourself. For would it not be, My children, selfishness not to share the way with the sheep. Awaken from your slumber, pastors! There is not much time left! .....You will have to account to My Son for your errors, and for your arrogance; and for your sloth! Awaken My pastors in My Son's Houses! You are misleading the sheep; Oh! Woe! Oh, woe! The Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled! Oh, woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! (vol I page 403)

As in the houses of My children, so the leaders must be of good spirit in the Houses of My Son, the Churches of the world. The leadership is examined by the Eternal Father and found lacking. I repeat Myself: Pastors awaken from your slumber! You must not offend your God any longer for He is already too much offended.....Pastors, and mitres will also fall into hell. A human soul is but a human soul and will pass into judgment. No soul will cross the veil without facing this judgment by the Eternal Father.....Do not succumb, My pastors, to the fallacy that all will be forgiven. For that is asking too much at this time! When a man sins, it is a sorrow to the Merciful Heart of the Eternal Father. But when he leads another into sin, it is an abomination in the eyes of the Eternal Father. Therefore, pastors, clothe yourselves in good works, modesty, chastity, piety; holiness must be returned to the Churches of the world. (vol I page 404)

Awaken! You are blind to the Truth My pastors! Are you to follow the crowd of the siren, the serpent, or are you going to listen to the words of Truth and the Light? You are following like sheep to the slaughter! Come out of your darkness of spirit. Through the Merciful Heart of the Eternal Father, you are being warned. Search your heart, allow the Light to come in. For the Light is dim in the hearts of many. (vol I page 405)

OCTOBER 2, 1975 - You must, My sister, hasten to give out the Message. All peoples of earth must remain true to Pope Paul VI, faithful and true in his present duress. He suffers much from those about him who are

deceivers. Satan has entered, My sisters and brothers, into the highest ranks of the hierarchy. Therefore, you will recognize the faces of evil; by their fruits will they be known. (vol I page 425)

OCTOBER 6, 1975 - The time will come when there must be a separation of the sheep and the goats. There will be bishop against bishop; and cardinal against cardinal and satan shall set himself in their midst. There is in the Eternal City of Rome, My children, a great delusion. The light has not passed that way. Error upon error is coming forth. ....Pastors, upon earth, why have you scattered your sheep? Why do you follow the call of the serpent? Why have you taken My Son's House, Church, and destroyed the knowledge of their God? You are building for yourselves a Church that will be one of man and not of your God. Stone upon stone, you build using all of the treasures of your world to build it, but they will crumble; each stone shall fall, none will be left unturned in the Chastisement. Then, what will you have gained for your sins? (vol I page 428)

Those who have the highest places in My Son's Church are now using their rank to destroy the truth! You cannot build on the carnal nature of mankind; the fallen nature of mankind!! .....The major downfall in the House of God lies with the fact, My children, that the pastors preach worldly living with world treasures, never counting the merits needed to enter the Kingdom of God the Father. These merits are not gained by your gathering of world treasures! They come from your heart! These hearts of Our pastors have been hardened! Their ears are clogged, My child! They do not listen! Their eyes are blinded not seeing the miracles We send to open them!!.....Pastors, do you reject the Message from Heaven because you fear it, or do you prefer to ignore it because it will expose your error? P-r-i-d-e, false pride, My children, is the downfall of many! Cast aside this worldly pride! You have only One to face when you come over the veil. It is the judgment of the Eternal Father.....You owe, My children, no allegiance to man who offends the Eternal Father. The Commandments given by the Eternal Father must be followed. ( vol I page 429)

My child, you must hasten to make it known to the world that satan has employed many agents to enter into the bodies of those in the highest places of My Son's Church. They will deceive with cunning; they will rationalize sin until satan has his great count of souls! Too late, they will turn back and cry, but their cries for mercy will come too late to save them! Many Mitres shall fall into hell!! (vol I page 429,430)

Pastors in the House of God, We have been watching and finding you wanting. How many warnings shall you receive as you conduct yourselves and your sheep like pagans in the House of Prayer? You are setting up moneychangers in My House and I shall cleanse them again! No man shall defile the House of God! No man shall use this House for self gain! All that is rotten shall fall! (vol I page 431)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - You must, My child, bring forth the truth to mankind, of the existence of hell. We watch an evil influence entering upon your children. This influence, of diabolical nature, is being brought to them by teachers who have been ordained to promote the truth and the salvation of souls. All who have fallen into the web of satan and the evil doers of the Holy City of Rome shall be held accountable, and shall not escape eternal damnation in the fires of hell, for their destruction of the young souls and those who have been given to their care. ....In your misguided foolish way of finding the fight, My pastors, you have given yourselves to delusion. Abominations are being committed now in My Son's Houses, churches, throughout the world. This brings much sorrow to the people of Heaven. This brings much sorrow to the Eternal Father and, in turn, this will bring much sorrow to the hearts of those who will struggle to retain the truth. Faith and tradition shall not be separated. Novelty is the creation of satan. (vol I page 432)

Children of the world, you have been given time to make amends for the sins and abominations committed by both clergy and lay peoples in the Houses of God throughout your world. You will no longer defile the High Host of Heaven. The portals must be cleansed of all sins and abominations. You must excommunicate, as clergy, high clergy in Rome, all who enter into a compromising agreement with the agents of satan, who seek to control mankind and the world without their God. You shall not compromise your Faith, you will not save souls

by compromise. You must now start to clean your House, for if you do not listen to this direction, you shall be cast out of the portals by the Son of God. (vol I page 433,434)

My Mother has now traveled throughout your world with the Message from Heaven. You will all heed this Message and act upon it, or you shall be forced back onto the road to the Kingdom. Those who return will return because they have a measure of light still with them. Others, sadly, will hear but not recognize the voice from Heaven, so deep into darkness of spirit have they traveled. We continue the time of trial, going forward with penance upon your world. The measures of chastisement from the Eternal Father is given to compensate for the abominations being committed in the House of God; in the Houses of God throughout your world. Heresy, O mournful heresy! Whatever shall become of you?.....Pastors you must gather the sheep and not scatter them. You are misleading Our sheep. Shall you come before Me, and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? Noo! I see into your heart daily. I find you wanting, for you are destroying many souls by your teachings.....You have succumbed to the weakness of the flesh. You have opened the doors, allowing all manner of evil to enter. You gather to your bosom those who have cast aside the Faith. What do you expect to gain with your actions? You chip away and you burrow like rats into the structure, the foundation of My Houses throughout the world. You have set your seats up before the Sacrificial Altar! You! You, Pharisees, in My House! I will descend upon you and I shall scatter you and send you from My temples.

I give you fair warning; your time is growing short. You who have sold My House to a synagogue of satan, turn back from your path. You shall not succeed, for you shall not set the gates of hell in front of My Church, for they shall not prevail against My Church. Satan shall gather those who have given their souls to him. For pieces of silver, many have sold their souls to get to the head. For what? Damnation! You say now there is no hell! Where do you think Lucifer was cast? And those who followed him? He was cast from the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, as you too shall be cast from the Kingdom. And where did he go? Deep into earth, setting up a kingdom; gathering the straying sheep by errors, deception, heresy, untruth, delusion!.....Nooo! You shall not mislead My sheep; you shall not open My doors and greet a separated brethren with their errors and their corruption. You must convert but you shall not convert by compromising the Faith.

Woe! Woe! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Your times are such as have never been seen in the times of mankind. You sin in a manner far more foul than in the times of Sodom and Gomorrah. And whatever shall become of you as in the times of the flood! The world was cleansed; you shall receive a baptism of fire. Can I come to you? May I enter your hearts with words of cheer when My Heart is torn with grief?.....The abominations committed in My House far exceed the measures of sacrifice mankind does now. Clergy, in My Houses, where are your straying sheep? Can you not reprimand the evil doer? Shall you consort with satan, allowing all manner of foul conduct and abominations in My House? Cleanse your House now, pastor, for you are being judged. The Eternal Father looks into your heart; your time grows short. All that is rotten will fall! Any Church or House in darkness wears a band of death about it; a House in darkness will close its doors.

If you continue, O Pastors and those who rule the Eternal City in Rome, there will be no other recourse but to reduce you to ashes and build anew. How many souls shall be lost to the Kingdom because of your misconduct? You are following new demons loosed from the abyss with all manners of new religion. You have been given a truth, you have been established in Tradition and Faith. Why do you get itching ears and seek novelty for the destruction of your souls and those in your care? Awaken, My Pastors; you have fallen asleep. Awaken now, before it is too late! You will not bring in the doctrines of demons into My House and among My sheep. Many Mitres shall fall into hell; rank is not a signification of the soul.....I enter the hearts of the pure and those who ask, and what are you doing to My Body? You are desecrating the temples of the Holy Spirit; you are desecrating the Church of your God. Will you listen now and restore My House, or shall you be forced to restore it? This, the answer, My pastors, lies with you now. (vol I page 436)

The warnings from Heaven have reached far and wide throughout your earth. Shall your pride and arrogance come before the salvation of souls? Open your ears; reach out for the truth before it is too late! You have been deluded! You shall not follow the doctrines of devils! (vol I page 436,437)

You shall not follow a man who leads you on a wide road away from truth and your Faith and into the abyss. No man is above the Eternal Father and no man shall commit his eternal soul into the care of another who has the rank in obedience to destroy this soul. Nooo! No man is a keeper for another soul; each individual shall stand before the Eternal Father and give an account on his own. The destroyer of souls shall not be there to support him. He had already done his work for satan. Awaken now each individual soul, man, woman, and child of age of reason. You must think for yourself in the light; you must seek the truth and not give yourself to the doctrines and creations of demons. (vol I page 437)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - The time of times and the day approaches when mankind shall be fraught and separated. The sheep and the goats shall stand apart. I have given a warning in general to mankind. I have sent My voice throughout your world summoning before Me those in command of My sheep. Shepherds that have gone astray! Shepherds that have set themselves above the Eternal Father! Shepherds that have scattered Our flock! (vol I page 440)

What have you gained by your action? Shepherd of darkness! You, who deceive and have brought confusion into the hearts of your sheep. Shall you go before the Eternal Father and say that your teaching has been pure in His Sight? No-o! I say this unto you: You shall be cast aside and join those who have received a just recompense for their deception!.....The gates of H-E-L-L are opened W-I-D-E!! The pressures of hell force themselves upon the world. They have reached the walls of My Churches! But: Woe to the man who will sell out his Faith!! .....I say unto you: Your time grows short! Turn back now from your deception.....A great delusion has been set upon mankind so that those who have given themselves to satan will believe these errors and go fast to their reward!.....You shall not compromise your Faith! .....You shall not unite with those who seek to destroy your Faith!.....You shall not gather the straying sheep by joining them in their errors!.....Heresy! O mournful heresy! Whatever shall become of you!!!! (vol I page 441)

I shall come soon to cleanse My Temples, the Churches. I shall cast you who have given yourselves and set upon My Church a stigma of fallen hierarchy! Awaken from your slumber! Recognize the faces of evil about you, My pastors. Shall you please man, or shall you follow the rule of your God? No man shall save you from judgment! No man shall give you your reward, but satan has set on earth men who shall claim you for satan! (vol I page 441)

Peter and his descendants shall rule! There shall not be set up a governing body of hierarchy! The ruler is your Pope, Pope Paul VI, who is very ill and kept an invalid! I have asked you, My child, to warn the three bishops of Rome that We are watching their actions! None escape the Eternal Father and they shall receive a just judgment from Him! (vol I page 439)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - You must not take the knowledge of hell from the minds of the children and your sheep, pastors. There is a hell, the abyss of satan, and there is a place of purging. All must be purified through trial, if necessary, before they can enter the Eternal Kingdom. Heaven was made, My children, for all, but all do not enter. The faith must be accepted. Many shall enter but in this present trial and the trials and chastisements which will soon come upon you, only a few will be saved. (vol I page 451)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - You have opened your doors to all manner of evil spirits! Holiness and piety; man of God, you must wear your garment of purity, dedication, and piety. What manner of foul deeds do you perform for the destruction of your sheep? For what? Material gain and pride and arrogance! You shall be cast into the abyss! Rank shall give you no advantage when you come over the veil. (vol I page 454)



You must enter, My Pastors, Michael into your Houses, your Churches. It is urgent! He is the guardian of your Faith. You must re-enter him now into your churches. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My pastors! You do not know what is fast approaching upon you!.....Pastors, leaders of Our sheep, My Son begs you to listen now while there is time! The Red Hats have fallen! The Purple Hats are being misled. Take the blindness from your hearts! You shall not be obedient to sin and heresy, My children. Shall you honor man and dishonor your God? Woe, I say unto you, My children, the day will come when you shall stand to be judged, and shall man come forward and give you the grace to enter into the Eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven. Nooo! You shall be claimed by the prince of darkness and cast into the pit! The eternal fires of damnation shall claim all who do not repent of their sin now! Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption!

Rome, the Eternal City, what manner of Faith do you give yourself? Tears and blood, sorrow, no joy, but darkness, darkness of the spirit! The forces, the red forces, My children, shall spread throughout Rome! Can you not pray and do penance to hold back the darkness? Pastors, you must now do great penance! Get down on your knees! Humility, My pastors, holiness and piety! Tradition! What are you building among yourselves but a church of man, eliminating My Son and the light! Bishops, awaken from your slumber! I repeat, My children, My bishops, shall you be obedient to sin? Shall you unite and destroy your Faith with the ultimate destruction of soul? My Son gave you your Faith. He gave you the course, a simple plan to follow. He gave you your first leaders. They wrote down the plan from Heaven into your Bible! Every man seeks novelty, interpreting for his own satisfaction! All manner of delusion and complication, novelty! For what? For the ultimate destruction of your Faith? Sheep running and scattering, Churches closing their doors! Why? Because you have replaced the light with darkness. (vol I page 455)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - In the Eternal City of Rome, the light is dim. There is a conspiracy of evil. Holiness must return to the man who represents himself in My Name. In the Eternal City of Rome, My Pastors, you have opened your doors to all manner of heretics and separated brethren who shall not join you for the betterment of My Church, but to destroy and confuse and bring together a new religion of man, one based on humanism and modernism and satanism! (vol I page 461)

I, your God, demand that you cleanse yourselves now! We extol to you a time to bring this about! You are not hidden in your evil ways from Our eyes! Do you think you shall escape a just punishment! Nooo! Amen, I say to you, no rank shall make you escape the fires! You who call yourselves My Pastors and have sold your souls to get to the head! You who have taken the young to destroy their souls with all manner of novelty and innovations in My Mother! I did not ask you for change! I did not ask you to discard the words of your first teachers, the Apostles! In your arrogance, you laugh and are derisive of their teachings! You set yourself up another church not My House. I shall not represent Myself in Body and Spirit in your new house! Shall I separate My Pastors and cause more confusion! Nooo! The Eternal Father deems to cleanse you! There shall not be another separation. (vol I page 461,462)

You shall not find excuses and rationalize sin! Nooo! There shall be no rationalization of sin, which has now proceeded to make sin a way of life in your country and throughout your world. Pastors, take heed, hasten, hearken and listen for I shall not warn you again. ....Awaken, pastors, from your slumber! Shall you be obedient to heretics? Shall you please man and reject your God? The decision is yours. In the Merciful Providence of the Eternal Father, you have been given the time to mend your ways. In the past many warnings have been given to you but have not been recognized as coming from the Eternal Father. (vol I page 462)

DECEMBER 31, 1975 - The Eternal City of Rome must now take action by those in rule, the cardinals and the bishops, to restore this city to the light. Those who seek to build a church of man must be removed by the power of excommunication given to those who rule or are representatives in My Houses, Churches, upon your earth. (vol I page 463)

You shall not gather your flock, My pastors, by compromising your Faith. You shall not gather the flock for the Eternal Father in Heaven by giving yourself to the world, by adopting humanism and modernism as your guide. ....It is a simple lesson of Faith that you must give to the children and to all in your care. As pastors you shall stand before Me and shall you say to Me that your teaching has been pure in My sight? Amen: I say unto you: I shall cast you from Me and send you into the abyss. As you sow, so shall you reap. (vol I page 463)

Your world now has plunged itself into deep darkness of spirit. Come out of that darkness, My pastors! You have been given many warnings, and they have fallen upon deafened ears! How many warnings do you think you shall receive from Heaven? You are misleading Our sheep! The Red Hats shall stand before Me, and shall you say to Me that your teaching has been pure in My sight? Away from Me, I shall cast you into the abyss! Vipers, join the brood of vipers, soul-destroyers! .....No man shall stand before Me and have on his count the loss of souls entrusted to him! No man shall excuse himself with rules and obedience, with rule set forth by satan! You have been given the true knowledge! You will not give yourselves to the world! You will not take My Church and give it to the world of satan, turning it from a place of sanctity and refuge to a meeting place of all foul practices, lacking respect and honor! You take off your collar and expose your true nature! You are of carnal desires! As such, you shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven.....Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer for your priests, cardinals, bishops, your clergy, for a great test, a delusion has been set amongst them, to test their valor, to test holiness, to test their fidelity to My Son's Church! Oh sorrow of sorrows from your Mother's heart, that as We now go throughout your world, can We say that there are one hundred true priests left in My Son's House? Shall He return and find even a flicker of Faith left among His sheep? The shepherds don't carry the light. (vol I page 466)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - I understand, My child, your anguish as you watch the separation of Our pastors from their church. It is not the wish of the Eternal Father that you flee from the battle, My pastors. You must remain! You shall not desert the bark of Peter!...The Eternal City of Rome, My children, is undergoing a great trial. It is a sad fact that the doors were opened and all manners of people that do not possess the light entered; heretics and separated brethren who have come not to join, but to confuse, confound, and rend asunder the Church of My Son.....You, My child, will receive your answer in secret. At this time it would not be of gain to expose this malice, this corruption that has entered upon the hearts of some in the highest places.....The present evolvment of evil, corruption, and misleading of the sheep did not come overnight, My child. It is a well-planned conspiracy.....As in the time of My Son upon earth, there are those who do not recognize the Eternal Father. Their father is the father of all liars, satan. (vol I page 472)

MARCH 18, 1976 - How many earth-years have I come down from Heaven to reach you with these words of warning and direction? I have pleaded with the pastors within My Son's Church to return to their tradition. I have pleaded for recognition of fact and truth and the destruction that is now being perpetrated by a conspiracy of the Red Hats in My Son's Church. O My children, the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled! (vol I page 477)

The sin of pride and the arrogance of many in My House, Church, have set a pattern of soul destruction among the young. I have asked that all who have been given the glory from the Eternal Father to follow My road as pastors, shepherds of Our sheep; there is much lacking in their direction. I do not have to give a listing by name, the plan of the Eternal Father shall reach those who permit and commit evil in their vocations.....Heresy abounds in My House. All manners of aberrations and impurities are being tolerated by My Pastors. I say unto you that you must now clean your House! No man who has been chosen from among the multitudes to be a representative from Heaven shall use his rank, his vocation to gain worldly treasures and fall into the pattern of worldly living to the sorrow of those souls entrusted to him. You must awaken from your slumber. I repeat: Cleanse My House now, or I shall set a Chastisement upon you! (vol I page 478)

APRIL 10, 1976 - There are, within the Eternal City of Rome now, red cardinals. There are, within the Eternal City of Rome, those who promote heresy. And there is, in the Eternal City of Rome a murderer.....I must,

as your Mother, give you warning, O you who wear the Red Hats and the Purple Hats in My Son's Church, that you have allowed yourselves to be counted with the goats. For the love of power and being misled by humanism and modernism within your lifetime and your rule. O you who have become of little faith, wherever shall your road lead you but to damnation! But sorrow upon sorrow, the road you travel is taking many of those entrusted in your care, you are taking them with you to damnation.....Do not leave My Son's Church though, My children, because they have taken this language from among you. You must wait and persevere and weep with My Son for this defilement by man. It is a great sorrow to the Eternal Father that this folly has been perpetrated by the men who wear the Red Hats and the Purple Hats within My Son's Church. O cardinals and bishops, shall you stand before My Son and say to Him in judgment that your teaching has been pure in His sight? (vol I page 479)

Because mankind has fallen into darkness of spirit and allowed to be blinded by the Father, he no longer recognizes sin until sin has become a way of life. I say unto you cardinals, Red Hats in My Son's Church; you are extending in one hand, your left hand, a hand of friendship, and you shall receive the shiv. (vol I page 479,480)

Satan has been given much power. Luciel, cast out of Heaven onto earth, is doing great battle now with Our children. He knows that his time is growing short. His plan, My children, and listen well, is to capture the ruling body within My Son's Church.....You must not, O pastors, you must not compromise your faith; do not be misled. O pastors, you have forgotten your teachings. You must renew in a manner that is not new. You must go back, I say, go back and start anew with Tradition! You cannot separate Tradition, for you held the truth. You were given the grace, the greatest of gifts to mankind, to be born into or come into by conversion, My Son's Church. And now you go about, O you of little faith, to chip away and chop at the walls until it crumbles. But you shall not remove the foundation, for the foundation is My Son. You are re crucifying Him in His own House. ....O shameful manifestation of sin among Our hierarchy! You are not hidden from the eyes of the Eternal Father. Your sins are counted. You shall be judged. The Eternal Father has looked into the heart of Our clergy and found, sadly, that they are wanting. (vol I page 480)

The sins of omission of many parents and the sins of omission being committed by Our clergy have not gone by unnoticed by the Eternal Father. Awaken from your slumber, Our clergy, for We have looked upon you and found you wanting. Look into your heart, examine your conscience well. The light has been given to you, and you have permitted it to darken.....I repeat: Rank has no place with the spirit. Many mitres are now on the road to hell. Reject your faith for worldly gain and power and you reject your God. If you surrender My Church to the enemies of your God, you surrender your soul to satan and eternal damnation. (vol I page 481)

APRIL 17, 1976 - The bear is the Union of the Soviet Socialist Republic, U.S.S.R. We have now, My children, sadly, many sickle-bears in Rome. A sickle- bear is one who is an arm of the U.S.S.R. in Rome. And there are a small number of them, My child, in the Eternal City of Rome. They have entered upon the high places in Rome. (vol I page 482)

The clergy who have given themselves over to errors and are misled, and some, of great determination to destroy My Son's Church, why? Because they have lost the Faith. Pray, pray much for your clergy, My children. Without your prayers many mitres shall fall into hell.....Your photograph, My child, shows the priesthood on the wide road to destruction and damnation. The narrow road to Heaven is not an easy road, for it requires discipline and sacrifice, but above all, a steadfast determination to retain the Faith.

As My Mother has told you countless times in the past, there will be a war. It will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, and all that is rotten shall fall. It is sad but true that there are some now in the Eternal City who have taken the Red Hat with dark purposes.....You ask, My child, why this has been allowed? It is in the Eternal Father's plan to separate the sheep from the goats. The present course of Our Red Hats and Our Purple Hats lead but to one conclusion, that many mitres shall fall into hell.....You who have been given

the grace, a special calling from the Eternal Father, you who betray Me in My own House, I say to you now: Turn back and make amends; do penance; pray a constant vigilance. You must return discipline to your vocation.....The conspiracy of evil, like an octopus, the arms reach out to destroy My Church. But I say unto you: I am the Foundation! The walls are shaking. There are many Judas's in My House!.....I have set the angel Exterminatus upon you. All who are of well spirit shall go through these trials knowing the reason for this test. (vol I page 484)

MAY 15, 1976 - My Son has been sorrowed; He has been wounded anew by the conduct of those He has chosen to represent Him in His Church upon your earth. O My children, the abominations cry out for punishment from Heaven.....Will you not, pastors, take the blindness from your hearts and look upon the road which you have set yourselves on with your arrogance and pride and your searching for worldly knowledge and your searching for worldly gain? What will it do you when you stand before My Son and He will ask account of your mission? Will you stand before Him and say that your mission was completed with purity and the recovery of souls? No! Many of you now have set yourselves upon the road to perdition and you are taking many others with you.....What can you, do now to recover? It is simple, My children; turn back and start over with the foundation given to you. You must bring respect back to your priesthood. You must bring respect back to your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI. I have warned you of all the manner of abomination, error and delusions that have been set upon your. Listen, and act upon My warnings to you!

The Eternal Father in Heaven shall have the final command over mankind. He allows you to go on your way scattering the sheep, O pastors, but one day the hand of God shall descend upon mankind. ....You must not involve yourselves, My pastors, with the political machines of your world. It is a satanic involvement. I do not have to repeat by name those who have fallen into the web of satan and the world machine. This machine, My children, in simple language, will promote, without prayers and without enough sacrifice to give balm to the heart of the Eternal Father for the abominations being committed, this machine shall set itself to enslave the world's souls. (vol I page 486)

My Mother repeats what is in My heart to My pastors. For you who were given great grace, much has been expected of you. I have looked into your hearts, My pastors, and I have found you wanting. Measure for measure shall you receive the just recompense of your actions. You, as pastors of My sheep, and I must now give you a final warning, in the time allowed now, you must do all in your power to restore My House.....Because of your arrogance, because of your greed, your pride, you have succumbed along with your sheep to all of the evils of the flesh. Many souls have gone into hell because they pursued all the treasures of your earth and did not look upward and bring their treasures to the Kingdom of the Eternal Father. I repeat to you: What does it matter if you gain the whole world and have suffered the loss of your immortal soul? ..... Shall you, as pastors, stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? No, I say to you! I will cast you out, send you down into the pit where you belong, for you have degraded your vocation! (vol I page 487)

You have destroyed many souls in your search for power, your lust, your arrogance, your pride! You have torn My Church asunder! Shall you restore it brick for brick? Can you regain the souls that you have scattered and allowed to fall under the teachings of false teachers?.....You have been warned in the past that you must not follow the ways of the world. You were, as pastors, to live in the world, but not be out of it! All that is rotten will fall.....No, My pastors, I shall not destroy earth. It will be a gradual cleansing. It will be the forces of the world. Do you think, as pastors, that I left a heritage to you of words that were not true? You take My Book, the Bible, you tear it and rebuild it with the work of satan! Restore My Church, or I shall come and I shall chase you of light against the forces of darkness. The sheep shall be separated from the goats. The ultimate cleansing shall be given to mankind. It will be a celestial punishment.

Recognize the signs of your times. Come out of your darkness. You are asleep, My pastors! I have sent many warnings to mankind. I have allowed satan his time to ravage the earth, as it is a measure of separation of the

sheep from the goats. You who have given yourselves to satan, you plunge faster into the pit! .....Pastors, shall you count the time left in months or years? No, I say to you! You will all keep; a constant vigilance of prayer. You will cry out from your pulpits against immodesty and immorality. You will demand that man turn back to his God, for if he rejects Him, he is lost. ....A pastor who scatters his flock shall be damned. Many mitres shall fall into hell. Rank shall be no excuse for laxity and failure to give the Faith to the sheep. (vol I page 488)

MAY 26, 1976 - O pastors, whatever shall become of you? You have scattered the flocks. Your recovery can be a simple measure. You may balance the scale by turning back and accepting the simple way of life and the truth as has been given to you. You must not innovate and use all manner of modernism, which has been created by satan. Many who wear the Red Hats are misleading the Purple Hats.....O My children, many cures of spirit, many cures of body have been given, and have passed by unnoticed by those who would have the most influence to do good. Pray, My children, for your bishops; they do not understand nor believe. They have become ensnared by satan, they have risen high above your world in knowledge, so high that they have tried to transcend into the mysteries of Heaven, and have found hell! (vol I page 490)

How much punishment shall the severity increase to awaken you from your slumber? We have asked Our pastors to put into action the direction given by My Mother, to recover My sheep. Instead, My Mother has been received with doubts, laxity, apathy, and an absolute rejection by many. How many voice-boxes must We send among you to awaken you before it is too late? (vol I page 491)

There shall be a war in My House; bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal. And why? Because you have allowed satan to play chess with you!.....You will not be unevenly yoked. What have you in common with the darkness? Are you strong enough, My pastors, to pierce that darkness now? No, I say to you, for many of you have extinguished the light. ....When I come, shall I find even a small flicker of faith burning in your hearts? You who have given yourselves to all manner of novelty, you who have sold your souls to get to the head, you have sold your souls to get to the head; you honor man, and you have destroyed your souls. But sadly, not only your own destruction, but you are taking many others with you. (vol I page 491)

MAY 29, 1976 - My children, the forces of evil are gathering in the Eternal City of Rome. You must all pray a constant vigilance. Your Holy Father has accepted a heavy cross.....The Message from Heaven has entered upon the Eternal City. It is only through humbleness of heart and prayer that those who have a high station in My Son's House will understand the errors they have fallen into and will turn back now while there is time. They have consorted with the enemies of God. The road to hell is often paved with good intentions, My children, but you have been deluded by many. ....In your striving to bring peace and brotherhood, you have lost the way, O pastors of My Son's Houses. There shall be, without prayer, a battle; bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, and all that is rotten shall fall.....I find, My children, that many of Our pastors are going fast downstream in fast currents; they are like ducks following the leader. O pastors of My Son's houses, whatever shall become of you? By your example, you have been leading many onto the road to hell. ....The world has entered upon My Son's Church. You have made it a meeting place for all manner of sinners, all commissions of abominations. Holiness, dedication, piety must be returned to My Son's House, Church. All manners of change and novelty are destroying the souls entrusted to you! (vol I page 493)

My pastors, I do not intend to repeat Myself, but I have given you fair warning that We have looked into your hearts and found you lacking. By your example, which is majorily now poor, as you have followed like sheep to your own slaughter and you have accepted errors, lies, fallacies, and you have run with your sheep, yes you've gathered your sheep; and taken them with you, run fast towards the abyss; you have turned away from the light to accept all manner of novelty, implementation, until the light has grown dim within My House. I have cried in the past to you; shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? Amen I say to you, in the name of your Creator, that you shall be cast into the pit..... Many mitres now hold major responsibility for the loss of their sheep. You have scattered them in all directions. And now what do you intend

to do to restore My House? Restore My House now, for I shall return and I shall send you out of My House, forever lost to Heaven. Your rank has no precedence over another soul when this soul is being sent into the abyss. You hold a major responsibility for the loss of My sheep. (vol I page 495)

Do not, O pastors, in your pride, think that you shall not fall under judgment. Oh no! Your judgment will be far greater. For those who receive much, much is expected of them. (vol I page 496)

JUNE 5, 1976 - Bishops in My Son's House, Church, you have gone astray. You have scattered Our sheep. You have joined with all manner of heretics and false teachers. You started with good intention in your Council, but you became deluded in your search for peace and brotherhood. You allowed all manner of error to creep slowly into My Son's House, Church. You must understand that you are setting in motion the formation of a World Council of Churches, but it will not be the Church of My Son. It will be a church of man, a church without the true foundation.....Many mitres are on the road now to perdition. Awaken from your slumber, O pastors; you have fallen asleep! You do not read the Book of Life and Love, your Bible. You have set yourselves wandering through the darkness. You are deluded, for you have accepted a new way, one evolved from humanism and modernism. It is all the deception of satan. My Son in the Eternal Father allows mankind to fast go onto the road to his own destruction, because sin has become a way of life among you. (vol I page 497)

ST. JOHN NEUMANN: - The years left to you are few to recover the flock, the sheep that you have scattered. Awaken now from your slumber, O you of little faith! The Red Hats, the Purple Hats wandering in darkness of spirit! O My brothers, I am fully aware of your trial; I am fully aware of the errors that have entered upon you. Your obedience is to the Eternal Father. No man shall be justified in promoting error and heresy! I say unto you that you shall be judged in the least! Turn back, my brothers; you are crumbling the walls. But Jesus is the foundation, and you shall stand before Him and He shall ask you of an account of your time, and how many souls have you brought to Him? (vol I page 499)

My children, I could bring before you all who have passed over the veil, all who also stood the test of time and the test of faith. It is sad that I must bring the knowledge to you that many who had started with the greatest of prospects have now soiled their garments. But for the prayers and acts of sacrifice of loving hearts, many of these mitres would fall into hell. (vol I page 499)

JUNE 12, 1976 - Pastors in My Son's Church, I came to warn you that you are being misled. Those who have the greatest power have now lost the Faith. ....Your Holy Father in Rome, the traitors gather about him. A red cardinal has now set himself to rule. (vol I page 500)

My children, you must pray much for Our Vicar, Pope Paul. He is truly a prisoner in his home, his Church. Woe, woe to those pastors who sit with him at the table and then produce the knife behind his back. (vol I page 501)

Your Vicar, Our son, Pope Paul VI, he is bound, symbolically bound, tied up, a prisoner in his own house. O you who have made yourselves ruler by force over your Vicar, symbolically tied him up, know that your time grows short. It is with the power allowed to satan that you shall fall, for all that is rotten shall fall.....Because of your sin, because of your arrogance and pride, you have brought into the Eternal City forces of evil. You have opened the doors, allowing men of weak faith and those heretics and men, separated brethren, to enter upon you. you shall not compromise My House, My Church, for you are separating My sheep.....Awaken from your slumber, O pastors! You have become soft and pliable to the enemy, because you have fallen asleep on your job! Compromise! Change! If you have a solid foundation, and you were given a solid foundation, what need is there to change, for you seek then to change the foundation. You are chipping away at My Church; you are burrowing like rats into the foundation of My Church. ....I shall return, and I shall send you out of My Church, O you of little faith. It is not your souls that you have set into jeopardy, but it is the souls of those under your care and direction. You are misleading, and you are setting many souls onto

the road to perdition. When you cast aside your collar and join the world, you cast aside your vocation. I give now fair warning to Our shepherds: Gather My sheep now, for many mitres shall fall into hell!

Heresy, O mournful heresy, whatever shall become of you! Restore the truth; keep the foundation intact for I know that the time approaches when you will search far and wide for a true man of God.....There will be a great Chastisement set upon mankind. There will be a gradual removal of many before this Chastisement. The world rejects these warnings; they have learned nothing from their past. Those who have the power, those who have the knowledge and ability have reversed their course in life, and are using this knowledge and power to destroy souls.....How long, you ask, shall the saints keep crying out for their just revenge? Many have received their peace at the cost of the shedding of their blood, and many more shall enter at the cost of the shedding of their blood. (vol I page 503)

JUNE 18, 1976 - Many will sell their souls to get to the head. There are many traitors in the city of Rome. Without your prayers, many mitres shall fall into hell. (vol I page 504)

The Eternal City of Rome shall go through a great convulsion. You will notice, My children, the many symbols of the noose. The noose means Judas. In the Eternal City of Rome, the forces are gathering to oust your Vicar. I cry bitter tears of remorse, for much has been given to your Vicar to suffer from those he has trusted. The Red Hats in the Eternal City of Rome have been given fair warning that they have set themselves onto the road to perdition. Sadly, they are taking many souls with them. The Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled.....

In your search for peace and brotherhood, you are building another religion, My children. It is a false religion of humanism and modernism. How many warnings were given to you in the past, warnings against these forces, the forces sent out from hell! You pastors, who have rejected Michael as the guardian of the Faith and My Son's House, you must return him in prayer and visual sight, his monuments, his statues to My Son's House, Church.....Pastors, you go farther from your Faith. You deny the existence of the supernatural, for you are building a church of man. Turn back, for you will be forced to turn back by My Son. Because of your impiety, because of your immorality, and because of your atheistic leanings, My children, your country shall enter a great crucible of suffering. Many countries of your earth shall be cleansed by trial.

The Eternal Father will chastise those He loves. O My children, prepare now. I have given you the plan for the days ahead. Wear your sacramentals. Do not discard them, for satan wishes you to discard them. They are your armor, your protection in the battle ahead. Many of the sacramentals given by My Son to His Church have been discarded as superstition and of no value. Darkness and delusion have entered upon the hearts of many of Our pastors. Cardinals, bishops, awaken from your slumber! (vol I page 505)

JULY 15, 1976 - The Eternal City of Rome shall go through labor pains. The struggle shall lead to blood within the streets. There shall be a war among your clergy. It shall be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for 666 has entered upon Rome. I repeat, My children; awaken from your slumber! 666, the forces and agents of satan, have entered upon Rome! (vol I page 516)

JULY 24, 1976 - The photograph, miraculous, given to the world through Jacinta, the child seer, has been discarded and forgotten. It was, it is still a mystery to mankind. But the secret has been given to the simple of heart. Those of great knowledge, who hold the highest places upon earth, have lost sight of the road, the road to their redemption. It is only in the hearts of those who remain simple and pure of hearts of those who remain simple and pure of thought and deed that these miracles of photographs, of cures of spirit of cures of body, will be given. ....It is sad, My children, that We have to look upon a world that has become much darker, more corrupted and defiled than in the time of Noe or Sodom. Awaken now from your slumber, My pastors. There is not much time left to gather My sheep. And shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching of My sheep has been pure in My sight? No! I say unto you; many of you have fallen asleep. ....Unless you pray more for your bishops, there will be chaos in Rome; bishop against bishop, cardinal against cardinal, while satan

stands in the midst of them. Blood shall flow in the streets of Rome. Your Pastor, the leader of your sheep shall flee in terror. (vol I page 514)

JULY 15, 1976 - You will pray for the hierarchy in Rome, My children and My child. The penance that will be given for their errors and deception will bring great sorrow to those who can extend pity and charity to those who have fallen. (vol I page 516)

I give due warning to all cardinals and bishops who guide the souls and have scattered the sheep that you have been examined by your Eternal Father and found wanting. the day is fast approaching when many of you who wear the high hats of rank shall stand before Me and give account of your gathering or scattering of My sheep. Shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? .....It is sad, My children, that those who have been given the rank to guide the lives of millions have used that very power to destroy. Man is gathering now all manner of destructive missiles. And material values have deteriorated to a plane that is despicable in its seeking for wealth and power by destroying the human being and his soul. (vol I page 517)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - Should Our bishops continue in their errors, should Our bishops not recognize the signs of the times, and continue running fast into the abyss and taking many with them, if they do not, in their arrogance and pride, turn back and open their hearts and minds to the truth, well, My children, there will be many chastisements sent to mankind and each one must grow more severe, until these chastisements shall encompass the whole world. (vol I page 518)

In the cause of obedience, pastors and Our dedicated nuns, remember this: You cannot be obedient to one who has defamed his habit, to one who has cast aside his faith, to one who goes forward as a destroyer of souls. The Rabat is the teacher of life, but do not be fooled by those who foul these habits. (vol I page 519)

Awaken from your slumber, My pastors. The pastures are rich, but the sheep are growing thin. The greatest responsibility for the destruction of souls I place upon the shepherds. I give fair warning to those in command, the highest rank in Rome, I give fair warning as your God, that Heaven has set a time and an hour to stop the desecration within My Church. My Mother pleads constantly for an extension of time to mankind to expiate the sins of man. (vol I page 520)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - It is common knowledge now in the city of Rome that there is one who has been impersonating your Vicar, an actor of great talent, one who through surgery has gained the countenance of your Vicar. It is now common knowledge, My children, and now there shall be a game of chess played. There will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for satan has set himself in their midst. Bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for satan has set himself in their midst. All that is rotten shall fall. (vol I page 522)

Awaken from your slumber, My pastors. You will turn back now and retrieve what you have lost when you have succumbed to the errors of humanism and modernism. Do not be filled with pride. Be humble and accept your cross. Acknowledge before mankind that error has been followed, for to err is human, My children. But when you know you have made a mistake, what have you to gain but to follow this road of folly. Turn back and start again. (vol I page 523,524)

All who have command by their rank in the governing of Our sheep must do full pardon in suffering, must gain this full pardon in suffering from the Eternal Father. (vol I page 524)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - There are many errors set upon mankind by those who have the rule, by those in command of souls. All clergy must now do an about face, and take inventory on their own souls before they can go forward in the light and gather the sheep that up to now, My children, have been scattered.....There will be much woe and gnashing of teeth set upon the world by the evil one. The forces of 666 are gathered for the final



battle with mankind. All hell now is loosed upon earth. Recognize the signs of your times, and do not be caught asleep, My pastors. Measure for measure shall you make an account to the Eternal Father for your laxity, your permissiveness, and your sin. We look upon Our clergy and are much distressed to find you wanting. Shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? Amen, I say to you: I shall turn you away. I shall spit you out into the fires, as you have joined the venom.....In the Eternal City of Rome, I watch the gathering of the vultures. All bishops will now come forward and affirm their faith now! You are following like sheep to the slaughter. You are bringing division in My House. A House divided shall not stand; it shall fall! I, your God, I am your foundation. The foundation is solid, but the walls are crumbling. And what are you doing about it? You are reconstructing these wall; they are becoming an edifice of man, not of your God.

Do you, in your human nature, feel, in your arrogance, that you will be commended for your acts of treason to your Vicar? No! You stand on the threshold of your own condemnation!.....You shall not bring about a division in My House from the blood of your Vicar. O you of little faith, what manner of falsehood and false teachings are you bringing into My House? I will set upon you a sword. I shall send upon you the reaper to cut down the harvest and separate the chaff from the kernel. ....The foundation of your Faith has been given in simplicity to you, and you, O man of little faith, have set a change that has scattered Our sheep and destroyed souls. Shall I commend you for this? No! I say unto you: You shall receive the sword! (vol I page 527)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - O My children, leaders of Our flock, Our pastors, you must spend more time in voicing out, crying out against the evils that have invaded your society. You are, in your permissiveness, scattering Our flock. You are, in your permissiveness, floundering, and the bark is sinking. I have asked you to keep the bark of Peter afloat, to bail her out. And how? To return, turn away from your errors. In your arrogance and pride, can you not strip yourselves of your pride and turn back and restore My Son's Church? (vol I page 529)

Woe, I say unto you, My children, you are wandering into the darkness. And pastors, what counsel can I give you but to give you a fair warning that you have been watched carefully and found wanting.....The founders of My Church, your prophets, have given you in truth the scriptures. It is a simple way, but a way that has become clouded by a man and men, who have become prideful and arrogant in their learning to the vantage point of satan.....Turn back, My children, My sleeping pastors, turn back and recover My sheep, for you have scattered My flock. You who have been given the grace in vocation to guide and be leaders to Our sheep have scattered them, because you no longer know the true meaning of dedication, purpose, and faith. The Faith, My children, has been dimmed, and much of the responsibility for this loss of faith I place, as your God, upon Our pastors.....No man shall take it upon himself to change the laws, the commands of your God to satisfy the mere carnal nature of mankind. I implore you, as a merciful voice from Heaven, to turn back and restore My Church. I implore you, as your God, with full knowledge of the punishment that is planned for the redemption of a generation that has fallen to satan. (vol I page 531)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - Your Holy Father in Rome suffers much, for there are many traitors within the ranks.....My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your clergy. The greatest of abominations are entering upon the hearts and deeds of Our dedicated, Our clergy. Because of the prayers of many, because of the sacrifices made by the few, and I say the few, there are those of high rank who are beginning to see the light. I say this, My children, in not as a poetical term, but as a literal fact. ....Many leaders who wear the red hats, My children, pray for them, for many have fallen to satan. I say unto you, as your God: Turn back, Red Hats, for you, too, shall meet the fires of hell. The Red Hat has fallen, and the Purple Hat is being misled. Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Houses will blow in the wind, and skin will dry up and blow off the bones as if it had never been! Eyes will see and still not believe, so great is the power of satan now upon mankind. (vol I page 533)

I, your God, command those who hold rank in My Church to remove the heretics; excommunicate those who accept themselves to join secret societies to demolish My Church. Do not compromise your Faith, My children, for there is only one direction you will proceed, and that is down. (vol I page 534)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - In the realms of Heaven there are many stages to reach perfection. The highest place in Heaven, My children, is the beatific vision of the Eternal Father. I mention this in fact to you, My children, because there is a prevalence of much error now in your world teachings. The pastors, the shepherds, whom We have given control over Our flocks of young souls, are leading many into error, and placing these young souls on the road to eternal damnation. ....You must not, as shepherds, compromise My Son's House. I say compromise, because you are contaminating the pure waters; you are bringing in errors that can lead to almost, I say almost, a complete destruction of My Son's Church. (vol I page 536)

Can you not strip yourselves, O pastors, of your pride? Can you not humble yourselves and admit you have worked in error, rationalizing sin, rationalizing error to the destruction of the young souls and those entrusted to your care? Pastors, shepherds, you are scattering Our sheep!.....The prophets who have been sent to you in the past ages of time, they gave you the building from the foundation, My Son. You are allowing the walls to crumble. You are changing the Book of Life, your Bible, to suit your own purposes. Do not allow those who do not have the grace of the light to write and rewrite the Bible. (vol I page 537)

The truth in Faith and Tradition has been given to mankind. Change shall bring nothing but error, confusion, and the destruction of souls. If you, My pastors, continue upon your present course, you will bring the bark of Peter through rough seas. You are now setting it afloat, and in your plan known to Heaven, you prefer to send the captain away, and allow the bark of Peter to flounder. However, yea I say unto you, O ye of little faith, I know I remain within you regardless of your rejection of Me. When I chose you from among men to represent Me upon earth, you were a special one; and regardless of your rejection of the light, I shall use you, My pastors, for no evil shall ever be triumphant. (vol I page 538)

My pastors, you shall not give as your excuse for your false teachings, a rule of obedience! And who are you being obedient to but satan? Shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I say unto you, I shall spit you out as vipers into the flames!.....You pastors of little faith, you have become symbols of worship among yourselves. Man is now building his own cross. Shall you set up man to be worshipped in the body? And what has become of the soul?.....The Eternal Father will chastise those He loves. Are you, in your arrogance and pride, wishing this upon mankind? Are you willing this upon mankind? O My children, take the blindness from your hearts, and look upon the destruction you have wrought within My Church, within the hearts of those who trusted you to guide them. You have taken this trust given to you by Heaven, and what have you done? You have cast it aside, and you, too, My pastors, shall meet the fate of the fallen angels. Many mitres shall fall into hell! Man shall not be deluded. Man shall not guarantee an entrance into the Kingdom regardless of the state of that soul. Oh, no! Man must make his way to the Kingdom by merit.....I give you fair warning, the few warnings that are left to you, to turn back now and restore My Church. Do not look back and wonder of the reaction of mankind, for no man shall save you when you come over the veil to be judged.....Think, O pastors: Shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? All who cry Lord, Lord, shall not enter into the Kingdom, for I look into your hearts and I find you wanting. (vol I page 539)

The way back is very simple. O shepherds of Our flock, return to your teachings. Set aside your false pride, for pride will always come before the fall. It is a simple rule and lesson given to you by your prophets, the founding fathers of My Son's Church, chosen by Him. Bring back these rules of discipline. Do not set upon the world this heavy cross of division in My Son's Church. Do not experiment. Cast out the heretics. Cast out the secret societies. Cast out from among you those who have given themselves to satan. Cast out with excommunication the heretics! (vol I page 540)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - In your schools of learning, My children, your seminaries, they are polluted with error and sin! Whatever shall become of you? Many now in My Son's Churches are closing their eyes to the error and deceit! They allow contaminated souls to teach the young! And why? Not because there is a fear or love of God;

because he has a fear and love of his fellow man! And why, but for worldly gain! .....What has happened to your vocation, pastors? What will it gain you if you set yourselves away from the Eternal Father by gathering all of the world's goods and wealth? You cannot come across the veil with one fraction of what you gather upon earth! The ways of man are not akin to the ways of your God. He will not accept your gold and your silver. He will not accept your worldly power and control of lives upon earth. And He will reject you, O pastors, if you are responsible even in the smallest measure for the destruction of souls! .....As My Son was forced to cast out of the temple thieves, so shall He come among you and cast you, O pastors, fling you from without His House! Oh, ye of little faith, you are burrowing like rodents into the foundations of My Son's Church! You run to and fro, crying peace, love, and brotherhood! There shall be no peace, or love, or brotherhood without Faith and Tradition and Truth! (vol I page 543)

Awaken, pastors, from your slumber! Can you, O bishops not spare but the little time to look into your seminaries.? I say but one expression to you; they have become hell-holes of error and heresy! Clean out your seminaries, My bishops! My Son will lay upon you a heavy hand in penance! Is this what you want? Do you not have the courage of your convictions to stand by the truth of your Faith? Have you given yourselves lives that you do no longer recognize sin as being a way of life? Are you also condoning sin to become a way of life? And what will you gain, for as you live so shall you die in sin! .....O pastors of My Son's House, I beg you, as your Mother, for it truly rains teardrops from Heaven, restore My Son's House to its former glory. Do not give yourselves to filling your coffers. The eternal Father wants none of your gold or your silver or your power over mankind, if this power destroys the souls He has entrusted to you. Yes, Heaven looks upon those who have entered My Son's House to destroy it! You cannot hide your hearts from the Eternal Father. He allows you to go about your way, hoping that in your error you will come out of the darkness and restore yourselves to the light.

You must all, pastors in My Son's House, pray more. You do not pray enough. You do not meditate! And what have you done to the good books given to you to help you in your prayer life? You have cast them aside and run about like chickens without heads. And looking for what? To gather the sheep by humanism and modernism. And I say "chickens without heads, for you flap your wings in pride; you stomp about in your arrogance, and you have no heads, for you have lost them to satan!" (vol I page 544)

I repeat a fair warning to all bishops and cardinals now upon earth who have set themselves to rule in error: You are being judged in Heaven. Many of you now plan to join the ranks of the deceivers in the Eternal City of Rome. You gain nothing, for there is nothing that the deceiver, an atheist, can give you. His word is not in truth. You cannot build your world on the promises of a deceiver. (vol I page 546)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - Many priests, bishops, cardinals in My Son's House need prayers from the laity that they may be strong enough not to fall into the plan of the third worlders, who are also known, My child, as the one worlders. They seek to destroy My Son's Church and build one on the creation of man. My Son has cried many times great tears of sorrow and has said: Will there be any faith left when I return? Will I find even a small flickering of faith left in their hearts when I return? It truly rains teardrops from Heaven! (vol I page 548)

Awaken from your slumber, My pastors, you have been misled. I repeat: The Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. I repeat again: You, Red Hats, you are burrowing into My church like rodents, seeking to undermine the foundation of My Church. But I say unto you: I am your foundation, and you shall not shake Me loose, though you crumble the walls within My House. We wait with great patience for your return. (vol I page 550)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - These laws were given by your God. These rules were given by your God; they are not man-made! You in your arrogance, O pastors who rule within My Son's House, you have rejected the supernatural. You reject the teachings the very founding fathers of your Church gave unto you, and you reject them for a modern teaching of satan! (vol I page 552)

My Son chose, in His earth life, those who would begin His Church that will last until the end of time, for the gates of hell shall never prevail against His Church. Though many shall come with evil in their hearts and plans of destruction to My Son's Church, I say unto you: You will get nowhere in your pursuit, for you have set yourselves against your Almighty God. (vol I page 552,553)

Turn back, pastors, who value your material wealth, and you are selling your souls to get to the head. Shall you stand before My Son, O pastors, and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? Many mitres shall fall into hell!.....Do not be misguided, O leaders of My Son's House, Church; do not accept the fallacy that masonry is condoned by your God! It is for reason that all of your pastors have condemned freemasonry as a synagogue of satan. Do not fall into the error and the deceit of those who claim brotherhood and goodness, for what god do they recognize in their naturalism? It is not God the Father in Heaven; it is not My Son. It is a deity that will bring destruction to anyone who enters into such a secret society. (vol I page 553)

I hold, as your God, I hold you responsible O wearers of the Red Hats, and followers of the Purple Hats, who are following like ducks upon water downstream, and I say downstream, to the rapids that shall engulf you until there is no turning back, and you shall receive the Ball of Redemption. You shall receive a baptism of fire, and many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.....O men of the cross, you have fallen in with satan. Awaken from your slumber. Recognize that you are being deceived. This delusion has been set upon you, allowed by the Eternal Father. In this manner shall you be separated, for what is there in common between the light and the darkness? You will remain with those in darkness of spirit, or you will take yourselves away and suffer all to remain in the light, and follow this light to the Eternal Kingdom. If you choose of your free will to remain in this darkness, shall you be given the time to be recovered? Nay, I say unto you. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 554)

O men of the cross, you have fallen in with satan. Awaken from your slumber. Recognize that you are being deceived. This delusion has been set upon you, allowed by the Eternal Father. In this manner shall you be separated, for what is there in common between the light and the darkness? You will remain with those in darkness of spirit, or you will take yourselves away and suffer all to remain in the light, and follow this light to the Eternal Kingdom. If you choose of your free will to remain in this darkness, shall you be given the time to be recovered? Nay, I say unto you. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 554,555)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - My children, long ago I warned you from Fatima, I warned you through many voice-boxes throughout your world that the time will come when you will embark upon a stormy sea, and it shall be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, and satan shall set himself in your midst. He shall maneuver and pit you and play you against each other in his plan to destroy My Son's House. Recognize what is happening now upon your earth. I say unto you, O pastors in My Son's House; if you do not listen, if you continue to proceed upon your present course, you ask for the heavy hand of My Son to come upon you. Your world shall be cleansed with a baptism of fire. My children, have you not learned anything from your past? As in the time of Noe, with the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, have you not learned that a degenerate generation calls upon itself a heavy hand of chastisement from the Eternal Father? (vol I page 557)

Discontent, arrogance, pride, O Red Hats, what have you brought upon My sheep, but you have scattered them? You promote confusion. You take the very Heart of Me from My children. You turn them away from the living Bread. Woe, woe, woe to you. Red Hats, and you, Purple Hats, who follow to your own destruction! Open your hearts to the truth; take away your blindness. Remember I am your God, and as such, you shall stand before Me, and shall you say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I say unto you, O ye of little faith; I shall take you and spit you out as venom into the flames, forever damned in the abyss!.....You have been warned and you have been warned, and I say unto you, O Red Hats in My House; you will now take stock; you will look about you and take the blindness from your hearts. You will stop filling your coffers at the expense of the loss

of My sheep. What does it gain you, O Red Hats, if you gather all the world's treasures and come before Me with not one merit of grace to enter you into My Father's Kingdom? (vol I page 559)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - The world is in great chaos, My child. My House is becoming a den of iniquity for many. Sad that those whom I have given the grace to represent Me are taking their leadership as tools, tools that are now being designed for conquest of souls by satan.....In the power I have given them,, My children, remember that the Rabat is the teacher of life. Rabat, My child, representing the rabbit that I give to you in photographs to point out to you the meaning of the priesthood or a priest in general. I repeat: The Rabat is the teacher of life, My child and My children but do not be fooled by those who foul their garments. Many have entered the priesthood with false pretenses, My children. (vol I page 562)

There is a formation within My House that I give and label as the evil men of the cross. They are impostors. They have entered to destroy. They have reached and attained the highest leadership in My House upon earth. They are re crucifying Me in My House. Your Vicar is a prisoner within My House. (vol I page 562, 563)

Mitres shall not escape the flames of eternal damnation. For those who have been given great grace, much is expected of them, more so, My children, than those who are ignorant or deluded. But mighty men, rulers among men, you who have been given the knowledge of your faith, and you cast it aside for worldly acknowledgment and gain, I say unto you: Many Mitres shall fall into hell. And cast not aside the realization of the existence of hell and purgatory. You are sons of satan who take this knowledge away from My sheep, and the father of all liars is satan. (vol I page 563)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - Those who have been given the rule within My Son's House are using their knowledge to twist and pervert the teachings of the prophets. What manner of church are you building now, O mankind, as you fast plunge to your destruction? A church of man that will have no resemblance to the Church that My Son left for you! (vol I page 565)

I say unto you, O pastors: Restore My House to its former glory. Eliminate your experimentation. Like the eagle, you shall build your nest in the sky, and I shall send you down. (vol I page 568)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - All manner of evil is being condoned with permissiveness by the pastors in My Son's House. All manner of abominations are being committed in My Son's House. Clean out the errors, restore the light within My Son's House, for a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol I page 570)

Pastors in My House, I look upon you and find you wanting. I do not have to single you out, each and every one, and divide you now on your merit. you are already dividing yourselves into two camps. There will be great discord and struggle and trial within My House, and there will be great discord, struggle, and trial among the human race.....The greatest chastisement shall be given to those who have accepted the honor to represent Me in My House, and have sold their vocation, as they have become arrogant, prideful, and self-seeking. ....Turn about and maintain a true renewal of your spirit, O pastors. I have looked upon you and found you wanting. you will cleanse My House of the heretics, the errors, the fallacies, and the liars that you have allowed to enter upon it. You will cleanse it and set My House straight, or I shall come among you and send you out of My House into the fires of eternal damnation. (vol I page 572)

Those who should give a good example are now leading the young onto the road to perdition. I say unto you, O pastors, better that you had died in your mothers womb than to come forth and destroy young souls, for you shall receive a punishment commensurate with your evil! (vol I page 573)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - The greatest harm to mankind is being promoted through the channel of My Son's Church. Many who wear the red hats have not turned to My Son. They reject His divinity; they reject His (?) of

the godhead; they reject Him as their God, and they have joined forces with the prince of darkness and his consorts. (vol I page 574)

I say this to you for your Creator, as your God: Restore My House or I shall come down and restore it Myself with a firm hand! And shall you stand before Me, O Pastors, and say that your teachings have been pure in My sight? I shall take you and spit you out as spittle into the fires of eternal damnation! Vermin that came out of the flowers!.....You have despoiled Our garden of souls, O Pastors! You have trampled the lilies! You have trodden upon your Faith and truth! You have whittled away like rodents into My House, My Church! O man of little faith, whatever shall become of you? I repeat for your faith warning that the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. Take the blindness from your heart; seek the light for you are in darkness, and a house in darkness wears a band of death about it! (vol I page 578)

DECEMBER 31, 1976 - There is now a conspiracy forming within the Eternal City of Rome. It is an event that strikes at My heart; it tears My very Being asunder, for this knowledge is of the antichrist forces that planned to take over the city of Rome.....This conspiracy of evil has been building up through earth-years. There will be a diminishing of the power of the Vatican. And should, because of the lack of prayers and penance, I say should, they progress at their present speed, the city of Rome shall face and experience a blood bath! .....My child and My children, the Hierarchy of the Eternal City know full well of what I speak.....Because of the number of heretics, because of the number of Judas's in My House, there will be allowed this trial upon the Vatican. And I say unto you: Because of your lukewarmness and your loss of faith, your Vicar shall be given in sacrifice for the sins of mankind. (vol I page 579)

Errors are compounded upon errors in My House. The Red Hats are given to all sins of the flesh. The Purple Hats follow in blind obedience, and they, too, fall to all manner of sins of the flesh and worldliness, self-seeking, arrogant, and prideful. Because of these reasons, My children, they are blinded to the truth. ....My child, what more can I say, what more can I do to awaken the peoples of earth to the knowledge of what is fast coming upon them? Many souls are falling into hell because of sins of the flesh. Many souls are being misled because pastors who have left their vocation to enter the realm of satan have abandoned Our sheep in the darkness. (vol I page 580)

## VOLUME II

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - Pastors shall you stand before My Son, your God, and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? O ye of little faith, you follow like sheep to the slaughter? You carried the truth within your heart, but you now blacken and darken your spirit by taking the wide road, the easy road. You cannot command your soul to satan by accepting the errors, the heresies, the fallacies, and the lies created by the father of all liars, satan.....No man shall stand by you and plead your cause as you stand before your God in judgment, stripped of all your worldly gain, stripped of all your worldly knowledge! Your soul, your spirit will stand before your God for eternal judgment, and what shall you gain if you have gathered all of your world's treasures and then have lost your soul? You shall be condemned to eternal damnation and banishment, given over to satan, for as your father upon earth was satan. ....You cannot worship, you cannot follow two masters, for one you will love, and the other you will hate or learn to hate. And is there not much hate against My Son in the world now? Is there not much derision and laughter and abominations against His divinity? Do you not take His sacred purified Body and cast it into the water font? Do you not, in your arrogance, do you not, O pastors, protect My Son's Body, His Body that is being carried to be mocked and abused in a form of worship from satan? (vol II page 19)

My children, the time is approaching when it must be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for those who should know better, who have been given graces beyond the ordinary man, they have used this power to set themselves against their God. Many are evil consorts of satan sent into My House to destroy. They are not

unknown to Us. We will turn all evil to good. However, the ways of the Eternal Father are unknown to mankind. (vol II page 21)

MARCH 18, 1977 - If you know in your hearts, O pastors that souls are in danger of being corrupted, misled, and even destroyed, and you do nothing about it, because you do not wish to offend your superiors, because you value your life in this world too much and your good living; I assure you, O pastors, you shall stand before My Son and He shall not know you. You will be disowned, banished from eternal life in Heaven, and you shall join your father who is the father of all liars, satan, and the prince of darkness. (vol II page 27)

You are opening the doors now for all manner of heretics, separated brethren. They do not come to unite in good spirit and heart; they come to take over. They seek to change you, O pastors, who are being deluded. And what do I see in My Son's House but separated brethren upon His pulpit! Even from the temples, the synagogues of satan, upon His pulpit! And for what?.....And who are My pastors now that have joined in this plan of destruction? Who ordained some of them? Not legitimate hands. They come to destroy. They come in like rats, burrowing, undermining My Son's Church! Do you think you are not watched? Are you above your Creator that you think you can deceive the world permanently? No, I say unto you: You are being given your time, for you who have given yourselves to satan are now exposing your true nature to the world.....Yes, My children, you must continue to pray for your priests, your pastors. Many are confused, filled with anxiety, not knowing which way to turn in their troublesome life. Many are dying prematurely of broken hearts. And what are you doing about it? Nothing! You wait, and what do you wait for? You expect another to come and save you from these evils. No; each and every Christian in the Roman Catholic Church must come forward and fight this evil with prayer and example. (vol II page 28)

APRIL 2, 1977 - My children, a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. All that is rotten shall fall. The world's people and My Son's hierarchy are being tested. Too long has man used My Son's Church to deceive, for many have entered not in good spirit but to destroy. And now their fruits are being noticed, as they came from bad seed. ....Those who have the greatest power in My Son's Church for the salvation of souls are using these powers to destroy. I say unto you remove the blindness from your hearts. Awaken from your slumber O pastors, and recognize the signs of your times. The antichrist, known as the 666 forces, are among you. They now are in full control of the world's nations and peoples. (vol II page 31)

You have reduced My Church, O pastors, to shambles and a mockery? And what shall I do to you, you who will come before Me and say that your teaching has been pure? I shall cast you out and send you into oblivion in the fires! And many will come before Me and say, Lord! Lord! Did I not prophecy in your name? O ye workers of iniquity, you cannot hide your hearts from Me. In My name you will destroy souls? You offer in a starving world half a loaf, giving the whole loaf poison. (vol II page 32)

APRIL 9, 1977- Bishops and Cardinals in My Son's Church, whatever shall become of you? You have cast off the light and proceed farther into the darkness. You are running about making changes introducing novelties. And for what? For the ultimate destruction of My Son's Church. No, I say to you, you shall be cast out of My Son's Houses. A church in darkness wears a band of death about it; a church that consorts with evil and evildoers shall close its door. (vol II page 34)

MAY 18, 1977 - It will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, and satan will set himself in their midst. Like a game of chess, he manipulates for his benefit, not mankind. Like a game of chess, he will play cardinal against cardinal and bishop against bishop. (vol II page 43)

MAY 30, 1977 - The forces of 666 are gathered throughout the world. They seek to destroy your Vicar in Rome and gain full control of the Seat of Peter. The Message from Heaven is known now in Rome, My children. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your bishops and your cardinals that they will take their heads from the clouds and open their hearts to the truth! .....

The hierarchy has been infiltrated by agents of hell. Many have come posing as angels of light, but with darkness of heart and dark secrets. My children, you must pray more. We will not at this time make public knowledge of names, for now We seek the spirit. Names are not necessary; public castigation is not necessary. We must now, as children of God and light bearers, go forward and gather the souls with acts of mercy, charity of heart. And I tell you, My children, prayers must be accompanied with works. (vol II page 50)

My children, the hand of your God is descending. With patience, the Eternal Father watches, never wishing that even one be lost to Him. The sheep are scattering; the shepherds have fallen asleep. And now, in this crucial hour, new shepherds will come forward. They will be of humble beginnings, with great humility and love of their God. (vol II page 52)

JUNE 16, 1977 - Many have sold their souls to get to the head. And what have you gained then, My shepherds? Eternal damnation in the abyss! Many mitres will fall into hell! Gather My sheep, those who have come out of their slumbering, gather My sheep and win your crown, scatter them and you shall be destroyed! (vol II page 59)

JUNE 18, 1977 - My children, what I have warned you of the past is developing fast in Rome. The agents of 666 now are in full control of the Curia. O my children, I beg you, as your Mother, to pray and pray for your Vicar. Do much penance and acts of atonement for your bishops. Many shepherds have fallen asleep. Satan has poisoned the minds of many. The doors of the eternal city of Rome were opened and demons entered to wreck havoc in the House of My Son. (vol II page 60)

JULY 15, 1977 - You must return My Son's House to its former glory, for a House in darkness wears a band of death about it. Return discipline! Bishops, leaders of the flock, take yourselves out of the world! You are compromising My Son's House, the Faith! You are misleading! And woe, I say unto you, that many mitres shall fall into hell! (vol II page 64)

I am the good shepherd. I do not scatter the flock, but seek to gather them before the great crucible of suffering. My shepherds upon earth, you must return to a life of discipline and prayer. You cannot be in the world and of the world, for you then will not be of the spirit. ....Pastors, you are going downstream like flocks of ducks, neither caring nor knowing nor searching for the truth. You are playing 'Follow the Leader' to your own destruction.....All who have received the Holy Spirit have consecrated hands. And I say unto you none but legally ordained priests in My House shall bring My Body to the multitudes. No woman shall stand in the Holy Place! No woman shall vie or compete for rulership in My House. I say unto you, you must go back and read the commandments of the Eternal Father; you must go back and read the rules that Paul gave to you. You cast him aside and you write another book, a bible, a tome; you write it to suit your own basic, carnal, human nature.

The way has been given to you in the past, and the way does not change. It is a simple way. The rules have been given, and you change them for what? Were they imperfect? Have you considered the Eternal Father to be in error? I say unto you, you blaspheme in your consecration. I say unto you, you will return My House to its former status of honor, glory, discipline. You must, as shepherds, give a firm example of holiness. ....There was great unity in My House upon earth, but man became unpious, unholy, and with itching ears he has listened to doctrines set forth by demons. Now, My shepherds, you will close your ears to your modernists and those who seek change and who will build a church of man. No, I say unto you, this shall not be tolerated by the Eternal Father! You are permitted a long rule for reason. The Eternal Father hopes, in His merciful heart, that you will come out of your slumber and see the light. You are walking in darkness. (vol II page 65)

JULY 25, 1977 - My children, My Son has given you the way. He is the way. The rules were simple. Pastors in My Son's House, you do not read your Book of Life, the Bible. You are too busy committing yourselves to pleasure; you are too busy indulging your mortal appetites; you are too busy being deluded by satan with all



rules of modernism and humanism and secularism, all of the "isms", My children, that are leading you to communism. (vol II page 68)

I ask as your Mother that the clergy, bishops, in rule, must cleanse their seminaries and places of teaching. All heretics must leave. Discipline must be restored in My Son's Church. You will not compromise My Son's Faith and House. You will not condone sin with permissiveness. (vol II page 69)

My children, it is with great sorrow that We look upon the abominations being committed in My Houses upon earth. Know now, O bishops, shepherds of My flock, that We look upon you and find you wanting. You bring about a change, and for what? You were not satisfied with the rules, so now you make rules to suit your own basic carnal nature of man. And what are you doing, but you are reforming My House, and for what?.....In arrogance and pride you have placed yourself above your God. Believe, and do you believe, O clergy? Shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I say unto you: I shall spit you out as vermin into the flames! Vipers upon earth you have become. I say unto you: Your days shall be counted in the few. (vol II page 70)

AUGUST 5, 1977 - The road to hell has been paved often by good intentions. Remember this, My children, without prayer you cannot remain in the light. You must always direct your talks, your thoughts to the Eternal Father and the personage of Heaven to protect you and guide you. Seek not the counsel of man when it concerns the state of your immortal soul. For what man is there left upon earth who will counsel you in truth? Very few, My children. For the pastors, the shepherds shall stand before My Son and shall they say that their teaching has been pure in His sight? He shall cast them out as the vermin and the vipers they have become, for many have sold their souls to get to the head. (vol II page 72)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - The good shall suffer with the bad. But satan shall claim no souls except those that have paved the way to him. He is claiming his own now! Recognize the signs about you. He is going about now, the angel of death, to claim his own. All that is rotten shall be shaken from the vine. And I say unto you, O pastors, you too have been found wanting, and must mend your ways, or you also will die in the streets. (vol II page 77)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - O My children, your streets will run with blood because you have not listened. Pastors, a great attack is being planned against the priesthood. You will be shot down like targets in the streets. Prepare now and pray. Wear your sacramentals. Protect Our sheep now; the battle is raging. (vol II page 79)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - My children, you will pray much for your pastors, your clergy. The Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled. Rome is in darkness. And I say unto you now, conform and you will die on the vine! Conform to the new mode and you shall die on the vine. (vol II page 97)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - O My children, I have cried out to My pastors to gather My sheep, to teach them and enlighten them, and what do We find? That Our pastors have fallen asleep! Cardinals, bishops, awaken from your slumber! A heavy hand shall be placed upon the world, and you shall not escape punishment for the loss of even a single soul to Heaven! (vol II page 106)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - We hold the pastors of My Son's House, We hold them as being responsible for the fall of the children. Be ye warned now, My children, that woe to the man who has this responsibility upon his conscience and his soul. Scandals have been brought into the lives of your children. Perversion, homosexuality, immorality, perverted sex, My children; where shall you stop but at the abyss! (vol II page 108)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - We find slaughters of the innocents. We find Our own pastors condoning sin, rationalizing sin, allowing free conscience to their sheep. For what? Mass confusion, a delusion has been set upon the world. (vol II page 108)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - The present leaders of My Church in the city of Rome, in your arrogance you have set up My Church without honor, without holiness! In the name of peace and brotherhood, you have whittled away the foundation. I am the foundation! You must now rebuild My Church, for a church in darkness wears a band of death about it. I say unto you: It is better that there are few with quality than quantity with nothingness. (vol II page 113)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - Those who call themselves pastors in My Son's Church upon earth have given themselves over to worldly pursuits and living, while they scatter Our sheep. ....I say unto you as your Mother, as a Mediatrix between God and man, that I plead your cause constantly before the Eternal Father to give you time to repent of your sin, or you shall receive very soon a just punishment, a just chastisement. (vol II page 116)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - And pastors, bishops, cardinals, shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching of My sheep has been pure in My sight? I say unto you: Many of you I shall take and cast you into the abyss, for I shall spit you out as the vermin and spittle that you have become! Corrupters of My sheep, you have sold your souls to get to the head. ....The mitres shall be many in hell. I give unto you, O Red Hats and Purple Hats, a fair warning. Restore My Church to its former glory or I shall come and send you out of My House! (vol II page 124)

MARCH 15, 1978 - In Rome there will be a great crisis of faith. The forces, the red forces of communism shall invade the papal seat. Many who now wear the crown of the Red Hat have become members to this party. (vol II page 129)

MARCH 18, 1978 - I cry out to you as your Mother, O pastors, you shall all be made accountable to My Son for your sorrow. And in your arrogance you are setting up a new religion that falls far short of the plan of My Son given to you in the beginning. (vol II page 130)

Pastors in My House, you are scattering the sheep with your teachings, false teachings created by demons. You will bring a blood bath to Rome. Turn back from your folly. Have you now seen the results, the bad fruits that you have grown? The road to hell is paved by good intentions. ....We will not tolerate division in My Church. Satan knows to divide is to conquer. The captains always remain upon the ship, even it is sinking. The strong, those with faith, shall bail it out, the ship, keep it afloat until help arrives from Heaven.....All manner of heretics and unbelievers seek to enter My House, My Church upon earth. You must not compromise the Faith, for you will not win souls by lowering the standards. I gave you through the prophets the rule, the way, for I am the way, the truth and the light!.....O you hypocrites in My House, you who teach fallacy, errors and lies, whatever shall become of you? Shall I abandon you to your sin? If I abandon you, you will gain a reprobate sense, and you shall be destroyed in your folly. (vol II page 132)

You have been given many warnings in the past, and you are receiving a final warning to return My Church to its former glory. Experimentation must stop. Humanism and modernism is a creation of Satan in My House! A delusion has been set upon you. Your heads are out in the clouds, fogged. You are like ducks floating fast downstream to the brink, the edge. You are playing follow the leader. It is a game of destruction. Turn back now while there is time. ....A church in darkness wears a band of death about it. And the light shall not enter until it is cleansed. A church in darkness, My children, wears a band of death about it. Satan is doing great battle among the Hierarchy of My Church. Satan knows his time will be short, and he is gathering his own. (vol II page 133)

APRIL 1, 1978 - Pray for your bishops, your cardinals. Pray for your priests and your pastors. They are the major source for attack now by 666. Yes, My children, 666, Lucifer and his agents entering into human bodies to bring about the fall of Rome to the enemy. Pray for your bishops that they be given the grace in the light to know how deep they have fallen into the darkness. (vol II page 139)

MAY 3, 1978 - The Eternal Father has set a date for the Chastisement of mankind. .... Forewarning has been given from Heaven to all cardinals and bishops that the Eternal Father has looked upon them and finds that they have misled the sheep and are giving, in their blindness, the world's people, mankind, over to satan and his agents.....The man from hell, the man of perdition, walks your earth now claiming many souls.....The need for a just Chastisement is pressed upon Heaven by many of the clergy in My Son's House, His Church. I say again unto you that the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled.....Red Hats, bishops, you go about earth oppressing the children of God, but you neither chastise nor condemn the evil ones in your House, the Church.....My children, this is now the time for action with prayer, in normal, semi-normal times, when even the clergy could be labeled as pious and holy, satan set about to attack My Son's Church upon earth. But as time went on even the clergy gave themselves to the world, seeking not the graces from Heaven, neither calling upon the Holy Spirit to guide them, but giving themselves over to worldly pursuits leading to humanism and modernism in My Son's House.....Many are selling their souls to get to the head. Satan is in My Son's House now. No evil is ever triumphant; however, the Eternal Father permits this trial to mankind and the Church for the separation of the sheep from the goats. In this trial all that is rotten shall fall. (vol II page 141)

Awaken now, My pastors, from your slumber. You are like ducks traveling downstream, heading for a whirlpool that will take you deep down in the abyss. You are playing follow the leader, and who are your leaders but enemies of My Church! Open your eyes! Do not harden your hearts because you have become soft, My pastors. Your care more for the pleasures of the world! You have become worldly! You have lost your way, and the sheep are astray! Shall you stand before Me and say that you have completed your mission in the light, in good sight before Me? O woe to the pastor who neglects his role, his vocation! O woe to the pastor who sells out My Church for silver and gold. I will say unto him: Begone from Me. Like a viper, you shall be destroyed in the abyss. (vol II page 144)

MAY 13, 1978 - And woe to the pastor who will not commit himself to action to stop the crimes being committed against the young, as bands of homosexuals roam the streets of the world sodomizing young children. And why? Because justice has fallen into satan's hands. (vol II page 146)

Pastors, I look into your hearts, and what do I see but many who have given themselves over to worldly pursuits and wantonness, given themselves to the destruction from pleasures of the flesh. I assure you that your vocation has not given you a special privilege to sin and mislead and misguide, for then you have cast aside your vocation and then become agents of hell. ....All who call out and cry to Me shall be received in the same meter of justice that they have given out by misleading My sheep. I say unto you, your time for atonement is running out. (vol II page 147)

MAY 20, 1978 - Your Holy Father, Our child of suffering, Pope Paul VI, is approaching the end of his reign upon earth. How many shall be held responsible for the anguish which tore his heart? How many of you cardinals and bishops have disobeyed him in your arrogance and love of worldly pursuits and pleasure and power? The Eternal Father has looked into your hearts and found many of you wanting.....Shall you stand, O red Hats and Purple Hats, before My Son and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? I say unto you: You cannot cover your sin. My Son looks into your hearts, and you too, who have received glory in your vocation upon earth, you too, without merit, shall be cast into the abyss of hell. Woe to the teachers who have gone forward with itching ears, implementing, experimenting with My Son's doctrines and teachings, casting aside all tradition for a modern way. And this way is from satan! (vol II page 149)

My children, understand that, with all of your modernization and your intent for good, you have been deceived by satan. Humanism and modernism is bringing about bad fruits, My children. A great measure of responsibility shall be given among those in My Hierarchy in My Church that have allowed these errors to come in. (vol II page 150)

You cannot in your human nature understand the plan of your God, your Creator, but you can with your inborn conscience know in your hearts that you have misled, O bishops and cardinals, Our sheep! Turn back, I say unto you, for you shall be punished.....The numbers of souls can be counted in the few at this time, who will enter directly into the Kingdom of everlasting light and love, for the numbers of souls now entering into hell are as numerous as the snowflakes that fell from your past winters! And there are many mitres now among them. (vol II page 151)

MAY 27, 1978 - My child and My children, Rome is in a state of siege now. You must all pray for your cardinals and your bishops. Because of the love of money, because of the seeking for worldly riches and gain and power, many are selling their soul to get to the head, and they wear the red hats and the purple hats.....My children, because there are too few prayers and acts of penance, the Eternal City of Rome is under siege. Communism shall be the scourge of all mankind, but it is only one arm, one talon, of the octopus. There are many forces in the world, other than the major force of evil. (vol II page 152)

No man shall deem himself beyond a just punishment for his actions without repentance. Bishops and cardinals, shall you stand before Me and say that your teachings have been pure in My sight? I say unto you that you have degraded your vocation. You have turned many away from the portals of My House upon earth, and as such I shall call you unto Me and reject you as well as you have rejected the Spirit of life. (vol II page 154)

MAY 30, 1978 - Bishops and cardinals in My Son's Church, you have fallen asleep. You go about with your heads in the clouds, dusty clouds, dark clouds that blind you. Awaken from your slumber while there is time. The time is growing short. How many earth-years do I come to you to warn you? You cannot hide the truth now, My children and My pastors. It is too late. The time of the Apocalypse is upon you; your days are numbered. You must save now your soul and the souls of all under your care. Convert the unbeliever while there is time. (vol II page 156)

I do not intend to spend My time counseling My pastors again. My Mother begs as a Mediatrix between God and man for your salvation. Pastors in My House, you have been given many graces that you cast aside, allowing yourselves to be blinded. Awaken now from your sleep before it is too late, for you too shall burn. Already many mitres are in hell, forever condemned to damnation. ....I do not want new churches arising all over the land and throughout the world, for united you can stand, but divide and you will truly fall! Satan wishes division within My House.....You may accept in your own free will, pastors and laity, My Mother's counsel or you may reject it; but it is you who will receive the ultimate reward or rejection. (vol II page 158)

JUNE 1, 1978 -.O My children, satan is roaming now like a ravenous wolf throughout your world. Even many mitres now are falling into hell or are destined on the road to the abyss. .... My children, My heart is torn because too few are listening, so very few are listening to My counsel. I cannot say that this is caused by the lack of dedication for those who have accepted the role as disciples of My Son. But I must say that the greatest opposition is coming from Our clergy, who should know better. But, My children, as I said in the past, I repeat again, that satan and his agents, the band of 666, has entered into the highest places of the Hierarchy and therefore he has captured some of Our formerly noble Hierarchy to do his bidding .....My children, and I ask My pastors to listen to Me as your Mother, as I tell you that you must take yourselves from all secret societies. They do not openly plot against My Son's Church, but they do this in secret! The Masons, My children, the Hierarchy must remove themselves from this abominable organization. You cannot deny that many in the Masons are practicing witchcraft and sorcery. (vol II page 160)

I ask you not to judge your brother or sister but to counsel them. Permissiveness is not accepted in the redemption of souls. It is one thing, My children, to maintain discipline, and another to become lackadaisical and going along like ducks in water, letting everything roll your backs, neither caring for searching for the truth. Many of My pastors, the leaders in My House, My Church upon earth, have joined the groups of the ducks. And I must say that many are goats now, My children, and I assure you We are busy now from Heaven separating

the sheep from the goats. ....Satan has set himself now in Rome. He plans to do great battle in the Hierarchy. It will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal. All that is rotten must fall. Do not be concerned in the outcome, My children, for the eventual victory is with Heaven. This is all allowed, permitted by the Eternal Father, by reason of separating the sheep from the goats. It will be a test for all mankind. (vol II page 161)

I give fair warning to all bishops and cardinals to adjust and mend the rents that they have allowed in My House, My Church upon earth. Experimentation in the name of humanism and modernism must stop now! Obedience must mean obedience to God the Father in Heaven. Man has a secondary role to his God, and no man shall be called 'god' upon earth. (vol II page 162)

JUNE 18, 1978 - Because of the love of the material and money, even the Red Hats in My House are selling their souls. I say unto you, Judas's in My House: You shall be smitten with a plague. Your evil is not known to the world, but you will come out and expose yourselves soon, for all that is rotten in My House shall be revealed and be destroyed! .....You have cast aside your role, your vocation as representatives of your God in His House upon earth. You have opened the doors of My House to all, unbelievers, heretics, and worshippers of Lucifer! You will not compromise My House. You will not take apart the walls; I am the foundation! But you will not also wait to pick the bones of the Holy Father, Pope Paul in Rome! The Eternal Father has a plan to right the wrong in My House.....I gave you a simple way, the rule to follow. You were set with doctrines and tradition, and in your arrogance you rise above the founding Fathers of My Church and seek to build another religion and a new church, and you are putting it together without any help from the angels of light, for you have employed denizens of darkness. (vol II page 168)

My children, pastors in My House, awaken from your slumber. As you have fallen asleep, the enemy has come in through your doors unnoticed. You must cast aside now the errors of all humanism and modernism. Review over again the teachings from your past popes and learn by them. They were given for reason! All of your experimentation and change has produced naught. Your fruits are rotten. Do you think, as you produce bad fruits, that I will allow you, O Red Hats and Purple Hats, to remain upon the vine? You shall be shaken from the tree of life. (vol II page 169)

JULY 15, 1978 - I repeat: You must pray for your bishops, pray for your cardinals; you who claim you are members of the Church of My Son, His House upon earth. Many pastors have buried their heads in the sands. They are blind of spirit, and why? Because they do not pray. They have given themselves over to worldly pursuits. They do not pray. They do not stay in the spirit but have become of the world, seeking gold and silver and honor and power among men, until in their pursuits they are handing over My Son's Church to the enemies of God.....Do you not recognize, My children, pastors in My Son's House, that satan is among you? He has come as an angel of light, deluding you with promises of humanism and modernism for mankind, promises of success and the salvation of souls for whom? For Lucifer! (vol II page 170)

Again and again I wander to and fro directing My children to remain close to the Eucharist, the Bread of Life. But do not become misguided; do not accept My Son's Body in your hands. Satan, Lucifer, came as an angel of light and set his agents among the Hierarchy of My Son's Church and deluded them. All manner of abominations are being committed upon My Son's Body now.....The greatest measure of responsibility to the fall of the sheep, a sheep that shall be lost to Heaven, shall be given to the Hierarchy, for the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled. ....My child, sad is the truth that the evil men of the cross shall stomp and trample the cross. (vol II page 171)

My children, I have also a great sadness of heart as I watch and wait for My Hierarchy in My House, My Church, to awaken and come out of the fog. It is sad that satan, who comes as an angel of light among you, giving you all manner of humanistic theories based on modernism and progression, that satan could blind you to

the truth and you will accept error even to the extent of promoting the rise of the forces of antichrist in My Basilica in Rome. (vol II page 172)

JULY 25, 1978 - The sin of mankind has not stopped at the doors of My Son's Church, but has entered. Many of the high clergy, the Hierarchy, have succumbed for the riches of the world, for many are selling their soul to get to the head. Unless they repent of their actions, and seek to restore My Son's Church to his former glory, many mitres shall fall into hell! All who cry 'Lord! Lord!' shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. (vol II page 173)

AUGUST 14, 1978 - Pastors, cardinals, bishops in My House, My church, what are you trying to rebuild, a church of man without angels to guide you? What are you trying to renew? Has not My Church, My House, withstood all of the trials of time? It will stand again, but My concern as your God is the number of souls that are being lost to Heaven in this trial! The Eternal Father does not want one sheep lost to Him! Each and every soul upon earth is precious to Him.....Pastors, when you come before Me for judgment, shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I will cast you away from Me into the fires of eternal damnation for your laxity and for your consorting with evil! Many are selling their souls to get to the head. And what does it gain a man if he gather all of the world's treasures. Not one of them can be taken with him over the veil! Store your treasures in Heaven for your reprieve. It will be your true passport to Heaven. Without it you are lost! (vol II page 181)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - My child and My children, I need not repeat to you the necessity to retain tradition. It was like a valve, a safeguard from the eruption of My Son's Church, a schism, a division within My Son's House upon earth. I cry unto you, your Mother, as I hasten back and forth bringing you the Message, the counsel from Heaven. You must recognize, bishops and cardinals and pastors, you must recognize what is happening now in My Son's House. There is being rebuilt before you very eyes another religion, another church of man. No angels are helping in this building. (vol II page 186)

My children, I do not come to you or send among you prophets of doom, but I send among you prophets with truth of what is to be. So come out of your slumber, pastors. You have the greatest responsibility, as leaders of My Son's sheep, to save them! Save their souls and you will also save their bodies. Destroy their souls and their body shall die. Think and ponder upon this counsel, O pastors. The time is growing short for your reprieve. (vol II page 187)

No man can live forever in the body upon earth. And when he comes before Us in the spirit, he will be judged for the time he has spent upon earth. If he has not worked for the salvation of his soul and for the glory of Heaven, he will be condemned to hell! Many mitres, bishops, are leaving the narrow road and turning off onto a wide road that is leading them to hell. They start with all good intentions and then they lose the road. (vol II page 187,188)

Pastors, when you stand before Me, will you say, will you be able to say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I shall say: Remove yourselves from Me, O vermin, because as teachers you have used and misused your role to destroy the sheep, and scatter the sheep!.....I give, as your God, a warning to all bishops and cardinals to stop! Hasten to review the past. The fruits have been rotten, and I am about to shake you from the vine! Do not starve My sheep! There are many sheep to gather. The pastures are rich but the sheep grow thin. They are starving for the spirit of light. (vol II page 188)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - My children and My child, in past counsel to you I hastened with great urgency to warn you that My Son shall be recrucified by His own. In the Holy City of Rome many Red Hats have now become the Judas's in the Hierarchy. As men of the cross they have now won for themselves the title of "evil men of the cross." Many have entered My Son's House, His Church, upon earth to do harm. I warned you, o pastors, bishops, cardinals, that you have been infiltrated. Your actions now have brought a reverberation from

about the world, and it has been in wake of a coming cataclysm and tribulation to mankind. ....My children, do not despise prophecy. The Eternal Father has found it necessary to set among you many prophets. They are not prophets of doom nor false prophets. They are prophets appointed by Heaven to guide you in these desperate days. I say unto you, look for the false prophets in My Son's House, those who bring you doctrines of demons. So powerful are they under Lucifer that many of the Hierarchy now go forth with itching ears, searching for a new religion, deluded by satan and his agents. ....

I say unto you: Unless you turn back now, bishops and cardinals, and restore My Son's House..... Do not be prideful; it is too late for false pride! You must admit your errors. Turn back and start over! You were given to you and written for you in the Book of Life, your Bible. You have chosen in your arrogance and pride to cast aside these teachings and to build another church upon earth, a church of man. You are building it without the help of the angels. (vol II page 189)

I warn all bishops and cardinals that they are deluded in their efforts to bring about a one-rule under one shepherd. The one shepherd you seek shall not be man. My Church, My House upon earth, is being torn asunder by the countless antics of man in rule in Rome. ....The use of the Hierarchy, their rank being used to set My sheep upon a path of damnation, shall not be accepted without a spiritual light upon earth. (vol II page 190)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - My children, you must also approach My Hierarchy. Many have fallen asleep in their pride and arrogance. Many have given themselves over to worldly pursuits. They do not pray. They are not accepting the spirit of light. (vol II page 195)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - Lucifer is in Rome. His army comes as 666 among you. He has been a murderer from the beginning. My children, man has fallen very low, without grace, even consorting to murder.....I have cautioned the priests, the Hierarchy in My Son's Church, to remove their pride and arrogance from their beings and their hearts. Their way have become a way of the world, governed by man and not by His God. This new way will only lead to total destruction, of not only the souls but the body. (vol II page 197)

I must admonish all bishops and cardinals that, again, without prayer and determined efforts for penance, their minds will remain clouded. Their involvement in the world of satan will make them fair game for his plan, the plan of Lucifer, to capture the seat of Peter. Already the next one has been chosen. ....Needless to say, My child and My children, your newspapers and medias of communication are controlled. Yes, a man of dark secrets and spirit will be placed upon the seat of Peter. Those who have the light know a true Vicar, but those who are in darkness will work for Lucifer.....Judas's in My Church, My House, robbers within My House, selling out for thirty pieces again? I say unto you, you will be allowed your time.....The Eternal Father in His merciful Heart allows you time to change and come back. Have you not had enough indications and signs from the bad fruits you have produced? .....The Eternal Father in His merciful Heart allows you time to change and come back. Have you not had enough indications and signs from the bad fruits you have produced? (vol II page 198)

I must warn you now to tread carefully in the next days, for murderers are among you, and Lucifer has been a murderer from the beginning. O ye of little faith, pride and arrogance in worldly knowledge, but you have closed the door to My sheep, scattered them, become traitors to the seat of Peter. I say unto you: You cannot understand with all of your knowledge and your pride, the ways of the Eternal Father! There is a plan for each and every one of you in Heaven. You shall receive a just punishment for your arrogance, your apostasy, and your destruction of souls. (vol II page 198,199)

I repeat again: You will seek for the seat of Peter a man of justice; politics and money shall not guide you as it has in the past! You will seat in the seat of Peter a man of piety, a man who has not extinguished the Faith, and a man who accepts the truth from the beginning, not seeking change!.....I say unto you, My pastors, Hierarchy and priests of all nations: You will follow the rules as given through countless earth-years. My Church, My House, has been set upon earth. I gave the direction; it was a simple way. And you have entered

upon the wide road to damnation. Many mitres shall fall into hell! But sadly they will take others with them.....The justice of the Eternal Father has charity, given hope. However, you cannot compromise the Faith; you cannot compromise with evil. There is no middle road between good and evil.....I have asked you in the past to refrain from rebuilding My Church into a church for man. I am the foundation! I have set down the rules; and of all the disobedient cries, of disobedience against My little ones, it is you who are disobedient to your God! It is you who have been disobedient to the Vicars I sent to you! And it you who have murder in your heart! (vol II page 199)

There is much confusion and chaos set upon the world by Lucifer, but if you understand, if you understand, My clergy, that Lucifer is now upon earth with his agents, you will understand why many have become blinded. The power of satan is great.....Do not be prideful, My Hierarchy. Admit when you make a mistake; admit and start again. You owe nothing to the world and man, but you will stand before the Eternal Father. He will chastise those He loves, but He wants you to be humble of heart. Admit your mistakes and start over. (vol II page 199)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - No, O men of the cross, whatever has happened to you in your profession? You prefer the worldly life of riches and power; you partake of sins of the flesh; you mislead by teaching doctrines of demons. You do not exercise discipline among your own. Better that you have a few with quality than a quantity of nothingness! You will not build in Rome nor in the world a church of man given over to humanism and modernism. (vol II page 200)

My children, pastors in My Son's Church upon earth, I implore you, I beg of you as your Mother, to return My Son's House, to return Our children to the fold, but not in the manner you seek to do it now; not by humanism or modernism. Return now to tradition or you will fall! Rome will fall! You will give yourselves over to the enemy. ....Russia has great plans for the capture of Rome. I beg unto you as your Mother to listen now while there is time. Bishops, cardinals in Rome, a plan is set afoot against you. Many have entered from the socialist, the Union of Socialist Republic, Russia, have entered the Church to destroy you! (vol II page 201)

My children, I cannot impress you more with the urgency of going faster forward in the time that is left, forward to save your brothers and sisters. I ask you to approach My priesthood. Bishops and cardinals must now accept all of the Message from Heaven, even though it will bring about controversy among them. For it will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for all that is rotten will fall and must not be retained. (vol II page 202)

I ask parents to restore discipline to their homes. I demand My pastors to restore discipline to My Church upon earth. You will not convert the masses, but you will set yourselves to be destroyed by the enemies of God, because you do not pray, because you do not seek means of mortification. I say unto you, as your God, in the name of your Creator, that as you sow, so shall you reap; and many of you are preparing to reap the whirlwind!.....I gave you My human life upon earth, and what have you done? You crucify Me again in My own House, My Church! You crucify those who stand in righteousness in My Church and cast them out, as you rebuild My Church. For what!?! A renewal!: And what are you renewing? What is your renewal? What are you renewing?! Have you found fault with My way? Shall you create a new way of man? I say unto you, you blaspheme! You have cast yourself out of the light into the darkness, O pastors. (vol II page 203)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - I have given fair warning to the pastors in My House to restore My House to its former glory. It grieves all Heaven to see the loss of Our sheep and the sheep that are straying now without direction. Be it known to all mankind that sin has become a way of life among you, and sin has darkened your spirit until you must be cleansed. (vol II page 210)

It appears, My children, now, that My pastors have become blind, and the blind are leading the blind. Will there be even a flicker of faith left when I return upon earth? The numbers to be saved can be counted now in the few,



My children. Every man, woman and child of the age of conscience will have been tested, and many will be found wanting and unable to be saved. ....

Many are now selling their souls upon earth to get to the head. Like thirty pieces of silver I hear the clink of coins being tossed to sell out My Church. Remember, O pastors, the day shall come when you shall stand before Me in judgment, and shall you say to Me that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I will say unto you away from Me, you vipers! As I cast you into the flames. (vol II page 211)

MAY 23, 1979 - The commandments of the Eternal Father were written in full; the construction of My Son's Church was directed in full. All will be found written by the founding fathers of the Church in the Bible, your Book of life and love. Pastors in My Son's Church, whatever are you seeking to reform! You had the truth, you had the light, but with itching ears you are listening to demons. (vol II page 213)

Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer for your priests, cardinals, bishops, your clergy, for a great test, a delusion has been set amongst them, to test their valor, to test their holiness, to test their fidelity to My Son's Church! Oh sorrow of sorrows from your Mother's heart, that as We now go throughout your world, can We say there are one hundred true priests left in My Son's House? Shall He return and find even a flicker of Faith left among His sheep? The shepherds don't carry the light.....My children, parents, protect your children. You must now assume a great responsibility for the salvation of your children's souls! Do not expect this to come from Rome, for Rome now is under great attack. 666, satan, Lucifer and his hordes of demons, now are in control of Rome. Heaven will allow now the Bishops, the Cardinals to be tested. The kernels shall be taken from the chaff and all that is rotten will fall. (vol II page 214)

My child and My children, I do not, My child, intend to drain your meager energies at this time, with a long discourse enlarging upon the counsel of My Mother. However, it behooves Me at this time to say unto all of My clergy, cardinals, bishops, and all those priests of the nations, that My Heart is torn because of the manner that My trusted have taken upon themselves the rule and broken the rule, to suit all manner of fancy. Man has been weakened in His spirit, because there are very few to lead them. (vol II page 214,215)

As We look and search the world for faithful and true pastors, We find that each and every cardinal and bishop has fallen into the modes of the world now, consisting of advancement in modernism, socialism, communism, and even satanism.....I ask as your God, that all who can read will daily read the Book of life and love, and you shall not be taken unawares when the Warning and the Great Chastisement befalls mankind. The second part of this Chastisement shall be a war far greater than any war that has ever come upon your earth. And what did you do when My Mother warned you many years ago, Bishops and Cardinals in My House, My Church? What did you do to set a plan; to set in motion a plan, for saving the children, the sheep, your children in My Church?! Because of pride and arrogance you chose to keep the secret from the world. And now what will you do? A House in darkness wears a band of death about it. ....Remember this, O pastors in My Church, pride is a great barrier against sanctity. Pride shall destroy you! You must return by a simple rule. You must become humble, pious, seeking God and not the ways of man. You must return My pastors, to a life of prayer. ....I am much concerned over your search for change in My Church. In the Book of Life, the Bible, the full knowledge is given to you of the construction of My Church. Why are you now planning to take married men, making them what you call deacons, to give the sanctity and holiness, the grace in marriage to My sheep? What right have you to change the rules and the direction?

Understand well when I appointed the Apostles, there were no names given as cardinals or bishops; but Peter was the first Pope, the leader, and would you say not that the Apostles were the first bishops? And after that they chose out of multitudes, seven whom you call deacons and listed as deacons, but they were truly priests at that time. But you do not need the procedure now, if you are willing to ask the Eternal Father, and if you do not give yourselves over to doctrines of demons, you will have priests sufficient to carry out the ministry. But what do you do now? You will seek to make instant priests, against the Will of the Eternal Father! You will delude others to think that your deacons can take the Sacraments and give them as in the priesthood! A priest, My

children, is a chosen man of God; a true legally-ordained priest is far superior than any man, as he represents Me in the Godhead. ....I am your God, and I say unto you: Continue to change My Church and you will fall! You will build a secular Church, bringing in all, even heretics, even homosexuals. All aberrations condemned by the Eternal Father, you will permit in the name of humanism. Nay, no! I consider you then an abomination, as such you will be removed. (vol II page 215)

MAY 26, 1979 - My children, go to your bishops and tell them that all Heaven is disturbed, and Our Hearts are torn by the laxity in attitude to pride and arrogance of the priesthood in My Son's Church. We ask for you to convert the unbelievers but not to join them, not to compromise My Son's Church. The reforms you are promoting will bring your destruction, for the sheep will leave.

.....We ask that all Bishops and Cardinals refrain from promoting change and reform in My Son's Church. They must gather the peoples into the church to do honor before the Eucharist. Unless you eat of the Body of My Son, and drink His Blood, you shall not have the light in you. (vol II page 218)

I have asked the cardinals and bishops in My Church to spend more time in prayer and meditation and sacrifice of the senses to obtain the graces necessary for mote conversions to My Church, My House upon earth. But My pleas and the counsel of My Mother have fallen upon ears that, because of pride and arrogance, have become hard in their hearts, callous in their ways, unsympathetic to the cries of My sheep. O My pastors, what great trials shall be set upon you, for I cry now from Heaven to you that a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it! ....I am the foundation, and when I speak of death, I do no mean the extinction of My Church. But I say unto you now, all bishops and cardinals, all that is rotten will fall. You consort with the enemies of your God for money and power, and they are waiting to pick your bones clean. You will not bring about a conversion of those who are presently apostate by compromising your Faith or changing the construction of the exterior lines of My Church; and by that I mean the physical appearance and the manner in which you conduct the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass.

My children, I counsel you now as your God to turn back while there is time. The sands of the hourglass are falling through, the grains are few. How many of you have prepared yourselves? Too late will there be much weeping and gnashing of teeth. Too late, I say unto you! For you who have not heeded My Mother's counsel shall die a cruel death. And this death shall exist as you go as dead souls into hell. And I say unto you Hell shall be filled with mitres if you continue on your present course. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your country and all of the countries of the earth. (vol II page 219)

JUNE 2, 1979 - My children, your nation has become paganized because a delusion has been allowed upon mankind. A firm foundation of faith must be in the hearts of your children. As parents, you must give this foundation to your children. It is too late now to expect this knowledge to come from your pastors. (vol II page 222)

JUNE 9, 1979 - My children, I beg of you as your Mother, as a Mother of love and understanding, that you in charity of heart pray for your Bishops, pray for your Cardinals and all clergy, who are under now attack by 666, satan and the forces of hell. Wherever there is darkness so will the agents of hell gather. Know by this, My children, the predominance of sin will give you a signal that onto this position and location have gathered the agents of hell. (vol II page 222)

JUNE 9, 1979 - As in every walk of life there is the way. And the way to mankind was given through the Book of life and love, the Bible. And this way must be followed with discipline, tempered by love and understanding, but most of all built with tradition and faith. Many of My pastors now have fallen into the modes, the present modes of modernism and humanism and are misleading Our sheep. Therefore, it will be necessary for the Eternal Father to set in motion the cleansing, the tribulation upon mankind. In this manner shall there fast come about the separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol II page 224)

JULY 14, 1979 - There cannot be a church of My Son looking like a Quaker meeting place. It is a House of God, My children and My child; My Son's Church is a House of God and all come to honor Him. They do not come to have a social gathering.....There must be holiness returned to My Son's Church. This responsibility weighs heavily on the shoulders of the clergy, the Hierarchy. I assure you, My clergy, unless you act immediately upon the counsel from Heaven, many mitres shall fall into hell. (vol II page 232)

JULY 25, 1979 - Bishops, cardinals! If you do not love My Son, have you no vestige of fear? Do you think you will stand before Him and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? He shall cast you aside as the vipers you have become in the destruction of souls. He shall cast you into the abyss and eternal damnation. You fool no one. The Eternal Father has been most patient. (vol II page 234)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. Do not expect to receive from your Hierarchy counsel to pray, counsel to do penance, counsel to make amends to your God. Because too few peoples in the light have prayed for your clergy, many of them have given themselves over to a life of worldly pursuits and pleasure. (vol II page 237)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - Awaken now, My pastors, from your slumber. You are like ducks traveling downstream, heading for a whirlpool that will take you deep down into the abyss. You are playing "follow the leader," and who are your leaders but the enemies of My Church? Open your eyes! Do not harden your hearts because you have become soft, My pastors. You care more for the pleasures of the world! You have become worldly! You have lost your way, and the sheep are astray! Shall you stand before Me and say that you have completed your mission in the light, in good sight before Me? O woe to the pastor who neglects his role, his vocation! O woe to the pastor who sells out My Church for silver and gold. I will say unto him: Begone from Me. Like a viper, you shall be destroyed in the abyss. (vol II page 242)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1979 - It is not without reason that all of the past descendants of Peter guided you well against the false precepts of modernism and humanism in My Son's Church and the world. And now, My children, it is of a fact; by their fruits will they be known. And what have been the fruits of the humanistic and modernistic approach but discord, disunity and a loss of souls to Heaven.....I say unto you: Unless you turn back now, bishops and cardinals, and restore My Son's House....Do not be prideful; it is too late for false pride! You must admit your errors. Turn back and start over! You were given a simple rule to follow. These rules were given to you and written for you in the Book of Life, your Bible. You have chosen in your arrogance and pride to cast aside these teachings and to build another church upon earth, a church of man. You are building it without the help of the angels. (vol II page 252)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - My child and My children, do not be affrighted by My words. The world shall not come to an end. The Eternal Father has given His promise to mankind, that the world shall never be made extinct again, as in the past with the time of the floods. However, your world shall be cleansed with a baptism of fire. Only a few, in the multitudes upon earth, shall be saved. You have been asked to make a choice between the Cross and the Serpent. And this choice has also been asked of the clergy in My Son's House, His Church upon earth. (vol II page 253)

Cardinals and Bishops, you run to an fro, experimenting with your own human reasoning, neither asking nor bending your knee for Divine guidance. For you have become blinded by the pleasures of the flesh, seeking worldly gain; and many are selling their souls to get to the head. Again I say unto you as your Mother, in the words of My Son I repeat to you; what does it gain a man if he gather all of the riches of the world and you lose his place in the Eternal Kingdom of his God. You cannot have both! (vol II page 253)

The sheep shall be separated from the goats, even in My Church. Bishops and Cardinals, you will soon be called before Me, and shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? Better that you, turn now, while there is time and restore My Church. For you have scattered the sheep, for as shepherds you

have become truly lost, in the world, a world now controlled by the forces of hell. By sins of omission shall many of you be forever damned! .....You cannot compromise the Faith. You cannot accept gratuities to compromise My Church. Where is your faith? When I return shall I find even a flicker of faith left in the hearts of My Clergy? And even My sheep that have been scattered, My children upon earth?.....The Eternal Father shall chastise those He loves. Shall you be counted among the sheep or the goats, Bishops? Strip yourselves of your pride and your arrogance! For pride is a more formidable barrier against sanctity than even outright licentiousness! Pride comes before the fall, and all that is rotten shall fall!

The kernels that survive in a store often fall on rocks and don't bloom and bring forth and bear fruit. But now, as I look upon My House, My Church upon earth, I find you have opened the doors to thieves and robbers. All manner of heresy abounds now in the hearts of man. You have turned from your God, and you are forming false gods of worship based on a humanistic way of life.....You shall not modernize My Church. For you shall not change My Church to suit man, but you must reverse the course of man to bring him to his God. For I have given you the grace in your vocations to gather My sheep, and you have chosen to scatter them! (vol II page 255)

Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Many Mitres shall fall into Hell! A heavy cross will soon be placed upon the world. Have you prepared My sheep for this test? (vol II page 255,256)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - Michael, Saint Michael, is the guardian of My Church upon earth. And, Pastors, you must replace him! I say replace; take out your banners and pagan symbols, and bring Michael back into My Church for your protection! (vol II page 260)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - The great Chastisement of the Ball of Redemption approaches also. Minor trials shall take place, My children, must you wait until all is destroyed before you will acknowledge that you have been wrong in your procedures, in your teachings, and in your seeking for scientific renovations and novelties, even in My Son's Church upon earth? .....I ask as your Mother, all cardinals, all bishops, to come forth from your lethargy, to speak out against evil. Do not deny the existence of immorality. Do not deny the existence of life after death, and the realms of purgatory and hell, the abode of the damned. (vol II page 261)

My children, pray constantly, and in true charity, pray for your cardinals and your bishops. Many shall fall because of too few prayers and acts of sacrifice for them. They do not have a special passport to Heaven. But they, too, have a human nature that must be constantly on guard, and fighting Lucifer and his agents. Pray for them. Do not judge, but try to counsel in good faith and charity. (vol II page 263)

JUNE 13, 1981 - Your country, My child, must turn back to God, because the time is running out. You cannot compromise with the enemies of your God, nor can you compromise with the enemies within My Son's House, His Church. Conform and you will die on the vine. I say unto you, all clergy, cardinals, bishops and lay people in My Son's House, His Church: Conform and you will die on the vine! (vol II page 286)

All clergy, cardinals, bishops, parish priests and laymen, shall be accountable for the fall of all souls within their self-imposed dedication of protection, which has been cast aside; as many have been blinded by a life of too much luxury and ease.....No, My child, have no despair or fear at this time. You shall not be making the trip into the abyss with My Mother at this time. But, My child, you know full well that even many mitres shall fall into hell unless there is a victim soul or victim souls willing to do penance and make atonement. Prayer, penance and atonement by all for them. (vol II page 287)

MARCH 18, 1983 - O My child, I have often asked your bishops and all clergy to consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart. And have they done this to date? No, My child, they fear more, I say they fear more the rebuttal from the clergy. (vol II page 378)

MARCH 26, 1983 - My child and My children, there is one fact that must be brought forward to all mankind. I know that many have tried to make up for the void that the bishops of your country and the world have created when they will not go about and consecrate the major offender to the world now, Russia; will not consecrate Russia to the, both the Immaculate Hearts, My Son and I, We wish to save you from this destruction. And there is only one way that you can; that's through penance and prayer. Your future which is coming to a point of what you call the end of an era your future is upon you. (vol II page 382)

MAY 21, 1983 - Pride is a sin and a most formidable barrier against sanctity and holiness. And that this, My children and My child, has been accepted by many of your bishops not just in the United States, not just in Canada, but throughout the whole world. (vol II page 386)

MAY 28, 1983 - O My children, speak to your pastors, speak to the bishops, the Hierarchy, and let them know that their Mother is weeping for them. They do not know what they are doing, or they do not care of the consequences because they have lost their faith and no longer have they received graces to keep them from the abyss. I repeat again man shall be left to himself, because the Spirit will not remain within him if he becomes a purveyor of such evil and sin as the corruption of the children. Pornography and others, all vile natures of mankind, this hits, My children, to the very core of children on earth, their being. We place upon the parents a far greater measure and responsibility toward their children than We can place on the schools or the government. No, parents must now guard their children or they will weep when it is too late. (vol II page 388)

APRIL 14, 1984 (MSG) - O Our wandering sheep are going without true leaders. My priest of the world, I say to you now: You must listen to My voice from Heaven. You must consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart or you will die.(vol II page 401)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - I have promised you peace, My children, if you will go forth with your Rosary in one hand and the Brown Scapular about your neck. How many have cast aside their armor because they fear or they are afraid of the mockery of those who have already hardened their hearts to the truth. And their eyes and hearts are eternally blinded, for many of them shall fall into hell, and many of them shall be wearing their red birettas. ....My child, I say this, for satan has entered into the highest realms of the Hierarchy now. And this I say unto you, stop them now while there is time. Approach your priests, for they are planning the extermination of Pope John Paul II before the Synod.....My child, I wish at this time that you will take three pictures. They are very important, because as I have made known to you before, and you will repeat again; satan has entered into the highest realms of the Hierarchy. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. Better that there be a few with quality than nothingness. For without the light of God truly shining within My Son's churches on earth, they will become darkened, as they take with them onto the road to perdition many souls. Do not judge them, My children, when you come upon these lost souls, but pray for their salvation, for many have been misled.

Veronica is shown a vision: See that picture, My child. There is silver, much silver being placed upon a table, and hungry eyes look at it until like the magic of satanism their minds are clouded. And I see among them many clerics; they are Roman Catholic clerics. They are among those who are plotting the assassination of Pope John Paul II. May God, My children, have mercy on their souls, and stop them before it is too late. They cannot hide their guilt from the Eternal Father. And as they mislead the flock, and even stoop to murder to get their way, they are nothing but agents of hell.....Look, My child, what has been written down. From where and whence did this parchment of reconciliation with Russia originate, signed by many Cardinals? O, My child, My heart is bleeding. ....Among those who went forth to harm the Church of Rome, there was Cardinal Jean Villot. He has received his just penance. ....The parchment of paper contains the words that made a treaty between the Vatican and Russia. That treaty must be rescinded. There are, My child, still living....three living upon earth, who were members of the drafting of this treaty.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - Yes, My child, I must tell you, since much of your penance for the priesthood has been accepted, My child, I at first chose not to mention the sorrow We have because of the manner in which My House upon earth is being continued, a House, because of modernism, satanism, and seeking the profound, not in the history of My House, but in the new modern way of doing things. This new modern way has been promoted by satan.....Yes, My child, even with Vatican II, it started out with the best resolves, but then satan took over the scene. And with his agents he reached into the highest professions, the highest league of the Hierarchy, until it saddens Me to say that many priests now are on the road to perdition and taking many others with them.....I gave you photographs, photographs not only of what My Mother has brought to you this evening in words, in figures, in actions...but My Mother has sought now to console those in Heaven, who stand by, the angels. Oh, My children, the world would not be in such a sorry state if man hadn't forgotten the angels in Heaven. Each and every soul upon earth has an angel guardian. If there is any question or any doubt in your actions, your earthly actions, that you need to discuss, discuss this, My children, with your angels; they are always there. I know, My children, in My House upon earth they have thrown out the angels, the statues, calling them irreverent, calling them objects of worship. We know that is not true. But they have adopted that attitude, and that is why I say that even many wearing the highest rank in the Hierarchy are like rats burrowing into the foundation of My Church. They, too, shall be judged.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child, this evening there is one more subject that must be resolved and dismissed quickly. All over your country and the world, there are groups forming that have alienated themselves from their hierarchy. I have asked you many times to not form another church. I have asked you to remain and suffer for all the souls upon earth; suffer, even though you know that the Eternal Father watches what is going on. We do not want a schism. We do not wish that new churches be formed. Though they meaning is well, they can lead to nothing but destruction and schism.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - Pray for your clergy, for the bishops are misguided. Pray for your cardinals, for some will fall into hell. Pray for all mankind, for prayers are never wasted. If you have any prayers left, My children, in your full day of praying, give some to those in purgatory. There is such dire need for prayers for those in purgatory who have no one on earth to pray for them.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, I come once more with an urgent and pleading message to the hierarchy in the Church, My Church upon earth. I want you to know now that We look upon you and find many that do not fall into grace. They are falling out of grace and misleading many of Our sheep. ....Therefore, I warn you now as your God: You will stop your intricacies within My Church. You will stop experimenting. I gave you the rules to follow many years ago, two thousand years approximately. And why now, two thousand years later, do you deem it necessary to change My Church upon earth? I, your God, say to you, you will be judged accordingly. You will return My Church to its former glory, and in that manner you will have more vocations and more entering the seminaries, and not fleeing from them as they hear the heresies and all other innovations that are going on within My Church. This is My last and final word to My clergy. Change now or suffer a just punishment and banishment. ....My child, that message must go out strictly without change. You must not be worried nor affrighted by any of the message because it is a dire necessity. I can no longer stand by and watch, day by day without change, what is happening in My Father's place upon earth. I say it in glory to the Father and the Holy Spirit; it is His Church on earth.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - It has become a most distressing situation for the Eternal Father. Many He would remove from the See of Peter, but it seems, My children, that the only way they can be removed is from force; for they do hearken to the threats, nor even the advice and counsel of the Holy Father in Rome. ....The successor to Peter has been chosen well. We sat him upon the Throne of Peter for the principal reason to return My Son's Church to its original state. Understand well, My children, that he is also a human being subject to error. But this does not mean that he is to be subjected to derision and hate, until you build up a fire within the hearts of those who are seeking to destroy him. Better that you pray for the Holy Father than to

deride him. Do not question him at this time, because I assure you, My children, as he will tell you in due time, I, too, have appeared to the Holy Father. ....Now I want you to listen to Me as I repeat for you one of the long discourses you had with Saint Theresa. And I do it for a reason, that it goes to the world because this dear Holy Father is the one in Rome who is suffering now at the hands of his own. His Bishop will fight Bishop; there will be Cardinals against Cardinals; and satan has set himself in the midst.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - I know, My child, this comes as great shock to you, but you must understand that We did caution the world, and the pastors, to mend their ways now, for even many mitres have fallen into hell. Do not be shocked, My child. I know this puts great strain on your weakened heart, but you must make it known to the world that many must offer themselves in compensation, We will say, for those who have not received the grace to enter even into purgatory. Perhaps, at the end of time, My children, when the world meets with the great Chastisement, and the gates of hell then are opened for all to see, and the gates of purgatory opened for all to come out, then you will understand what has happened in the past, and what is coming in the future, as you ponder My words tonight.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - When I came to Fatima many years ago, I knew that communism would go throughout the world destroying many nations and attacking My Son's Church. Therefore, I made a promise that if the Pope, the Pope of those days and the Pope today, would unite and pray for the consecration of Russia. I do not mean the world, My children; I mean Russia, Russia, the scourge of mankind. You will pray for Russia. One day must be allotted in which Pope John Paul II and, also, all the bishops of the world must unite on one day, I repeat, and pray for Russia; or Russia will continue to be the scourge from God. Russia will continue to go throughout the world annihilating people and places and countries.....O My children, how I wanted to caress you and tell you good news, for I am not the bearer of bad news always. I am your Mother and must tell you the truth. I repeat again, My child Veronica; you repeat now in your weakened state, again; the Pope, John Paul II, and all the bishops of the world must allot one day on which they will pray for the conversion of Russia. Not one day for the world, but one day for Russia; or else, I tell you now, Russia will go about and annihilate, destroy many countries. Nations shall disappear from the face of the earth in the twinkling of an eye. That is how desperate the situation is now throughout your world, My children.

You do not know, My poor children, what Our eyes have seen as We looked into the dungeons of the communist organizations; the beatings, the scalding, the torturing. It is beyond all human reasoning that a human being could try to destroy the whole faith of an individual by beatings, by torturing, even by cutting out the tongues of those who had dared to speak against them. And who are these people, My children, who are doing these vile things? In those days when communism enters your country, it will be your own family and your neighbors. ....Yes, My child, I know you are shocked at this, but this is what is going to happen unless the bishops and Pope John Paul II listen to My plea. We have approached them many times; however, I do not understand their fear of Russia. There is nothing to fear but fear itself, for fear is a tool of the devil.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - Mothers must now take full precedence for their children. In other words, My child, they must be the teachers now, for those who were teachers have given themselves over now to all forms of Modernism, and pacifying those that are evil in their teachings. They do not stand on their two feet solidly before their bishops, who are doing wrong in the teaching of their children. It will be up to the parents at this time to go forward and be a true parent in the eyes of God by teaching their children at home.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, there is one thing I wish to bring to you this evening: That is the word of Russia. You do not understand the great threat she is to the world. I say 'she' because We have nothing else that exemplative of explaining the necessity to convert Russia. Now My Mother is the past has told you through countless earth-years of visits upon earth how to do this, I repeat from My Mother Her words to the world some time ago, and I believe, My child, you have been a voice-box before and a means for Heaven to transport this message to the world, that is, that the Holy Father in Rome, in unison with all of the bishops of the world, must consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother.

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, there is another matter that I brought you here this evening for, My child, Veronica. I want you to tell the world again, and remind them that they must all make it an issue among their cardinals and their bishops that in order to save the world from communism and its fast gallop of the war-like Mongols down after those who are innocent of heart, the fast trot of these hoofs come from, My child, the Apocalypse!.....The red horse is war! And war is in the balance, next, My child. And what can you do about this? This is My direction from Heaven, and We hope My children, that you will get this out to the world. Unless the bishops and the Holy Father in unity with all the bishops of the world, unless they consecrate Russia to My Mother's Immaculate Heart, the world will be doomed! Because Russia will continue to spread her errors throughout the world, rising up wars and carnage and pestilence and famine. Is this what you want, My children.....Every single soul upon earth that hears My voice this evening has an obligation, for the sanctification of their own souls and the souls of those they love, to listen to Me and follow the direction. I wish that all who hear My words this evening will go forward and besiege, if necessary, the Holy Father and the bishops with a request for this consecration of Russia. We do not mean the world, My children, We mean Russia!

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - Be it known to all men upon earth that the antichrist has entered now among you. Be it known to Our bishops and cardinals: (I do not include Pope John Paul II at this time, because he is under the domination of his bishops and cardinals.) I look upon My Church at this time and I find gross errors. I tell you now, all bishops and cardinals of the world: My Church shall not be defaced. You shall not defame My Name. I will allow this to continue but for a short time. If you do not acknowledge Me properly before the world, I assure you, I will not acknowledge you before the Father; and you will not have eternal rest with My Father in Heaven.

.....I say unto the cardinals and bishops in My Son's Church: I am much grieved at your conduct. You will be accountable to the Eternal Father for the destruction of souls. And the abuses that go forward against My Son cannot be tolerated by the Eternal Father. My Son suffers greatly upon earth. Have you forgotten so soon how He sacrificed His very Being for you all? And what are doing in return?.....Many prayers are needed for the clergy. Won't you, My children, help them? For many are lost; they are on the road to perdition. Please help them. I ask you as your Mother, in your merciful hearts, for My Son and good of His Church, pray for your priests, your cardinals, and bishops.

OCTOBER 3, 1991 (Editor's commentary) - A simple illustration showing the tremendous import of the Third Secret of Fatima. Lucifer and his cohorts, 666, executed a master stroke when they penetrated and then possessed cardinals from the highest levels in Rome. Surrounded then by many evil agents, the Pope's power and influence is virtually negated. ....Because of the nature and government of the Church, Lucifer is able to implement and set in motion his plan of destruction. His deceptive measures, cunning ways, and subtleties are filtered down through the ranks and throughout the universal Church causing confusion and discouragement with many and a false sense of progress and enlightenment with others. ....In the name of peace, love, and brotherhood, faith and morals are questioned, compromised, and even rejected. And much of this under the appearance of the Pope's approval and blessing. ....Our Lord on August 15, 1971: "Satan had done his work of folly well. Yes, satan has gone into the highest positions in My House, but he will not triumph. In the final count the victory will be with Us, for he will only proceed as My Father deems."

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - My child and My children, I have often admonished you to guard your children in this world of darkness. You are responsible for your children's souls. As such, if you neglect them in this lifetime you cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but could spend an eternity hell or a long season in the other place of banishment, purgatory.....Do not laugh, O you who cannot understand the truth not seek the truth. I say now that if you will look, My child, for Me, look into what I show you; the realm of the suffering.....Veronica: Purgatory?.....Our Lady: Yes, purgatory.....Veronica: Oh, my goodness! I have never heard such a din; the screaming and the wailing. And I see people, they're clothed, but they're floating. I don't know, it seems to be endless. They're being tossed back and forth, and all I can hear is screams and moans. Oh, my



goodness.....Our Lady: My child, come closer to Me. You understand there are three realms: Heaven, purgatory, and hell. I allowed you to look upon purgatory, and I understand your shock. Because; tell, My child, fully what you have seen.....Veronica: I have seen mitres, bishops, and even several cardinals. And then I see a whole score of priests with their cassocks; they're still dressed in their garments; that they are moaning and pleading. Now Our Lady is placing Her hand before my eyes. It is frightening. It's one of the most frightening things I have ever witnessed.

Our Lady: My child, I want you to understand and bring to the world the absolute truth and reality of this realm. There are mitres and there are cassocks there. I want you to tell the world that there are clergy who are now falling into purgatory, if not some in hell, because they are misguiding the sheep.....Cardinals, bishops, priests of the order of God; if you are guilty, turn from your ways. I make no accusations by name, though the list is growing long, to the Eternal Father. You who were given the God-given grace to be leaders of the flock have now scattered Our sheep! Bishops, what has become of your vocation? You are becoming despoilers of the human race. You cannot hide your sin from the Eternal Father. Turn back while there is time!

## PRIESTHOOD: HIERARCHY: BENELLI AND VILLOT AND CASAROLI

### VOLUME I

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - For the love of money and worldly living, Our pastors have given themselves to satan!....Unless they remove themselves from this web of evil created by the money powers of the world, they too, shall be judged and cast into the abyss. Many have sold their souls to get to the head....A coalition of evil is being formed in the Eternal City, My child. You will pray for cardinal Villot and Benelli, Giovani Benelli.....You must tell them, My child, by letter that their actions are not hidden to the Eternal Father. He has looked upon them and found them wanting. Come out from the darkness now, or you shall be cast into the abyss! (vol I page 413)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1975 - My child, I bring to you a sad truth, one that must be made known to mankind. In doing this, My child, you must proceed without fear. It must be made known to mankind. Our dear beloved Vicar Pope Paul VI, he suffers much at the hands of those he trusts. My child, shout it from the rooftops. He is not able to do his mission. They have laid him low, My child. He is ill, he is very ill. Now there is one who is ruling in his place, an impostor, created from the minds of the agents of satan. Plastic surgery, My child, the best of surgeons were used to create this impostor. Shout from the rooftops, he must be exposed and removed. Behind him, My child, there are three who have given themselves to satan. You do not receive the truth in your country and the world. Your Vicar is a prisoner.....Antonio Casaroli, you shall condemn yourself to hell! Giovani Benelli, what road have you taken? You are on the road to hell and damnation! Villot, leader of evil, take yourself from among those traitors; you are not unknown to the Eternal Father. You consort with the synagogue of satan. Do you think you shall not pay for the destruction of souls in My Son's House?.....My children, you must now pray for the light, you must know the truth. All that is given to you is being sent from the traitorous hearts of those who have seized power in the Eternal City of Rome. My child, you will be mocked for this message. You will be scorned by many, but you are bringing the truth!

It is the diabolical plan of satan to have the hate of the world turned to the Vicar Pope Paul VI in Rome. The plan of satan is to heap; upon his shoulders all the error and wrongdoing. However, those who he has trusted have betrayed him, have now assumed complete control of his mission. There are in figurative language, My child, three popes now in Rome. Three popes, My child, not counting Pope Paul VI, three men who are being directed by satan.....You cannot accept now what comes from Rome, for they do not come, these bulls, and these directions are not written by the pen of Pope Paul VI. They are written by the pen of Benelli and Villot. They have given direction, My children, to Antonio Casaroli to infiltrate into the high places of the public; conducting of emissaries from Rome to all nations of the world agents of satan. Do you not know now

why the good have been persecuted? Do you not know why the hands now shake the hand of the devil, the enemies of God? (vol I page 416)

I must, My child, make it known at this time that you must go back in the immediate years and bring the knowledge to mankind that these changes, the changes that have given bad fruits have not been given to you through the Holy Spirit and through your Vicar Pope Paul VI. It is the web of satan reaching out. Many are now, My child, puppets; the strings are being pulled by Benelli, Villot and Casaroli and their followers. (vol I page 417)

OCTOBER 2, 1975 - Veronica: And Our Lady is placing Her hand out, and pointing over to the right side of the sky, and there are two red fish now floating. It's like they're swimming right across the sky. Two red fish. And next to them on their tails, there are letters forming: B and C. Now also, it's like a triangle. The 'B' and the 'C' now are throwing out rays and at the tip-end of a 'V' like formation, is the letter 'V'. V.B.C. Now, I hear a tremendous sound. I recognize it. It is Michael.....St. Michael: The red hat has fallen! The purple hat is being misled! Woe! Woe! Woe! To the inhabitants of the earth! Blood shall flow in the streets! (vol I page 425)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - Peter and his descendants shall rule! There shall not be set up a governing body of hierarchy! The ruler is your Pope, Pope Paul VI, who is very ill and kept an invalid! I have asked you, My child, to warn the three bishops of Rome that We are watching their actions! None escape the Eternal Father and they shall receive a just judgment from Him! (vol I page 439)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - As I told you a short time ago, one of the Cardinals that you wrote to, he will soon depart from the world without the necessary penance and reparation if he does not listen to My warnings; he will lose for eternity a reward to be with Us in the Eternal Kingdom of light. I pray My child and My children that you send this message to him that he may be given the opportunity to make restitution to the Eternal Father for the salvation of his immortal soul. (vol I page 460)

In the Eternal City of Rome, the light is dim. There is a conspiracy of evil. Holiness must return to the man who represents himself in My Name. In the Eternal City of Rome, My Pastors, you have opened your doors to all manner of heretics and separated brethren who shall not join you for the betterment of My Church, but to destroy and confuse and bring together a new religion of man, one based on humanism and modernism and satanism! (vol I page 461)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - In Rome, My children, we are now engaged in what I shall say in human language is a "cat and mouse game" game....Yes, My child, those who are promoting this evil are well aware of My Message. If more prayers are given for their salvation, one among them shall be saved, or one among them shall be lost: Villot, Benelli, and Casaroli. (vol I page 468)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - There is the knowledge of what is taking place, in Rome. There is a great knowledge now spreading in the Eternal City. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer as We approach with the Message a high dignitary, one of great power and one who is wielding the rod over others under him in the Eternal City of Rome. Pray for his conversion back to the truth and the light. You do not wish, My children, to see him pass over the veil without penance and contrition, for he will be claimed by satan. O My children, it truly rains teardrops from Heaven! The Judas's within My Son's house are multiplying, and those of weak faith have become lukewarm and going like ducks downstream, following the leader to their own destruction. (vol I page 548)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - My child, there are others who will join you in the balance of this present year to do atonement, to be accepted as ransom for the bishop in Rome. He, My child, is destined for hell. He will only be saved and given an extension of time through the victim souls who will give themselves for his salvation. (vol I page 567)

DECEMBER 31, 1976 - My children, the Mystical Body shall be without a leader, he shall lose his head. And there is one now in Rome with consorts, evil consorts, who plans the removal. (vol I page 581)

## VOLUME II

JUNE 4, 1977 - Already, recognize the evil that has come forward from stopping the prayers within the last two weeks, My child. Already in Rome, as I gave you in the past, the man called Benelli has come forward to approach the seat of Peter and to bring upon Rome the full reign of 666 on the seat of Peter! I beg you, I implore you, as your Mother, to listen! I have warned you now upon your earth; I have come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man, imploring you to listen to My counsel and My direction. The forces of hell are loosed upon your earth now. They try to stop all missions from Heaven. It is the final battle of the spirits; the forces of good and evil now entangle en mass. (vol II page 53)

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - Look, My child, what has been written down. From where and whence did this parchment of reconciliation with Russia originate, signed by many Cardinals? O, My child, My heart is bleeding. ....Among those who went forth to harm the Church of Rome, there was Cardinal Jean Villot. He has received his just penance. ....The parchment of paper contains the words that made a treaty between the Vatican and Russia. That treaty must be rescinded. There are, My child, still living....three living upon earth, who were members of the drafting of this treaty.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - My child. there is a message I have for you of great urgency. You understand that I have gone throughout the world with the same message; the one about the Treaty of Russia and the Vatican. I have asked that this be put aside by Pope John Paul II.....  
And now, My child, I must ask that you write, that you all write, to Cardinal Casaroli, who is influencing the Holy Father to not listen to this message. His influence shall bring great penance to his soul if he does not come from his course of appeasement, which shall lead to enslavement for many.....My child and My children, I do not have to go into a long discourse to tell you of the evils of Communism. The world, and its condition, speaks for itself.....My child and My children, My Mother many years ago came to Fatima. Her story has not changed much through the years. She repeats the same message to all, for it has not been fulfilled.....I will repeat again for My Mother, that We wish that you all write to Cardinal Casaroli in Rome and beg him, if necessary, to put aside his false pride, and not mislead Pope John Paul II any longer. If necessary, if he does not listen to this counsel, We will be forced to remove him.

### PRIESTHOOD: THEOLOGIAN/THEOLOGY

JANUARY 31, 1976 - I allowed you, My child, to become aware now in full measure of the evil in the teaching institutions of My Son's Church. A new theology of morals has been set among you. And what is it but a creation of satan! (vol I page 468)

What manner of evil is in these seminaries, My children, that they promote fallacies and heresy, permissive behavior, a morality that now is based on advanced science and theology! The Eternal Father gave the mode, the manner for man to save his soul, simple, clear, and unadulterated with the evil that now has set My Son's Church in darkness! .....You ask, My child, about penance. What more can I bring you in direction? There are laws of God and laws of man. The Eternal Father demands penance! The Eternal Father demands a strict rule, with no alterations and no novelty implemented upon His words. You shall not rationalize the Commandments of the Eternal Father! They are simple and they are to be followed simply in faith. (vol I page 469)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - I hear the voices of mockers who say, 'Is this a message of scare and fright?' I hear he mockers of My Mother's words who say We have promised a new theology, a scare theology! (vol I page 471)

JUNE 5, 1976 - Scientists, theologians, ever seeking but never finding the truth. In their pride, arrogance, they go forward searching, but never finding the truth, for the truth is in their hearts but they are blinded by their pride. (vol I page 497)

MAY 30, 1977 - In their quest for knowledge, men of theology have been seeking and finding satan. Your children must now receive their knowledge from their parents, for when they leave your homes, they will find satan waiting, and all of his agents now loosed from hell. (vol II page 50)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - Theologians in My House, My Church, you go forward in arrogance and pride. Do you think you shall go above your Master, your God? Shall you follow the same road as the fallen angels who now use you as chattels? You must return now to a life of penance and prayer, O clergy, while you have the time. For many shall be taken from your earth in the next year. (vol II page 99)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - Immorality, homosexuality, and what do We hear now but permissiveness in sex, even from the mouths of Our trained ones known as theologians? Have you all lost your minds or your souls to satan? Human sexuality you call it? Animal sexuality I call it! You fornicate like animals. And why did the Father deem it necessary to intervene upon Sodom and Gomorrah? (vol II page 107)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - Theologians in My House, My Church, you go forward in arrogance and pride. Do you think you shall go above your Master, your God? Shall you follow the same road as the fallen angels who now use you as chattels? You must return now to a life of penance and prayer, O clergy, while you have the time. For many shall be taken from your earth in the next year. (vol II page 118)

MAY 30, 1978 - Do not fall into the errors of modern thinkers, your scientists and your new theologians in My House who have cast aside the knowledge of sin and the penance for sin. Yes, I died upon the cross to open Heaven to all mankind, but all shall not enter, My death upon the cross does not guarantee every man entrance into Heaven unless the merits it by grace. ....

In your ignorance, O theologians, ever studying and seeking knowledge, you do this in pride and arrogance, and you find nothing! For you plunge your minds and your spirits farther into the darkness. And woe upon woe! You spread your errors into those who are entrusted to your care in My seminaries. (vol II page 157)

JUNE 2, 1979 - There are many theologians, even in My Son's House now, that are bringing to mankind doctrines of demons. They are teachings of man and not of God. Many have set themselves in their arrogance to change the wordings in the Book of Love and Life, the Bible. These changes were to seduce mankind into bondage of sin. (vol II page 220)

JUNE 18, 1979 - There are trained theologians in My Son's House. Many years of study must be made. Therefore, those who do not make an extensive study of the Bible have no right to set themselves up as prophets or to set themselves up as teachers of others. Hence go throughout your world false prophets bringing all manner of heresy. (vol II page 227)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - Theologians in My Son's churches and seminaries have implemented doctrines of demons in My Son's House, Church. Theologians have set many onto the path to hell. (vol II page 237)

The way to Heaven has been written in the Book of Life, your Bible. We do not expect you to change it to please man, for man must change his ways that offend his God to please his God; for man must strive to be as perfect as God the Father to enter, in order to enter, the Kingdom of God the Father. Therefore, you will not change the doctrines or go about with itching ears listening to theologians who have become now bloated with pride and arrogance and now seek to make man a god in his own world. But remember: Every man, woman and

child upon earth will leave his body sooner or later, for he must die and pass over the veil for judgment. (vol II page 238)

JUNE 18, 1982 - If they tell you that the words of the Bible are only stories written down by men, you will know they are false. If they tell you that it is better to believe what the theologians are saying now in 1982, in fact, saying, in so little words, that all the other theologians were stupid, know that they are not true. And that is a fact. The priest is not true. (vol II page 304)

APRIL 14, 1984 - Do not cast the knowledge I give to you, My chosen few, the knowledge that 666 is satan and his legion of demons. Do not fall victim to those who are going about the earth discrediting the actual knowledge of the supernatural. They, in their theology and their mode of living for mankind, what do they expect to happen when there comes upon them illnesses without cure. Illnesses without the knowledge of how it developed and where it came from. All this and much more shall be sent upon your nation and the world as a last resort to bring you back to the fold. (vol II page 401)

## M E S S A G E S

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, how long can I go about your earth going from place to place, hinder and yon, as your Mother, praying with you, solacing the nations that suffer from their own laxity. We ask for prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. And what do We get? We have theologians who now consider themselves as gods upon earth. They are setting up a new world religion, a one world religion based on humanism and modernism. This will not continue much longer, My children. It has taken many earth-years to develop these theories. And those who have their heads in the clouds (though they wear the purple hats and red hats), those who have become blinded from the excessive love of luxury and materialism, shall be lost in the chaos.....My child, Veronica, it does Our hearts well, and We feel very comforted to know that has not been lost upon earth. We have watched now the teachings of the children in most of the houses upon earth of My Son, and I must say: I shed tears of pity for the parents, for it is best now if the parents look well into the teaching of their children in the schools, the Catholic schools of the world. Because they will find that the theologians have crept in now with modernism and humanism. And your children must be protected.

PRESENCE, REAL - See Jesus Christ

## PROPHECY

MAY 10, 1972 - The mystery in woman is her greatest asset. Satan seeks to take away women's identity. The Holy Bible has in prophecy; the time will become in the end that woman will seek to be as men. They will wear his clothes and want to 'eat his bread, (be as a man in the fields). So Our fair flowers are being plucked from the garden on earth. (vol I page 52)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - My children, I have no need for a repetition of My words. I have prepared you for what lies ahead. Now you will act upon My direction and you will be saved. Should you cast aside My many warnings and prophecy to you, you will suffer the consequences. Do not take the words given to you idly, in the past, for We have prepared you for your future, which is now. (vol I page 128)

Do not still the working of the Holy Spirit among men. The young will prophesy; the old will dream dreams. Man, in the mercy of God, will receive many signs from Heaven. (vol I page 129)

JULY 25, 1975 - My Mother does not come as an emissary to instill fear in your hearts with Her Message. My Mother has come with prophecy to enlighten you of the days ahead for the Father will chastise those He loves. It is in this manner, the manner of your God, that cannot meet with comprehension even by a generation that has

become arrogant and considers itself above the Father Eternal in knowledge. They shall not comprehend the way of their God. (vol I page 390)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - I understand, My child, that you receive many requests. You must tell these dear souls that We are not in a fortune telling business. It is not the Will of the Father that you engross yourself in prophecy other than that given to you by the Eternal Father. (vol I page 392)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - You are living in the days of trial, the days written of by St. John in the Apocalypse, the Revelations, to mankind. Do not reject as heresy or the thoughts from the hearts of mere man; these Revelations, My children, for this prophecy was given to you from the Eternal Father. It is for your knowledge to use in these days. Do you not recognize the signs of your times! You are approaching fast the day of great Chastisement. There will be gnashing of teeth and much woe set upon the earth by the dark one. Satan has massed his forces among you. All manner of grave deception is being set before you. Pray much, a constant vigilance of prayer, My children, even the elect are deluded at this time. (vol I page 448)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - As in the time of Noe, as in the days of Sodom and Gomorrah, the warnings, countless warnings given through those chosen by Heaven to act as mediators for God to bring a prophecy to mankind, scoffers laugh, deride the prophets, and man has learned nothing from his past history. I promise you, your world, the earth, shall not be destroyed in the universe, but mankind shall be removed from your planet. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 470)

JUNE 5, 1976 - Those who have been given the grace to hear these warnings and act upon them, much shall be expected of them. Continue in the days ahead with great perseverance, fortitude, and hope, knowing that the eventual victory is with Heaven. This is the day spoken of, written of, and prophesied in the past. It is the time of the separation of the sheep from the goats, a time of trial for mankind. The Eternal Father has a plan for all. No man can fully understand the ways of the Eternal Father, for they are surely not akin to man's. Continue with your prayers of atonement, and by your example reach out and gather Our sheep. (vol I page 499)

JUNE 24, 1976 - All prophecy, My children, all warnings have been conditional, conditional to man's response. My children, We now count only in the few those who will be saved. (vol I page 507)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - All prophecy given to you, My children, is conditional to man's response. Remember this in the days ahead. (vol I page 537)

MAY 30, 1977 - Before many of those who listen now to My counsel, before long, I say unto you: You will have received direct confirmation of the prophecies from Heaven. (vol II page 52)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - You will watch as the days go by, I say not years, because this will all happen in days, My child and My children, you will watch as the days go by, the unfolding of the messages, dating from 1970. That is why I have asked you to publish them, My children, again, right from the beginning. In your closet you will find the 1970 messages, the missing ones without the tapes. .... You will see, My child, that all of these messages are renewed. They must be read over because much has been missed and forgotten. But soon, like the steps of a ladder, you will find each prophecy come true. And it will accelerate as We hit the end of time, My children.

## PROPHETS

### VOLUME I

AUGUST 5, 1971 - Yes, many will still not believe what they see with their eyes when the destruction comes upon them. Their hearts will be so hardened that they will not recognize a punishment from God. The words of the prophets will go throughout the world giving every soul the opportunity to return to Us. (vol I page 32)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1971 - If you cast Me aside, who will help you? Who can save you? You will gather now the prayers given to the blessed ones of the earth of ages past (Saints and Prophets), the message of truth from the old house. You will not follow the plan of the evil one (anti-Christ) the destroyer of the truth. (vol I page 36)

DECEMBER 7, 1971 - All who deny My Son and have developed pride in worldly interests, blinding them to the words of My prophets choosing to rewrite to distort the written and spoken word of Our prophets, to satisfy their own purpose and self gratification, striving after their own hearts, their own work of folly. Oh, arrogant man! Why do you take your brothers and sisters further from Us? We view the vilest of desecration's being perpetrated in My Son's House! .....

Many who have been given the grace to carry the Light to others have chosen to use this power to destroy! Blinded until you cannot distinguish the work of Lucifer, satan, among you! What do you teach the children, the young souls? Blasphemy! Heresy! Oh, evil man, you will not escape the flames! Delusions, delusions, can you not recognize the faces of evil among you? You will follow the rules set forth by the Father through his prophets of old! (vol I page 40)

JUNE 8, 1973 - Man must now read the words of the prophets of old. He will direct his life in the light of truth, or he shall enter into a crucible of suffering. The Father will chastise those He loves. (vol I page 106)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - My children, know well the words of truth that you will never gather the souls to the Father by casting aside the directions of the Father through the prophets of old. You cannot set up new standards. Nothing ever changes in Heaven. (vol I page 140)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - You will not cast aside the words of the many prophets who came before you. They were given knowledge from the Father, knowledge that was to fortify you and prepare you for these days that have entered upon mankind, the days of the struggles and sorrows, the days of darkness, unto the Second Coming of My Son. (vol I page 151)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - In your Book of Life, your Bible, you will find the words of guidance and truth. You shall not cast the words of your prophets aside, and cater to the basic carnal nature of mankind. Man will not change to please man; man will stay on the narrow road and please his God. (vol I page 291)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - If you, My children, read the true Book of Life, your Bible, you will find that many warnings were given by Our prophets to you; warning of these days that you are living in. You were to beware of false prophets and false teachers. They will come to you as angels of light. With ravenous hearts, they will be members of the synagogue of satan. Do not be fooled, My child, by those who have fouled their garments. We in the Kingdom, have had Our hearts wrenched by the knowledge that many of Our clergy have destroyed their vocation! They have brought dishonor and disrespect to their vocation. Pray for them, for satan has set himself to claim them. I am, My child, truly a Mother of great sorrow! (vol I page 335)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - The prophets who have been sent to you in the past ages of time, they gave you the building from the foundation, My Son. You are allowing the walls to crumble. You are changing the Book of life, your Bible, to suit your own purposes. Do not allow those who do not have the grace of the light to write and rewrite the Bible. (vol I page 537)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - Do not cast aside the directions given you by your prophets. They came to you with the truth, and what are you doing with this truth but you are changing it. You are working to change and destroy. (vol I page 557)

DECEMBER 31, 1976 - Through countless earth-years, I have sent among you prophets of light, prophets of truth, to prepare you and warn you of what is to come upon mankind, but you never learn from your past. You continue on your road of errors. You plunge fast into a new world of religion, a religion based on humanism and modernism and satanism. (vol I page 580)

## VOLUME II

JUNE 4, 1977 - In the days ahead, in the darkness of spirit, many prophets shall be among you. There will be cures and conversions, cures of body and cures of spirit. And also among you there will be the false prophets, My children. Test the spirits! All that is rotten must fall eventually. (vol II page 56)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - My children, I do not come to you or send among you prophets of doom, but I send among you prophets with truth of what is to be. So come out of your slumber, pastors. You have the greatest responsibility, as leaders of My Son's sheep, to save them! Save their souls and you will also save their bodies. Destroy their souls and their body shall also die. Think and ponder upon this counsel, O pastors. The time is growing short for your reprieve. (vol II page 187)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - My children, do not despise prophecy. The Eternal Father has found it necessary to set among you many prophets. They are not prophets of doom nor false prophets. They are prophets appointed by Heaven to guide you in these desperate days. I say unto you, look for the false prophets in My Son's House, those who bring you doctrines of demons. So powerful are they under Lucifer that many of the Hierarchy now go forth with itching ears, searching for a new religion, deluded by satan and his agents. (vol II page 189,232)

JULY 14, 1979 - My children, do not despise prophecy. The Eternal Father has found it necessary to set among you many prophets. They are not prophets of doom nor false prophets. They are prophets appointed by Heaven to guide you in these desperate days. I say unto you, look for the false prophets in My Son's House, those who bring you doctrines of demons. So powerful are they under Lucifer that many of the Hierarchy now go forth with itching ears, searching for a new religion, deluded by satan and his agents. (vol II page 232)

## PROPHETS, FALSE: ANGELS OF LIGHT

## VOLUME I

SEPTEMBER 14, 1970 - Beware of the ravenous wolves in sheep's garments that pose as angels of light! Be guided by the Holy Spirit, for by their fruits will they be known. (vol I page 14)

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - You will not be cold, My children, when our hearts are warm with love. My children, pray with all charity for your priests for many have fallen into the web of satan. Already the man of sin is in your Country! Recognize the evil about you, that is covered by the false face of those who parade themselves as Angels of Light. (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - Be you not ignorant of the fact that there are loosed on your earth inhabitants of the abyss, demons of the latter days struggle, who will gather as agents of hell, bent on souls destruction and searching up new inhabitants for the kingdom of Lucifer. Your children of tender years are led very easily, the world is now a giant web! I would spare you, My children, from this terrible fact, but you must be alerted to these agents. Do not be misled also by those who parade as angels of Light, but are truly ravenous wolves carrying the venom of satan. Do not be conditioned to accept evil. Your first allegiance is to your God. (vol I page 41)



AUGUST 14, 1972 - Among your people are many false prophets. You must beware of those who come as angels of light but are truly ravenous wolves with black hearts. Many shall use the name of My Son to destroy! Beware! Watch and pray! When you submit your will to your God in Heaven you will be led along the lighted road. No man shall fall unless he falls now of free will. (vol I page 60,61)

MARCH 18, 1973 - All who parade as angels of light but carry black hearts do not go unseen by the Father. They shall be pulled as weeds from the garden. (vol I page 86)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - Man must guide his life in faith and trust of God. His doubts, his confusion will lead him into the web of the enemy, the enemies of God. Many now roam your world. They parade as angels of light. Their words are honeyed, but they speak with the tongues of the demons. (vol I page 119)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1973 - Intellectual pride among the men of God has caused much confusion. Know, My child, that satan has placed his agents in the House of My Son. Beware of those who parade themselves as angels of light, yet they have dark hearts, and they are agents of the prince of darkness. You will be given insight, My child, to recognize the face of evil. (vol I page 134)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - Many false prophets have gone throughout the world, many that were not of the Father, their father being the father of all liars. Recognize, My children, the faces of evil about you. Many come disguised as angels of light. You must all pray for the light. (vol I page 151)

DECEMBER 31, 1973 - You must keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes and the House of your God. You must also recognize the faces of evil about you; those who parade themselves as angels of light but are truly ravenous wolves, agents of hell. They seek the destruction of souls. (vol I page 155,156)

MARCH 24, 1974 - In your country and throughout the world, We look upon abominations being committed in the name of religion. My Son's Heart is torn, for not only has He been placed upon the tree in the days of great suffering, but now He is recrucified in the world, and in many of His Houses, Churches. Recognize the faces of evil among you. They will not come in their true form, but they will parade themselves as angels of light, angels of mercy. By their fruits will they eventually be known to you, for the light will cast out the darkness. (vol I page 178)

APRIL 6, 1974 - I have asked you to read your Book of Life, Bible, so that you will know the truth and not be led astray by the men who come to you as angels of light, but are ravenous wolves, they are sons of satan! Recognize, they have crucified My Son, and they are now setting to recrucify Him again! This they will accomplish through His Mystical Body, but know you this: They will be given only a set time by the Father, and they will be cast into the abyss. (vol I page 184)

JUNE 18, 1974 - The prince of darkness has set upon the earth many agents. They do not come in their abominable forms, but they enter into the bodies of the fallen human. Do not be deceived, My children, by those who parade as angels of light. But beneath their exteriors they have the black hearts of Lucifer. I do not expect you to cast wary eyes upon your neighbors, but to remain within yourselves, caring less for the things of your world, and resorting more to prayer and sacrifice. Your daily lives must be Godly lives, led by the Holy Spirit sent to you. (vol I page 223)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - The Book of life and love, the Bible, man has rewritten this Book to deceive mankind. He will deceive those who are not in the light. Recognize the faces of evil. By their fruits will they be known. They will come to you as angels of light but they are ravenous wolves, placing themselves in strategic positions of power to seduce mankind and destroy the Church of Jesus Christ. (vol I page 248)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - I have asked many times that the leaders in My Son's Houses watch carefully those in their charge. There has entered upon them a delusion. You must not be sucked into the octopus hands of those who seek to destroy My Son's House, His Church. They come to you as angels of light, with honeyed words and their acts of piety that are surfaced. However, within you find the blackened hearts and the evil intent. (vol I page 253)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - If you, My children, read the true Book of Life, your Bible, you will find that many warnings were given by Our prophets to you; warning of these days that you are living in. You were to beware of false prophets and false teachers. They will come to you as angels of light. With ravenous hearts, they will be members of the synagogue of satan. Do not be fooled, My child, by those who have fouled their garments. We in the Kingdom, have had Our hearts wrenched by the knowledge that many of Our clergy have destroyed their vocation! They have brought dishonor and disrespect to their vocation. Pray for them, for satan has set himself to claim them. I am, My child, truly a Mother of great sorrow! (vol I page 335)

MARCH 18, 1975 - My child, make it known to My children, that they are being deceived. Many who come to them as angels of light, are actually agents of darkness. They go forward in error and gross deception, My child. Make it known the practice of astrology offends the Eternal Father. It is a false science of the antichrist. It is the practice of pagans. (vol I page 339)

MAY 17, 1975 - St. Theresa: And the forces of evil, of antichrist, in your world, my sisters, are poisoning the minds of many. They also come as angels of light, but they have the hearts of wolves, ready to spring and devour. They are agents of hell. They come in human form. Were you to see them in their normal forms as devils, my sisters and brothers, you would not befall for their wiles. But they come as angels of light in human form. Learn to recognize the faces of evil about you. (vol I page 365)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - You must hasten, My child, to warn the good sister whom you visited that she must guard her door and bar it well to all who seek to enter to destroy! They come as angels of light with great knowledge but it is a knowledge of the world and not of the Spirit! Speak once, My child, and if not hastened, speak no more but keep it in your heart that it may not be his decision. (vol I page 413)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - There are organizations, My children, in your daily lives, that have been set up by satan. They come as angels of light, infiltrating even into the Sacred Houses of My Son, the Churches. You must learn to recognize the faces of evil. The foundation of your Faith and Tradition have been given to you. You do not seek novelty in change. (vol I page 439)

Do not be blinded, My children, by the angels of light! Watch and pray much, and they shall be revealed to you in time! Evil cannot persevere and exist long! The Eternal Father shall turn this evil to good, if asked. Ask and you shall receive! Believe and you will be given the way! (vol I page 441)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - I have cautioned you in the past, My child, to recognize the faces of evil about you. Many parade as angels of light. Remember, My children, all who cry Lord, Lord, shall not enter the Kingdom of God, your Father. And many shall prophecy, and many shall follow, but the light upon them, within them, shall be dim. Many go throughout the world seeking self-gain. They have a measure of piety, they have a small measure of faith, but they deny the very foundation. (vol I page 522)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - O My children, do not be deceived by the ways of satan that he sets among you. He will not come to you so that he will be recognized immediately. He will come to you as an angel of light. He will give you all that appeals to your human nature, but it will sicken your immortal soul. (vol I page 543)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - Recognize the faces of evil about you, My children. They do not come to you with their true face and spirit. I repeat; they come as angels of light, but they bring doctrines of devils. (vol I page 552)

Do not accept the deceit that the father of all liars, satan, has set among you. You understand, My children, that satan will come to you as an agent of light. In your human nature you are not allowed to see him in his true form, the spirit. Therefore, he will accept the body of a human to promote his diabolical plan. (vol I page 554)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - Beware of those who parade as angels of light, with ravenous hearts of wolves. I repeat, My children: Beware of those who disport themselves in garments of the clergy, but they have not received Holy Orders through the Holy Spirit. ....Recognize the faces of evil about you, My children. The angels of light are many who seek to destroy My Son's Church upon earth. However, this will bring great knowledge and hope to mankind; the word of God is true, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's Church. Though the walls may crumble, the foundation is firm, for the foundation is My Son. (vol I page 566)

## VOLUME II

MAY 18, 1977 - Parents, you have a great responsibility now for the salvation of your children's souls. You cannot turn them over to others to be trained, for when your children go outside of your doors, they are now as sheep among wolves! And many of these wolves are shepherds parading as angels of light, bringing doctrines of devils into My Son's House and schools. (vol II page 43)

MAY 30, 1977 - The hierarchy has been infiltrated by agents of hell. Many have come posing as angels of light, but with darkness of heart and dark secrets. My children, you must pray more. We will not at this time make public knowledge of names, for now We seek the spirit. Names are not necessary; public castigation is not necessary. We must now, as children of God and light bearers, go forward and gather the souls with acts of mercy, charity of heart. And I tell you, My children, prayers must be accompanied with works. (vol II page 50)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - My children, I have often counseled you to recognize the faces of evil about you. They come as angels of light. They will look like beautiful children. Those in your colleges, most have fallen and capitulated to satan. They are now his agents. (vol II page 76)

I assure you, My children, My Mother has told you countless times to recognize the faces of evil about you. They will come as angels of light with countenances of sweetness and joy and piety. But you must pray that you may have a discernment of spirits for your protection. And do not leave them enter into your household to corrupt your children. (vol II page 77)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth by the evil one. He will seek out souls to vanquish in dark places; for as he is a prince of darkness, he must live in the darkness. My children, those who are in the light have nothing in common with the darkness. Put on your armor of grace and fight now the prince of darkness and his consorts.....Do not be fooled by their outward appearance of piousness and holiness, for many of them will come as angels of light, but they have ravenous hearts of wolves. They are the wolves in sheep's garments, and sad to say, My children, I find many of these are in My House, My Church upon earth. (vol II page 91)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - Now, My children, you must proceed with caution, and test the spirits about you. Many shall parade themselves as angels of light, but they are wolves in sheep's clothing, for they have ravenous hearts, and they are agents of hell. (vol II page 94)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - The agents of hell, they come to you often as angels of light with all promises. My children, recognize the faces of evil about you. Bar your doors to all but those of close relationship to you, for many of the souls that knock upon your door are evil. You must not consort with evil for the contamination is strong! (vol II page 124)

MAY 20, 1978 - The suffering victim soul, your Holy Father, Pope Paul; he accepts his suffering with good heart. And there are many Judas's about him, who parade themselves as angels of light, but they have ravenous hearts of wolves. In disobedience they have used their rank to destroy from within. It was not in vain that Our Vicar cried out to you. There must be cracks within, for the smoke of satan has seeped in. (vol II page 150)

JUNE 9, 1979 - I say unto you, that there will be many false prophets going throughout the world. They have also come upon religion as a means for self gratification and gain. As angels of light they approach many who are weak of faith, and as false witness they bring an untrue and diabolical witness to the teachings of the Book of Life and Love, the Bible. Protect your homes as they come knocking upon your doors. I do not ask you to be abrupt and uncharitable, but do not allow these false witnesses into your household to destroy the souls of your children. My children, I repeat again: There are many who will come to you as angels of light, but they are agents of hell. Many have become entrapped in this web of Lucifer, because too few pray for them; and they themselves have given themselves over to worldly pursuits and no longer pray or do penance for themselves or others. In this manner then, they are lacking in grace and will not recognize the deceiver among them. (vol II page 223)

You will persevere in the days ahead. Do not judge on the counsel of men, but accept only what has been written in the true Book of Life and Love, the Bible. Do not discourse with demons or those who come to you as angels of light. (vol II page 225)

JULY 15, 1978 - Again and again I wander to and fro directing My children to remain close to the Eucharist, the Bread of Life. But do not become misguided; do not accept My Son's Body in your hands. Satan, Lucifer, came as an angel of light and set his agents among the Hierarchy of My Son's Church and deluded them. All manner of abominations are being committed upon My Son's Body now. (vol II page 171)

JULY 25, 1979 - My children, I have warned you in the past, and I counsel you now as your Mother to beware of those who come to you as angels of light. They are deceived or they are outright agents of hell. Protect your homes. Do not allow this evil to enter your homes to contaminate the souls of your children. Parents must give warning to their children to beware of other youths who approach them upon the streets. (vol II page 233)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - Lucifer will come to you as an angel of light, quoting Scriptures. Lucifer, in the knowledge of the Eternal Father, for his reasons, has allowed this prince of darkness and deceit, Lucifer, to retain great powers. (vol II page 248)

OCTOBER 6, 1980 - You will have now, My child and My children, additional torment and irritation from the followers of 666 and the church of satan. There are many who come as angels of light among you. I have asked all of the immediate workers within the confines of the circle of light to confine themselves to their homes, allowing only the entrance of their immediate families and the close workers within the circle for reason! For the souls of whom knock upon your door will be evil. Do not test My words, My children, for the penance is heavy for disobedience to the Eternal Father. (vol II page 277,278)

## M E S S A G E S

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, this could be an occasion of great joy, My coming to you. But the fate of humanity and the world lies in the hands and the hearts of the faithful. Without your prayers and your acts of penance, you cannot save your Pope, and Our son, your Vicar. I will say, in My Mother's heart, from My Mother's heart to you, that your Vicar will soon meet with an enemy, who comes as an angel of light to him, but is an enemy of My Son's Church, and all of My Son's churches throughout the world. We choose, My child, to call them the House of God, because it is a home, a refuge, for all of Our children who suffer, and are brought to naught by modern science. In this way We hope that modern science will accept the supernatural, but they rather would cast it aside, My child and My children. ....My child and My children, I

must also warn you that My Mother was not light, or can be taken lightly, in what She has just given to you as knowledge of the KGB. They are now holding the major stations in your government. They come as angels of light to your leader; and though he has a good heart, he has not the knowledge to understand, nor look for, the very evil that is about him, that can lead this country directly into a confrontation with Russia. ....It is true, My child, that one of the KGB agents who rose to power was allowed to appear in the Senate and slam his shoe upon the table and say, 'We will take the United States without firing a shot!' Do not take this lightly, My children, for that is exactly what they are doing.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - We do not want division within the Church. That will solve nothing. You cannot separate yourself from the Holy Father in Rome. And once you are baptized as a Roman Catholic, you must die within the fold; you cannot reject it. There are many false prophets going throughout the world now seeking to take your soul to satan. They come as angels of light.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, at this time in the United States of America and Canada, there can be counted, at least, nine thousand satanic cults.....My children, I see you are shivering. You are frightened. Yes, you have reason to be, My child. But do not be affrighted, My child, they will not harm you. They will not harm you, My child, remember that. You must remain calm in the face of adversity.....I ask you to be retired from the world, for they will come as angels of light and try to approach you, also. Bar your doors to all but your immediate family and your closest Shrine workers. That you will do. The one whom you have met now, My child, will be sufficient. She will help you where there is need.

#### PROPHETS, FALSE/FALSE CHRIST'S/FALSE TEACHERS

### VOLUME I

DECEMBER 24, 1970 - Veronica again saw the Eagle: The demons had made a straight path up from hell. They are trying to push the Eagles from behind. they are trying to push the Eagle over the edge. I see a power, England, but I cannot fully understand the involvement with satan. They pretend to be friends. They are to be watched. It is a conspiracy. It is the uniting of the forces to destroy the United States! They are doing their work well so far...But Our Mother stresses the power of prayer to hold back the darkness. These are desperate times. Do not be deceived by the momentary cries of peace. I see the false prophets increasing in number, cunning in their deceit, even to the Elect. (vol I page 19)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - I must warn your of the appearance of many false prophets, they are sent by satan to confuse you. Rely not on their word but look for the Word of God! Seek not those who use the name of God in vain, seeking truly worldly possessions.....Satan has opened the abyss many of his henchmen are among you, for every knock on your door, evil knocks on your door. Guard your homes well, let not those enter, if you value the salvation of your souls. Guard your children well! Teach them the laws of God. Live a life with Christ and you will be saved. Pray for those who reap what they have sown! (vol I page 22)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - Many who wear the habit have fouled their garments and have become false teachers. These you will know by their efforts. \*Pray for the Light! (\*Our Lady said by their efforts; fruits , you will know them.) .....All humans are subject to temptation, error and the decision to accept the Light or the darkness, on free will. The choice will be given to all to accept or reject My Son, before the arrival of the cataclysm. The word will go throughout the world. You will not accept the rewritings of false prophets as satan has entered the highest ranks of My Son's House (Church). Pray for all priests. Pray for all who have in their power the measure of the balance for the destruction of innocent souls. My Son cries in anguish at the many abuses to His Sacred Being. Many souls are being led to the road of damnation by false teachers. Woe to evil man who by his avarice and evil example has chosen to sell his soul to Lucifer. (vol I page 41)

AUGUST, 1972 - Saint Peter, II, Chapter 2:1-6 False Teachers. Among you there will be lying teachers who will bring in destructive sects. They even disown the Lord Who died for them, thus bringing upon themselves quick destruction; and many will follow their wanton conduct, and because of them the way of Truth will be maligned. And out of greed they will, with deceitful words, use you for gain. Their condemnation, passed of old, is not now or ever made void, and their destruction is not long in coming. For God did not spare the angels when they sinned, but dragged them down by infernal ropes to tartarus (hell) and delivered them to be tortured and kept in custody for judgment. Nor did He spare the ancient world, but preserved (with seven other) Noe, a herald of justice, when He brought a flood upon the world of the impious. And He condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to destruction, reducing them to ashes, thus making them an example to those who in the future should live impiously." (vol I page 57,58)

Saint Peter, II, Chapter 2:10-16 False Teachers. Rash and self-willed, such men do not regard majesty. They deride what they do not understand, and will perish in their corruption receiving the recompense of their wrong doing. They regard as pleasure their daylight revelry, they are spots and blemishes, they abound in wantonness while banqueting with you. They have eyes full of adultery and turned unceasingly towards sin. They entice unstable souls; they have their hearts exercised on covetousness; they are children of a curse. They have forsaken the right way and have gone astray; they have followed the way of Balaam, the son Bosor, who loved the wages of wrong-doing. But he was rebuked for his madness.....Saint Peter, II, Chapter 3:3-4 In the last days there will come deceitful scoffers, men walking according to their own lusts, saying. Where is the promise of His coming? (After escaping the defilement's of the world through Our Lord, Jesus Christ, you are again entangled therein by sin and overcome, your latter state has become far worse than the former. Braces in abundance means a heavier fall when one allows satan to take over. In other words, grace must be nourished with pure waters.).....Saint Paul and the Holy Bible Prove....that woman must wear a head covering at Holy Service (Mass), and while praying. The angels who assist at the divine Service are interested in having all done properly.....I Epistle of St. Paul to the Corinthians, Chapter 11:10. Have you chosen to ignore the teachings of the fathers of the Church, the chosen ones of God? St. Peter, the first Pope? St. Paul, St. Matthew, St. Mark, St. Luke, St. John, St. James ....the Holy Bible?

St. Paul's Epistle to Timothy, Chapter 2:9-12 I wish women to be decently dressed, adorning themselves with modesty and dignity, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or expensive clothing for nakedness, but with good works such as becomes women professing Godliness, etc.....You come to Church to profess Godliness, to honor God, but dress and act as pagans now. Man calls down a heavy punishment from God.....Eve tempted Adam to sin. Women was to be saved by her role as a child-bearing mother and companion of her spouse (husband), but she was to continue in faith and love and holiness with modesty.....Women were not to exercise authority over men. Now they seek to "wear the pants." They have chosen to cast aside their place as women, even rejecting the natural plan of childbearing.....In the end days seven women will take hold of one man and say, 'I want to eat your bread.' (Be as you are.). Deuteronomy. In other words, seven women means that women will not be constant lusting after another, sexually promiscuous, and demanding equal right to their eventual identity destruction!.....Men lust after men, women lust after women, divorce rate: 1 out of 2 marriages, sterilization's, abortions, murder! God will soon punish with a heavy hand! (vol I page 58)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - I caution you against the many false prophets who roam throughout your world during these latter days. They preach doctrines of untruth. They devise scientific intrigue that will take man from God and set up a scientific way of life and worship! The idol upon your earth at the present time is the worship of man! (vol I page 75)

APRIL 14, 1973 - False prophets roam the world to destroy the divinity and knowledge of My Son. The rulers of darkness run rampant throughout your world. (vol I page 95)

JULY 15, 1973 - There are many who walk upon earth, many who are false prophets. You will recognize them by their fruits. Many proposed false doctrine; fallacy created by the father of all liars, Lucifer, the prince of darkness. (vol I page 115)

FEBRUARY 10, 1974 - I must caution you, in the days ahead, to look not in vain for the coming of My Son. There will be many false Christ's among you. He will come to you in only one way, descending from Heaven as He ascended into Heaven, and He will come accompanied with the forces, the warriors of Heaven and the Saints. Remember well, many false Christ's will come into your world, reject them, do not be misled by their false miracles. Reject them, knowing that Jesus will come down in view of all, with the Saints and the Angels. (vol I page 167)

APRIL 13, 1974 - There will be many false prophets upon the world. There are many false prophets in the world, My child. They bring doctrines that are not of the truth. A great delusion has been set upon man. (vol I page 188)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - False Christ's shall walk among you, teaching error! This deception and error has entered also into My Son's Houses throughout the world! (vol I page 314)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - The many false prophets among you, My children, have brought great trial and hardship to your true seers. Know, by their fruits shall you know them. (vol I page 319)

MARCH 29, 1975 - Remember, My children, My Son shall return only in the manner in which He ascended. He will descend to earth and all will see Him. So do not accept the false Christ's who will be sent among you. They are agents of hell! Turn from them! Flee from them! You will know them by their fruits, My children! I tell you this! You shall not be kept in darkness! By their fruits will they be known. (vol I page 353)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - You must remember, do not be deceived, My children, by those who claim to be the Christ, for they will say: "Come out to the sea; come out to the barn; come in to the centers." But know, My children, My Son shall come as He ascended; He will come down from the sky, shouting with a call of triumph to all! We will come down with the legions from Heaven of angels and all of the souls who have bathed themselves in His blood and now wear the garments of Light and Life! (vol I page 404)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - There are many false prophets throughout the world, My children. You will recognize them by their fruits. astrology is a false science. All who practice this false science are unbelievers. They constantly polish the cup; make it shining and appealing to mankind; but inside, they have all manners of sin and abomination, filthy with corruption. (vol I page 449)

MAY 26, 1976 - In the past many have cried out, warning you of the coming of false prophets. Now you must open your eyes, come out of your slumber, and pray a constant vigilance for guidance from your Holy Spirit. (vol I page 489)

JUNE 5, 1976 - Do not be deceived by the teachings of false teachers who claim, My children, that all will enter into the Kingdom because My Son sacrificed Himself for you. The Kingdom of your God was made for all, but all do not enter it. There is a Heaven; there is a purgatory; and sadly, there is a hell, the place of eternal damnation. The sheep are being separated from the goats, the wheat pulled from the chaff. (vol I page 497)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - Yes, My children, there are many false prophets going throughout your world. And who are the false prophets but those who deny the Divinity of My Son. And who are the false prophets but those who promote the worship of false idols. Astrology is a creation of satan. Astrology is a false science. No man shall accept astrology and be classified as a believer. (vol I page 565)

## VOLUME II

APRIL 2, 1977 - My children, you have been given the knowledge throughout the ages that false prophets shall come into your world. These false prophets shall be known because they will bring in doctrines of demons!(vol II page 31)

Many sects, cults, that are rising, My child, are the false prophets spoken of in the Scriptures. They will increase in number. They bring doctrines of devils, witnessing not to My Son but the invention of man. ....My child, a battle against evil, the battle will not be easy, for satan, when he captures a soul, that individual will be as biased in conviction, he will be as dogmatic in his conviction, and only prayer and penance will break down his armor. (vol II page 32)

MAY 18, 1977 - My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. Make many acts of reparation to the injured heart of the Eternal Father. Retain the knowledge of graces in your teachings. Flee from false teachers who bring you doctrines of devils. The truth is simple. It was given to you and must be retained without experimentation and novelty. (vol I page 45)

JUNE 16, 1977 - My children, awaken from your slumber. You are being deceived by false prophets. And who are the false prophets that have entered even into My House, My Church? The false prophets are those who preach doctrines of devils! (vol II page 59)

JUNE 18, 1977 - Listen well, My children, to the counsel of My Mother. Do not get itching ears, for you will be given doctrines of demons. Do not seek false shepherds. Flee from them for your own salvation and the salvation of your family's souls. (vol II page 61)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - Do not fall victim to those who will make claims of being My Son; for you will know when My Son arrives, for He will come down from the heavens with a shout of glory and all the forces of Heaven. No man shall not be aware of His entrance. So do not become deluded by those false Christ's that will walk among you. (vol II page 91)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - I say unto you, Red Hats and Purple Hats, you build a great responsibility for the fall of souls in My Son's House! Shall you come before My Son and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? No! I say unto you from the torn heart of a Mother, that you shall be cast out, cast into the fires of the abyss! My Son shall spit you out of His realm,, O you of little faith!.....You cast aside the counsel of your peers. You cast aside the counsel of the founding fathers of My Son's Church as He gave them to you! You build a new church of man. No angels helped you cement that foundation, because My Son is nowhere around. O ye of little faith, whatever shall become of you! (vol II page 112)

My children, I will counsel you as I have counseled you in the past. I must also warn you so that you do not have any hindrance to your mission that there will be many false prophets in the world. They can mislead many. Therefore, it would be best if you do not go about seeking the supernatural elsewhere. (vol II page 113)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - Many false prophets shall abound upon earth. Test the spirits, My children, satan cannot remain hidden for long. (vol II page 114)

MARCH 25, 1978 - Warnings have been given through countless earth-years. My Mother has wandered to and fro using voice-boxes to carry Her directions from Heaven to the world. Confusion will be set upon many because you do not test the spirits well. Remember, My children, there are many false prophets now in the world. By their fruits shall they be known. (vol II page 136)



JULY 15, 1978 - The Eternal Father is raising up among you many prophets, but you must exercise care in discernment of their spirits, for there will be also many false prophets sent by satan. These false prophets will perform what appear to be miracles, but they are false miracles of the end days, My children. Test the spirits. False miracles will soon be acknowledged by their fruits. (vol II page 172)

JULY 25, 1978 - There are many now false Christ's upon earth. There are many lying teachers, false teachers. All this is but the surface indications for all to see of the state of the world in spiritual darkness. (vol II page 173)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - My children, do not despise prophecy. The Eternal Father has found it necessary to set among you many prophets. They are not prophets of doom nor false prophets. They are prophets appointed by Heaven to guide you in these desperate days. I say unto you, look for the false prophets in My Son's House, those who bring you doctrines of demons. So powerful are they under Lucifer that many of the Hierarchy now go forth with itching ears, searching for a new religion, deluded by satan and his agents. (vol II page 189)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - My children, there is much work to be done to save souls. You must now go on foot throughout your country. There are others, many false prophets, on foot, My children. You must now follow them and restore the souls of those whom they have contaminated. I say this, My children, now because they have taken what you may call your lukewarm Catholic brothers and sisters and carried them off to the portals of purgatory and hell. (vol II page 193)

Be it known now, I bring you a message of dire consequence: Antichrist, the forces of 666, are in Rome. Antichrist, the forces of 666, are throughout the world now, and Lucifer walks the earth in the body of a human being. I cannot expect you in your human nature to fully understand this meaning, but as you go forth in this battle of the latter days, you will understand this meaning, for Lucifer will promote fast miracles; false prophets shall abound upon the earth, and they will bring discredit to true prophets. (vol II page 194)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - The Eternal Father has sent many seers to you to bring you these warnings. And also upon earth, in competition to truth, there have been sent by Lucifer many false prophets and prophetesses. My children, you will recognize these false prophets, and they will preach a doctrine of man, neither recognizing the way of the cross or the power of the redemption from the Eternal Father. ....Many false prophets now are in your country, the United States, and many countries throughout the world. They make a concerted attack upon the young because the parents have become lax, because the teachers have become corrupted, because the governments have become corrupted. (vol II page 200)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - You have been given, My children, these warnings in preparation for the plan of the Luciferians to take over fully your country and the world. You must act upon this, I have given your armor to you. You have prayer, you have My Son. Do not accept false messiahs going throughout the world. Do not reject the institutionalized Church of My Son, just because there are some who have lost the way, just because some have entered into My Son's Church to bring about discredit and destroy from within. Do not judge My Son's Church by the man and the men who run it, but remember; My Son is always with you. (vol II page 206)

MAY 23, 1979 - I have warned you in the past, that as man rejects the commandments of his God, all manner of sin and evil shall fall upon mankind; murders, homosexuality, all aberrations of the truth. The good shall be persecuted, and the bad lauded as saviors of the world. There shall enter many false prophets among you who preach and give out doctrines of demons. (vol II page 213)

MAY 26, 1979 - My child and My children, protect the young from false prophets, those who go about the world denying the Divinity of My Son. They must understand that My Son is NOT Saint Michael. St. Michael is a spirit. My Son rose from the grave, both body and soul, and ascended into the Kingdom of God. But He is God, and you shall not deny His Divinity in the Godhead. All who do are deluded by satan and shall be called

false prophets.....Remember, My children, though you cannot understand the mystery of the Trinity; three Persons in one God, but all the same in the Godhead. You must understand that false prophets abound upon earth, and many bring doctrines of demons to your children; therefore, parents have a full measure of responsibility for giving the knowledge of the Faith to their children. (vol II page 217)

JUNE 18, 1979 - There are many false prophets now going throughout the world. They come to you as angels of light, but they are distorting the Book of Life, the Bible. They are reprinting it to suit their own ideas, ideologies, and a new-found theology. You must not accept these modernistic printings, for they do not carry the truth nor the true word of God. (vol II page 226)

There are trained theologians in My Son's House. Many years of study must be made. Therefore, those who do not make an extensive study of the Bible have no right to set themselves up as prophets or to set themselves up as teachers of others. Hence go throughout your world false prophets bringing all manner of heresy. (vol II page 227)

My child and My children, keep your sacramentals, your monuments, your statues. Already the false prophets set out to desecrate the sacramentals and to remove them from you. As in any army you seek, the enemy will seek to set up a defense by removing your guards. G-U-A-R-D-S, My child, so that they who seek to misinterpret the Message from Heaven will not misunderstand. Your guards are your sacramentals, your armor. (vol II page 228)

JULY 14, 1979 - There are many false prophets now teaching doctrines of demons. You must protect your children from falling in with them. False prophets trying to build a church of man; and no angels to guide them. A church of secularism, humanism, socialism, communism, and satanism. (vol II page 231)

JULY 25, 1979 - Do not listen to the false prophets who go throughout your world now saying and printing and publicizing errors, stating there is no place of punishment. I assure you, My children, before a soul can enter Heaven, the Eternal Kingdom of light, that soul must be as pure as a snowflake before it enters into your world's atmosphere to become contaminated, as the human being living upon earth becomes contaminated of body and soul. (vol II page 233)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - There are many false prophets in the world now bringing you doctrines of demons, peppered for activity with humanism and modernism, socialism and communism, and all of the "isms" that come down under one major heading of satanism, for they are all promoted by Lucifer for the eventual destruction and downfall of mankind. (vol II page 238)

JUNE 18, 1982 - There will be many Christ's upon earth; those who call themselves Christ, but beware; do not listen to them. How often have I warned you in the past to beware of false prophets and those who will claim to be Christ. Only those who are ignorant and have no basic foundation of the Faith could fall prey to their beguileness.....Because of the fact that too few are given, giving out the Message from Heaven to the peoples, My child, I wish you to open the Bible, the Book of Life, and read what I point out to you.....Veronica: The signs of the Last Days - Matthew 24: The Signs of the Last Days. (vol II page 305)

Verse 23 - Then if anyone says to you, "Behold, here is Christ," or, There He is, do not believe it. For false Christ's and false prophets will arise, and will show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. Behold, I have told it to you beforehand. If therefore they say to you, "Behold, he is in the desert," go not forth; Behold, he is in the inner chambers, do not believe it. For as the lightning comes forth from the east and shines even to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. Wherever the body is, there the eagles will be gathered together. (vol II page 305,306)

But immediately after the tribulation of these days, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of heaven will be shaken. And then there will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then will all tribes of the earth mourn, and they will see the son of Man coming upon the clouds of heaven with great power and majesty. And He will send forth His angels with a trumpet and a great sound, and they will gather His elect from the four winds, and from one end of the heavens to the other. ....And we will repeat again in verse 5 of St. Matthew, Chapter 24. For many will come in My name, saying, "I am the Christ," and they will lead many astray. For you shall hear of wars and rumors of wars. Take care that you do not be alarmed, for these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there will be pestilence's and famines and earthquakes in various places. But all these things are the beginnings of the sorrows. ....And many of them shall fall away, many will fall away and will betray one another, and will hate one another. And many false prophets will arise, and will lead many astray. And because iniquity will abound, things will become so bad the charity of the many will grow cold. (One will in that way be afraid to even trust your neighbor or even trust anyone out on the street. That's how bad the evil will abound.) But whoever perseveres to the end, (trusting in Jesus) shall be saved. And this gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in the whole world, for a witness to all the nations; and then will come the end. (vol II page 306)

## M E S S A G E S

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - But I wish to, also, caution you, there are many Christ's now appearing upon earth. Do not listen to them, or their discourse. For as I ascended into Heaven, that is the way I will return; with the angels of Heaven and the saints behind Me. Do not go out if they say: "He is in the barn," for I shall not be there. Do not go out to the woods when they say: "He is teaching and walking through the woods," for I will not be there.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - We do not want division within the Church. That will solve nothing. You cannot separate yourself from the Holy Father in Rome. And once you are baptized as a Roman Catholic, you must die within the fold; you cannot reject it. There are many false prophets going throughout the world now seeking to take your soul to satan. They come as angels of light. ....And now, My child, it has not been My policy to put down in strict perfect order those who are going throughout the world as deceivers, but I warn you now to beware and protect your children from the groups that are forming that are false prophets and will take you from the true religions. One must be named now and it is called the Jehovah Witnesses. My children, they are not a church. They were not founded in the time of My Son's placement upon earth. They were founded approximately fifty-five years ago by a group of so-called learned seminarians, not of the true Christian Faith, but seeking to rewrite the Bible of God to suit their own human frailties and needs. It took a great deal of courage to come away from the true Faith and establish themselves, but this courage will be brought to naught. Except, My children, that there are many now souls that come also from the fold of the Eternal Father, the Roman Catholics, that are being taken in by this group of false prophets.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - I say the true Church upon earth, My Church, My children, which has been defamed, even by some of My clergy. They have been taken away by crude, and Zealous, people who go about posing as witnesses to God. You understand, My children; I am talking to you now about the Jehovah Witnesses. They must be cast aside, for they are false prophets in these end days. But many, how many tears My Mother has shed upon the earth, as She seen how many have been....capitulated to this evil sect.

## PSYCHIATRISTS/PSYCHOLOGISTS

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - Much, My children, you must accept in faith. Scientists of your world and your psychologists and psychiatrists rationalize everything, until sin is accepted as a way of life; scientists who are ever searching but never coming to the truth! The supernatural cannot be rejected, because if you reject the

supernatural, you do not have the armor to fight it. It is a crafty plan of satan to make himself unknown, so that he may go among you, and destroying like a ravenous wolf. (vol II page 109)

## PUNISHMENT

JUNE 18, 1970 - Theresa say that it's time now that Heaven takes some action that things are commencing to be even worse and all the great punishments will have to come upon mankind unless we work very hard. Even the saints in Heaven are very terribly upset over the goings on down there on earth, and they want to help Jesus. (vol I page 9)

AUGUST 14, 1970 - This should be a most joyous occasion, My children, but We look down and see thousands of slaughtered innocents. We cry tears of anguish. The Father demands punishment. We beg penance and reparation of you now! All loving hearts must bear the burden of this sorrow, to pray for those on the road to perdition, forever to be lost to Heaven. Pray! Never cease your prayers, for many are at the brink of eternity, on the road to eternal damnation. Thou shalt not destroy a creation of the Most High! Repent! While there is still time. Look, My child, on the punishment to be. The Chastisement, will be metered in measure of the extensive infested nature of man's sin and his disregard of all urgent admonitions and requests for immediate reparation. (vol I page 13)

AUGUST 21, 1970 - I admonish you, to stop these murders at once, for the punishment planned is far worse than you could ever conceive in imagination! (vol I page 13)

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - I have need to warn you, My children, to prepare! Stay within yourself in the light of grace, for I have often told you that these times are in the 'Times of Sorrow'. While you live and battle in your life-time, remember those who have gone before you, who thirst for your prayers to quench the fires of desolation. They suffer in their temporary punishment. (vol I page 17)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - Your sacrifice, My children, will be a tower of strength for all who refuse to accept the Light in these dark days. While you reject all body comforts, We look down upon warm hearts. Your example will be the beacon, for they have closed their ears to the Truth and remain blinded by worldly pursuits and pleasures. It is sad to see, My children, that the Light has left many homes. The children are walking in darkness. Must My Son forcefully admonish you with a strong hand? So many of the good will then have to suffer along...I repeat again that the punishment metered out to you for the disobedience and turning away from God will be more than your human minds can conceive possible! (vol I page 19)

Do not deny your God because the punishment has not come upon you as yet? It is only because He is long suffering and cares not to see one child lost to Him that the punishment you so deserve has been held in abeyance, but each day you continue without penance and atonement will bring you closer to the END! Yes, My child, you have reason to fear, but not for what can happen in this world, but what will be your lot as you pass over to the Kingdom. God will look into your hearts and you will be judged not by the way or standards of the world to judge, but the complete picture He will see in your hearts. Your country cannot conceive nor expect the vengeance of an ANGRY FATHER! (vol I page 19,20)

MAY 19, 1971 - My child, tell the world now, there is a hell! The evil one seeks to remove the thought of punishment from sin. Sin will then be a way of life. It becomes easier to delude you, then to capture your soul. Open your eyes, do not be blind, for the blind walk in darkness! Everything about you has been planned well to bring you into the darkness. Everything is planned in every war! Without Us you will be lost. Do not try to fight the battle alone. So they will scoff at angels and demons, but will you scoff when you are face to face with them? Do not follow the bad example like sheep to the slaughter block. Do not let them blind you. You can carry the truth, the Light, always in your heart! Show the example of a living Christ. Carry My Son's Cross, for by your example you can save others, and We will reward you. Do not let him take them from Us!

We can see and hear everything! Nothing is hidden from Us. Nothing can be done in secret. The Eternal Father is the Lord High God in Heaven and your Creator. As such He can destroy you! I have told you before that everything has been planned for your destruction and the evil is well rooted in your country now, your country is in dire danger because it has the facilities to promote more evil throughout the world. Therefore the punishment will be far greater! The man of sin is in your country, and the punishment will be far greater for the man of sin is in My Son's House! You will glorify My Son in your house, (Jesus), or you will not stand as a house! You will not glorify man before God! You will not exchange the heart of God for gold or silver. You will stand with the Holy Father and render him no more sorrow. You who have been his disobedient children, stop plunging the knife into his heart! He is Our Vicar. He is your Father on earth, why do you disobey him? (vol I page 28)

MAY 30, 1971 - I do not wander the world for socializing. Yes, I come because of love...My child, tell the world now there is a hell. The evil one seeks to remove the thought of punishment from sin. Sin will then be a 'way of life'. It becomes easier to delude you then, to capture your soul...(vol I page 29)

JUNE 17, 1971 - Yes, We do have hope, that your prayers, your understanding, your charity, will bring back those who have gone astray. This can also be accomplished by your example. Pray, My children, keep a constant vigil of prayer. We will shower many graces on you all. We are always with you. Remember, My children, wars are always a punishment for your sins. (vol I page 29)

AUGUST 5, 1971 - Yes, many will still not believe what they see with their eyes when the destruction comes upon them. Their hearts will be so hardened that they will not recognize a punishment from God. The words of the prophets will go throughout the world giving every soul the opportunity to return to Us. (vol I page 32)

DECEMBER 31 1971 - Each soul placed on earth by the Eternal Father has been given a mission. There are no accidents of placement from Heaven. Each soul is sent from Heaven. Woe to evil man who acts on the murder of one of these souls sent by the Father to earth. Your land has become a cesspool of evil! The world is a cesspool of evil! You will not destroy any more of these souls in their infancy (abortion) You will not cut off this life from your God! You thwart the plan of the Father! Your punishment will be great unless you repent of your ways now! (vol I page 41,42)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - A punishment upon an unrepentant generation....This punishment will be given in stages: 1. Internal - man's own creation. 2. The second from the elements. 3. The third from the constellations to fall upon you to be planet struck, the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 43)

MARCH 24, 1972 - St. Michael: Hasten now! Listen to me! You make an irreverence of Our House (Church)! I am Michael. Guardian of the Faith, Guardian of the House, Guardian of the souls within the House. I speak to you now; you will listen, or meet the fate of an unrepentant generation! You have descended the steps backward and desecrated the Holy Temple! As such you call down upon yourself a just punishment! (vol I page 44)

APRIL 1, 1972 - My children, I come to you with a heavy heart. What should be a joyous occasion for the world and for the peoples of Heaven, has become a deep sadness. We are sad because of My Son's sacrifice for a world that has become unrepentant and lacking appreciation for the sacrifice My Son has made for you. The peoples of earth have become degraded, immoral, unchaste and pleasure seeking, brings soul destruction upon them. We look upon a world become more vile than when the floods (Noah) washed you away, more vile, with a sophisticated mode of sin, more vile than when fire was sent upon you (Sodom and Gomorrah). Under these conditions, My children, what kind of punishment are you calling down upon yourselves? (vol I page 48)

Your world is in darkness. Our Church is in darkness; but We still carry the light. All who follow Me, My children, will be led out of the darkness. The punishment would be upon you this day but for the numbers of souls that satan would capture now. (vol I page 49)

MAY 30, 1972 - The punishment that will come upon you will be metered by your offenses to your God! You are being allowed, by the Father, to proceed on your course. You are as pilgrims on the ladder; up or down. (vol I page 52)

JUNE 8, 1972 - There are many offenses being committed against the purity of (sacredness) the holy Mass. Half-naked women are permitted to offend God. Pagan practices of worldly music and pagan dancing are being condoned by the priests! It is too late to condone these offenses to God. You call down punishment! (vol I page 53)

Mothers, why are you permissive with your children? Do you not recognize the plan of satan? Do you wish lustful eyes cast upon the innocence of your young child? Do not lead your child into danger! I have watched with torn heart the parent who leads her daughter to the butchers! How dare you! Do you think you will go unpunished? No! (vol I page 53,54)

All messages must be dispersed with great haste! Do not take Our Words lightly for We do not speak in vain. The situation, the balance of sin has forced upon you a punishment which is not long in coming. It is in this manner that the earth will be cleansed. Live each day as if you were to leave it. Be ready for what is ahead. ....The life hereafter will be eternity and forever. Satan has sought to remove the reality of hell from among you. You can sin when you think there is no punishment. Recognize the truth; you are walking in blindness! (vol I page 54)

JULY 15, 1972 - I have prepared you and sent messengers throughout the world to spread the word of the coming punishment. I have cried tears of sorrow in abundance. Who has sought to ease the ache in My Son's heart? The world is now in deep darkness, I see the candles burning now; they will lead the sheep out of the darkness. You will pray and make many sacrifices for the recovery of My Son's representatives (priests). Many have succumbed to the evils of the flesh. Many will go down the road of damnation and take others with them. (vol I page 56)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1972 - The tide of iniquity has closed in about your world. Know and prepare for the greatest punishment! Your baptism will be by fire! But you must be made aware of the days to come. (vol I page 66)

OCTOBER 6, 1972 - You will all make atonement for your Bishops and Cardinals. The balance is uneven; should the balance (good and evil) sway more to the left, We will be forced to send upon you the second disaster to your country!.....Science will not have a cure for the plague that will be sent upon your country.....The greater the sin, the greater the punishment that will fall upon your country.....You will keep now a constant vigil of prayer. My Rosary will cover your land. You will all go forth and rescue your fallen brothers. The power of prayer reaches high to Heaven! The final outcome of the planned punishment for your country and the world lies now in the Will of the Father. You will be measured by the extent of your sin. The degree of punishment upon your country and the world will be held in measure by the extent of man's sin, his acts and commissions of folly, against his God and the laws of the Eternal Father. (vol I page 68)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - Disasters, there are many through your land; you were spared the disaster, given as warning, so close to your land, (earthquake); your country has known few 'Natural', I say 'Natural,' My children, because your scientists will call them 'Natural Disturbances of Nature!' But no! The great disaster that approaches your country will not be but a natural disturbance of nature, but a punishment from your God! As you refuse to turn away from your sin! (vol I page 75)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - O My children, how I long to open before your eyes the future. I cannot hold back the arm of punishment much longer. Sin and abominations more despicable than since the beginning of creation are being conceived in the minds and hearts of man. These abominations have been created by satan in his plan to capture all children destined for the Kingdom of the Father. (vol I page 79)

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - My children, We do not send upon your unjust punishment or chastisements. They are given only to bring you back to Us. All who remain in the light and close to Us will have no fear of the days ahead. (vol I page 84)

MARCH 18, 1973 - Man will not defy the laws of God without going unpunished. You are a perverse generation, and you call the hand of punishment down fast upon you. (vol I page 85)

MARCH 25, 1973 - You will notice, My child, there are no changes in Heaven. The skirts will be placed back to the floor. The greatest of punishments of eternal banishment will be given to those who have abandoned their vocation, led astray, but with self-will, by the plans and guile of satan. (vol I page 91)

MAY 10, 1973 - I caution you, My children, that you keep a constant vigil of prayer going throughout your country and the world now. The Ball of cleansing has been sent on its way to you. The extent of this punishment upon man will be governed by the manner in which he will make atonement now to his God. Your future is now!.....I cannot bring My voice forth, for the sorrow in My heart stills My voice. The Father plans great punishment upon your earth. It is not out of malice, but out of love for you that He will allow this cleansing. The Father will chastise those He loves.....I have given you the sacramentals and My Beads of Prayer. Your prayers must now rise to Heaven. I have sought through countless apparitions on your earth, and I have come to many lands, to hold back the darkness. However, man has shut Me out, not only from his earth, but from his heart. How can I keep the heavy hand of punishment from falling upon you when you have chosen to harden your hearts? (vol I page 100)

JULY 15, 1973 - Man has called himself great; man has sought to go beyond his Creator. In this manner is he bringing about, bringing upon him his own destruction. (vol I page 115)

DECEMBER 7, 1973 - St. Francis: Man must learn and turn back and re-learn the rule of sacrifice and poverty. Man and those in the House of God have given themselves to the pleasures of the flesh. Self-denial is demanded by the Father. You must now starve your bodies of the demons which you have allowed to enter upon you. Prayer, penance and sacrifice are the cries of those of Heaven for your salvation and the lessening of the Warning and punishment planned by the Father for your cleansing. (vol I page 147)

DECEMBER 29, 1973 - I, My child, am doing My utmost to lessen the punishment upon your country and the world. However, My children, you must understand that I cannot do this alone, but you must follow My direction. I have given you the plan for your salvation. You will wear your sacramentals and remain close to My Son in the tabernacles of the world. (vol I page 153)

APRIL 13, 1974 - The Cross of My Son is now becoming the cross of man. Man does not set himself to honor God through My Son Who is God. No! He has set up man to worship as an idol. Return to the Light and cast aside this deception, My children, for you only bring upon yourself a punishment far greater than ever has been seen upon earth and never shall be seen again, for when you go through this great Chastisement, there will be few creatures left upon earth. (vol I page 192)

MAY 30, 1974 - Your city is a cesspool of degradation. Your city shall not escape the punishment planned by the Father. This punishment, this great Chastisement shall be meted in measure of the numbers of countless murders committed within your city and the cities of the world; cesspools of sin! (vol I page 205)

JUNE 15, 1974 - Intellectual pride, My children! Intellectual pride has sent many; set unto the path of hell. Yes, do not cast aside this knowledge, this truth of the existence of hell. The agents about you working for the prince of darkness, have made it their business to take from your minds the reality of the existence of a realm of punishment. (vol I page 213)

I have great hope, My child, great confidence that the armies of the light raised throughout your world will be able to go forth and reach the world with the truth, so that your generation can avoid the greatest part of the punishment that has been allotted, that will be given to mankind, if your world does not turn from the evil and the offenses being committed; offenses that will not be condoned by the Father, for you have given yourselves, as a perverse generation, to satan. (vol I page 217)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - Shout, My children! Shout from the rooftops the truth! The world can no longer escape the punishing hand of the Father. The world must be cleansed and cleansed soon. Too many souls now are entering into the kingdom of the prince of darkness. How many tears I have shed to see these souls that have gone into hell. (vol I page 119)

FEBRUARY 1, 1974 - St. Michael: Hearken mankind to these words: You have offended the one High God and now receive just punishment. The sins of man cry out to Heaven for Chastisement! You will keep in your world a constant vigilance of prayer! (vol I page 161)

MAY 30, 1974 - St. Michael: Listen well and repeat my words. Woe, woe to man of earth, he calls down upon himself a just punishment for the abominations he commits in his heart and the abominations in the Sacred Temples of God. Wars, famine, flood, cataclysm, and the Ball of Redemption. Know that in this order man shall be cleansed. (vol I page 204)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - You will listen and follow the direction of the Queen of Heaven or you will receive a just recompense! The punishment that will be visited upon mankind shall be meted in accordance with the sins and abominations in the House of God and in the hearts of man. (vol I page 260)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - My child, the sins of the world are far greater now than they were in the time of Noe. Therefore, the punishment, the Chastisement will be meted in accordance; measure for measure of man's sins and abominations against the Father. (vol I page 274)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - If your country will do penance, return to a life of prayer, they can escape for a time the planned punishment and warning The scale is not balanced to the right but leans heavily to the left. Know that the peak of iniquity is being reached and I will no longer be able to hold back the punishing hand of My Son. (vol I page 288)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - Yes, My child, I will be with you all up to and including the arrival of My Son. Many graces of cure and conversion shall be given to all who ask. There is a plan for every soul placed upon earth, My child. That is why the punishment, the Chastisement of mankind will be great. He offends the Father with his murders of the unborn. I repeat, My child, the sad news that all who of free will have any part or measure in the slaughter of an unborn child and soul from the Father shall be condemned to the eternal fires of hell, the prince of darkness claiming his soul and joining the ranks of the forever damned! (vol I page 293)

MARCH 18, 1975 - Your world is wallowing in sin! A sin far worse than during the time of Noah! Therefore, if you do not do penance now and change your ways that offend the Father much, you will receive a far worse punishment than given in the time of Noah. (vol I page 342)

MARCH 22, 1975 - It is through chastisement and punishment, My child, that man can be brought back to his senses. (vol I page 345)



I do not give you this warning to place fear in your heart but to bring to you a fact for your future is now. What was to happen in the future shall be now! It is for all of you to help change this by sending out with great haste the Message from Heaven. The day and the hour is known to the Eternal Father. Make no mistake in being misled in fallacy that you may sin and offend the Eternal Father without punishment. As you sow, so shall you reap! and as of now, My children, you are reaping a whirlwind!! (vol I page 349)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - St. Michael: You have desecrated the Host! You have defiled the Spirit! You as a generation call upon yourself a punishment far worse than any that has been seen by mankind in the past, or shall ever be seen in the future! (vol I page 394)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1975 - My children, My voice carries far throughout your world. I come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. I bring you a warning from Heaven. Your country the United States, and Canada shall be cleansed by trial. You have a balance in your country, My children, only a few, a minority, have held back your just punishment. The Eternal Father is keeping count. Only He has the final decision. (vol I page 417)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - I, your God, demand that you cleanse yourselves now! We extol to you a time to bring this about! You are not hidden in your evil ways from Our eyes! Do you think you shall escape a just punishment! Nooo! Amen, I say to you, no rank shall make you escape the fires! You who call yourselves My Pastors and have sold your souls to get to the head! You who have taken the young to destroy their souls with all manner of novelty and innovations in My Mother! I did not ask you for change! I did not ask you to discard the words of your first teachers, the Apostles! In your arrogance, you laugh and are derisive of their teachings! You set yourself up another church not My House. I shall not represent Myself in Body and Spirit in your new house! Shall I separate My Pastors and cause more confusion! Nooo! The Eternal Father deems to cleanse you! There shall not be another separation. (vol I page 461,462)

MAY 26, 1976 - How much punishment shall the severity increase to awaken you from your slumber? We have asked Our pastors to put into action the direction given by My Mother, to recover My sheep. Instead, My Mother has been received with doubts, laxity, apathy, and an absolute rejection by many. How many voice-boxes must We send among you to awaken you before it is too late? (vol I page 491)

JUNE 12, 1976 - The Eternal Father is much distressed by mankind's actions. They must not try to control the start and expiration of a life. Abortion is murder, My children, for you bring to an untimely end a mission of a soul. The Eternal Father breathes the spirit of life into the body at the moment of conception. No man shall destroy this body until it has completed its mission as directed by the Eternal Father, for any man who destroys the mission and the body is guilty of murder. Euthanasia, untimely death, My children; man has transgressed into a form of evil far worse than in the time of Noe or Sodom. Therefore, how great shall be the punishment to mankind. (vol I page 502)

JUNE 18, 1976 - I have traveled throughout your world with the warning from Heaven. Many have accepted and many have rejected. However, this Message shall be given to all. Man has been given a free will and shall accept or reject, and it will be his punishment if he rejects. (vol I page 505)

Your city, New York, shall be set in reserve for a punishment far greater than shall be given to any city upon your earth. The forces of evil fan our like a cancer polluting the world. (vol I page 506)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - No man shall take it upon himself to change the laws, the commands of your God to satisfy the mere carnal nature of mankind. I implore you, as a merciful voice from Heaven, to turn back and restore My Church. I implore you, as your God, with full knowledge of the punishment that is planned for the redemption of a generation that has fallen to satan. (vol I page 531)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - I look upon a world that is plunging faster to its own destruction. Much of your punishment shall come from your own hands, a creation of man promoted by the direction of satan. My children, understand what is happening upon earth now. You are in the days spoken of and written of in the past and in your present by prophets from your God. (vol I page 558)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - Do not be deluded and close your ears to the warnings from Heaven because others say to you: O where is the promise of His coming, and where are these chastisements He speaks of? Do you need them at your own door before you will awaken to the truth? Have I not sent upon you enough warnings? But for the grace given to you from the Eternal Father, and having My Mother as a Protectress to you, you would have received your just punishment, far sooner, My children. Many times it is only the few who keep this chastisement from you, It is only the few lights in the darkness that will hold back a full destruction upon mankind. This will be in the all-knowing judgment of the Eternal Father. (vol I page 563)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - Wars are a punishment for mankind's sins. The sins of the flesh condemn many to hell . Rank shall gain you no entrance into Heaven. Many mitres shall fall into hell. (vol I page 566)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - Those who should give a good example are now leading the young onto the road to perdition. I say unto you, O pastors, better that you had died in your mother's womb than to come forth and destroy young souls, for you shall receive a punishment commensurate with your evil! (vol I page 573)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - O My children, I have cried out to My pastors to gather My sheep, to teach them and enlighten them, and what do We find? That Our pastors have fallen asleep! Cardinals, Bishops, awaken from your slumber! A heavy hand shall be placed upon the world, and you shall not escape punishment for the loss of even a single soul to Heaven! (vol II page 106)

## VOLUME I I

APRIL 9, 1977 - Mothers and fathers, I admonish you to keep close watch upon your children; be a fortress of faith to your children. And woe to the parent who sets a bad example in the home, for his punishment will be far greater than any human knowledge that can be given to him of what will take place over the veil. (vol II page 35)

Wars are a punishment for man's sins; famines, pestilence, great heat, the plague. The major catastrophe to mankind is approaching. Warnings have been given and gone by unnoticed. Man continue upon his way of evil. Many are selling their souls to get to the head. (vol II page 37)

MAY 18, 1977 - Your world and many nations of earth shall receive a crucible of suffering. The degeneration of morals within a nation is the gauge that the Eternal Father will use for punishment. (vol II page 42)

There has been a great measure of punishment planned for mankind. You must understand that all of these warnings given from Heaven are conditional to man's response. As apostles of the latter days, My children, My children of the light, you will never fully understand what you have accomplished for Heaven until you come over the veil and you join My Mother in a mission well done. (vol II page 44)

MAY 30, 1977 - O My children, since the beginning of creation, never has the state of man's soul been so defiled upon earth. In the days gone by, if you read the testaments of your good Book, you will find that man was always warned of his folly, and man was warned of his coming punishment, and the heavy hand of his God then descended upon him. (vol II page 50)

JUNE 4, 1977 - My children, unless you pray more, unless you do penance and acts of atonement now, I cannot hold back the punishment, the Chastisement from mankind any longer. As your days proceed, evil is accelerating and the chastisements, minor and major, shall increase. There will be earthquakes in divers places; there will be floods and pestilence, and there will be eruption of the elements. My children, My counsel to you shall all come to pass. (vol II page 54)

JUNE 16, 1977 - The cries of peace, going throughout your world are just a cover for armaments that are being gathered now to enslave and ensnare the world into a war of major proportion. My children, all of the cries of peace that go out throughout your world cannot prevent the explosion of nuclear warfare upon mankind! The hand of God that withheld this punishment upon mankind is being withdrawn! .....My Mother has traveled throughout your world crying tears from a Mother's heart upon you, begging you to turn back now before it is too late. You cast aside Her counsel, man of science, and this evil of free will used in turn the Spirit of light away from mankind and plunge him into the spirit of darkness. Mankind shall receive a great punishment. How many years has My Mother pleaded for your repatriation! The heavy hand of chastisement hovered over you, held back by the few. And now We see those who were lukewarm growing cold; the good, apathetic, and the bad becoming worse. (vol II page 58)

Yes, My children, you cannot be given at this time full knowledge of the supernatural, but I assure you, you retain full consciousness of mind, knowing everything, My children, when you come over the veil. And then you shall receive your reward or a just punishment. (vol II page 59)

JULY 15, 1977 - My children, you must not question the ways of the Eternal Father. He has a plan for every life He has set upon your earth. Because of the major role the city of New York and San Francisco of California have played for the debauchment of souls, a great punishment shall be meted to them. And this is given in the light of true charity and mercy of heart of the Eternal Father that this too can be avoided or lessened by your reaction and your action in the face of this warning. (vol II page 65)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - The state of the world at the present time has called down upon it a punishment that has been abated for a short time by the acts and sufferings of those who have given themselves as victim souls to the merciful heart of the Father. There are many, My child and My children in the world who care for their fellow human beings. There are many who will fight to the bitter end in bringing justice to the world, in keeping the light of faith burning in the hearts of the children that can be reached by them. (vol II page 87)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - I say unto you as your Mother, as a Mediatrix between God and man, that I plead your cause constantly before the Eternal Father to give you time to repent of your sin, or you shall receive very soon a just punishment, a just chastisement. (vol II page 116)

APRIL 1, 1978 - Many have fallen into hell to be eternally claimed and banished from the light. Man in his sin chooses his own punishment. Think, My children, and ponder upon that. Left to his own will, man shall blunder to his final destruction. (vol II page 140)

JUNE 18, 1978 - My children, My Mother's counsel, Her directives, must go with great haste throughout the world. Mankind has not made amends to the Eternal Father for his blasphemy, mankind's blasphemy and his cursing. The voices of blasphemy have reached all Heaven. The saints who suffered upon earth to win their crowns cry out now with hearts heavy with sadness: Oh when, O lord, just and true, shall You set upon mankind a firm and just punishment for their continued disobedience to the law of the Lord High God in Heaven? Oh when, Faithful and True, shall You smite mankind with a chastisement that will be necessary to cleanse Lucifer and his agents from earth? (vol II page 168)

JULY 25, 1978 - Did I not warn you when I first entered upon the grounds of St. Robert Bellarmine Church? Did I not warn you with a photograph? The woman standing at the right high in pregnancy, and upon her person

a test tube with a being inside that resembled a child but is not a child! My children, if you continue, O scientist of the world, in this pursuit, your punishment the world, in this pursuit, your punishment shall be great! (vol II page 173)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - All hell now is loosed upon earth. As I have warned you over and over again, you are battling now with Lucifer. Not just his minor agents in human form, but Lucifer walks the earth now himself; unchained from Heaven because of the extensive sin of mankind, because man did not follow the direction from Heaven given in the past from various places through various seers. Man did not listen and act upon past warnings, and now the punishment is at hand. (vol II page 177)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - My children, you have little time left to go about with your ears closed. You will listen to My Mother's counsel and act upon it. The sins of mankind are crying out for a just punishment, the Chastisement of the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 185)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - I hear 'Peace, love and brotherhood' coming forth from the minds and the mouths of men, but what comes from the heart but death and destruction and wars and murders and robberies and adulteries and all manner of sin, punishable by death, not only death of the souls but death of the body! There will be many dead bodies upon earth if you do not turn back from your sin! (vol II page 196)

MAY 23, 1979 - As We look and search the world for faithful and true pastors, We find that each and *every* Cardinal and Bishop has fallen into the modes of the world now, consisting of advancement to modernism, socialism, communism, and even satanism. We find there are those over the age of reason that have made a mockery of My Name, of My Church, and in the name of satan, they go about as angels of light with ravenous hearts, preaching doctrines of devils. You cannot escape a just punishment for your deeds. (vol II page 215)

JULY 25, 1979 - Do not listen to the false prophets who go throughout your world now saying an printing and publicizing errors, stating there is no place of punishment. I assure you, My children, before a soul can enter Heaven, the Eternal Kingdom of light, that soul must be as pure as a snowflake before it enters into your world's atmosphere to become contaminated, as the human being living upon earth becomes contaminated of body and soul. (vol II page 233)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - You are all descendants from the creation of the Eternal Father, Adam and Eve. And as such, you face the trials, you face the punishments, as they did; for there is a reward for holiness and purity and piety and following the commandments of your God. And then, My children, there is also a deficit in reward by your banishment to the abyss, eternal damnation forever with Lucifer. (vol II page 241)

As your Mother and the Queen of Heaven, She has on countless missions gone throughout your world, trying to warn you of approaching disasters and calamities. She has cried until all of the saints say: It's truly raining teardrops from Heaven; for She has cried as your Mother, asking you to listen to Her, warning you as Her children to do penance now, make atonement for your sins; for your sins now have risen to a degree that calls for immediate punishment. ....The Eternal Father in Heaven knows the day and the hour for the coming great Chastisement. A partial part of this knowledge has been given now to a few voices upon earth who like John, go forth crying out like voices in the wilderness: Get ready now, for the punishments are approaching! (vol II page 242)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - My child and My children, you will continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. You must continue to pray for your clergy, your Bishops, your Cardinals, and especially My poor children, My poor wandering sheep. My Son's heart is torn for you, as the Eternal Father even weeps for the just punishment that will be soon sent upon you. (vol II page 253)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - Man shall not seek to create life by artificial means! For you destroy the very nature of your humanity; and you shall receive for such actions a just punishment, in chastisement, from the Eternal Father. (vol II page 258)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - My child and My children, We do not seek to punish you. You will be allowed to make your own punishment. Unless you pray now for your Vicar, unless you pray now and learn the value of penance and suffering, you will all be cleansed by trial and suffering. (vol II page 259)

JUNE 13, 1979 - It is always a great sorrow to My heart, My children, that you are truly like little children, never learning until you are punished. You are traveling the same road as in the past. You do not learn from your past. (vol II page 286)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - All punishment upon mankind is conditional to the response of the multitudes.(vol II page 269)

JUNE 18, 1980 - As in the past We sent to you voices crying in this wilderness of evil: Straighten yourselves out; make way for the Lord, for the hand of punishment shall come upon you! As in the past you all continue in your lives of pleasure, neither caring nor seeking the truth. Therefore, I say unto you as your God: Many will die. Only a few will be saved. (vol II page 272)

JUNE 18, 1981 - Therefore, as errant children, who learn only by experience and punishment, shall a great Chastisement be set upon your nation and many nations of the world. The eyes of the world are on North America, and the eyes of all creatures possessed by demons of hell are on North America. And should North America join them, North America shall fall. (vol II page 290)

O My children, and the nation of the United States that I have placed My mantle upon to protect you, a country of so greater in abundance materialistically, but now, sadly, My child and My children, falling fast to satan; immorality and all manner of licentious living, given over to murders, abortions, adultery, homosexuality, pagan worship. O My child, the list would grow longer and longer. In all justice to mankind and in all honor to your God, can you say that you do not warrant a just punishment? (vol II page 291)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - My children, I tell you now as your Mother that My tears fall upon you, for you do not know what you are doing. You are bringing upon you a great punishment. (vol II page 294)

JUNE 18, 1982 - The world, your world, My child and My children, is steeped in deep darkness created by sin. There shall be a great terrible heart-rending, crushing punishment, Chastisement sent upon the world soon. (vol II page 303)

MARCH 26, 1983 - The United States of America shall not escape this time the punishments and the destruction of the nation that has gone now throughout the world with Russia as the main force for this evil. (vol II page 382)

And I, as your Mother, beg intercession through Jesus to the Eternal Father and the Holy Ghost to spare you these terrible punishments. If there is a need for more victim souls, let them be satisfied to know that they have been warned. (vol II page 383)

MAY 28, 1983 - We are not bargaining now to save the human skin, My child and My children, the bodies. We are here to reclaim the souls. Life goes on beyond the veil, and all of you who among you can say that one day or night you will not be here on earth, but must be taken from the world? And taken does not mean the body, it means the spirit, the soul, the everlasting miracle of life that the Eternal Father extended to you all after the tumultuous time when Adam and Eve were created. As they walked over the garden given to them, often called,

the Garden of Eden, sin then became a way of life. It matters not whether you have committed one sin or many, your punishment shall be meted accordingly. (vol II page 390)

JUNE 30, 1984 - My Son's heart is pleading because of the manner in which His Mass is being celebrated, with neither honor nor sacrifice. My Son is not pleased with the manner in which His Body and Blood is being given to all of the humans upon earth. Communion in the hand has not been and will not be accepted by Heaven. This is a sacrilege in the eyes of the Eternal Father, and must not be continued, for you only add to your punishment when you continue on in the ways that have been found to be displeasing to the Eternal Father. (vol II page 408)

O My children, I know there are many that cry with Me. I go about the world now with tears constantly flowing upon My children. My tears shall not stop, for I know now that all of the cataclysms, and all of the floods, and all of the droughts shall continue. Mankind must be awakened from their slumbers, for they shall be punished in a way far worse than the human mind could comprehend. (vol II page 409)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, pray for those poor mothers who had the missing children. There will be great punishments before this major Chastisement, My child. There will be many punishments; many tears shall flow from the mothers eyes, and their hearts shall be opened for mercy, begging for mercy.....I want everyone upon earth to know that the great Chastisement and the punishments of droughts, earthquakes, tornadoes, are but minor compared to the number of lives that will be lost with the great Chastisement.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - Yes, My child, no matter how the world reacts to the truth, you will shout it from the rooftops that Russia has not accepted any overtures from Rome. Unless Russia can be dedicated to the Immaculate Heart of Jesus and Mary, unless they will recognize the truth, they will continue to go throughout the world sowing seeds of discord, discontentment, and war. You know, My children, that war is a punishment for man's sins, but also, war is an indication of the loss of the knowledge of God.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - And I repeat to you, My children, listen well. The disease you call a modern disease, I call it a disease of satan. That disease, known as AIDS, shall have no cure. It has been sent upon mankind because of their sin.....Wars are a punishment for sins, and the wars will accelerate, until all of the world is engulfed in one fire. Only My Son can ask the Father for a reprieve from what is coming upon you. However, there is a balance carried by Michael. Look, My child,.....

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, children, I wish that you make it known to your countrymen in the United States, and Canada, and all the nations of the world, that We cannot tolerate the murders of the unborn. This is a sacrilege of the most foulest manner in the eyes of the Eternal Father and shall be punishable by death. ....My child and My children, many punishments have gone by unnoticed, and many more shall be given. I say this with a heavy heart, because daily the prayers of the multitudes reach Us, asking forgiveness for those who have sinned. My child and My children, I must tell you that they have a free will and conscience.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - - O My children, you do not understand what I have given to other seers upon earth to bring to you. Not only words of consolation but words of truth. The truth sometimes does hurt, My children; but I, as your Mother, must treat you at this time as adults, being able to reason with the God-given reasoning that Heaven gave unto you when you were conceived by the Holy Ghost. I say this for this reason: The Eternal Father is much disturbed at the numbers of abortions being committed throughout your country and the world. These numbers go upwards to fifty to sixty million is one year throughout the world. And this is too much for the Eternal Father; and, also, for the souls who are now victim souls; victims to try to save their brothers and sisters who have gone astray from gaining their rightful deserts of destruction and death. These victim souls,

that have become victims of their own accord and their own placement, they are the ones who have kept the just punishment from coming upon you and mankind.

My child and My children, I come once more with an urgent and pleading message to the hierarchy in the Church, My Church upon earth. I want you to know now that We look upon you and find many that do not fall into grace. They are falling out of grace and misleading many of Our sheep. ....Therefore, I warn you now as your God: You will stop your intricacies within My Church. You will stop experimenting. I gave you the rules to follow many years ago, two thousand years approximately. And why now, two thousand years later, do you deem it necessary to change My Church upon earth? I, your God, say to you, you will be judged accordingly. You will return My Church to its former glory, and in that manner you will have more vocations and more entering the seminaries, and not fleeing from them as they hear the heresies and all other innovations that are going on within My Church. This is My last and final word to My clergy. Change now or suffer a just punishment and banishment. ....My child, that message must go out strictly without change. You must not be worried nor affrighted by any of the message because it is a dire necessity. I can no longer stand by and watch, day by day without change, what is happening in My Father's place upon earth. I say it in glory to the Father and the Holy Spirit; it is His Church on earth.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, I tell you now: All that I have told you in the past will come to pass. There will be great punishments set upon earth. The United States and Canada shall not escape. They have been actually sentenced by the Eternal Father to many calamities that will befall them very shortly. The Father in Heaven feels in this manner shall they bring many back to the fold. It is not an angry God Who speaks to you, My children, but a sorrowful One. All of Our hearts in Heaven, and the hearts of the saints, are saddened at what is to come upon mankind.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - AIDS was a plague, and is a plague, and shall continue to be a plague, as long as you will not change your course of destruction. What else must We allow to come upon you? No, My children, there will be no relief for those suffering from AIDS; for it is a penance from a just God. For their punishment will be greater, the suffering that they incur will save many from hell, and give them the chance to enter upon a penance in purgatory.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - My child and My children, I refer to you always as My children because every single and that is upon the earth today alive, and those who have also been aborted were brought into the world through the intercession of the Holy Spirit; therefore, they are creations of your God, and as such, for the United States, a measure of punishment; there will be a great earthquake. This earthquake will be in a most unusual place, My child; but when it happens they will know that they are facing now an angry God.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - Pray, My child and My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. The world is in its most dire time, and subject to bad punishments, My children. I say 'bad' because many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. And many will also die when they see what lies ahead of them, as fear will grip their hearts as they run to and fro from their homes looking for a place of solace, a human word that will give them the courage to face what lies ahead. And that will often be death of the body. ....I tell you now that there shall not be a cure found for the disease of AIDS. It is a punishment from the Eternal Father. Unfortunately, My children, there are many young innocents and those that are older who have come in with the plan of God for the salvation of their souls, but they, too, have fell victim to the AIDS plague. *It is a plague, My child, as other plagues shall also follow this one.*

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - My child, at this moment, because of the perversity of the world-the world's children-We see it necessary to stand back and watch a just punishment upon mankind.....I do not want you to think that We are a punishing God. We love Our children, but sometimes, with-the Eternal Father knows the hearts, and they have been hardened. Man has given himself over to pursuits of the flesh, and as such, he condemns his soul to hell or purgatory.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - The biggest threshold for the United States and other countries of the world is if they are willing to go forth and overcome the evil within their own countries. The morality has fallen in most nations of the world, now, and this cries to Heaven for either repentance or punishment.

## PURGATORY/PLACE OF PURGING

### VOLUME I

JUNE 18, 1970 - Do not disrespect Our Vicar! He is NOT the cause of the discord of the disorder! Many of His trusted have fallen! Desecrate not the physical presence of My Son on earth! (The Host, the Tabernacle) Oh, thoughtless, careless child, how long can I hold back His hand? Pray, My children, Pray! Remove all souls from Purgatory! Physical death is but the beginning of the spiritual life, the eternal life! I am the Mother of the world! Come to Me for I will comfort you. (vol I page 8)

AUGUST 21, 1970 - Pray, pray, My children. Recover all souls from Purgatory. Physical death is but the beginning of spiritual life. I am the Mother of the world, come to Me and I will comfort you. (vol I page 13)

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - I have need to warn you, My children, to prepare! Stay within yourself in the light of grace, for I have often told you that these times are in the 'Times of Sorrow'. While you live and battle in your life-time, remember those who have gone before you, who thirst for your prayers to quench the fires of desolation. They suffer in their temporary punishment. (vol I page 17)

APRIL 3, 1971 - The prayers you give for atonement are applied to the souls to purgatory, for you will need them, yes, these souls, with you in the final battle. (vol I page 26)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - This great flame they will see and yet not believe. Then, satan will claim his own. There will be a heavy cross upon this world.....Many will be granted their supplications, but many will also have to bear their crosses of illness in order to purify their souls, to enter the Kingdom. They will eliminate their stay in purgatory by cleansing their souls as victim souls upon earth and suffering for the weak. (vol I page 34)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1971 - Many of those who spent life on earth are with you in this battle. You must continue to release those souls from Purgatory who will join you in the final battle. (vol I page 35)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1971 - Continue your Rosaries. They will be gathered to release souls from Purgatory. These souls will be your army. (vol I page 37)

OCTOBER 7, 1971 - You are My children, for My Father, My Mother, and the Spirit descending from Heaven. All graces received on this hallowed place may be applied to all suffering souls in Purgatory, who will soon be needed in your army. Amen. (vol I page 38)

APRIL 1, 1972 - There is also a place of purging, named purgatory, purgatory for those who have not cleansed themselves upon the earth. Before you come to Heaven, My children, you must be as spotless as the snowflake before it hits the earth to be contaminated. Accept your sufferings on earth as sacrifice to your God, they will expiate and make your entrance into Heaven much faster. My children, learn the value of suffering. (vol I page 49)

MAY 10, 1972 - Many young souls are coming to Us unprepared! Whatever shall We do with them? Many young souls must be purified in long years of purgatory. (vol I page 51)



NOVEMBER 1, 1972 - I am truly the Mother of Sorrows! I look upon the numbers of My children who are engaged in conflict. Needless conflict among brothers. While you engage in temporal dispute the enemy of your God takes his advantage! We gather the prayers of Our beloved children to take to the gates for release of those who are waiting.....There are many who have been forgotten, My children! A little sacrifice on your part would release one of these waiting souls.....Your clergy, the ministers of your God, are forgotten in these dark chambers. See, My child, the countless souls who are waiting to be released; you are surprised, My child, to see that they are ministers of My Son's House. A human has no rock when he is working for the salvation of his soul. He must go down the path of every human. I ask, My children, for more prayers for your departed clergy.....(vol I page 69)

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - Do not be deluded by satan's plan to take from your mind the existence of a purging place and hell. They do exist, and they have existed since the time of the angels when they were cast forth, as man, too, will be cast forth when he becomes disobedient and arrogant to his God. (vol I page 84)

MARCH 25, 1973 - Jacinta: The time before the great punishment is short. So many will die, and they cannot enter into the Kingdom. It is sad to enter into Purgatory, but there is gladness of heart in the knowledge that one day you will enter into the Kingdom. But to see the souls fall into hell we cry tears in abundance upon your world! (vol I page 90)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - There are many now who must wait in a place of purging. The agony of loss tears deep into their hearts. Won't you relieve their time of expiation with your prayers and acts of sacrifice? These helpless friends and family await your releasing them from their torment. Do not forget those who have passed beyond the veil, for one day you, too, must go beyond the veil.....As ye sow, so shall you reap. Give and it will be given to you. Pray now for those who are helpless, and you, when you enter, will be prayed for. There are many now who will be in the place of purging unto the end of your time, for they have no one who will pray and expiate their punishment. The fires of longing burn deep into the beings of those who wait. They thirst for your prayers. Many priests await their release. Why have you forgotten them? (vol I page 130)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - Make it known, My child, that there is a Heaven, that there is a hell and a purgatory. Know that life continues. There is no death; there is only the separation of the body from the living soul. It is only satan who takes the truth from your hearts. It is in this manner that he will seduce you, and claim you after you pass over the veil. (vol I page 151)

FEBRUARY 10, 1974 - Many prayers are rising to Heaven, My child. Many souls await your prayers to be released from the place of purging. There are not enough prayers for those who are being purged..... Many are forgotten once they have left their worldly lives. Families, once united in love, why have you forgotten your loved ones?.....Veronica: I am now looking beyond the gates, for the gates I saw when Our Lady released all those wonderful happy people, but now as I look beyond the gates, I see many people, but they are in a condition, that makes very unhappy to see. They are very luminous, and glowing; they seem to glow an orange color, like they are burning. And they are all raised up, to hover towards the gate. ....And now, I hear cries, many voices are crying: Spare us, O Lord! Quench the fires of thirst within us!.....  
And now, I hear a voice, it's a voice of a woman, she is an elderly woman, she is crying: Virginia! Virginia! Why have you forgotten me?.....Ah! Oh! Now it's going dark. It's very, very hurting to see these people. I know they are human beings. But they are in a, a void; it's a painful void. It's like they're suspended, in a, in a void where there is nothingness. And they are reaching up, and they are crying, because they are helpless.

I see two now, who have sort of floated up toward this gate, and they are looking out, and they're asking: Please! Two Masses for me. There is no one to release me. Please, two Masses for me! Robert, Helen! Two Masses for me.....Our Lady: My child, it is sad that there are many who will spend eternity unto the end of your time, awaiting their release, for they have no one to sacrifice or pray for them.....Many who entered into this purgatorial purging sight, have done so because of sins of the flesh.....You may not understand, you

cannot understand, My child, the ways of the Father. But a soul must really be as pure as the brightest star in Heaven, before it can enter into the Kingdom. ....Many parents are responsible, My child, for long stays for their children in Purgatory. They do not protect or prepare their children's souls. Do not rely on the false teachers, who are gaining in number about you. Each parent must assume full responsibility for the salvation of his children's souls. (vol I page 165)

APRIL 6, 1974 - Pray much, My children, for the souls who spend countless years in Purgatory. Many are forgotten but for the charity of heart of the few who remember those who have no one to pray for them. Eternal rest grant unto them, O Lord, and may perpetual light shine upon them! May all the souls of the faithful departed, through the mercy of God rest in peace. Join Me in prayer and meditation. Join Me on the first Saturdays for five Saturdays. Won't you join Me and release an awaiting soul! (vol I page 186)

MAY 22, 1974 - Know, learn the value of suffering, for it is in this manner that many will escape purgatory. I assure you, My child, could man look into purgatory, he would beg to find, he would search out every moment of his life upon earth a manner to purge himself by penance and suffering. The years are few upon your earth; time beyond the veil is forever and endless. (vol I page 198)

You must tell My children upon earth that they must not cease their prayers for their friends, their brothers, their sisters who are waiting with much anguish to be released from purgatory. ....

My child, I wish to reveal to you one mystery of life beyond the veil. There is not just one place of purging. No, My child, there are stages for the purging. Many will be here in the lowest stage unto the end of your world, only because there is no one who can make restitution to the Father for the offenses committed by these souls while they were upon earth. Yes, My child, there are many here who have no one to pray for them. They are helpless as they wait. One thought, one kind memory can ease part of their suffering. Just one kind thought, one memory can ease a part of their suffering. Many here have been forgotten by their own. I say to you now, My children, while you are upon earth: You shall reap what you have sown. Therefore, use your time wisely by gathering the graces, graces in abundance now within your reach. You have, as you are still upon earth, a Heaven-given power to release your brothers and sisters. Pray for them, make sacrifices for them; release them. And when you do, their power will be great enough to bring you into the Kingdom. (vol I page 199)

You see, My child, why I ask that you call for the prayers for your priests. Without your prayers, many will spend years, many years of purging in the second stage. (vol I page 200)

MAY 30, 1974 - These, My child, are the graces in abundance, graces that can be given to those who thirst in solitude, in the solitude of purgatory, who thirst for your prayers. I repeat, one little thought, one word of memory is like a drop of water upon parched lips.....Those whom you will choose to release from Purgatory shall gain for you your entrance into the Kingdom. Do not waste a moment so precious to your soul and those who beg your remembrance. Do not waste, My children, this time given to you in foolish pursuit of the flesh. You must be reborn, rededicate your life to the Father. (vol I page 205)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - Build up your graces, save them, one by one. Search for these graces that you do not have to wait in the deep pits of purgatory before you can join Us. I go, My child, many times down into the pit to relieve these suffering children of Mine. Oh! How great is My sorrow as We watch those going into the eternal pits of Lucifer and We can never retrieve them! (vol I page 243)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - Veronica: Oh! I'm looking down now into another pit. It's like the very ground is opening up and I see a very dark place but it's bright on the top. But now, down, deep down into the hole I see, it's like a void and I see people sitting there. Some are orange, others are just starting to burn orange in color. And they're crying. I can hear words. They're all in a horrible anguish and I hear two, I think they're speaking to each other: Oh, if we could only go back and tell. If we could only reveal to those on earth what we now are living.....Now Our Lady is taking my hand. We're just floating. We're just floating up around this large big

pit. ....Our Lady: You see, My child, the place of waiting, the place of cleansing. Very few escape waiting. ....Veronica: It is purgatory! There seems to be various levels as I look down. On the top, the place where I would rather stand if Our Lady would let me, a little further up, it's not the terrible feeling of anguish. It's not as bad here, Our Lady. It's brighter and brighter.....Our Lady: That, My child, is because the human soul knows that it's release is near. (vol I page 254,255)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - Remember these poor souls, My children, those who have been abandoned and those who no longer have anyone upon earth to pray for them. Unless you offer your sacrifices and prayers, many will have to serve long terms of waiting before entering the Kingdom. There are many, My child, without your prayers who will be here, in this place of suffering, unto the end of earth's time. (vol I page 266)

MARCH 22, 1975 - I cry bitter tears for I can only ask My children, why have you allowed satan to take you on your present path? Did My Son give Himself in sacrifice for nothing? Have you forgotten your purpose for living upon earth? The numbers released from Purgatory, My child, are few, far too few in total count of your world's population. (vol I page 344,345)

MARCH 29, 1975 - You must shout from the rooftops, My child, the existence of hell, the knowledge of which satan seeks to take from you. There is a hell, a place of torment and eternal damnation. There is a Purgatory, a place of purging, My child, suffering great as in the abyss but with the knowledge of a reprieve in time to come. It is a bleak longing of the spirit to look upon the Father. Know, My child, this longing of the heart in the heart in the fires is of a great magnitude encompassing the being of the waiting soul. Should I allow you, My child, to witness and feel this longing you would not remain in your earthly body. (vol I page 350)

MAY 17, 1975 - Parents, please, My children, be a good example to your children! Teach them that there is a Heaven, the eternal Kingdom of God the Father; teach them that there is a purgatory, a sorrowful place of waiting and suffering. However, there is a small joy of knowledge, My child, that one will one day be taken from this place of waiting and suffering to enter spotlessly clean, and their robes washed by My Son, into the Kingdom Eternal, forever and ever with the Father Eternal. (vol I page 361,362)

JULY 25, 1975 - The Eternal Father is always the final judge, but, My children, do not be misguided by the fallacy, the lie from the father of all liars, satan that there is no hell or purgatory. Shall you come here, over the veil, and learn this lesson, sadly!.....Only a pure and cleansed spirit can enter into the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, your Heaven.....The cleansing shall take place upon your earth in suffering, or over the veil in purgatory. Hell is also eternal. Hell is permanent, My children. (vol I page 388)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - .....However, there are many souls, My children, waiting to be taken from the place of purging, purgatory. They are helpless without your aid. Will you not give to them these graces that you can gain so freely upon earth in your lifetime! They will reward you threefold for your warmth of heart. Many shall be in purgatory till the end of your world unless you help them. Many discard and forget the memory of a loved one as time erases it from their minds. Remember, My children, one day each one of you will be in the same position. Shall you have someone to pray for you, unless you give this example now and this teaching? Who will offer indulgences and sacrifices for you? Would it not be better, My children, to start now to safeguard your entrance into the Eternal Kingdom? (vol I page 433)

DECEMBER 31, 1975 - You ask, My child, why so much is permitted, so much evil? It is because, My child, there are many straying sheep. Were We to allow the full Chastisement at this moment, too many of Our children would be lost to Us. The Eternal Father is straining and permitting the time to gather these sheep. When the Chastisement comes upon mankind, My children, there will be a punishment never seen before in the history of your earth and shall never be seen again! Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 464)

Already, My child, the punishments have started. Man shall proceed on a course of insanity losing all regard for human life and charity, all because he has given himself to satan and the pleasures of the flesh. (vol I page 464,465)

JUNE 12, 1976 - Day by day, hour by hour, minute by minute, souls are falling into hell. And many go into purgatory, and will spend days, hours, months, years to be cleansed! Some, My children, will remain in purgatory until the end of time. Many come into purgatory because of sins of the flesh. Many have gone into hell, eternal damnation and banishment, because of sins of the flesh. (vol I page 501)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - Many souls are falling fast into hell. And do not remove from among you the knowledge and the truth of the existence of hell. It is a place of eternal damnation and banishment. Purgatory is a great sense of loss and suffering of banishment, but eased by the knowledge of an end that will lead to Heaven. (vol I page 520)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - My children, We watch the new way, the manner in which you give a blessing to those who have fallen asleep upon earth. My children, do not make it a carnival of pleasure, for many who have fallen asleep have not passed over the veil into the Kingdom of the Eternal Father. It is a sad time for many, not a time to rejoice, for they have not received salvation; they cannot receive it until they are purged. Their souls must be cleansed. And many shall spend long years in purgatory, and many have already fallen into hell. So it is from the father of liars that you promote this fallacy and lie that all are saved when they die. (vol I page 521)

My children, satan has promoted this fallacy, for then you do not pray for those who have died. You leave them to go into the abyss, without prayers. You leave them to spend many long years in purgatory, for lack of prayers. And why Because you believe the errors. The Eternal Father permits these errors to go throughout your world so that those who persist in believing the error shall follow satan fast into the abyss. For the lack of grace, many shall pass into hell. And do not be deluded, My children, by the fallacy created by satan through mankind that all are saved. Many are called, but few are chosen. (vol I page 521,522)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - My children, purgatory is heart wrenching to Us in Heaven to see the souls who must spend many long years in purgatory, because they did not listen and make amends for their sins while they were upon earth. And now these amends have meted to them in the life, the supernatural life of suffering in purgatory. ....O My children, if I could open unto you and allow you to see the suffering of one soul in purgatory, there is nothing that you would give upon earth, there is nothing that you would not give upon earth, My children, to keep from spending one moment in that state of purgatory. And many, My children, have been here, and will be here to the end of time. (vol I page 545)

## VOLUME II

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - The world must know the value of suffering. All who came into Heaven came here by the way of the cross; if one would understand the great value of suffering she would ask it regardless of a human inclination to avoid pain and suffering. The graces gained from physical suffering when offered for a just cause, a meritable cause, for those in purgatory the graces are threefold. ....Remember, My children, to offer your trials, your penance for those who are in purgatory, for very few come directly to Heaven but must spend a time of purging just beyond the veil. They are helpless without your aid. You will pray for the souls in purgatory, and in the Lenten season ahead you will gain many graces for them. (vol II page 119)

MARCH 25, 1978 - Veronica: And I can see many, many figures of people. My, oh my! They look, they don't look like, how can you say they're saints? They look like ordinary human beings, though. But they have something in common. They're all wearing these white robes, almost like an organization of saints. But they look like people.....My child, you are observing the souls that are waiting to come out of the purging place, the place of waiting until they are fully cleansed. I give you the knowledge of this existence because many

prayers are needed for those who cannot help themselves.....The place of purging cannot be understood in the minds of man, but it does exist as there also exists a place of damnation, the abode of hell. It is a place of everlasting death. (vol II page 136)

MAY 13, 1978 - See, My child and My children, the sufferings inflicted anew upon My Son. These sufferings are increasing daily by the blasphemy and the abominations being committed in His House upon earth, His Church. His Divine Presence has been sullied. Pray, My children, for you brothers and sisters who are in deep spiritual darkness. Pray for hell is fast filling up and purgatory is overflowing with souls. So few are entering into the Kingdom without long stays in purgatory. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. (vol II page 147)

MAY 30, 1978 - My children, many are now waiting to enter Heaven having spent many earth-years in purgatory. It is a place of purging, My children, accept your sufferings for your Faith upon earth, and you will escape a long duration of purging in purgatory. Many shall be put to the test, My children, for it is the day of the gathering of the saints, the latter-day saints. (vol II page 156)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - Have you not listened to My Mother's counsel about hell, the abode of the damned? Have you not listened to Her counsel about the place of purging, purgatory? Oh, no! With itching ears you listen to the adversary who seeks to disprove this knowledge.....Accept the facts in truth, My children, I had it written all down for you in the Book of Life, your Bible. What are you reading but filth and pornography? You will not save your soul in that manner. Your children will be lost to Heaven in that manner. (vol II page 179)

JULY 25, 1979 - My child and My children, can you not understand what has happened as man denies the existence of purgatory? There are souls now thirsting for your prayers to be released; but many years have been added on to their sentence of purging because there was no one to pray for them or do acts of penance for them, of reparation. ....Are there so few among you, and this I apply to My clergy: You have brothers in your vocation who have been forgotten. Are there so few among you that cannot bring the balm, the waters of charity from your heart, your prayers, to sprinkle upon the thirsting lips of those who suffer in purgatory? No! You prefer to cast this knowledge aside. You no longer recognize sin, for it has become a way of life upon earth. (vol II page 235)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - And the souls are falling fast into hell now daily. My Mother's visits into purgatory bring out fewer and fewer now. And who has the responsibility for these souls in purgatory but you, My children. You do not pray for your relatives! You do not pray for your dead clergy! They have no special passport to Heaven; many are in purgatory. Pray for your clergy, living and dead! Pray for your family, for many parents shall shed tears of anguish. (vol II page 243)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1979 - And where has your charity of heart gone now for your relations and friends passed on into purgatory? Were I to reveal to you how many are now chained by your lack of prayers in purgatory, would you be moved with pity for them if I could show you how they beg and thirst for you to release them? (vol II page 246)

MAY 30, 1981 - Remember, My children, to offer your trials, your penance for those who are in purgatory, for very few come directly to Heaven but must spend a time of purging just beyond the veil. They are helpless without your aid. You will pray for the souls in purgatory, and in the Lenten season ahead you will gain many graces for them. (vol II page 284)

NOVEMBER 21, 1981 - Remember, My children, to offer your trials, your penance for those who are in purgatory, for very few come directly to Heaven but must spend a time of purging just beyond the veil. They are helpless without your aid. You will pray for the souls in purgatory, and in the Lenten season ahead you will gain many graces for them. (vol II page 298)

JUNE 18, 1984 - Many prayers and penance's that have taken place throughout the world, and given to many souls who need them most, have saved many from purgatory. The day will come when all of you will understand fully the Message from Heaven, and the existence of hell, purgatory, and Heaven. (vol II page 405)

JUNE 30, 1984 - O My children, what a world We are looking upon! Never has sin been so sophisticated and accepted as normal. No sin shall go unpunished. I want you to know now; there is a Heaven, there is a hell, and there is purgatory. And you, My children, of your own free will choose where you will go. No man shall go to hell unless he wants this and accepts it, and has turned to satan as his leader. (vol II page 409)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - You must all make it known to mankind that there is a hell, there is a purgatory, and, of course, the Kingdom of Heaven. The road to hell is swift and wide. The road to Heaven is narrow, and too few are not finding it.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - I say now, My children, that you must understand there are great graces given for reading the Bible, even a short time of fifteen minutes; you will be graced by indulgences. Have you forgotten, My children, in the modernization of My Son's Church, have you forgotten the meaning of indulgences? They are applicable to the time you may have to put in purgatory, My children.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - There is one grain left only in the hourglass. I know this bereaves you, My child, for Me to have to bring such dire tidings, but My heart is also heavy; for there are many who are coming to Us over the veil, and what can We do with them, as Our tears fall with their pleadings? However, as has been ordained by the Eternal Father, where there has been no repentance upon earth, that soul must be rejected. Or will there be mercy for that soul, My child and My children, through your prayers for the dead, that they be given a short or long term in purgatory?.....My child and My children I do not have to tell you that the knowledge of hell and purgatory has been slowly corrupted, cut apart, and cut asunder from the Church. My child and My children, you are all My children, I judge you not by color or race, and I do not judge you by your creed; however, should the knowledge of the One True Church be given to you, and the way to Heaven along the narrow road be given to you, you will follow it or you will be rejected. There are, My children, so many poor souls now that are languishing in purgatory; some will be there till the end of time. Will you not succor them, My children, will you not pray for them and shorten their time in this place of dark suffering?

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - To understand this better, My child, I will converse further with you. Now this be it known: That the Scapular cannot keep you from purgatory. I purposely gave this knowledge to St. Simon Stock, the knowledge of the existence of a sacramental so powerful that a man who would fall fast into hell shall escape, through the mercy of his God, and the existence of a shadow of faith that he may have.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - You must remember, My children, the souls in purgatory. I also tell you this, My children: On one Saturday of the month, I shall take out of purgatory many souls, if you will save them. ....Yes, My child, there is a hell, there is a Heaven, and there is a purgatory. Most, lately, My child, have been going to purgatory and hell. It is not impossible to immediately go to Heaven, My child, but it will be some time before the Beatific Vision can be met. It is reserved for the few.....My child and My children, I shall not give a long, dissentive discord with you this evening because My heart has been torn at the necessity of having My Mother repeat over and over the warnings from Heaven. However, this She has chosen to do; for as a loving Mother, a Mother of great heart, She wishes that no one be lost to Heaven. Her heart is torn every time a soul descends into hell and purgatory. My Mother is truly the Mother of the world. And at this time, only She can save the world, for She has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. And as such unto the time that no flesh shall seem to remain upon earth, My Mother will be with you, and I, also.

And remember, My children, no sin shall ever be condoned or rationalized upon, for sin means hell, or purgatory. No matter how much man has cast aside his knowledge of the existence of hell, and purgatory, remember, My children, one day, in your heart, you will meet one, it is inevitable in every life, that you meet one who is approaching his end, and he will scream for mercy. In pity, will you pray for his soul because you do not wish to see him in hell, as Our Lady does not wish to see him in hell.....Pray for your clergy, for the bishops are misguided. Pray for your cardinals, for some will fall into hell. Pray for all mankind, for prayers are never wasted. If you have any prayers left, My children, in your full day of praying, give some to those in purgatory. There is such dire need for prayers for those in purgatory who have no one on earth to pray for them.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, how happy and joyful I am this day for the many Rosaries that have ascended to Heaven from among you. I know that all hearts rose, also, with the prayers. How many shall be used to save those in purgatory, you will find out in due .....

I know, My child, this comes as great shock to you, but you must understand that We did caution the world, and the pastors, to mend their ways now, for even many mitres have fallen into hell. Do not be shocked, My child. I know this puts great strain on your weakened heart, but you must make it known to the world that many must offer themselves in compensation, We will say, for those who have not received the grace to enter even into purgatory. Perhaps, at the end of time, My children, when the world meets with the great Chastisement, and the gates of hell then are opened for all to see, and the gates of purgatory opened for all to come out, then you will understand what has happened in the past, and what is coming in the future, as you ponder My words tonight.

I want you, My child, to tell the world, that, as your God, there shall be great suffering placed upon mankind in the near future; more so than the plague that was allowed to be sent down upon you-AIDS. We warned, you over and over again, through years of visitations upon earth; My Mother going to and fro to warn you, that those who have given themselves over to debasement, by the practice of homosexuality, birth control, abortion and all other aberrations that bring sorrow to My Mother's heart; this must be stopped now. there shall be no excuse accepted in Heaven by the saints, nor by My Mother and I, or the Eternal Father and the Holy Ghost, for what you are doing upon earth now.....AIDS was a plague, and is a plague, and shall continue to be a plague, as long as you will not change your course of destruction. What else must We allow to come upon you? No, My children, there will be no relief for those suffering from AIDS; for it is a penance from a just God. For their punishment will be greater, the suffering that they incur will save many from hell, and give them the chance to enter upon a penance in purgatory.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, how wonderful it is to see you all here this evening. It lightens My heavy heart. I cannot say this evening that My tears fall on you as I did in 1970, because with your persistence in coming this evening; and I know that many of My children had to sacrifice to come here this evening, with your persistence you have lightened Our hearts; and with your prayers and acts of atonement, you have, also, lightened the hearts of those in purgatory. For I promise on My next visit to purgatory, I will be taking out one thousand five hundred souls, whom you have saved, My children. Just the people I am looking at now, all throughout the grounds, your prayers have saved that many souls this evening.

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - You do not have to weep at night for all the sinners of the world. Many have been saved because of the prayers, My children. There were many in purgatory that had no way to get out of purgatory without your prayers. When you do this, My children, you gain many graces also for yourselves.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 - All those who think that life is forever upon earth are seeking a serious error, and they are defeating the reasons they were placed upon earth. There is no way other than straight through to Heaven, hell, or purgatory. There isn't a soul upon earth that can say, "I will be here forever." For the only place that exists, My children, forever, is Heaven, hell, or purgatory. \*When My Son returns to earth, when the persecution to the enlightened grows stronger, when all the world is fighting, that My Son shall deem it necessary to return.....\*On October 8, 1989, in a locution, Our Lady directed Veronica to write in her own words a clarification, which follows: When Our Lady spoke about Heaven, hell and purgatory in the message, She was

especially addressing the clergy, as some have lost the reality of the existence of hell. But they have especially lost the reality of the existence of purgatory. Thus She chose to use the word "forever," as this is earth's time, meaning till the end of time, or till the day of the final judgment. The intention being to impress upon the clergy the fact that purgatory does exist, and there are souls who will be in purgatory till the end of time. Naturally, at the end of the world there will no longer be a need for purgatory, and it will cease to exist. "Heaven and hell are forever" in the sense of the eternal, so naturally, they shall exist without end.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - I want to stress, My child, the existence of hell and purgatory, it has been forgotten by many. Even the priests in My Son's churches have overlooked this essential knowledge. In fact, some now mock it as being untrue. My child and My children of the world, please believe Me. I have been through purgatory. I have been through hell. And I tell you all please, do penance for your brothers and sisters who do not have the way. ....Pray, My children! Pray for the souls in purgatory. Many shall be there until the end of the world.....

Please, My children, pray much, for there will be another great chastisement upon mankind. My Mother had been able to hold it back, but I am sad to say that it is the will in the Eternal Father. During this chastisement, many souls will go into purgatory.

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - My child and My children, I have often admonished you to guard your children in this world of darkness. You are responsible for your children's souls. As such, if you neglect them in this lifetime you cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but could spend an eternity hell or a long season in the other place of banishment, purgatory.....Do not laugh, O you who cannot understand the truth not seek the truth. I say now that if you will look, My child, for Me, look into what I show you; the realm of the suffering.....Veronica: Purgatory?.....Our Lady: Yes, purgatory.....Veronica: Oh, my goodness! I have never heard such a din; the screaming and the wailing. And I see people, they're clothed, but they're floating. I don't know, it seems to be endless. They're being tossed back and forth, and all I can hear is screams and moans. Oh, my goodness.....Our Lady: My child, come closer to Me. You understand there are three realms: Heaven, purgatory, and hell. I allowed you to look upon purgatory, and I understand your shock. Because; tell, My child, fully what you have seen.....Veronica: I have seen mitres, bishops, and even several cardinals. And then I see a whole score of priests with their cassocks; they're still dressed in their garments; that they are moaning and pleading. Now Our Lady is placing Her hand before my eyes. It is frightening. It's one of the most frightening things I have ever witnessed. ....

Our Lady: My child, I want you to understand and bring to the world the absolute truth and reality of this realm. There are mitres and there are cassocks there. I want you to tell the world that there are clergy who are now falling into purgatory, if not some in hell, because they are misguiding the sheep.

PURPLE HATS - See Priesthood: Hierarchy

QUEEN OF HEAVEN - Se Mary/Mother of God

RADIO - See Media

RAPTURE/TAKING AWAY

## VOLUME I

MARCH 24, 1973 - Many will be taken from the world before the crucible of suffering. (vol I page 89)

MARCH 25, 1973 - Those who remain close to My Son and remain well of spirit will have no fear for the days ahead. All that is rotten will fall, and your world will emerge cleansed and triumphant in the eyes of God.



However, before the final act of God, His Chastisement upon man for his unrepentance, many will be taken from the world. (vol I page 91)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - There will be many among you who will claim to be the Christ. Remember, My children, My Son shall return only the way He left, as He ascended into the Heavens. He will come down, return, descend from the Heavens with the armies of Heaven behind Him. (vol I page 256)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - In the great trial ahead, My children, many young will be taken from the world. In the great Chastisement many of My children will be removed, some without going into the deep sleep. Yes, My child, nothing is impossible with the Father.....Veronica: Our Lady means dying. Many will be taken without knowing the death of the body. ....Yes, My child, the words in your Book of Life are true. There are two standing out in the field; one will remain and one will be taken. Yes, My child, there is nothing to fear. All that happens will be good for those of well spirit. Fear is truly a tool of satan. Confidence, My child, always confidence in the power of the Father. (vol I page 298)

MARCH 29, 1975 - .....Always in the past the Father has sent upon your world a just punishment. The Father has created and the Father will take away! From your world, many souls will be removed! .....He will be plowing in the field together as brothers, one will remain and the other will be taken. Mother and daughter sitting at the spindle, one will be taken and one will remain. ....Many shall be removed before the great flame of the Ball of Redemption cuts across your world! The sins of mankind have hastened this trial upon you! All who remain in the light will have nothing to fear. Believe and you will be given the way. (vol I page 353)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - Man shall be working out in the field. One shall be taken. Man shall say, "Where has he gone? He has disappeared without warning. "A woman shall work at the spindle, two at the spindle. One shall be taken, and where has she gone? The mystery unfolds. It is in the plan of the Eternal Father that many shall be taken from among you. The mystery shall befond man...I promise in those days that those who remain shall meet with Me to establish My Kingdom of peace and joy upon your earth. (vol I page 470)

MAY 29, 1976 - Yes, My child, many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. All who stand here this evening shall be in that generation spoken of by the prophets. Many shall be removed in the mercy of the Eternal Father; many shall rise and meet with My Son. (vol I page 494)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - The armies of Heaven upon earth now are gathering, My children. You are not alone in the battle ahead. You will never be alone, for My Son and I, the Eternal Father and the light are always with you. And you, My children of light, will see us again. You will see Us with your human eyes, many with their human eyes, and many shall rise and join My Son when He returns, which, My children, will be soon, much sooner that any who hear My voice can expect. (vol I page 544)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - There will be candles of light lit throughout the world, armies of Heaven. Many in these days of trial will disappear from the world, your earth. It will be a great mystery to mankind when they are taken up to wait for the Coming of My Son. It will be a great joy to those privileged to meet with Him when He returns. (vol I page 548)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - I give you great grace of heart, My children, to know that many shall be taken from your earth before the great Chastisement. It will be great mirth, My child, to reveal to you that there will be much consternation and conflicting thought when these beloved children disappear from the earth. Many of your news medias shall state that they have been carried off by flying saucers. Oh no, My children! They were carried off into a supernatural realm of the Eternal Father to await the return of My Son upon earth. (vol I page 566)

JULY 15, 1977 - My children, there are many good to be saved; there are many children of God still in these areas about your country. However, I cannot promise you a life without thorns upon your earth. Many good will suffer with the bad. There will be a gradual removal from within your world of the good; many shall die in their earthly bodies and many shall be taken up in the rapture. (vol II page 65)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - You have sown in the hearts of your children, corruption, greed, avarice, vanity, materialism, humanism, modernism, loss of morals; and now what will you get but murder within the home! Sin has become a way of life. Life will have no value. Charity has grown cold in the hearts of most. My children, I repeat again: Only a few will be saved in the final count. The rapture is approaching. (vol II page 91)

MAY 27, 1978 - Many shall be removed in the rapture. My children, the Eternal Father has a plan for each and every life that He has placed upon earth. (vol II page 154)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - You are well aware of the city of sin, New York, the center, the cancer for evil, that has infected all nations of the world. As such this city shall fall! My children, do not be afearred of this message, for those who are to be saved shall be removed. (vol II page 185)

JUNE 18, 1980 - It is just about time now, My child, for the world now to be tested. My Son's hand has now been withdrawn and the tribulation is coming upon mankind. Many will be taken and spared the terrible sorrows ahead. (vol II page 272)

MAY 28, 1983 - The Third World War will leave no earth upon the land. There will be no earth, there will be no human beings; but a grouping would have been taken up into Heaven, My child and My children, to await the terrible devastation that falls upon mankind. ....Yes, My child, numerous earth-years ago I told you that some will be removed before the great catalyst. All who are of well spirit need not give their lives to the Father in fear, but all who are of good spirit will receive many graces to save their families and themselves. (vol II page 390)

APRIL 14, 1984 - My child, suffering will be great upon the earth. Many shall be removed before the cataclysm. (vol II page 403)

JUNE 18, 1984 - My child and My children, you do not understand how close you are on the brink to the Third World War, which could break out any day now. *All who are ready will not suffer the great cataclysm brought on by evil minds.* You must all work and pray and do penance for peace among all nations; for We love Our children and We do not want to see them die, for many are unprepared and they come without Baptism. (vol II page 406)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - I tell you this because I cry tears of pity upon you all. How many years have I come to you as your Mother, and made known to you the plans of the enemy? And what have you done to help out your brothers and your sisters? Do you sit there smugly, confidential in your own arrogance, and say that this shall not happen to me, this is for someone else. I assure you, My children, this will happen to you, and it will not be the 'someone else', for it will be you. For as two men are working at the till, one will be taken and one will remain; as two women are working at the fields, one will be taken, one will remain.

#### RAY, UNHOLY

MAY 19, 1971 - Oh, My Jesus, how well the darkness covers the land. We look upon hate, greed, paganism and murder. The darkest of sins are being committed! Guard your children from the unholy ray. Keep the monuments (statues) in your home, keep the Rosary about your neck. These were not given for decoration. We cannot bear the blasphemies against Us much longer. We admonish you to save your soul and the souls of your

loved ones. We are always with you, just raise your hearts in prayer to Us. Your prayers and sacrifices will be needed for your priests. (vol I page 27)

AUGUST 5, 1971 - We ask a constant vigil of prayer to safeguard your country which is going deeper into the darkness. You will guard your children! You will protect them from the unholy ray. You will see that they have about their necks the armor We have given you. Without them they cannot withstand the unholy ray. (vol I page 32)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - There is an accelerating web of evil that is extending itself into the lives of every man, woman, and child now upon your earth. In the past, My children, I gave you one message of great importance; to guard you children from the unholy ray. (Our Lady spell it out: R-A-Y) The forces of 666 have set upon your country a diabolical plan to reduce and debilitate the bodies of your children. (vol I page 570)

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - Veronica: Oh, and I see that, Our Lady is showing me now, there are some kind of implements they're using that, it doesn't look like a gun, it looks like a flashlight, but I know it's not a flashlight, it's some object of some kind of a ray they've got. And then, now he's lifting, I see a man in a very odd looking uniform, I don't recognize the uniform. But he's raising high, like this, this ray gun. That's what I see....it looks like long streams of light, but everything it hits just disintegrates and melts. ....Our Lady: Russia, My child, has this implement of destruction. While the United States and Canada, and most of the world, go about crying for peace, tranquillity, love, they are not aware of the fact that Russia has every mind to take them over, be it good or bad. And if they have to annihilate the whole land of its people, they want that land, and they will use any means to get it.

## REDEMPTION

JULY 1, 1970 - Pray to My Son to send forth the Holy Spirit. Keep your Rosary about your neck, not for decoration, but to pray, to have it always with you. I send forth My graces in abundance. Redemption, Graces, Peace. (vol I page 10)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1970 - I come not only to cure bodies but to save souls. Many will suffer My Mother's sorrow. Redemption, grace, peace, I carry in abundance, only for the asking. (vol I page 14)

OCTOBER 6, 1970 - The world can only find redemption and peace with the graces from Heaven. (vol I page 16)

APRIL 10, 1971 - I have come here as an advocate of peace! I have come here to beg for prayers of atonement!.....Do you come here to just experience miracles or to join Us in the gathering of the souls? Selfish motives have no constructive future in Our plan of redemption! I say unto you that he who shall set himself to judge will thus find himself judged! My Father will always be the final judge! (vol I page 27)

AUGUST 5, 1971 - Redemption, grace, peace, it will be yours if you turn now, before it is too late. (vol I page 32)

APRIL 6, 1974 - The evils, the Father finds abominable. Your country, your world is in far worse a condition of soul than it was in the time of Niniveh, Sodom and Gomorrah, and Noe. What, then, can you expect for your future? You have cast aside, of your free will, the Book of life, Bible, you have chosen to follow satan, the father of all liars. You have followed him as you listened to his call; all for the pleasures of the flesh and the gain of money! Many have sold their souls to get to the head. Your redemption will be returned to you with great trial. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption, which will be sent upon you as part of the plan of the Father for restoring the world to its original purity. All who are left will be with the Father, in My Son Jesus, to set up the Kingdom, the Kingdom of the Father. (vol I page 184)

You will wear your sacramentals at all times. You have all now been marked with a sign for redemption, and many will cast aside this great grace of free will! Pray much, My children, that they will be recovered, for the Heart of the Father is most merciful. (vol I page 186)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - The Father, your Eternal Father, has a plan for the redemption of mankind. Mankind shall be redeemed by fire! The sins being committed are the sins of great abomination and destruction to your eternal soul. Your bodies are the temples for your souls. You are defiling the temple of your spirit. The sins of the flesh shall send many into the abyss. I have gone throughout your world through countless years of earth-time, crying for your sincere repentance. Words come to Us from the lips, but the hearts are empty. The Father will listen to the words of the lips, but He will look, My children, into your hearts. (vol I page 291)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - The simple plan for the Redemption of mankind was given to you in the past by your prophets. Already We hear you clamor for the ordination of women. No woman shall stand in My House to represent Me! How dare you bring in this heresy to My House? I shall go among you and I shall sling you out from My Temples! (vol I page 461)

APRIL 17, 1976 - You ask, My child, why this has been called the Ball of Redemption? Because, My child, it is the manner in which the Eternal Father plans to redeem mankind from his sins. (vol I page 482)

MAY 26, 1976 - My Son left you a legacy of faith. He gave you very clearly the plan for your redemption. It was written down in clear, precise language for all to know, and what have you done, but you have darkened the pages of your Bible. You have rewritten them so that you would gain, and gain what but damnation! You are rewriting the Book of life to satisfy the basic foul carnal natures of mankind! The road to the Eternal Kingdom is a narrow road. Many have left it now and are wandering farther into darkness. ....The plan for your redemption, My children, is simple. It is a plan of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. Live each day as if you were to leave it the morrow. (vol I page 490)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - No man shall take it upon himself to change the laws, the commands of your God to satisfy the mere carnal nature of mankind. I implore you, as a merciful voice from Heaven, to turn back and restore My Church. I implore you, as your God, with full knowledge of the punishment that is planned for the redemption of a generation that has fallen to satan. (vol I page 531)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - My child, the greatest onslaught of satan will be to the priesthood of My Son. With all the abounding errors that are now raging throughout My Son's House, there can be given to mankind the hope in their redemption with the coming Chastisement. A great Warning will be given before the Chastisement. Oh yes, My child, many will see and still not believe. (vol I page 560)

AUGUST 5, 1977 - Do not underestimate, My children, the power of satan and his fallen angels and those who he has won to bring his rule upon earth now. Do not underestimate their power, for it is great. However, no power is greater than the Creator. The Eternal Father permits much that man cannot understand to happen for the greater glory of God and for the redemption of mankind. (vol II page 72)

JULY 25, 1978 - Go forward for the redemption of mankind out of this present world of sin. Prayer, atonement and sacrifice, We ask, for all mankind now. Your future is now. What the Eternal Father had planned originally for your future shall be now. The decision is now with mankind. A great Chastisement approaches upon you. (vol II page 175)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - Earthquakes, disturbances of nature, shall now increase and claim many lives. I shall not give you a full accounting of the plan from Heaven to redeem your world. All I will tell you now is that you

must pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Do penance, make atonement to the Eternal Father, who is much offended by the sins of your generation. (vol II page 185)

DECEMBER 28, 1978 - The plan for your redemption and cleansing has been set in motion. The ball is out in the atmosphere. The plan for your redemption is at hand. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 318)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - The Eternal Father through His prophets upon earth have given you in writing, your Bible, a clear and simple plan for redemption. And it has been made known to you all by John the plan of the end days and Lucifer being loosed upon earth, the coming of the time of 666. 6 is for the six who are coming and are here now. 6 is for the six days of terrible suffering. And 6 is for the six who will be punished and rechained. (vol II page 237)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - And who prays for these souls, Our straying sheep? Who will offer sacrifices? Have you forgotten so soon the value of suffering, the priceless treasure you have for your redemption? (vol II page 258)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - The plan for your redemption is a simple one of child-like trust and faith. Unless you remain as little children, you cannot be saved! Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 268)

O My children, My heart is pierced with sorrow, in My Mother's pride of Her children, I had offered My suffering for your redemption to the Eternal Father. I have gathered the sacrifices of many victim souls as repatriation for your sins before the Eternal Father. (vol II page 269)

MAY 21, 1983 - O My child and My children, how sad and filled with grief is all Heaven because of what is fast coming upon mankind. In the will of the Eternal Father He has allowed man free rein on their destiny. It is only in this manner, My children and My child, that the world can be cleansed and your redemption finished. (vol II page 384,385)

REASONING - See Age/Conscionable/Reason

RED HATS - See Priesthood: Hierarchy

REINCARNATION

AUGUST 5, 1975 - Also you will make it known, My child, that there is only one spirit for one body. There is no reincarnation. That is also a fallacy and deception given to the world's people by satan. (vol I page 392)

You may enlarge upon this by stating, My child, that at the end of time, the general judgment, each soul will be reunited with its body at the general resurrection of mankind. Now, if you were, My child, to have more than one body, what body shall We place that one spirit into? You see, My child, for those minds that have not been clouded by satan, it is easy to understand that it is a falseness that has been sent upon the minds of Our children by satan. It is truly a battle of the spirits. (vol I page 393)

MAY 27, 1978 - My children, also remember and alert your brothers and sisters that a great error among all the errors is the knowledge that scientists produce of reincarnation. No, My children, there is no reincarnation for mankind! When he dies and goes over the veil his spirit, the living part of him, the eternal living part, shall be given its just reward, judged only by the Eternal Father as the final judge.....Only on certain missions shall the Eternal Father return some to earth, but not to accept another human body. I give you this simple illustration, My children: If it were true that the body enters and re-enters upon earth into another body, at the end of the judgment, the final judgment, when your spirit, soul, shall be reentered into the body it had upon

earth; if it were true that you had six or seven or more bodies, which body shall get the soul, the one and only soul? (vol II page 153)

JUNE 13, 1981 - You cannot, in your scientific minds, and no man of science will ever have the secret for the restoration of the dead to the living. Life only goes over the veil; it begins a life anew. No dead body shall ever be restored to life until the final judgment at the end of all time. Unto that time, there is a Heaven; there is a purgatory, a place of purging, cleansing; and there is, sadly, a hell, the abode of the damned, the kingdom of Lucifer, the adversary to My Son. The battle rages now for souls, My children. (vol II page 287)

### RELIGION: CATHOLIC, ROMAN

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - I repeat, My child, and listen well and ponder upon My words: Mankind must now reverse his present course. The truth, the light is dim throughout your world. The agents of satan will seek to try to remove from among you your religion of truth. (vol I page 255)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - There is much needed in change We see, My children, in schools, both your public schools and your private schools, even those who call themselves Catholic. They are Catholic, My children, in name only, for they have sold themselves for pieces of silver. (vol I page 321)

MAY 14, 1977 - Do not be deluded, My children, by the agents of satan among you in human form who preach doctrines of devils, the truth has been given to mankind through the ages. The Holy Roman Catholic Church of My Son will stand. The members shall be reduced to few. Only a remnant, My child, shall carry the banner Faithful and True. But the gates of hell shall fight a heavy battle against My Son's Church, but they shall not succeed. (vol II page 39)

AUGUST 5, 1977 - O My children, satan has full control now of your countries. Satan seeks the soul of every Roman Catholic that he can seduce and bring into eternity of darkness. Satan now is using individual human bodies as his passport into the lives of Christians to destroy them. (vol II page 71)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - You must stand forth as bearers of the light, carriers of the truth. You have been given by your baptism entrance into the only true religion upon earth, the Roman Catholic Church under My Son Jesus. Though man in his arrogance and pride has forgotten His role and His rule, you must carry it forward. Retain the Faith and the truth in the hearts of mankind. (vol II page 186)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - My children, there is much work to be done to save souls. You must now go on foot throughout your country. There are others, many false prophets, on foot, My children. You must now follow them and restore the souls of those whom they have contaminated. I say this, My children, now because they have taken what you may call your lukewarm Catholic brothers and sisters and carried them off to the portals of purgatory and hell. (vol II page 193)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - My children, understand well: You must all review the lives of your saints given in the Christian churches throughout the world. I ask My world's children, all Christian's, to unite against the common enemy of your God, Lucifer! .....Do you not understand? Lucifer seeks to destroy Christianity, He seeks to destroy this by taking the word of God from among you, by substituting a way of life that is pure insanity. For sin is insanity! Will you allow this to happen to your children? Can you not understand that as your Mother I shall shout to you to My last breath: Turn back for you are falling into the abyss! (vol II page 206)

JUNE 9, 1979 - All baptized Roman Catholics must die as baptized Roman Catholics, or they shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven! (vol II page 225)

OCTOBER 6, 1980 - Beware of those who start a new church among you. A Roman Catholic Church must have a legally ordained Roman Catholic Bishop, and the Old Catholic Church is not with Rome. It is a schismatic organization, and all who join these interlopers shall gain immediate excommunication by Heaven and through the legal Hierarchy of Rome. The Old Catholic Church is schismatic, and is not, and shall not use the name Roman Catholic Church. Later, My child, when you gain your strength, We will extend this message to mankind. For many shall come as angels of light and deceive the elect.....I ask you all not to abandon My Church. Do not judge My Church by the priest, for in his human nature he can err. But I assure you, I am using him, as a legally ordained priest, to bring you My Body and Blood. Do not go seeking elsewhere, for you will lose your baptismal right, and you will no longer be accepted as a Roman Catholic, and you will not enter into the highest place of Heaven, the Kingdom of Paradise. (vol II page 279)

MARCH 18, 1983 - My Son's teachings have been removed from the schools. Only those that call themselves Catholic shall receive if but a glimmer of light of the true Faith. (vol II page 378)

JUNE 18, 1984 - My child and My children, there must be many missionaries throughout the world that must help these lost souls, these ignorant souls. It is your duty as a Catholic, a Roman Catholic to spread the Message of God and save some of these poor souls, for each one is a blossom upon the rosebush, and We cannot let them be trampled on. Love your neighbors as you would love your children, your family. Love them also as part of your family of Christian souls upon earth. (vol II page 406)

## M E S S A G E S

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child, this evening there is one more subject that must be resolved and dismissed quickly. All over your country and the world, there are groups forming that have alienated themselves from their hierarchy. I have asked you many times to not form another church. I have asked you to remain and suffer for all of the souls upon earth; suffer, even though you know that the Eternal Father watches what is going on. We do not want a schism. We do not wish that new churches be formed. Though the meaning is well, they can lead to nothing but destruction and schism.....We hear all names coming forward to Our ears of churches being born anew, called the Traditional Roman Catholic Church. My child and My children, We need no more Traditionalists running around and creating new churches. We have to remain steadfast and firm in our Convictions that with enough prayer, and, also, the firm example of holiness among many, this will not happen.

We do not condemn those who make these side churches, the Traditional Roman Catholic churches; they mean well, but they are being led astray. There will be eventually an American Catholic Church if this continues. This is not approved by Heaven. Man's judgment can always err, especially when he discounts the knowledge of the supernatural.....Remember, My children, I have asked you to remain steadfast in your parish churches, even though it will be a crucifixion to you. We cannot have schism, in the United States and Canada. For those who are united shall stand, and those who divide themselves shall fall. My child and My children, do not discount this part of the Message from Heaven. It is most urgent that this breaking away stop now before it evolves into a major schism.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - We do not want division within the Church. That will solve nothing. You cannot separate yourself from the Holy Father in Rome. And once you are baptized as a Roman Catholic, you must die within the fold; you cannot reject it. There are many false prophets going throughout the world now seeking to take your soul to satan. They come as angels of light. ....And now, My child, it has not been My policy to put down in strict perfect order those who are going throughout the world as deceivers, but I warn you now to beware and protect your children from the groups that are forming that are false prophets and will take you from the true religions. One must be named now and it is called the Jehovah Witnesses. My children, they are not a church. They were not founded in the time of My Son's placement upon earth. They were founded approximately fifty-five years ago by a group of so-called learned seminarians, not of the true Christian Faith,

but seeking to rewrite the Bible of God to suit their own human frailties and needs. It took a great deal of courage to come away from the true Faith and establish themselves, but this courage will be brought to naught. Except, My children, that there are many now souls that come also from the fold of the Eternal Father, the Roman Catholics, that are being taken in by this group of false prophets.

I do not wish to seek merriment on this, My child, but We, too, in Heaven must smile as they go about the world saying, that Jesus was not upon earth as a Savior, nor is He the Son of God; no, He is Saint Michael the Archangel! My child, I see this brings a smile to your lips. ....Yes, My child, to the ordinary human being, or those at least that have a little light of the Holy Spirit with them they could not actually fall into the web of this organization. So you must do what you can, My child, to enlighten these poor souls. They are gathering the Roman Catholics who have not been attending Mass, or getting the light from Heaven by receiving Holy Communion daily, or at least, My child, on Sunday. ....My child, Veronica, it does Our hearts well, and We feel very comforted to know that has not been lost upon earth. We have watched now the teachings of the children in most of the houses upon earth of My Son, and I must say: I shed tears of pity for the parents, for it is best now if the parents look well into the teaching of their children in the schools, the Catholic schools of the world. Because they will find that the theologians have crept in now with modernism and humanism. And your children must be protected.

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - Veronica: Oh, my goodness! The satanic master, or what he calls himself, has two horns! They look like they're coming out of his head-not a costume, but actually out of his head! And he's laughing! Blessed Mother, he's so evil! Must I look at him?.....Do not be affrighted, My child; I placed a veil between him and you at the time. But they are conducting their services this evening, so the prayers that you will say, My child, when you return home tomorrow, you will say it for this group. There are children among them that have been missing now for months, for years. They are all pawns of the satanic cults!.....You ask, My child, what can be done about them. First, you must go to the supernatural. You must also read your Bible and place before these obnoxious, self-satisfied demons from hell, that have entered into the bodies of these individuals.....They have been under full control; therefore, they have no conscience. They have no holiness. They are everything the opposite to Christianity, and their goal is to take the Catholic children of the world, through nationwide cults. Already, there are five thousand or more now in the United States and Canada, and people ask: 'Where have my children disappeared to?'

#### RELIGION: CATHOLIC: TRADITIONALISTS

MAY 30, 1978 - I do not want new churches arising all over the land and throughout the world, for united you can stand, but divide and you will truly fall! Satan wished division within My House. (vol II page 158)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child, this evening there is one more subject that must be resolved and dismissed quickly. All over your country and the world, there are groups forming that have alienated themselves from their hierarchy. I have asked you many times to not form another church. I have asked you to remain and suffer for all of the souls upon earth, suffer, even though you know that the Eternal Father watches what is going on. We do not want a schism. We do not wish that new churches be formed. Though the meaning is well, they can lead to nothing but destruction and schism. ....We hear all names coming forward to Our ears of churches being born anew, called the Traditional Roman Catholic Church, My child and My children, We need no more Traditionalist running around and creating new churches. We have to remain steadfast and firm in Our convictions that with enough prayer, and, also, the firm example of holiness among many, this will not happen.....We do not condemn those who make these side churches, the Traditional Roman Catholic churches; they mean well, but they are being led astray. There will be eventually an American Catholic Church if this continues. This is not approved by Heaven. Man's judgment can always err, especially when he discounts the knowledge of the supernatural.

#### RELIGION: CHARISMATIC



SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - My child, many young are looking for the truth. Many are seeking, but finding satan. They must be warned of these pitfalls. They must be warned to avoid the false prophets who now abound upon your earth setting up many new sects. They are charismatic in nature, but creations of satan. (vol I page 130)

APRIL 9, 1977 - Voices in the millions cry: "love, love," reaching up in charismatic renewal of what, My children? They implore the Spirit; why do they not implore My Son in the Eucharist? The Eternal Father sends the Spirit at His will. Men shall not gather to thrust themselves out into the universe. I say unto you, for My Son, that all who cry, "Lord, Lord," shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven! (vol II page 35)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - My children have lost their way. Like sheep they wander to and fro looking for My Son. They do not have the Spirit. They cry and in groups called Charismatics, and that too has been happening now. It is the work of Lucifer using human agents to remove all institutionalized churches from your world and unite all of mankind in the name of peace and brotherhood under one roof, and it will be a one-world religion and a one-world government. However, My Son has other plans to thwart this plan. The octopus shall not be successful. It will come to the point, My children, when you will think that it would be better to die, for such evil shall be set upon the world by the Illuminati and their agents that the living shall truly envy the dead! (vol II page 206)

#### RELIGION: COPTIC

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - Now, My child, you have been much concerned about My appearance in another country, Egypt. Yes, My child, you do not understand all. Saint Demayana is a Coptic Orthodox Church, My child, and I must say; though My heart grieves because they are not with Rome at this time, they will join in the future. But at this time the only thing that eases, My heart is the knowledge that they have kept the Faith, as they know it. In that Church, My child, the Coptics, which are few in Egypt, they are devout. They do not rush through the service of the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, where My Son, daily, gives Himself to you. They are few in number but devout. ....I must tell you, My child and My children, that they have suffered persecution throughout the years. I came there this time, My child, to try to draw together those about them who seek to persecute them; the Moslems, and others, the Arabs. This is going on throughout the world.

#### RELIGION: FALSE

DECEMBER 24, 1970 - Many sciences, many false religions will try, I say try, to take the place of Truth, personified by your God. Believe Me, My children, when I tell you, they only succeed for the moment, for all this will be evened out in the time of the destruction, for the goats will be separated from the sheep! (vol I page 19)

#### RELIGION: JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - And now, My child, it has not been My policy to put down in strict perfect order those who are going throughout the world as deceivers, but I warn you now to beware and protect your children from the groups that are forming that are false prophets and will take you from the true religions. One must be named now and it is called the Jehovah Witnesses. My children, they are not a church. They were not founded in the time of My Son's placement upon earth. They were founded approximately fifty-five years ago by a group of so-called learned seminarians, not of the true Christian Faith, but seeking to rewrite the Bible of God to suit their own human frailties and needs. It took a great deal of courage to come away from the true Faith and establish themselves, but this courage will be brought to naught. Except, My children, that there are many now souls that come also from the fold of the Eternal Father, the Roman Catholics, that are being taken in by this group of false prophets.

I do not wish to seek merriment on this, My child, but We, too, in Heaven must smile as they go about the world saying, that Jesus was not upon earth as a Savior, nor is He the Son of God; no, He is Saint Michael the Archangel! My child, I see this brings a smile to your lips.....Yes, My child, to the ordinary human being, or those at least that have a little light of the Holy Spirit with them, they could not actually fall into the web of this organization. So you must do what you can, My child, to enlighten these poor souls. They are gathering the Roman Catholics who have not been attending Mass, or getting the light from Heaven by receiving Holy Communion daily, or at least, My child, on Sunday.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - My children, this may be a riddle to you, but I warn you all: I have asked you all to retire from a world that has been given over to satan for a short time. You must bar your doors to all but your immediate family and closest associates, for the souls of whom come to knock upon your doors are most likely evil. And you cannot say, in pride, that you have the grace to immediately convert them. Many times, My child and My children, We have seen others who only had a weak grace to sustain them fall into the clutches of the unknown monster, roaming about the earth, taking away My Catholic children. ....I say the true Church upon earth, My Church, My children, which has been defamed, even by some of My clergy. They have been taken away by crude, and zealots, people who go about posing as witnesses to God. You understand, My children; I am talking to you now about the Jehovah Witnesses. They must be cast aside, for they are false prophets in these end days. But many, how many tears My Mother has shed upon the earth, as She sees how many have been capitulated to this evil sect.

#### RELIGION: LUTHERAN

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - My child, Veronica, I have a mission for you that may not be pleasant. You can reject it when you hear Me out, or you can answer yes. What I want you to do, My child, is to reach your bishop. And you will write to him, if not a personal visit, that I will leave up to you, My child. But you will tell your bishop that We in Heaven are much distressed by his current action of allowing the Lutheran groups to enter upon the Cathedral, My Church upon earth, the Cathedral of St. Agnes. You will tell him that all Heaven is distressed by his mistake. ....On June 8, 1989, Most Reverend John R. McGann, the Roman Catholic Bishop of Rockville Center, Long Island, New York, permitted the use of St. Agnes Cathedral for a Lutheran ordination ceremony. It was precisely this action that evoked such a strong remark and request for action by Our Lord, Himself, to the seer, Veronica Lueken.

About 1,000 Lutherans gathered for the six ordinations of four men and two women to the Lutheran ministry by the two Lutheran Bishops. In the June 15, 1989 issue, the Long Island Catholic reported that "four people present expressed anger and described allowing the service and ordinations as "heresy." Father Donald Hansen, vice chancellor of the diocese, said the bishop's office had received complaints about the service.

.....Lutheranism is the oldest Protestant religion founded by Martin Luther on October 31, 1517. (Luther ordained a Augustinian Catholic priest, was excommunicated in 1520) Some of their religious beliefs which include, Scripture as the sole authority, justification by faith alone, and the doctrine of con substantiation in connection with the Eucharist are clearly heretical and not in harmony with the pure doctrine of the one true Church as founded by Jesus Christ, the Roman Catholic Church.

Loyalty to Christ and His Church forbids the sanctioning in any way a false religion, and allowing the Lutheran service on the altar of St. Agnes could be construed by the faithful that one religion is as good as the other, and as a result, a cause of great scandal to many. ....Traditionally, a Lutheran ceremony in a Catholic Church would be considered an act of desecration! A procedure known as the rites of reconciliation would then be implemented by the local Ordinary to purify the desecrated church.....Truly one can see why all of Heaven is much distressed. ....\*A distinction should be made here. Material heresy is the rejection of some truth of the Catholic faith without knowing that it is the truth. Most Protestants would fall in this category. Thus, no sin is committed, and no guilt incurred.

RELIGION: ONE-WORLD

VOLUME I

MARCH 18, 1973 - There is now in the world a satanic grouping of one-world planners. They will eliminate slowly in their plan the Church of Jesus. This will be accomplished in great haste, should the Seat of Peter be abandoned at this time. (vol I page 86)

JULY 25, 1974 - My child, it is time that the great message of deceit and error be revealed. The conspiracy of error and deceit will be in the plan of satan and the rulers of darkness to destroy My Son's House and set up a union of one world, one Church of God that will be godless! (vol I page 236)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - There will not be, My child, a one-world religion if there are enough prayers to offset satan's plans. We ask for many victims, victims souls, who will make reparation to the Father for those offenses that are now making heavy the balance used that determines the extent of the great Chastisement upon mankind. (vol I page 262)

MARCH 18, 1975 - Your country and the world is heading fast into the setting up of a one-world religion and government. Recognize the signs! There will be no unity without My Son, as the Christ. (vol I page 339)

You must make it known, My child, that man on his own will not bring about the one Shepherd and the one religion. No, My children, you must not be misguided. This unity of mankind will only come when My Son returns to your world. I must caution you not to be led astray by the false messiahs upon your world. Do not be blinded by their miracles. You will understand now and keep it in your heart that My Son shall return the manner in which He ascended. He will descend to you from the sky. So, if one says to you: Come, he is here. I will take you to him. Do not go! If they say to you: He is out in the field. Come, I will take you to him. You will not go! For you will know when My Son arrives. He will come down with the Angels with a loud shout of triumph, to set your world in order. Prior to this time, My child, your world will be in great chaos! War upon war, destruction from the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 342)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - Satan has placed many agents in high positions in your governments of your world and also in the Houses of God. You will not compromise your Faith, My children. You will not unite the world into one religion for it will not be that given by My Son, but a religion of darkness. (vol I page 393)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - My child, make it known to the world that man, children of God led astray, you must not compromise your faith! There shall not be one world and one religion at this time! For no man shall now gather the flock. Not one man shall gather the flock together. This will be done by My Son when he returns in the final stages of Armageddon! (vol I page 404)

OCTOBER 2, 1975 - You will gather the old books of knowledge, true knowledge of your God and treasure them, for the enemies of God in the Eternal City shall seek to destroy this knowledge for they seek to bring about a religion that is not under the banner of Faithful and True, the true Pope Paul VI and the plan of God the Father.....Sinful mankind is setting himself to bring about a religion of universal proportions, but it will be a religion of man and not of God! (vol I page 422)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - All who do not accept Him as the Messiah; all who reject Him in His House, they are of the antichrist. There is a conspiracy of evil throughout your world, My children. This conspiracy seeks to unite all under what they call one fold, and one shepherd; but they are deceived. My Son is the Shepherd. He will come and set all to right in due time. (vol I page 449)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - There are many now in Rome, My children, who seek to set up a one world religion. It is based on humanism and modernism. It is not the religion of tradition given by My Son Jesus to mankind. Man is building a Church of man. It is not one of the cross. (vol I page 460)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - You were given a foundation of Faith based on Tradition and knowledge of the prophets. You cannot start this new religion, for it will lead you to one religion that is not of My Son, that will not have His true foundation, and you will take My Son's Body and defame it, no longer giving the knowledge of His Divinity. What manner of foul escapades are you planning, O you of little faith? The Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled. Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! (vol I page 518,519)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - Many priests, bishops, cardinals in My Son's House need prayers from the laity that they may be strong enough not to fall into the plan of the third worlders, who are also known, My child, as the one worlders. They seek to destroy My Son's Church and build one on the creation of man. My Son has cried many times great tears of sorrow and has said: "Will there be any faith left when I return? Will I find even a small flickering of faith left in their hearts when I return?" It truly rains teardrops from Heaven! (vol I page 548)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - My children, do not slacken in your work. Pay no heed to the opinions of others. You must understand, My children, that man is now trying to build another new religion, a new church, and it will not be of My Son. *It will be a new religion that gathers all the world under one fold of a dictator.* And know, My children, that when one man, or a select group of men, gain so much power over individuals and an individual, know that no evil can be controlled then, and the eventual end is destruction, death, suffering. (vol I page 556)

Man in his knowledge and his superior arrogance has set himself now in his pride to bring about a one-world religion and a one-world government. Know now that is a course for destruction such as has never been seen or experienced upon your earth before. (vol I page 558)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - I caution you in the days ahead to read all periodicals and approach your news medias with a critical eye, for you seldom will receive now the truth in print or through your news medias, My children, which are fully controlled by the Grand Masters, and those who are seeking to bring about the one world religion and the one rule of government, a measure of enslaving all of mankind under the forces of antichrist. The man of perdition 666 is in Rome. The man of perdition 666 is in every country of earth now. Every nation is polluted by the errors of the forces of darkness. When the world receives the baptism of fire, there will be few left. (vol I page 563)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - It is all, My children, part of the diabolical plan to reduce man to a state of servitude to evil. There are Masters in the world, Grand Masters in the world, who now seek to govern the lives of every man, woman and child. They are gathering together to bring mankind under servitude.....My children, you are aware of one arm of the octopus that you know as communism. I assure you, My children, that is but one small arm of the octopus that is reaching out in all direction upon earth to engulf man and enslave him. These arms reach out to promote a one world government and a one-world religion, a religion that shall not have My Son as its head. (vol I page 574)

## VOLUME II

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - All of you who now plan in conspiracy in My House to bring about a new world religion, a religion that is not of he God you know, but a religion that is coming up from the depths of hell! Deluded you are, O pastors. A delusion has been set upon the world so that those who are evil shall be cut down, and those who are lukewarm shall fall. And those who persevere to the end shall be saved. (vol II page 21)

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - Though the world and My Church shall go through a crucible of suffering, you will emerge from it victorious and stronger. However, My children, the one fold and the one shepherd is not as man thinks it will be. It shall not be under a dictator, or a one-world religion, or a one-world government, for I am the good Shepherd. I am your Shepherd and I shall gather My sheep. (vol II page 25)

APRIL 2, 1977 - Children of the world starving for the light and the truth, I am the Way. I am the Light, and My Church is the light for mankind now, even though My own pastors have darkened it by their actions and their avarice and their greed and their vanity and pride! Know that when they have given over My Church to the world, and as satan deludes them to unite all into a one-world religion and a one-world government, you are enslaved and it is the end! (vol II page 32,33)

JULY 25, 1977 - In your world now of modernism and humanism, socialism, communism, secularism - all of this, My children, is leading to the unification of man into a one world religion, a one world church, and one world government to the enslavement of mankind, creating a form of mass atheism in the world. Man is setting up false idols to worship; money, power, materialism. My children, none of this will have any value to you when you leave this world. You must now gather and store your treasures in Heaven if you want and wish to go there. These are called graces, graces given freely for the asking, graces for cures of the spirit before they come over the veil. (vol II page 68)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - I cannot at this time give you the full import of the existence of this web of evil throughout the world. It is the major plan of satan to bring about a complete one world government and a one-world religion. And it will not be of My Son. It will be a church of man based on humanism, modernism and satanism. O, My children, if I could only open the doors of the world and set your eyes to see what We see now being perpetrated in My Son's Houses throughout the world! It is no wonder that I cry bitter tears of pity, for you know not what you do, and you know not what the future holds for you! (vol II page 90)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - Your world, mankind, is now developing into a one-world government and a one-world religion that will cast aside My Son. Woe, I say unto you, as I cried before, that unless you pray, unless you act now, 666 shall entrench himself in Rome, the Eternal City of Rome, and then it shall become the seat of the antichrist forces. My children, remove the blindness from your hearts and your eyes. Can you not recognize what is happening? (vol II page 108,109)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - Yes, My children, there are forces now gathering to dim the light in your world, to turn your world over to satan. Already in your country, America, the once beautiful, the once strong, America, the United States, that has chosen to cast aside the light and go into the darkness; yes, already many of the leaders of your country are falling in with the plan for the complete capitulation of your country to satan and world slavery under a one rule, and a one religion. And this religion will have no resemblance to that given to you by My Son. (vol II page 120)

MARCH 18, 1978 - The state of your world has been reduced by the immorality. The state of your world is capitulating now to all of the forces of the octopus that will seek to bring about a one-world religion and a one-world government under a supreme dictator of evil. .... I cry out to you as your Mother, O pastors, you shall all be made accountable to My Son for your errors. And in your arrogance you are setting up a one religion that falls far short of the plan of My Son given to you in the beginning. (vol II page 130)

JUNE 18, 1978 - My Mother explained to you the plan for the takeover of the seat of Peter by a select group. In 1975 a message of truth was given to mankind of the great length the evil ones will go to capture the seat of Peter. There is working throughout your world a group We have called "the Octopus", a web of evil consisting of principalities, powers, all seeking to destroy Christianity and to bring your country and all of the nations of the world under the rule of one-world religionists. It will be a political machine to enslave the world. (vol II page 168)

JULY 25, 1978 - The Faith is being attacked in My House upon earth, My Church, and many of My clergy are falling into the plan with the octopus, the great world powers that seek to gather all nations into a rule of a one-world government and a one-world religion based on humanism and modernism. However, this shall not be set in motion to a conclusion with the loss of souls. *This shall not be set in motion because the Eternal Father will send a Warning to mankind, a great Warning of such magnitude that very few will doubt that it comes from the Eternal Father and is not man-made.* (vol II page 175)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - I warn all bishops and cardinals that they are deluded in their efforts to bring about a one-rule under one shepherd. The one shepherd you seek shall not be man. My Church, My House upon earth, is being torn asunder by the countless antics of man in rule in Rome. (vol II page 190)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - My children have lost their way. Like sheep they wander to and fro looking for My Son. They do not have the Spirit. They cry out in groups called Charismatics, and that too has been promoted with an evil reasoning. My children, understand what is happening now. It is the work of Lucifer using human agents to remove all institutionalized churches from your world and unite all of mankind in the name of peace and brotherhood under one roof, and it will be a one-world religion and a one-world government. *However, My Son has other plans to thwart this plan.* The octopus shall not be successful. It will come to the point, My children, when you will think that it would be better to die, for such evil shall be set upon the world by the Illumanti and their agents that the living shall truly envy the dead! (vol II page 206)

JUNE 2, 1979 - My child and My children, I do not have to give you a long discourse on the distress of your nation, the United States, and many nations throughout the world. How many years I have roamed across your earth, crying out to you from your Mother's Heart to do penance and to stop the invasion of the hordes of hell upon the countries of the earth. There is gathering now in your world a diabolical gathering of those of high esteem in the knowledge of man to bring about the world of satan, a one-world government, with a one-world religion. (vol II page 220)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - Man now is setting upon earth a one-world government and a one-world religion! But it means enslavement of the masses and the destruction of faith. I have told you over and over, counseled you in the past, to not be influenced by your medias, newspapers and that infernal box, the television. (vol II page 241)

## M E S S A G E S

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - ....And what do We get? We have theologians who now consider themselves as gods upon earth. They are setting up a new world religion, a one world religion based on humanism and modernism. This will not continue much longer, My children. It has taken many earth-years to develop these theories. And those who have their heads in the clouds (though they wear the purple hats and the red hats,) those who have become blinded from the excessive love of luxury and materialism, shall be lost in the chaos.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - You see, My child, that also will be cast from the books this coming year. The children are being taught unity, but world unity. The world is striving and fast heading for a one-world religion, and also a one-world government. But this will not be a godly government; it will be one of communistic nature.

### RELIGION: PENTECOSTALISM

MAY 10, 1973 - Our Lady said of the Pentecostals that actually straying from the basic foundation of Faith in the Church, which means the House of God, they invoke; they are straying, they are not clinging to doctrine, but they call upon spirits that are not from the Holy Spirit, for in the power of the Father you cannot force the Spirit; you cannot follow your own way, you cannot leave the Church and set to search for something that is far above

what human minds can comprehend, that is the Holy Spirit. Therefore, they end in the realm of satan. (vol I page 101)

JUNE 15, 1974 - You must warn them now, My child, that they are being misled; the secret societies and the search for the Holy Spirit is entering into the realm, of satan. Too many are searching outside the House of God. You, My child, must make it known, that the word you call "Pentecostals" is not of God; it is an error, it has been introduced to try, I say try, My child, for it will only bring battles but not destruction, it will be an insidious evil that will enter to try to take away what is known as the institutionalized House of My Son. (vol II page 216)

Many call upon the Holy Spirit, My child, but the spirits they invoke are not from Heaven and the light. They come up fast from the abyss. Flee, have no part of these gatherings, for they are not from the light. In time, My children, you will evidence the disasters that these gatherings provoke. Many who should know better have given themselves over to this diversion. You need not this diversion. My Son is always with you in the Eucharist. (vol I page 216,217)

No, My children, unless you pray, not invoking the spirits, but to pray as the words were given to you, you shall not have the understanding in the light. Do not be confounded and confused. Do not go searching for the sensational, for you will start your prayers always with: Our Father Who are in Heaven, not balallablable, that We hear, My child, coming up here. The misinterpretation of the word "tongues"! Do you know what you read in the Book of Life? Man has put a very twisted interpretation: lalablala, to Us, My children, that is what it sounds like.....You do not seek the light in the right places. Pray for the light but always pray Our Father, Who art in Heaven, so that you do not invoke the father of all liars, the prince of darkness, satan! For many of you now are calling upon satan, therefore, pray for the light; wear your sacramentals, tried and true. (vol I page 217)

My child, you will meet with much disapproval by many of Our clergy. I prepare you for this, for many have fallen into the web of satan, not recognizing these gatherings of Pentecostals for what they truly are, a creation to distort and deceive. You must remember, My child, that satan was cast out, Lucifer, Luciel, with great knowledge of how to deceive the nations and mankind. No, I cannot explain to you now why all of this power was not removed. It is a secret of Heaven. ....

Yes, My child, many have given themselves in disobedience of your Holy Father, your Vicar. We have asked him to condemn the practice of calling upon the Spirit. He has followed the direction of the Father but many of his clergy have fallen into disobedience of your Vicar. Many have chosen to go their own way, following their own rules without discipline. Many have set themselves up to guide others without the true knowledge, for they have cast aside Our Vicar and his warnings. (vol I page 218)

MAY 20, 1978 - There are many deceptions taking place among you, and one being the falsification of the manner of the salvation of souls. When I was upon earth, I established the rules and I gave you My Church, My House. However now I watch as many have gone forward with itching ears and novelty, and they are setting upon the world a new religion. Though their hearts may have started with good intent this novelty and experimentation, My children, I assure you, what you are calling Pentecostals and calling down upon you the "Spirit", it is a devious and insidious evil created by satan to take away from you the knowledge and the need for the institutionalized Church. (vol II page 150)

## RENEWAL/CHANGE

### VOLUME I

SEPTEMBER 14, 1970 - My children, carry the truth in your hearts, for My Son never changes. There is no measure of time or change in Heaven. Man seeks to distort and destroy the truth. (vol I page 14)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - My children, know well the words of truth that you will never gather the souls to the Father by casting aside the directions of the Father given through the prophets of old. You cannot set up new standards. Nothing ever changes in Heaven. The Father is, the Father was, the Father always will be! And the world will be as it was in the beginning, or it shall be changed gradually back to its normal state. This change will come about by a slow cleansing. It will be truly, My children, a crucible of suffering. (vol I page 140)

NOVEMBER 24, 1973 - It is arrogant of man to set himself above the Father. It is pride of man who wishes to place himself above the founding Fathers. The rules for your salvation and the way was given fully in the Book of life and love. No changes will be made. The contents will not be altered to follow the fancy of man. When you start burrowing into the foundation, you weaken the structure. However, the foundation of the House of God is in the light. The walls may crumble, but the foundation is always there. Rebuild the walls, patch the cracks, and return the sheep that have strayed. (vol I page 145)

MARCH 18, 1974 - Man will not change the House of God to satisfy the desires of man, but man must fulfill and follow the discipline and rules set by, down by the Fathers, the founders of Holy Church. There is no other road to Heaven. You cannot win souls by giving them the things of your world which are not spiritual. We look upon a world of famine, but the starvation of the souls far outnumbers the starvation of the human body. (vol I page 171)

MARCH 18, 1974 - Discipline, rigid discipline must be restored. The Founding Fathers gave you the example and the knowledge, but you want change. The Father expects no change. Truth is truth. It is only satan who wishes to destroy the truth in change. The work has always withstood the test of time, but one will be entered into the House of God, and woe to man when he places him upon the seat of Peter, for then the great day of the Lord shall be at hand. Your future is balanced now; your days are counted. Those who live by the sword shall die by the sword. (vol I page 174)

MARCH 24, 1974 - Moses: Would I be upon your earth now I would shed bitter tears of sorrow, for I see among you a renewal of despicable abominations that caused me great sorrow upon earth. You hasten the coming of the Lord High God upon you. The wrath of the Father shall descend upon you. (vol I page 180)

MAY 22, 1974 - My child, do not forget. You will correct these errors by writing the Gospel truth. You will go forward with the Cross in your right hand, and the Bible, the Book of life, in your left. And all who deny this Book are not of the light. This Book will not be rewritten to satisfy the whims of man. What the Holy Spirit has said shall not be changed! Restore the Book of life back to its proper place of truth. You will not change your world and the writings of the men who founded My Son's House to suit the whims of mankind! Mankind will change his ways to come under the guidance of the Father, and reach the Kingdom he was destined for! (vol I page 201)

JUNE 15, 1974 - Novelty, My child, has been the ruination of many souls. Change! Why does mankind call always for change, My child? Is not the test of time a certain guide for mankind? We do not change to please mankind, but We set ourselves as examples to bring mankind to his God. (vol I page 213)

JUNE 15, 1974 - St. Robert Bellarmine: My children, the words of the Queen of Heaven have directed you well. The words of truth and life have been given to you in the past by those directed by the Father from Heaven. You call these 'men of enlightenment,' 'the prophets of old.' But do not, my children, cast them aside as being old and outdated! No, my children, this book was given to you as it is for your very lifetime. The word of God, the Father, is eternal, it shall not be changed to please mankind! You will not cater to the lust of the flesh! It is not an easy road to the Kingdom. It was never meant to be an easy road. It is a road gained by great grace and merit. It is a road that can be obtained by sacrificing your worldly pleasures! (vol I page 214)



AUGUST 14, 1974 - You will not destroy My Son's House, Church, by consorting with the enemies of My Son! You will not convert the enemy by lowering the standards! Your example must be one of a steadfast faith..... Change, what need of change when the foundation has proved through the test of time? It is the dissatisfied man, a greed and lustful man, who seeks change! Does he change to bring man to God! No-o-o! He changes to take man from God!, and give him to Lucifer! (vol I page 242)

There will be no rationalization of sin! There will be no acceptance of modernization of My word or My teachings! There is no reason, no absolute reason, to find new ways and create new methods for bringing My word to the multitudes. The plan was simply laid out to you. Therefore, listen and learn a simple lesson. You are being warned that your present actions are displeasing the Father and you will receive a chastisement in accordance and with measure of this displeasure. (vol I page 244)

The Mercy of the Father is great. None will be lost if he will turn now from his present course. Return My House to the state of a firm foundation and mend the cracks that you have wrought into the walls! Bring My sheep, gather them back into My Houses! No longer dispense them with your example! You will not change My words! You will not change My direction! You will stay on the narrow path and you will bring My sheep onto this path, or you will answer to the Father and be condemned as such for having destroyed the sheep entrusted to you. (vol I page 245)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - All manner of abominations are destroying the children of earth and sending them fast into the abyss. We see the greatest of sins being committed, in secret and publicly; women consorting with women, men degrading their flesh with men. Oh, woe unto you, My children! Whatever will become of you? You will take up the Book of life, your Bible, and read it now. Learn by it. The truth is for you to find, but you are leading yourselves into the darkness. You follow a delusion created by satan. You will hold fast, My children, to your Faith. You will not change the basic foundations of My Son's House. (vol I page 291)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - Open your eyes! Take the blindness from your hearts! You have been given the truth! You will act upon it! Man in his arrogance seeks to change the Word of God. He is being deceived by satan, the adversary. (vol I page 314)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - Listen carefully, My child, and repeat after Me. This Message is for the clergy. You must not change My House to cater to the basic sinful nature of mankind. Man must change for the good. Man must make his change to please His God.....The representatives of My House, will not change to please mankind. Discipline must be returned to My House. You who have set yourselves in disobedience to Our Vicar, will answer for your discretion to the Father. You have been given the time to make amends and atonement for your many sins against your rule. You will not bargain My House for working gain. The cost is too great for you are counting this gain in the loss of My sheep!! Restore My House!! Or you shall fall completely and from the ashes shall rise the Kingdom. (vol I page 332)

St. Michael: I will send a sword upon the world. A sword upon the world! And from the ashes shall be a true renewal! (vol I page 333)

MARCH 22, 1975 - We ask, the Eternal Father speaks and demands, that all Bishops in the Houses of God throughout your world, must turn back to prayer! They must turn back from the road they have chosen, a road filled with error, corruption and sin! Man will not make changes in the House of God to please the basic carnal nature of mankind! But man in the House of God, the Leaders, the Clergy, chosen by the Eternal Father, shall turn man from his path of destruction and bring him into the House of God! This he will not accomplish by lowering the rule or standards. Man must change his ways and follow the ways of God!.....There is no time or change in Heaven! The Father never changes. It is only satan who seeks change, to disturb, corrupt and degrade! Satan roams wherever there is darkness of spirit. He will debase mankind in a manner so foul that you will know that no human could conceive of such vileness of sin!! (vol I page 347)

MAY 28, 1975 - St. Francis: See My child, the desecration of the words. Change! Change! And the Book in darkness must not change the words of the Book of life to suit his own human nature but he must continue with truth in knowledge; truth that goes back through the ages to all who were given the light by the Eternal Father. (vol I page 371)

JUNE 5, 1975 - Man shall not use his rank to mislead! Man shall not change the rules of his God! Change them to satisfy the basic fallen nature of mankind! Man must change himself to please his God!.....My Church, My House, was given to you in entirety. There is no need now to change!!.....The only change necessary now, My children, is to go back and restore the light! .....Holiness, piety, dedication must be returned to the churches, or the vocations will fall! The churches will be emptied and the leaders will be imprisoned by their enemies that have come to them as angels of light but with ravenous hearts! (vol I page 375)

JULY 25, 1975 - The word of the Eternal Father, your God, is everlasting. He knows no beginning and no end, therefore you shall not change the word of God to suit mankind and their basic carnal nature. You must change man to bring him under the rule set forth by his God. (vol I page 387)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - The way has been stated in writing, by example, and in actions by your prophets and those who have set the foundation for My Son for His House. Therefore, it is satan who has set upon you the need for change, change, change, My children; and by his fruits, do you know him. Example and a firm foundation is tested and found true; true by tradition and true by faith.....There is no need to experiment and make change for you then will find satan guiding you deep into darkness! A House, a church, in darkness wears a band of death about it! (vol I page 403)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1975 - I must, My child, make it known at this time that you must go back in the immediate years and bring the knowledge to mankind that these changes, the changes that have given bad fruits have not been given to you through the Holy Spirit and through your Vicar Pope Paul VI. It is the web of satan reaching out. Many are now, My child, puppets; the strings are being pulled by Benelli, Villot and Casaroli and their followers. (vol I page 417)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - You must not seek novelty in My Son's House. Many abominations sadden My Heart. There is great lack of respect during the Holy Service, My children. My Son's House, His House throughout your earth, have become meeting places of demons. .... There are organizations, My children, in your daily lives, that have been set up by satan. They come as angels of light, infiltrating even into the Sacred Houses of My Son, the Churches. You must learn to recognize the faces of evil. The foundation of your Faith and Tradition have been given to you. You do not seek novelty in change.....A truth cannot be changed and adjusted to suit the nature of man, but man must change and adjust his lifetime to bring him to the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, and not satan. (vol I page 439)

NOVEMBER 22, 1975 - All manner of novelty and experimentation must be removed from My Church now! You have been given the rule. You have been given the way. Restore My House now, for a House in darkness wears a band of death about it. The doors will close! Souls will be starved for the light. Blood shall flow in the streets. Death shall become common-place. Is this what you want? The wages of sin is death. What will it gain you, if you gain your whole world in treasures, but cannot take them with you to your judgment. Your judgment is eternal, forever! (vol I page 445)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - There must be change, My children, but a change back to reality and tradition. My Son has given you a true foundation but many come now with axes and they chop away. They seek to build a Church without spirit, a church of man. The walls will crumble, the earth will shake. The Eternal Father will send His Wrath upon mankind. (vol I page 450)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - I, your God, demand that you cleanse yourselves now! We extend to you a time to bring this about! You are not hidden in your evil ways from Our eyes! Do you think you shall escape a just punishment! Nooo! Amen, I say to you, no rank shall make you escape the fires! You who call yourselves My Pastors and have sold your souls to get to the head! You who have taken the young to destroy their souls with all manner of novelty and innovations in My House! I did not ask you for change! I did not ask you to discard the words of your first teachers, the Apostles! In your arrogance, you laugh and are derisive of their teachings! You set yourself up another church not My House. I shall not represent Myself in Body and Spirit in your new house! Shall I separate My Pastors and cause more confusion! Nooo! The Eternal Father deems to cleanse you! There shall not be another separation. (vol I page 461,462)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - The destruction of moral values, the turning from the Commandments of the Eternal Father, all has happened in the past to bring destruction and a change, just as now you proceed to your own destruction in the name of 'change'! (vol I page 472)

MARCH 18, 1976 - I repeat for your enlightenment again; no woman shall stand in the Sacrifice as a priest. How dare you set yourselves for a change created by satan! The plan of the Eternal Father has been made quite clear to you. Your father now is not the Eternal Father of Heaven, but the father of all liars, satan! My Son's Body, sacrificed for you, tortured for you, is now being re-crucified in His own Church! .....O My children, I do not come among you to set fear into your hearts, but to save you. Those who are setting themselves to change the world and to change My Son's Church, their direction is not coming from the light, but from the darkness and the prince of darkness, satan. (vol I page 477)

APRIL 10, 1976 - You must not, O pastors, you must not compromise your faith; do not be misled. O pastors, you have forgotten your teachings. You must renew in a manner that is not new. You must go back, I say, go back and start anew with Tradition! You cannot separate Tradition, for you held the truth. You were given the grace, the greatest of gifts to mankind, to be born into or come into by conversion, My Son's Church. And now you go about, O you of little faith, to chip away and chop at the walls until it crumbles. But you shall not remove the foundation, for the foundation is My Son. You are re crucifying Him in His own House. (vol I page 480)

MAY 15, 1976 - The dedicated, those who have taken a vow of poverty, chastity, and upholders of the Faith whatever have you done to your Faith, My children? You have made it, in your struggles, unrecognized to many. You have sown confusion throughout your world with a change. And what change but from satan, guided to destroy. The foundation of your Faith is My Son, was My Son, and will always be My Son. (vol I page 486)

All were placed upon earth to be saved, but many are called but few are chosen. And why? Because they did not pray. They did not accept the gifts given to them for their salvation. They looked elsewhere. They implemented with novelty and experimentation. Satan has poisoned the minds of many. (vol I page 488)

MAY 26, 1976 - You are blind, My pastors. You permit untold evil to ravage My House. How long do you think I will permit you to mislead and destroy the souls entrusted to you? I want an end to the experimentation in My House. I want an end to novelty. Restore My House or I will come and send you out of it! (vol I page 491)

MAY 29, 1976 - The world has entered upon My Son's Church. You have made it a meeting place for all manner of sinners, all commissions of abominations. Holiness, dedication, piety must be returned to My Son's House, Church. All manners of change and novelty are destroying the souls entrusted to you! (vol I page 493)

The cross, My child, that was placed upon your flag has full meaning now to you, for your country, America the Beautiful, shall fall unless there is now a complete reversal of the ways that have set you into darkness. (vol I page 494)

JUNE 12, 1976 - The simple context of Faith is being cast aside and replaced by all manner of novelty and implementation. You have received a firm foundation. There is no need to change. Heaven, the Eternal Father knows no change, for He is, He was, and He always will be. There is no change in Heaven. (vol I page 501)

Awaken from your slumber, O pastors! You have become soft and pliable to the enemy, because you have fallen asleep on your job! Compromise! Change! If you have a solid foundation and you were given a solid foundation, what need is there to change, for you seek then to change the foundation. You are chipping away at My Church, you are burrowing like rats into the foundation of My Church. (vol I page 503)

JUNE 18, 1976 - My children, you have fallen into errors. My Son gave you a concise, a direct plan for your salvation in His House, His Church. All manner of novelty and change must be stopped now. You will not gather souls with compromise. (vol I page 504)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - Pastors, those who have in their care Our sheep, you must stop now these changes that you seek in novelty, for they are destroying the young souls and scattering Our sheep. (vol I page 518)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - Man has progressed fast onto a road that is taking him farther away from the truth and farther into the darkness of spirit. He is creating, in his searching, a new church, a new world, a world that is shutting out the light. The knowledge of his God is being taken from among him and being substituted by all manner of humanistic modes with modernizing improvising, experimentation. And what is behind all this, but a quest for change. And why does man change, My children? Dissatisfaction, guidance by satan, the spirit of darkness entering into the hearts of mankind. (vol I page 531)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - I warn you now, My children, that you must turn back and start again. Do not renew My Church by commending it to satan, by destroying it. You cannot destroy the foundation. You crumble the walls. Like rats you are burrowing, O Red Hats, into the foundation of My Church. I say unto you, there is not a man living upon earth now who hears My voice that shall not face the great trial ahead. (vol I page 533,534)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - The truth in Faith and Tradition has been given to mankind. Change shall bring nothing but error, confusion, and the destruction of souls. If you, My pastors, continue upon your present course, you will bring the bark of Peter through rough seas. You are now setting it afloat, and in your plan known to Heaven, you prefer to send the captain away, and allow the bark of Peter to flounder. (vol I page 538)

You will not change My Church to suit the basic foul carnal nature of mankind, but you will change mankind in the manner that I directed you through the ages, and bring mankind to Me by the light. (vol I page 539)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - O My children, the word has been given to you. It is a simple measure of truth that has been written within your holy Book, the Bible. There is no reasoning that is of God to change the wording and the object of the passages as laid down exactly by your Apostles, the founding fathers of My Son's Church. O My children, open your hearts to the truth. You are being deceived by satan when you make these changes in the name of modernism and humanism. (vol I page 548)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - Veronica: .....And I see many figures now, they're all coming forward, and they're carrying, some have books. Jesus says 'tomes' Tomes. And they are pointing to the books. I know they are Bibles. They are various sizes, and some of them look very massive and heavy, and others are smaller.....Jesus: The age, My child, they represent centuries upon earth.....Veronica: Now over on the left side, I see twelve men are grouping together, and they're coming forward.....Jesus: My child, they are the first chosen ones, those who were given the rules of My Church in knowledge, the founding fathers, My children.....Do not be deluded by those in your world who take the true knowledge they have written down,

from you. Read, My children, not the new modernized version of your Bible, but read one that is worthy of your reading, that has not be changed, for the changes are not of God but of man. (vol I page 555)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - Through errors, confusion, and outright deception, there is a great darkness closing in upon the Eternal City of Rome. There is a great darkness covering all the lands now of your earth, and there is a great darkness enveloping the very nature of mankind, and many now walk the earth with living bodies and dead souls! And you ask, My children, can there be a revival, a renewal? And what do you seek to receive and renew but Lucifer! (vol I page 559)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - O pastors in My Son's House, how many times must I warn you of the dangers of your innovations, the dangers of your experimenting in My Son's House? You will not convert, you will not return Our straying sheep with your improvisations. (vol I page 560)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - The lessons of your Faith have been given to you for all time without change. My Son is forever, for God is, God was, and God always will be. My Son is your God in the Father and the Holy Ghost. Do not cast aside your knowledge in faith of the Trinity. Do not cast aside your knowledge in faith of My Son's Divinity. Do not recrucify My Son upon your earth and in His Church, His House. You call upon you a heavy hand of punishment from the Eternal Father. (vol I page 570)

Experimentation and all manners of abomination being committed in the name of humanism and modernism, for what but destruction! You travel about like the chickens without heads, flapping your wings in pride and arrogance, for your heads have been taken off. And those with heads, they extend into the clouds, dark clouds above them, blinded by their arrogance, blinded by their pride! Get down to your knees and take off this pride and arrogance that has made you blind to the truth! (vol I page 571)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - My children, pastors in My Son's House, your House, you must not compromise your Faith! What manner of Church are you creating? Who has yielded My Son into the hands of the enemies of God? (vol I page 574)

My Mother has given you My way. It is a simple road that must be followed. The rules have been given to you that must not be changed, as you cater to the basic carnal nature of man, a generation that has fallen! You will not make changes within My House, for you have dispersed My sheep. You will restore My House to its former glory! Strip your hearts of your pride! Recognize your errors and restore My House! (vol I page 578)

## VOLUME II

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - My children, Heaven and the way does not change. It needs no improvement. It is a simple way, given to you from the beginning of time by the Father, and made known to you by the visit of My Son to earth. (vol II page 20)

You cannot change My House so that man will accept it in his liking. You must change man to be acceptable to his God. No man is above the Eternal Father. He permits you to go upon your way so that your final destructive act will turn about and send you deep down into the abyss. (vol I page 21)

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - My children, the way to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father is a simple way. Man must not set himself to experiment. Man must not change the laws of his God to fit and suit the basic carnal nature of mankind. Mankind must change his ways to suit and please the Eternal Father in Heaven. (vol II page 23)

Yes, My child, We do not condone variations and changes. It is the enemies of your God that have set themselves to promote change upon My words. The word of your God is eternal and must not be changed. My

children, there is no change in Heaven. As it was in the beginning, so shall it be unto the end of time, time as you know it upon your earth. (vol II page 24)

MARCH 18, 1977 - Man has fast plunged into deep darkness of spirit. Man is ever searching. Great men of science are searching, and for what? Forever searching and never coming to the truth! (vol II page 26)

And what is truth, you ask, my children? My Son is the truth! My Son is the foundation of His Church. He has given you the rule. He has sent among you in the past prophets that have built His Church on truth and light. And what have you done? But you of little faith, you seek to change the truth and twist it to suit your own worldly inclinations! .....My Son in the Eternal Father allows you this time to go about your way, in this manner of trial, and error, and confusion, and discord, will the sheep be separated from the goats. (vol II page 27)

O My children, pray much! We do not want to see a division in My Son's House. The Roman Catholic Church, must remain one! But this does not mean, as the church of man states, that you will bring all manner of heretics and separated brethren in. No, My children, that is an error, a delusion from satan. You cannot change My Son's House and bring them in and change for them! They must change and come back to the original rule given by My Son and those who were with Him in the building of the foundation.....I repeat, My child and My children; separated brethren must change. They have protested in the past; they have taken themselves away from the truth and the one true Church. They must reject the errors they have made in the past and come back and start again. They cannot bring their errors into My Son's House.....You are opening the doors now for all manner of heretics, separated brethren. They do not come to unite in good spirit and heart; they come to take over. They seek to change you, O pastors, who are being deluded. And what do I see in My Son's House but separated brethren upon His pulpit! Even from the temples, the synagogues of satan, upon His pulpit! And for what? (vol II page 28)

APRIL 9, 1977 - Bishops and Cardinals in My Son's Church, whatever shall become of you? You have cast off the light and proceed farther into the darkness. You are running about making changes, introducing novelties. And for what? For the ultimate destruction of My Son's Church. No, I say to you, you shall be cast out of My Son's Houses. A church in darkness wears a band of death about it; a church that consorts with evil and evildoers shall close its doors. (vol II page 34)

Voices in the millions cry, "Love, love," reaching up in charismatic renewal of what, My children? They implore the Spirit; why do they not implore My Son in the Eucharist? The Eternal Father sends the Spirit at His will. Men shall not gather to thrust themselves out into the universe. I say unto you, for My Son, that all who cry, "Lord, Lord," shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven! (vol II page 35)

JUNE 16, 1977 - My children, you cannot have the light within you unless you partake of the Bread of life. Come to Me in all of the tabernacles of your world. Refresh yourself in the Blood of the Lamb. What is there in common between the light and the darkness? Have you chosen your way? The way given from Heaven is a simple way, the rules have been laid down. And why do you make your own rules now and change the rules to suit your carnal human nature? And for what? To bring about your own destruction! (vol II page 59)

JULY 15, 1977 - The way has been given to you in the past, and the way does not change. It is a simple way. The rules have been given, and you change them for what? Were they imperfect? Have you considered the Eternal Father to be in error? I say unto you, you blaspheme in your consecration. I say unto you, you will return My House to its former status of honor, glory, discipline. You must, as shepherds, give a firm example of holiness. (vol II page 65)

My children, do not cast aside your sacramentals. These are your armor in the days ahead. Do not desert My Church. Do not judge it by the man who has stood there in ignorance or in pride and changed it until it will

almost be unrecognizable. I am still with you, My children. Do not leave. You must stay and fight. In this manner, My children, shall the sheep be separated from the goats. It is a form of cleansing. (vol II page 66)

JULY 25, 1977 - My children, it is with great sorrow that We look upon the abominations being committed in My Houses upon earth. Know now, O bishops, shepherds of My flock, that We look upon you and find you wanting. You bring about a change, and for what? You were not satisfied with the rules, so now you make rules to suit your own basic carnal nature of man. And what are you doing, but you are reforming My House, and for what?.....In arrogance and pride you have placed yourself above your God. Believe, and do you believe, O clergy? Shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I say unto you: I shall spit you out as vermin into the flames! Vipers upon earth you have become. I say unto you: Your days shall be counted in the few. (vol II page 70)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - The commandments of the Eternal Father must be followed. The commandments of the Eternal Father will not be changed to suit the basic carnal nature of human mankind. No, I say unto you, you scholars of great renown, you will not escape the abyss; you who go about bringing satan into My Son's House! You with itching ears who run about seeking changes; you who seek to make yourselves god! Remember the lesson of old. Lucifer, Luciel; he followed the same path; avarice, vanity, and he was banished. And I say unto you, My children, as you sow, so shall you reap!.....The books are being changed to cover the evil being perpetrated now. The young are being indoctrinated to accept changes which will take away tradition and even doctrine. Our Lady said we must all pray a constant vigilance of prayer. It has a great power over the demons. (vol II page 102)

My children, you must retain tradition; you must retain a firm foundation of your faith by keeping all of the good publications. Do not accept the changes that have been made by satan to seduce your souls. (vol II page 103)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - The Bible, the true Book of life and love, must be read now in the homes. You will all make a concerted effort to teach your children from the Book of life and love, your Bible; and I say unto you, do not use the changed versions, for they have been changed by satan. (vol II page 107)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - The rules, My way was given to you in the Book of Love and Life, your Bible, and I say unto you, you who go about adding to My words and making changes. I shall visit upon you every plague that has been written in the Book of Life! .....I gave you My human life upon earth, and what have you done? You crucify Me again in My own House, My Church! You crucify those who stand in righteousness in My Church and cast them out, as you rebuild My Church. For what? A renewal? And what are you renewing? Have you found fault with My way? Shall you create a new way of man? I say unto you, you blaspheme! You have cast yourself out of the light into the darkness, O pastors. ....There is no reason to modernize My Church. Discipline must be returned. (vol II page 118)

MARCH 15, 1978 - The greatest strength for parents in your so-called modern civilization is the knowledge that the eventual triumph over this evil will be for Heaven. Even My Church shall come out of the conflagration renewed. (vol II page 128)

MAY 20, 1978 - Shall you stand, O Red Hats and Purple Hats, before My Son and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? I say unto you; you cannot cover your sin. My Son looks into your hearts, and you too, who have received glory in your vocation upon earth; you too, without merit shall be cast into the abyss of hell. Woe to the teachers who have gone forward with itching ears, implementing, experimenting with My Son's doctrines and teachings, casting aside all tradition for a modern way. And this way is from satan! (vol II page 149)

My children, your doctrines of faith have been given to you, the dogmas of your religion, and you cannot change them without bringing destruction upon yourself and My Son's Church. (vol II page 153)

JUNE 18, 1978 - My children, pastors in My House, awaken from your slumber. As you have fallen asleep, the enemy has come in through your doors unnoticed. You must cast aside now the errors of humanism and modernism. Review over again the teachings from your past popes and learn by them. They were given for reason! All of your experimentation and change has produced naught. Your fruits are rotten. Do you think, as you produce bad fruits, that I will allow you, O Red Hats and Purple Hats, to remain upon the earth? You shall be shaken from the tree of life. (vol II page 169)

JULY 15, 1978 - It is a defiant act, My children, that women no longer cover their heads at the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. They will not obey, for they cannot understand that man must not change the wording of the Bible. Man and the Hierarchy must not change the wording of the Bible to suit mankind's instincts. No! The Hierarchy must lead the sheep upon the road to Heaven through the plan of the Eternal Father; and this plan has been written in His good Book, the Bible. If you choose to strike out on your own and form a new Bible and a new way, you are doomed to disappointment and destruction. And worst of all, it will be soul destruction! (vol II page 172)

JULY 25, 1978 - The clergy upon earth, in all denominations, cannot give themselves over for experimentation, change with errors. For many souls shall be lost to Heaven. Clergy in My Son's House in Rome, under the direction of the Seat of Peter, you must recognize that the world is closing in upon you, and you will die on the vine if you conform with it. ....Convert the unbeliever. All Heaven cries for conversion. Do not go forward with the delusion any longer that you will bring souls into My Son's House, His Church, by change. You will find you will lose souls, for a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol II page 175)

AUGUST 14, 1978 - Pastors, cardinals, bishops in My House, My Church, what are you trying to rebuild, a church of man without angels to guide you? What are you trying to renew? Has not My Church, My House, withstood all of the trials of time? It will stand again, but My concern as your God is the number of souls that are being lost to Heaven in this trial! The Eternal Father does not want one sheep lost to Him! Each and every soul upon earth is precious to Him. (vol II page 181)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - My child and My children, make it known to all that the road to Heaven was never easy, but you can make it much easier upon yourselves and your families if you follow the rules, if you follow the commandments from the Eternal Father. The changes that We see taking place in My House and upon earth are not good, for many, many souls are falling into hell. And a great measure of responsibility now is with those who have been called to the holy orders, who have given themselves to represent Me upon earth. Shall I say that I have found many Judas's now within My House? Cannot this situation be changed?.....There is only one way that this can be stopped, this evil that has seeped into My House and into the hearts of all mankind. You must stop now your seeking for change and novelty. You must restore My Church to its former glory. Admit your error. Do not conceal this with pride and arrogance. (vol II page 187)

I gave you a simple plan with the construction of My House, My Church, upon earth. But now you want to reform it, until you will split My House asunder with many denominations, many new denominations. I ask that My Church be universal, apostolic, and the saver of souls. However, there are rules to be followed, doctrines to remain unchanged. Tradition to be withheld! (vol II page 188)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - My children, you must be very careful now what you read in your medias because your country is controlled. Most nations of your earth now are controlled by the forces of evil. Before you make any judgments, My children, in matters of faith and morals, you will read your good Bible. And do not accept any changes in the Book of Life and Love. (vol II page 196)



OCTOBER 6, 1978 - I repeat again: You will seek for the seat of Peter a man of justice; politics and money shall not guide you as it has in the past! You will seat in the seat of Peter a man of piety, a man who has not extinguished the Faith, and a man who accepts the truth from the beginning, not seeking change! (vol II page 199)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - As it has been told in the past, the time has come now for man to either make a quick, I say 'quick', My children, for the months now are being counted and the years are counted in the few; I say, My children, to make a change quickly and avoid the Warning, avoid the Chastisement. And this can only be done when Lucifer is sent back into hell; and mankind will do it, through the Eternal Father, Jesus and the Holy Spirit watch. It will be now given over to mankind to bring this about.....My children, pastors in My Son's Church upon earth, I implore you, I beg of you as your Mother, to return My Son's House, to return Our children to the fold, but not in the manner you seek go do it now; not by humanism or modernism. Return now tradition or you will fall! Rome will fall! You will give yourselves over to the enemy. (vol II page 201)

I gave you My human life upon earth, and what have you done? You crucify Me again in My own House, My Church! You crucify those who stand in righteousness in My Church and cast them out, as you rebuild My Church. For what?! A renewal! And what are you renewing? What is your renewal? What are you renewing?! Have you found fault with My way? Shall you create a new way of man? I say unto you, you blaspheme! You have cast yourself out of the light into the darkness, O pastors. (vol II page 203)

MAY 23, 1979 - The commandments of the Eternal Father were written in full; the construction of My Son's Church was directed in full. All will be found written by the founding fathers of the Church in the Bible, your Book of life and love. Pastors in My Son's Church, whatever are you seeking to reform! You had the truth, you had the light, but with itching ears you are listening to demons.....All who seek reform and change will not receive a sanctification from Heaven. Reform and you will die on the vine! My Son is the vinedresser; you are all His children as branches, but you will die on the vine if you conform to the world! O My children, have you had your minds so poisoned by Lucifer that you cannot recognize right from wrong? That you will condone murder? That you no longer know the value of suffering and sacrifice? (vol II page 213)

I am much concerned over your search for change in My Church. In the Book of Life, the Bible, the full knowledge is given to you of the construction of My Church. Why are you now planning to take married men, making them what you call deacons, to give the sanctity and holiness, the grace in marriage to My sheep? What right have you to change the rules and the direction?.....

Understand well when I appointed the Apostles, there were no names given as cardinals or bishops; but Peter was the first Pope, the leader, and would you say not that the Apostles were the first bishops? And after that they chose out of multitudes, seven whom you call deacons and listed as deacons, but they were truly priests at that time. But you do not need the procedure now, if you are willing to ask the Eternal Father, and if you do not give yourselves over to doctrines of demons, you will have priests sufficient to carry out the ministry. But what do you do now? You will seek to make instant priests, against the Will of the Eternal Father! You will delude others to think that your deacons can take the Sacraments and give them as in the priesthood! A priest, My children, is a chosen man of God; a true legally-ordained priest is far superior than any man, as he represents Me in the Godhead.

I am your God, and I say unto you: Continue to change My Church and you will fall! You will build a secular Church, bringing in all, even heretics, even homosexuals. All aberrations condemned by the Eternal Father, you will permit in the name of humanism. Nay, no! I say unto you as your God. You will be given a short reign, for I consider you then an abomination, and as such you will be removed. (vol II page 215)

MAY 26, 1979 - .My children, go to your Bishops and tell them that all Heaven is disturbed, and Our Hearts are torn by the laxity in attitude to pride and arrogance of the priesthood in My Son's Church. We join them, not to compromise My Son's Church. The reforms you are promoting will bring your destruction, for the sheep will

leave.....We ask that all bishops and cardinals refrain from promoting change and reform in My Son's Church. They must gather the peoples into the church to do honor before the Eucharist. Unless you eat of the Body of My Son, and drink His Blood, you shall not have the light in you. (vol II page 218)

JUNE 2, 1979 - There are many theologians, even in My Son's House now, that are bringing to mankind doctrines of demons. They are teachings of man and not of God. Many have set themselves in their arrogance to change the wordings in the Book of love and life, the Bible. These changes were to seduce mankind into bondage of sin. (vol II page 220)

And I say this unto My pastors: You will not change the way to suit man, but you must change man to bring him to My way! This way has been given to you in the Book of Life and Love, your Bible. You will not change the wording or the meaning to please man! It is a narrow road to Heaven, and so few remain on this road. Many of My priests are on the road to perdition and taking many souls with them. ....The Eternal Father is most merciful, and He waits with patience for your penance and your atonement. The way has been given to you. You will stay and remain true, FAITHFUL AND TRUE! You will not go about seeking novelty and innovations upon My Church!!! A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol II page 222)

JUNE 9, 1979 - You will understand also that changes must not be made in your Bible. They will distort, confuse, confound, and destroy. There must be no changes made now in the Book of life and love. (vol II page 225)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - There is no excuse accepted now by the Eternal Father among the clergy, who now offend the Eternal Father by misleading children of God upon earth. The experimentation and changes must be stopped and reversed! There is no other course. (vol II page 237)

My child and My children, a long discourse will not be given by Me, though I am certain My Mother has made it known to you quite distinctly and clearly, and understandably to My clergy in particular, that there must be a major reversal of the present trend for innovation, change and experimentation in My Church.....My Father's House, His Church, is a house of prayer, meditation and honor to man's God. Therefore, I object as your God to the manner in which you are seeking to change the plan from Heaven and making My House a meeting place, even including, in your quest for conversion; heretics, schismatic's and satanists. Clergy and the children of earth, I warn you as your God that you will not make any conversion that will stand the test of time by compromising the laws, the rules and the plan of Heaven given to you throughout the ages of earth's time. ....The way to Heaven has been written in the Book of life, your Bible. We do not expect you to change it to please man, for man must change his ways that offend his God to please his God, for man must survive to be as perfect as God the Father to enter, in order to enter, the Kingdom of God the Father. Therefore, you will not change the doctrines or go about with itching ears listening to theologians who have become now bloated with pride and arrogance and now seek man a god in his own world. But remember: Every man, woman and child upon earth will leave his body sooner or later, for he must die and pass over the veil for judgment. (vol II page 238)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - You have been given My heart. I have given you the way through the prophets sent among you, countless years of earth's time. The Book of life, your Bible, must not be changed to suit the world; for when the world and My Church are united as one, you will know that the end is at hand. (vol II page 248)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - You shall not modernize My Church. For you shall not change My Church to suit man, but you must reverse the course of man to bring him to his God. For I have given you the grace in your vocations to gather My sheep, and you have chosen to scatter them! (vol II page 255)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - Many clergy have given themselves over to pleasures of the flesh. Many have fallen into sin and heresy, and have cast aside the truth of their vocations. Many now rebel against their leader, their God-

given leader, your Vicar. In matters of Faith and Morals, man must not change the God-given laws, coming from the Seat of Peter, and established through Tradition upon earth through My Son's Church. (vol II page 258)

MAY 30, 1981 - Times, the time is here. The sand is running out. And what are you going to do now? Shall you all burn? My child and My children, those who remain in the light, those who pray a constant vigilance of prayer, and remain free from the contamination of the world, protecting their homes which will be their fortress in the days ahead, this is no time to seek change or to go out into new pursuits. You will now spend your time being ready for what is to come upon you. (vol II page 283)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - My Son's Church has been laid out and the course to Heaven, the way to Heaven has been given by Him. Therefore, change causes confusion and error. When you have something beautiful, when you have a firm foundation, you don't start boring holes in it, or you will weaken it. However, I would suggest that you say that the walls have cracked, My child and My children. For the foundation is My Son, and in parable and symbolism, I say, the foundation is solid. My Son is the Church. Man may build another church, but he shall not have the angels assist him. (vol II page 294)

JUNE 18, 1982 - And God never changes. And neither must you change to please man. But you must change always to please God. (vol II page 306)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - It will take courage, My children, to carry this Mission forth. But you will be guided by Our Blessed Mother. My Mother has accepted Her role and She promises you, as I do, also, that We will be with you until the end of time, and the beginning of a giant great renewal. That, My child, shall be given in time to all mankind.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, I come once more with an urgent and pleading message to the hierarchy in the Church, My Church upon earth. I want you to know now that We look upon you and find many that do not fall into grace. They are falling out of grace and misleading many of Our sheep. ....Therefore, I warn you now as your God: You will stop your intricacies within My Church. You will stop experimenting. I gave you the rules to follow many years ago, two thousand years approximately. And why now, two thousand years later, do you deem it necessary to change My Church upon earth? I, your God, say to you, you will be judged accordingly. You will return My Church to its former glory, and in that manner you will have more vocations and more entering the seminaries, and not fleeing from them as they hear the heresies and all other innovations that are going on within My Church. This is My last and final word to My clergy. Change now or suffer a just punishment and banishment. ....My child, that message must go out strictly without change. You must not be worried nor affrighted by any of the message because it is a dire necessity. I can no longer stand by and watch, day by day without change, what is happening in My Father's place upon earth. I say it in glory to the Father and the Holy Spirit; it is His Church on earth.

## REPENTANCE

AUGUST 14, 1970 - This should be a most joyous occasion, My children, but We look down and see thousands of slaughtered innocents. We cry tears of anguish. The Father demands punishment. We beg penance and reparation of you now! All loving hearts must bear the burden of this sorrow, to pray for those on the road to perdition, forever to be lost to Heaven. Pray! Never cease your prayers, for many are at the brink of eternity, on the road to eternal damnation. Thou shalt not destroy a creation of the Most High! Repent! While there is still time. Look, My child, on the punishment to be. The Chastisement, will be metered in measure of the extensive infested nature of man's sin and his disregard of all urgent admonitions and requests for immediate reparation. (vol I page 13)

AUGUST 21, 1970 - Father against son, son against father, daughter against mother! Woe to the man who refused to repent! The brightest star in Heaven will be dimmed on that day! Mothers, stand together to outwit the enemy that seeks to ravage your children! (vol I page 13)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - My voice grows weak, cries but grows weak. How long must I shed My tears for an uncaring world? How long must I care for a world who cares for the things of satan? Every person will fear, and the good will suffer, for they will fear the damnation ahead for those who chose to lose the Way. Repent now! While there is time! Make sacrifices and reparation for His abused heart which is already too much shattered by the sins of an uncaring world. The choice has always been yours to make. The kingdom of satan or the Kingdom of My Son! We want you with Us. Turn not from Our pleas into the path of satan, for he is waiting to gather you into his kingdom of fires. (vol I page 20)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - I caution you again! Keep your doors barred! It was not the Will of God that forced this cross upon you, My children, for My Voice hath cried to you through endless years. To repent, but you heeded not My warnings! My travels have been world-wide, My tears shed in every land. My Voice grew weak and now there will be the Great Pause! During this time, My children, I can only impress on you the necessity for constant prayer. Guard your doors well now, against the enemy who walks the land. He has come to your locality to try to destroy My work here. He knows that We plan to recover many souls by Our vigil of prayer. He will use the clergy to stop you, My child. Trust in the Majesty of My Son, for His Will, will be done! (vol I page 22)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - The blind shall not enter My Kingdom unless they repent on free will. (vol I page 34)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - Your God is a God of Love and Justice. The Kingdom of Heaven was created for all men but man will not enter unless he repents of his ways now, repents of the offense to the Sacred Heart of My Son; repents on free will! The desecration to Me I can stand, but you will not show irreverence to your God! I repeat: I have given you the sacramentals (Rosary, medals, scapulars, etc.!) The future is now your decision! (vol I page 39)

DECEMBER 24, 1971 - A merciful God, Who asks for repentance, Who asks you to mend your ways now for your future is limited. Recognize the signs of the times. Your country, your world, your church, are being destroyed from within! The gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's Church, but Oh, the souls that are being lost to Us now. The advance of the darkness will all be on your decision! Those of grace must carry the Light! (vol I page 40,41)

The middle road is non-existent, there is only good or evil. You cannot serve both. Your decision must be made now. Time grows short, the new time of times is developing, before the return of Jesus. Soon you will be cleansed by a baptism of fire. Man must repent of his ways now. Pray for the Light. (vol I page 41)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - Those who remain in the Light will recognize this truth. These loosed demons (out of hell) can be driven away by the guardians, the angels, assigned to My House to defend My House! Yes, even those who have fallen from grace will be rescued if they repent of their ways now and turn back to Us! Soon there will be a sword placed upon the world. ....A punishment upon an unrepentant generation....This punishment will be given in stages: 1. Internal - man's own creation. 2. The second from the elements. 3. The third from the constellations to fall upon you to be planet struck, the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 43)

MARCH 24, 1972 - The armies of satan will be vanquished! It is an eventuality which man has not reckoned with. The sword will soon come upon you and you, who have been unrepentant in the Eyes of your God, the bow is poised, it quivers, it will soon be upon you! .....Oh, My children, how I have beseeched the Father for the grace that the Eternal permit you to see what will lie ahead. Repent now, while there is time! You cannot

escape the fact that there is around you an unseen world, the armies are heavy of satan! In this war, We will be victorious in the final outcome, but many tears will be shed before that day! (vol I page 44)

JUNE 8, 1972 - Pray that the Holy Spirit will unmask the Judas to you now. Are you so blind that you cannot see The humble of heart see more. The less worldly will see more. It is God's gift, in these closing days, to be manifested to. The voice of Truth will not be stilled. No man is above God! He can do anything. So who can offend Him without repentance, and expect to enter the Kingdom? (vol I page 53)

OCTOBER 6, 1972 - A wise soul knows the true meaning of saving. Prayer, sacrifice, atonement, are your measure for recovery. There is much talk going upon the winds. Talk which is destructive and not constructive. This We find in the Holy House of God. Better they turn now, go down on their knees, and beg forgiveness for their offenses against their God! Rank shall not spare the wicked. Remember Luciel (satan). He was cast from the Eternal Kingdom! All who turn their backs on the command of the Eternal Father will join Luciel in his dark world! (vol I page 68)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - Nothing is hidden from the Father. He looks into the hearts of all. Know that the Kingdom of Heaven awaits all, but none will enter unless he repents of his sin and make restitution for the damages to mankind. I say these words, My child, for you to repeat for those with the power to damage and destroy. (vol I page 253,254)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - The Father, your Eternal Father, has a plan for the redemption of mankind. Mankind shall be redeemed by fire! The sins being committed are the sins of great abomination and destruction to your eternal soul. Your bodies are the temples for your souls. You are defiling the temple of your spirit. The sins of the flesh shall send many into the abyss. I have gone throughout your world through countless years of earth-time, crying for your sincere repentance. Words come to Us from the lips, but the hearts are empty. The Father will listen to the words of the lips, but He will look, My children, into your hearts. (vol I page 291)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - Amen, My children, I say to you, it will not be long before you understand My words given in the past. Pray a constant vigilance. Turn from your ways that offend the Father much, Repent of your ways and you will be accepted back into the Kingdom. No man shall fall into hell unless he has gone this way of his own free will, My child. (vol I page 337)

MARCH 18, 1978 - The pages of the Book of Life are turning fast. Be it that they may be slowed by the repentance of mankind. (vol II page 133)

MAY 27, 1978 - No man shall deem himself beyond a just punishment for his actions without repentance. Bishops and cardinals shall you stand before Me and say that your teachings have been pure in My sight? I say unto you that you have degraded your vocation. (vol II page 154)

MAY 23, 1979 - There shall be set upon mankind a great Warning, far greater than man has ever experienced upon earth; and woe to the man who has not repented before the Chastisement. There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth. (vol II page 215)

JUNE 18, 1979 - I command you as your God to change your life for the better by rejecting all form of deviation and sin. The Eternal Father can no longer tolerate or wait for your repentance. There will be set upon your world a great trial. All who have rejected the Message from Heaven shall suffer and many will be lost. (vol II page 228)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - I repeat the words of all Heaven, and those who are upon earth, voices crying out to you in the wilderness: Repent now, while there is time, for your time is running out. Abortion is murder! Adultery,

promiscuousness, sexual aberrations shall neither be condoned, nor reasoned as being right, when they are wrong! These abominations are being condemned by all Heaven. (vol II page 258)

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - There is one grain left only in the hourglass. I know this bereaves you, My child, for Me to have to bring such dire tidings, but My heart is also heavy; for there are many who are coming to Us over the veil, and what can We do with them, as Our tears fall with their pleadings? However, as has been ordained by the Eternal Father, where there has been no repentance upon earth, that soul must be rejected. Or will there be mercy for that soul, My child and My children, through your prayers for the dead, that they be given a short or long term in purgatory?

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - Veronica: I see a terrible globe; it looks like a globe of fire. It's frightening! It's now bouncing around, like it has no control; as though it's not in a general place to be. It has bounced off another, what looks like a comet, and has actually destroyed the comet to the left. ....This one will be destroyed; for mankind has listened but has not followed a schedule, as We would say, placed upon mankind by Heaven, a schedule for prayers and repentance. This has not been done to the satisfaction of the Eternal Father. All must get down on their knees, and beg for repentance of mankind. It is mankind's balance.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - O My children, I hear your cries because of the AIDS epidemic in your country and the world. I plead for you to the Eternal Father, to remove this plague from among mankind. And I have great news for you this evening, My children. The Eternal Father and My Son have made it clear to Me that if man will repent of his ways that have given-been given to him by satan, We will see that you do have a cure for AIDS. ....A certain length of time has been set about by the Eternal Father. It is the time for you to repent and do penance for the sins of the world. There are many who are willing to help Us now. We watch you all, My children, and We will guide you to an eventual victory. All who suffer upon earth because of satan's battle with them will know that through Our mercy not all will be lost.

The existence of the Trinity, too, is being attacked. We are fully aware of what is going on. And I can tell you, My children, if there are not immediate changes, another plague shall be set upon your country and other countries of the world. Eventually the suffering will be so great, if man does not repent that there will be few souls left on earth. ....Now, My child, My Mother made it known to you about the AIDS epidemic. There will be a cure for mankind as soon as We see the legislative bodies of those politicians of the world, who are at this time causing the abortions with their monies and their funding, especially in the United States- abortion is murder, and as such you shall all be condemned as murderers at the time of your death unless you repent now of your sin! The Eternal Father sends each and every soul upon earth.

OCTOBER 2, 1990 (MSG) - I, your Mother, and Protectress of the world's children, do beg you now to repent of your sins against the teachings of the Eternal Father; sins of the flesh and the intellect.....A great war will erupt suddenly; such as has not been seen from the beginning of creation. Countries shall disappear in moments from the face of the earth. Will you not listen to Me before it is too late? You all do not have much time left.....I come to you as a Protectress of Peace. Unless you repent of your abortions, the murders of the unborn, and return to lives of prayer and contemplation of the mysteries of the Eternal Father, given by writings, the Bible, the Book of life and love, I cannot save you from the conflagration that lies ahead.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - The biggest threshold for the United States and other countries of the world is if they are willing to go forth and overcome the evil within their own countries. The morality has fallen in most nations of the world now, and this cries to Heaven for either repentance or punishment.

REPRIEVE

VOLUME I

APRIL 10, 1971 - My child, We received the thousands of Rosaries from your land sent to Us by loving hearts. Your obedient trial has borne fruit, for there these Rosaries and acts of sacrifice by victim souls in the knowledge of what was to be, Our Father gathered in appeasement. Therefore, the chastisement most justly deserved is now delayed. Our Ways are not the ways of man... (vol I page 26)

For the Rosaries sent to Us, the sacrifice of victim souls, victims to His Merciful Love, the Eternal Father has bestowed a delay, the rest will depend on the penance, the prayers, the sacrifices that you will be willing to give!.....As My Father's Advocate from Heaven, I tell you that your days are already counted!.....Your country, as you know it, will be destroyed. You must turn back to Us now, while there is still time! (vol I page 27)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - Life upon your earth will be shortened. The extension would bring more souls into the darkness. (vol I page 80)

JUNE 16, 1973 - Man has now the choice of his destruction or his reprieve. All who follow the light will carry heavy crosses. (vol I page 109)

OCTOBER 2, 1973 - My child, shout to the world: With My beads of prayer and other sacramentals you can save your souls and the souls of those you love, and there will be a reprieve from Heaven if you fulfill the request of the Father to make full atonement for the offenses to the Father, Who is the Lord High God of Heaven and earth. (vol I page 136)

DECEMBER 29, 1973 - The Warning which is yet to come upon your city and the world has been delayed. However, the murders in your city have not ceased. The murders of the unborn must cease now or your city will fall. (vol I page 153)

DECEMBER 29, 1973 - Veronica announced to the pilgrims attending the vigil that night that the Warning from the Father planned to be set upon the world on December 28, 1973, had been delayed. Man had been granted an extension of time due to the number of victim souls, and the major instrument for the reprieve was the sending of Vers Demain (a lay group in Canada that promoted the Bayside Message from 1973 to 1977) by Our Lady to help reach as many souls as possible. (vol I page 153)

FEBRUARY 1, 1974 - The prayers, the sacrifices of many have risen to Heaven. They have not gone by unnoticed. It is for this reason that you have been given a short reprieve.....I can only promise you a short reprieve, for, at the present time, I see much evil developing in your country. There has entered into your country a new worship of idols. Man is going deeper into the darkness, ever searching, but going farther from the truth. The truth lies in every man's heart if he will open his heart to the Father. How many, My child, are counted in darkness! They count in the millions. (vol I page 159)

We have been much pleased to be able to balance the scales for a reprieve from the Father. (vol I page 161)

FEBRUARY 10, 1974 - You had won a reprieve, My child and My children, your prayers and your sacrifices rose to Heaven. However, it is but a reprieve. The time will come when the test and trials will grow great. (vol I page 169)

MARCH 24, 1974 - The Warning that will come upon man and the great Chastisement will be soon upon you. It is in the merciful Heart of the Father that your time has been extended, a time to make amendment of your lives, cleanse your souls of all sin, mortal and venial. Pray much; sacrifice your senses. (vol I page 178)

APRIL 6, 1974 - The prayers, the acts of sacrifice made by the few on earth, I can only say "few", My child, for they do not balance the numbers and multitudes upon earth! These prayers had won a reprieve for mankind. However, it is in the plan of the Father that the cleansing begins. (vol I page 183)

MAY 22, 1974 - My child, the many prayers, the many sacrifices have won a reprieve for your country and mankind. But so soon do they forget when the danger has subsided. (vol I page 197)

My child, My Mother has spent many earth years as She has asked for a reprieve for your generation. This was given to you, but for a short time. Gather your graces and follow the direction of My Mother, as the Father has deemed that She guide you through this darkness. (vol I page 202)

MAY 30, 1974 - Yes, My child, We are not free from sorrow here in the Kingdom. Many of those who have left your earth have chosen of their free will to join Us in this final battle. You ask Me, My child, how long? That is on man's decision. Your prayers, your acts of sacrifice and atonement to the Father had won you a reprieve. How long, My child! This is with the Father. (vol I page 204)

JUNE 15, 1974 - The Father has given you a great grace, My children, in the past, a reprieve from the Ball of Redemption. How long We can keep this fiery cataclysm from coming upon you will, that, My child, lies with the atonement of mankind! Know that the pages of the Book of Life must come to pass. However, if you will turn back from these sins of the flesh, My child, I promise to go before the Father and beg for your reprieve, for I am a Mother and truly the Mother of great sorrow. (vol I page 214)

JULY 1, 1974 - The Father, My child, gave you a great reprieve upon your earth. His Heart is all merciful, not wishing for one to be lost. But now the time has come to separate the sheep from the goats.....(vol I page 227)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - From these Sacred Grounds, chosen by the Father, you have held the balance for your state and your country. The many prayers that rise to Heaven from the heart of Our children on these grounds have given you a measure of reprieve. (vol I page 272)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - You know from the past that the prayers of the faithful retained you for a short time. You were given an extension for your punishment. An extension that cannot be extended beyond the date set by the Father. ....Know that the great Chastisement will come about. However, what was to happen in the future shall be now! (vol I page 324)

APRIL 5, 1975 - You have had two reprieves in the past, My children. The third reprieve shall not be given. Know, My child, that the Warning will come upon you soon. (vol I page 355)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - All who commit this terrible act of murder, My children, cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven unless they repent of this foul crime. They must in their repentance accept a penance upon earth for their acts that bring great sorrow to the Heart of the Eternal Father. Man has been given a free will and is using this act of mercy of the Father to allow him to go his way for the Father shall not force any into the Kingdom, My children. You must want to come to Us. You must use the balance of your life-time to gather the necessary strength through graces to stay on the narrow road to the Kingdom. It is most difficult to return once you leave that narrow road. The agents of satan abound upon earth. 666 is now there, My children, in force. (vol I page 460) (vol I page 460)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - I have asked you, My child, to hasten to send throughout your world the Message, the warning from Heaven. You must continue at a fast pace, My child. Through the sacrifices, the penance, and the atonement of the few, an extension had been granted in the past, a relief from the searing fires of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 473,474)



APRIL 10, 1976 - The time of the great sorrows is approaching mankind. The hourglass is emptying. The prayers of the devout have gained in the past many reprieves, but I say to you, My children: The great reprieve will now be denied, for the scale is heavily to the left. (vol I page 480)

APRIL 17, 1976 - There shall be much gnashing of teeth and weeping in the days to come. It is only through a merciful Eternal Father that you have not received the Ball upon you, but it is coming. the prayers of the faithful have gained several reprieves, but the balance is heavily to the left. (vol I page 485)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - The balance for your reprieve has been held in the past by the few. My Mother and many personages from Heaven has entered upon your world to retain that balance. My Mother begs for clemency and mercy for a degenerate generation. (vol I page 554)

## VOLUME II

MAY 30, 1977 - O My children, how long can you expect a reprieve? Far beyond what man has ever conceived in his human mind will he experience the Ball hurtling down upon earth, and earth shall be planet struck! (vol II page 52)

JUNE 18, 1977 - Before the final consummation upon earth, know that everyone shall have heard the Message from Heaven and will have made his choice. Pray, My children; prayer, atonement and sacrifice, I beg of you. The time is growing far short; the sands run faster. It is but for the prayers and atonement of others that you had received two reprieves in the past. And you will go forward now, My children, with hope in your heart and confidence in My Son and the Eternal Father's plan for the redemption of mankind. (vol II page 61)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - We had hoped, My children, My Mother had begged for a reprieve for mankind, and the hand of the Eternal Father was held back through generations; but now, My children, the test is here, the test to mankind. It will be the final stage of the separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol II page 81)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - My child and My children, it is not necessary nor of importance at this time that I repeat the direction of My Mother to you. Be it known that all that My Mother has warned you of shall come to pass. How soon? Well, My children, the balance has been given to the few to hold back the darkness, to give mankind a reprieve from the Chastisement. (vol II page 123)

JUNE 18, 1981 - Therefore, My child and My children, how generous of heart is the Eternal Father that this reprieve had been given to you. But the Son, who is My Son, the Son of the Eternal Father, your God, can no longer restrain mankind who has a free will. (vol II page 290)

Many reprieves have been given to mankind, but now the Eternal Father has deemed it most necessary to bring some of His straying sheep back to the fold forcefully; unhappily, My child, I say this; but forcibly, by a Chastisement. (vol II page 292)

JUNE 18, 1984 - My child and My children, We come with a joyful heart to all who have come to these sacred grounds. But Our hearts are heavily laden with grief because so many are still on the road to perdition. Ignorance may give them a short reprieve. (vol II page 405)

## MESSAGES

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - And I repeat to you, My children, listen well. The disease you call a modern disease, I call it a disease of satan. That disease, known as AIDS, shall have no cure. It has been sent upon mankind because of their sin.....Wars are a punishment for sins, and the wars will accelerate, until all of

the world is engulfed in one fire. Only My Son can ask the Father for a reprieve from what is coming upon you. However, there is a balance carried by Michael. Look, My child,.....

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - My children, you grieve all Heaven, because your sin is becoming more perverse upon earth, crying out to Heaven for retribution. If it were not for My Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption last year, My children. That is the knowledge that you have kept, My child, within your heart all this time, but the reprieve was given because of those who offered themselves up in sacrifice for their errant brothers and sisters.

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - The Eternal Father; I have had to go before Him and plead your cause time and again, for He wishes to bring the great Ball upon mankind. In His reasoning, His all-knowing reasoning, He feels that too many souls are now falling into hell, driven there even by some of the clergy.....The Eternal Father wants to set upon the world the Ball of Redemption. How long, My children of the world, can I beg for your reprieve. Why don't you listen to My voice? I have traveled throughout your world through many earth-years, pleading with you to turn back from your ways of destruction.

### RESURRECTION, GENERAL

AUGUST 5, 1975 - Also you will make it known, My child, that there is only one spirit for one body. There is no reincarnation. That is also a fallacy and deception given to the world's people by satan.....You may enlarge upon this by stating, My child, that at the end of time, the general judgment, each soul will be reunited with its body at the general resurrection of mankind. (vol I page 392,393)

In the general resurrection of all souls and bodies, My Son shall take the bones and rise them up, knitting them and uniting them, and placing upon them incorruptible flesh, for death will be conquered. Pain shall be no more. Sin shall be no more. Joy will abound. Charity will abound. Goodness, mercy, kindness and all goodness created by the Eternal Father. (vol I page 393)

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - Yes, My child and My children, as a Mother of grace I have been given many powers, through My Son, in the Eternal Father, and the Holy Spirit; many powers to recover souls that are on the way to their destruction and ultimate death in hell. I say 'death,' My children, I do not wish that you misunderstand Me; you yourself know that your soul is immortal. There is no death as you know it; only to the body, which in time the good Lord, the Father in Heaven, in His mercy, will return that body and soul and make it one again at the end of time. That will be the resurrection of the body and the soul.

### REWARDS

## VOLUME I

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - Persevere, My children, accept the scorn of the world, for your reward for this suffering will be greater than all the knives that tear at your heart in this mission from Heaven. (vol I page 20)

MAY 19, 1971 - So they will scoff at angels and demons, but will you scoff when you are face to face with them? Do not follow the bad example like sheep to the slaughter block. Do not let them blind you. You can carry the truth, the Light, always in your heart! Show the example of a living Christ. Carry My Son's Cross, for by your example you can save others, and We will reward you. Do not let him take them from Us! (vol I page 28)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1971 - I give you My heart, My children, for all who will join Us in this battle. I hold deeply in My Heart all who will help Us in this battle to save Our children. We will reward you with the greatest of expectations The greatest acknowledgment of your God would be to save His children. (vol I page 36)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - Prayer, sacrifice daily, an act of love, the reward far surpasses the temporary pleasures in this earthworld of satan. You will send all the messages to the bishops, they have been misled and they now hold the balance. The red hat has fallen! The purple hat is being misled! Pray that they may receive the light before too many souls are led down the road to damnation; even those you can rescue by your prayers. (vol I page 39)

JUNE 8, 1972 - The miracles in print (photos) are given to fortify you in strength of spirit. My children, do not credit the adversary, satan, with these gifts of the Holy Spirit. The meaning of these pictures will come through in the days ahead. All who remain steadfast in the days ahead will receive their crowns in Heaven. (vol I page 54)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - All who work for the Father, and though they be laid to rest, will rise in great glory. The rewards given to the workers of My Mother are not counted on earthly values. The reward is given by the Father. So do your acts and works in secret, retire from the world and the Father will reward you, Who watches also in secret. (vol I page 120)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - I know, My child, there are moments in your daily life when you feel a darkness of the soul, a loss. Do not be afeared, for this is but your human nature. Pray. Do not lose sight of silent meditation and prayer. We know your work is very heavy. Penance is always hard, My child. You will reap many benefits, not to yourself, but to others. The Father reserve a special reward for those who follow His direction, even when the cross grows heavy. (vol I page 128)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - My child, do not seek to defend yourself with others. You will accept your cross without complaint, knowing that the Father Who speaks to you in secret is watching all in secret. You will not have to answer for your actions to man. Therefore, do not seek acknowledgment, My child, among man; for if you receive your award-reward from man, what can then We offer you in Heaven? Know that you cannot expect less a lot than My Son had received. It is the way and the road to your purification. (vol I page 151)

MAY 22, 1974 - The Order of Michael will be established in the United States. Michael is the guardian of My Son's House. Michael will be entered into My Son's House or your country will fall. The doors will shut, persecution will reign in the House of My Son. And all that is rotten will fall! Pray much, My child. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Rosaries of prayer throughout the world, link to link, bead to bead, soul to soul across your nation and the world. You are living now in the days of trial, and you will all be tested and receive your just reward from the Father. (vol I page 199)

JUNE 15, 1974 - I have told you, My child, many times, that your road will be filled with thorns. All who seek to stand and defend My Son, shall receive these thorns. But how pleasurable and how magnificent will be the reward for all those who persevere in the days ahead! (vol I page 213)

What, My child, does it gain a man, if he gathers the treasures of the whole world and forever loses his soul? Pray much, My child, pray much, My children, for if you return to Us but one straying soul and snatch this soul from satan, there will be great joy in Heaven forever! And your reward will far surpass anything that you can deem in your imagination! (vol I page 214)

Gather your graces, My children, not counted in worldly goods, but graces that can be gathered in abundance free for the asking. It is a mission of love. Gather these graces and store them in Heaven, for it will be on this measure that you shall gain your eternal reward. (vol I page 215)

JULY 15, 1974 - You are quite disturbed, My child, No, We are not offended. The road to sanctity is learned by steps. . It is only your human nature that makes you seek the plaudits of men. Learn a simple and humble

lesson. Should you receive acknowledgment from man, the Father Who sees you in secret has already given you your reward. The reward in Heaven is far greater than any man could ever offer. You will remember this, My child, when you give in to your human instincts. (vol I page 231)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - You, in your mercy and love of heart, can reclaim many of those who at this moment of earth-time are on the road to darkness and Lucifer. Your examples, your prayers and your works, prayers without works, My children, they will never succeed in recovering souls, they must be worked together, prayers and work. Example: Do not waste your time in frivolous occupation. Work for the Father and your reward will be great. Work for Lucifer and you will receive his reward and forever you shall cry the tears of the damned. (vol I page 243)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - You, My child, must learn a simple lesson. If you are given your reward upon earth, what have you to look forward to in the Kingdom? Do your work, My child, in secret so that the Father Who sees you in secret shall reward you. It is only the human frailty of pride that makes man seek recognition. Yes, My child, pride is a sin. Mortification, this My child, will be sent to you for reason. Soon you will thirst for mortification, for only in this manner will you retrieve the souls. (vol I page 298,299)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - My Mother has shed many tears upon an ungrateful generation, an unworthy generation, that has taken Her sacrifice and cast it back into Her Face! Woe to those who share a responsibility in desecrating and offending the Heart of My Mother. Measure for measure shall he receive his just reward! (vol I page 306)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - Satan rules your world now. He goes about as a ravenous wolf among you. Your free will now is your balance. The reward is great for all who stand with My Son in this conflict. You have but two final destinies; Heaven and hell. Know that satan will try to remove the reality of the existence of his kingdom, hell, from you. If he makes a farce of his existence among you, he will deceive you so that you will sin and remove yourselves from the spirit of light. And when you remove yourself from the spirit of light, you remove yourself from Eternal Life in the Kingdom of your Father, the Most High God in Heaven. (vol I page 330)

MARCH 22, 1975 - Mankind has substituted a prayerful life for one of gaiety and debauchery! For this he shall reap the reward of his sin. (vol I page 347)

MAY 17, 1975 - I repeat a simple lesson, My child, to you. Do not expect nor accept your reward upon earth, for then your reward will be great in Heaven with the Father Eternal. Be light of heart, My child; proceed with perseverance, courage, and fortitude. This the Eternal Father sends to you on this great day. (vol I page 359)

MAY 17, 1975 - Veronica: Our Lady is pointing up to the sky, oh, and I see so many people coming down now, and they're standing by Our Lady. Oh, there are men and women and small children. Our Lady is saying: You see, My children, these are the saints in Heaven. They were once among you, and have won their crowns through perseverance, prayer, and sacrifices. Their example should be followed, for they will lead you to the Kingdom of God the Father, the eternal Kingdom of joy, peace, and reward; a reward far beyond all that your human mind could comprehend, My children.....Will you bargain away this reward for the few short years, My children, you have upon earth? Satan has set much before you upon earth to entice you to take your soul into the abyss with him. O My poor little children, you are being misled! Evil man has set himself to take the knowledge of the existence of satan from among you. (vol I page 361)

MAY 28, 1975 - Do not do your deeds before mankind to be known, My child, but do them in secret, for the Father who sees them in secret, will surely reward you. If you win the acclaim of mankind, My child, you will then have received your reward. (vol I page 370)

NOVEMBER 22, 1975 - Do not be discouraged, My child. The reward for those who are not destined for the Eternal Kingdom of God will be given to them upon earth. But many tears shall be shed when they come over the veil! For they cannot be given the keys to the Kingdom. They have already received their reward, the reward of their evil doing and the destruction of souls that they have been responsible for. (vol I page 443)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - You will find, My child, your trials increase each day. The reward given to those who love and honor the Eternal Father in their lifetimes shall not be found upon your earth, for you are reserved for your reward in the Kingdom of your God. (vol I page 472)

MARCH 18, 1976 - For you who have been given graces, much is expected of you. You must not fall asleep and just wait for the outcome of your mission. You must work and you must pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Your labor must not cease while you are upon the earth. Great shall be your reward in Heaven. (vol I page 478)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - My child, you will not concern yourselves of public opinion, for you well understand the simple lesson given to you by My Son some time ago, that you must do your works in secret so that the Father, Who watches you in secret, will give you your reward. If mankind accepts you in full, My child, know that you have already received your reward. Ponder this, My child, and you will understand. (vol I page 553)

Life upon your earth is but a pilgrimage of short duration. Sooner or later, you will expire in your earthly body, but your soul, the eternal spirit within you, must go forward and enter upon its reward. (vol I page 554)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - No man holds the key to the Eternal Kingdom unless he merits this honor. Life upon your earth is but a short pilgrimage to each and every one of you. How you spend your time upon your earth will determine your eventual reward. (vol I page 558,559)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - My children, do not sell your souls for your temporary pilgrimage upon earth. Gather the supernatural graces being given from Heaven to you. There is no easy passport into My Kingdom. The way has been given to you. The cross is heavy, but the reward is great for your perseverance and your maintaining your Faith. ....The judgment of the Eternal Father is not akin to the judgment of mankind. He does not reward you for gathering the material. He does not reward you for gaining the highest pinnacles of success in your world upon earth, but He does reward you for following the rule He has given you. (vol I page 572)

## VOLUME II

MAY 18, 1977 - My child and My children, do not slacken in your pace. There will be many crowns given in Heaven for extra efforts. Persevere, My children. True love of heart and light of spirit will give you the strength to forge a united link of prayer throughout the world. (vol I page 43)

JUNE 16, 1977 - Yes, My children, you cannot be given at this time full knowledge of the supernatural, but I assure you retain full consciousness of mind, knowing everything, My children, when you come over the veil. And then you shall receive your reward or a just punishment. (vol II page 59)

JUNE 18, 1977 - O My children, the reward is great in Heaven for all who will persevere in the days ahead. Remember, be prudent and say, My Jesus, my Confidence! when you are tempted. Temptation is always about you. Satan works through the material, and satan will come into your mind to influence your will. (vol II page 61)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - It will come, the time, My children, when it will seem to all that the wicked have captured the earth, and only the wicked shall prosper. But, My children, they gain their reward upon earth, for they have nothing when they leave. And there is not one living creature upon earth that shall not one day return to the dust. (vol II page 117)

JUNE 10, 1978 - My children, My Mother has counseled you well. You will listen to Her counsel and act upon it. Your reward will be great in Heaven for all of the assistance you render to My Mother in Her travels upon earth to rescue the children of God from satan, the armies of hell now loosed upon your earth. (vol II page 164)

JULY 15, 1978 - Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer for your Hierarchy, your priest. Set a good example among them. Do not be afraid of the scoffers, those who bring derision upon you (derision, My children). Accept your cross. Pick it up, My children, and carry it and follow My Son. The reward will be far greater than any reward that man could ever visualize in his human mind. (vol II page 172)

JUNE 18, 1979 - I am with you; as your Mother I will guide you through this battle. The final victory will be with My Son, but you will go forward in this battle of the spirits. It is your test of perseverance, sanctity, valor, and if you succeed in passing through this crisis without discarding your faith, and in the test many may or will, you will then receive a well-earned and deserved crown in Heaven. (vol II page 227)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - You are all descendants from the creation of the Eternal Father, Adam and Eve. And as such, you face the trials, you face the punishments, as they did; for there is a reward for holiness and purity and piety and following the commandments of your God. And then, My children, there is also a deficit in reward by your banishment to the abyss, eternal damnation forever with Lucifer. (vol II page 241)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - Do not seek to be recognized by man, for if you, in your pride seek this recognition, you have already received your reward. But do your good deeds for the Eternal Father who watches you in secret, for He will reward you. However, if you give yourselves over to the world, seeking the plaudits of the world, you have already received your reward. (vol II page 265)

NOVEMBER 21, 1981 - You have joined the infirm, My child. Penance is humanly painful, but after all penance, there is a great joy. Accept all suffering as My Son partook of the final dregs of the chalice of suffering, to open unto all mankind the treasures to be found in the spiritual Kingdom. Your reward shall not be found on earth but in Paradise, the epitome of glory, with the angels. It is the only reward that man should strive for, all else is vanity, and passing. (vol II page 297)

JUNE 30, 1984 - Wars, My children, are a punishment for man's sins. The wars shall increase, and the carnage shall increase, and those who are living will often envy the dead, so great will be the sufferings of mankind. All of the suffering, My children, mankind has brought upon himself. When he left the Eternal Father he turned to satan, and this is his reward. (vol II page 410)

ROAD: NARROW/ROAD TO HEAVEN

## VOLUME I

AUGUST 5, 1970 - You must temper your appetites. Excesses weaken the soul. The road to satan is easy but Heaven is earned very hard. It is not an impossible road to follow (to Heaven). Just one guided by love with prayer. (vol I page 12)

AUGUST 14, 1970 - You must temper your appetites. Excesses weaken the soul. The road to satan is easy but Heaven is earned very hard. It is not an impossible road to follow (to Heaven). Just one guided by love and prayer. (vol I page 12)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - The sorrows are before you! Yes, I know why you cry My child, for you too know Our anguish. Our Theresa placed the road before you, bring with her the love of the souls, the thirst for souls, and now you must share with Us the torment of knowledge of how many will be lost. Prayer and sacrifice alone, can

recover them. This I say to all My children. Without your prayer and sacrifices many will be lost. (vol I page 17)

APRIL 10, 1971 - My child, this is what you will suffer to gather the 144,000 true souls. My child, how well you will carry My Son's Cross!, for many will pass on the same road My Son did before this life as you know it, will pass away. You must remember, My children, that the most bountiful harvest is gained when We start pulling out the weeds, for when the stalks are bent, for they failed to weather the storm, the soil blows away and new seed must be planted. How hardened the hearts of so many! Oh, poor, unseeing man, that would rather see many die so that they can be rescued from their doubts! Who would see others die to be proven true in their judgment, pride! Pride, befits the ultimate fall! Could you not sacrifice your own destructive pride and search in those satan dens on this earth, to save your fellow man, your brothers and sisters! (vol I page 26)

JULY 25, 1971 - Everything about you has been created by satan to destroy your soul, to turn you from God; you will not have both. You will be subjected to mockery, but walk with your eye on the sky and your heart in Heaven, for then you will be on the straight road to the Kingdom. You have shouldered your cross well. (vol I page 31)

To remain with Us will call for perseverance, sacrifice and prayer!! It will not be easy! The way to Heaven has never been easy. More will find themselves martyrs if the darkness grows deeper. You will come to Us as Martyrs.....have given My Mother - I will not keep My Hand from giving you the destruction you so highly deserve. I have watched as My Mother sheds tears for those who deserve no pity. (vol I page 31,32)

MARCH 25, 1972 - You will make it known to all that the road ahead, My child, will now be rocky and is marked with thorns. Pray, sacrifice, atone now, for your Vicar! Among you and in My Son's House are those who are paving their road to Hell! Our hearts are grieved for they not only fall, but they take others with them. Innocent souls that are led by them into darkness! Woe to evil man who turns his back upon his God. When the hand falls upon him he will not rise! (vol I page 45)

You have been given protective sacramentals to wear about your neck; now I caution you. Why? There is unseen evil about you, not visible to your human eye unless graced with discernment by the Father; unseen evil forces, though your eyes cannot see them, they are as solid in being in their world as you are in yours, on your earthly plane. There are two camps set up now, Lucifer on one side, his demons and ogres, the road to Heaven with guardians on the other, and their followers. (vol I page 46)

APRIL 1, 1972 - There are now on your earth many instruments, many voice boxes for Heaven. Some have been closed out to Us, the others must struggle through the web of indifference and darkness. It is not an easy road ahead. The agents of hell are heavy, My children. You will find compassion will be dull, love of neighbor a thing of the past, charity, a jest; respect for life a thing of the past, all because you have allowed yourself to fall to satan. (vol I page 49)

APRIL 10, 1972 - Please, My children, gather about Me now. Let Me bestow upon you all graces necessary in the trying days ahead. I want you all to carry forth My plan for your salvation; a string of Rosaries, from one end of your country to the other; you will all, in these trials win your crowns! Do not be misled to leave the narrow path to the Kingdom, when you are placed under trial. (vol I page 51)

MAY 10, 1972 - There are many among you who do not read the Book of Life and Love (Bible). You prefer to read soul destroyers, therefore I admonish you to keep your mind clean by avoiding evil reading. The Bible, without new change, will guide you on the path with My Son. (vol I page 51)

JUNE 8, 1972 - Man has left the road to Heaven. He has made his way from the straight path onto the dark one. The responsibility for the fall of souls will be balanced heavily upon those responsible for the destruction of young souls. Parents, why do you go down the road of satan? Has My Son suffered in vain? (vol I page 53)

OCTOBER 2, 1972 - As children of the Eternal Father, you have been placed on your earth with a purpose! And only one purpose! To travel as pilgrims the road leading to the Kingdom of your God! You were placed here on your earth to do Honor to your God, by fighting the adversary of Heaven, satan! And his henchmen! Instead, many of Our disobedient children have entered darkness. They have bargained and sold their souls to Lucifer! Many in the house of God have been misled to accept teachings of an untruth. Falsity has been covered by rationalization and learning of modernism and humanism! You will find, My child, this well-laid plan has corrupted many! (vol I page 67)

NOVEMBER 20, 1972 - My children, you have all looked for the easy road to My Son's Kingdom. The road to Heaven is not a road of acceptance of what happens, and what you find is satisfying to your worldly being. You must deny yourself of these enticements which have been created by satan. I look upon your world and have found that sin has become a way of life for many of you! Come out of the darkness! (vol I page 70)

DECEMBER 24, 1972 - I have a humble lesson to give to your world. If you are to follow My Son, and stay on the road that leads to the Kingdom, you must divest yourself of all desire for worldly embellishments. You must desire to strip your being of all world vanity, and pride. You owe nothing, My children, to any human being, but to bring him the example of a Living Christ. The love of riches has destroyed many. The destruction of friend to friend, and brother to brother, and sister to sister, for the love of money and riches. But saddest of all, the destruction of the soul. (vol I page 72)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - The battle of the spirits will not be fought by visible human means. War with the spirits is fought by prayer, and the direction of the Father of Heaven. There is only one way in which you will lose the road, and fall into darkness. When you refuse the graces We have offered you. (vol I page 75)

Gather My sheep, each one seeking his brother! Go out to the pastures that are rich but filled with poison. Save My sheep from the darkness, My children, this I ask you, for many tears will be shed upon your earth, before long. Approach these days with great hope, and live your life in the spirit of light. A life of penance, atonement and great sacrifice not only for yourselves, but for your loved ones, and others who do not have the grace to save their own souls. For they need you, My children, and I need you, for I love you as the Father. We expect the return of each of you to Us. Do not turn your back on the path, for it is very difficult to return, My children, when you go too far off the path. (vol I page 76,77)

St. Theresa: I have come to give you a humble lesson, a lesson on the little way of obtaining your sanctification on earth, so you will be certain to enter the Kingdom. As you live your human life upon the earth, you will say to yourself, 'Am I pleasing, My Jesus?' Many must earn their daily bread. All must earn their daily bread upon the earth. In doing this, they will do this with honor. Of the hours you awaken to, you will say, 'This day I give to please my God.' In this manner you will be directed to the light. You have all received your baptism the opportunity to obtain the Kingdom. The road is very simple to follow; you do not look for recognition among men. You look to please your God. You strive to please your God. For if you try to find recognition and the approval of men on earth you are doomed to great sorrow. For all the waking hours of your life on earth must be with one purpose in mind, 'That you are working your way back to the Kingdom.'.....Accept the life given you on earth by the Father, and use every moment of it to please the Father, and to sanctify your soul. Love is the only way, the road to Heaven. If the world can only receive the true meaning of love, for love is truly the answer, the odor of divinity. (vol I page 77)

APRIL 14, 1973 - The greatest trials are given, My children, to those who are on the narrow road to the Kingdom. You must all learn the value of suffering. The Eternal Father allows this for reason. If you will study



the past lives of your saints, My children, you will understand why I say that penance and suffering are truly the way of the cross. (vol I page 96)

MAY 30, 1973 - I must caution you; before the return of My Son, many will not stand in the test. They will go the easy road. But there is no easy road to the Kingdom; it is a way of trial and suffering. But, of course, the greatest knowledge is that if you will ask for Our guidance, you will not be lost. (vol I page 103)

JUNE 16, 1973 - You must restore within the House of God a strict discipline of life and procedure. Return to sacrifice and self-denial. You must starve your bodies of the demons which you have allowed to enter upon you. You cannot partake of the full pleasures of earth, all created for soul-destruction and enter also into the Kingdom. There is no middle road. The left follows into the darkness; and the straight road is in the light. (vol I page 109)

JULY 15, 1973 - The road to sanctification is not an easy road. We expect all to fall and tumble. But you will pick yourselves up and continue to carry your crosses. (vol I page 115)

OCTOBER 2, 1973 - St. Theresa: Veronica, the road to Heaven is filled with thorns. You will gather the petals along the way, but these you will not keep for yourself. You will prefer the thorns. (vol I page 137)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - The example being shown by many parents is poor. How can you expect your children to follow the road to the Kingdom when you have lost the road yourselves, and by your example you have set your children onto the road to perdition. A great responsibility has been placed upon the parents of the world, for they will stand in judgment before the Father for the fall of their children's souls. (vol I page 151)

DECEMBER 29, 1973 - The road before you and all who are destined for the Kingdom will be one of trial. Prepare yourself to be scorned, to be mocked, and to be cast aside by your own. No, My child, I cannot take this cross from the world. The world must go through a heavy Chastisement. The time can only be counted with the balancing of the scale. When the weight of iniquity has reached its heaviest, you will know that the wrath of the Father will fall heavy upon mankind. (vol I page 153)

MARCH 18, 1974 - Man will not change the House of God to satisfy the desires of man, but man must fulfill and follow the discipline and rules set by, down by the Fathers, the founders of Holy Church. There is no other road to Heaven. You cannot win souls by giving them the things of your world which are not spiritual. We look upon a world of famine, but the starvation of the souls far outnumbers the starvation of the human body. (vol I page 171)

You see, My child, satan seeks to take the reality of hell from the minds of man. There is hell. There is the kingdom of satan, and all who have entered this kingdom will have done so of their own free will. The Father shall not force anyone on to the narrow road, for man when he is placed upon the earth, the Father has done this so that he may eventually return in glory, triumphant over satan, to the Kingdom. (vol I page 173)

MARCH 24, 1974 - Many graces have been given, many graces will be given, graces for conversion and cure, from these Grounds that have been chosen by the Father as a center of atonement. You are approaching the Day of the Lord. You must be prepared. The Father has granted Me this occasion to come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Do not take My words idly, for I have spoken to you in truth of what is to be. Prayer, atonement and sacrifice. Divest yourselves of all that is worldly, for it is only in this way that you will stay on the narrow road. It is difficult, My children, once you leave this road to come back. It takes much sacrifice, much prayer, much penance. (vol I page 180)

APRIL 13, 1974 - I cannot bring My voice forth, for the sorrow in My heart stills My voice. The Father plans great punishment upon your earth. It is not out of malice, but out of love for you that He will allow this

cleansing. The Father will chastise those He loves.....Since you have chosen to give this to mankind; I have expected this of you, My child; you will learn another simple lesson of the Father. Do not expect to be recognized by mankind, for its reward is not worth, My child, your efforts. Do your work as given, expecting no reward or recognition from mankind, for the Father has a special plan for all He chooses to do His work. You see, My child, it is well worth waiting for, for when you receive glorification from mankind, you have already received your reward. (vol I page 192,193)

JUNE 15, 1974 - St. Robert Bellarmine: My children, the words of the Queen of Heaven have directed you well. The words of truth and life have been given to you in the past by those directed by the Father from Heaven. You call these 'men of enlightenment,' 'the prophets of old.' But do not, my children, cast them aside as being old and outdated! No, my children, this book was given to you as it is for your very lifetime. The word of God, the Father, is eternal, it shall not be changed to please mankind! You will not cater to the lust of the flesh! It is not an easy road to the Kingdom. It was never meant to be an easy road. It is a road gained by great grace and merit. It is a road that can be obtained by sacrificing your worldly pleasures! .....You cannot bargain with satan and the Father. There is no middle road. You must stay on the narrow road that leads to the Light, or you will go farther into the darkness. (vol I page 214)

JUNE 18, 1974 - The forces of evil are rampart upon your world. Many will take the easy road, the wide road leading into the abyss. Pick up your cross, My children, and follow My Son. It is the only road that will lead to eternal happiness. So few are willing to suffer. We hear cries of love, peace, happiness, joy. And all We see is suffering and sorrow. Why, My children? Because you are looking for your peace, joy and happiness in the wrong places. There cannot be peace, joy or happiness unless you follow the plan set down by the Father in Heaven. (vol I page 223)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - The Mercy of the Father is great. None will be lost if he will turn now from his present course. Return My House to the state of a firm foundation and mend the cracks that you have wrought into the walls! Bring My sheep, gather them back into My Houses! No longer dispense them with your example! You will not change My words! You will not change My direction! You will stay on the narrow path and you will bring My sheep onto this path, or you will answer to the Father and be condemned as such for having destroyed the sheep entrusted to you. (vol I page 245)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - I must caution you that a great delusion has entered upon your world. Do not follow in the ways of man, for he has set himself up with an idol. Remain humble, charitable, in your approach to your sheep. Arrogance and pride shall send man from the narrow road to the Kingdom. Intellectual pride has cast many into hell. The warning I give you must not be taken lightly. There is much being perpetrated in My House that offends the Father greatly. (vol I page 290)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - My child, We are pleased with the progress of My Mother's mission to reach all souls in these desperate days. Know that the road for your salvation has been given to you. You will stay on this road, or you will find yourself wandering in the darkness. The truth in light has been given to you in your hearts. You have a basic foundation for your Faith. You will follow the simple plan given to you by the Father, the commandments and the discipline. Your example must be one of strength in truth. Only in this manner will you recover souls, for many of the sheep are wandering. Do not set yourself to win the treasures of your world, for you will forfeit then the treasures of Heaven. ....On your pilgrimage in your world, you must lead a life of austerity, based on sacrifice and discipline. Return to prayer, dedicate yourselves with true vocation. Do not follow the modes of your world based on the themes of modernism, and setting of man up as an idol to worship by humanism, and eventually subjugating your will to follow the plan of satan. Prayer, redemption through sacrifice! There is no other course that leads to Heaven. The road is filled with thorns. The road is narrow, but the reward is great. Deny yourself of your worldly pleasures. Sacrifice and retire into a life of prayer. You will not gather the sheep with socializing. You must return to a life of inner contemplation and prayer. Get down on your knees and return to a pure spirit of child-like quality. (vol I page 296)

DECEMBER 24, 1974 - I have heard the words of scorn and derision that has followed the Message that I give to the world, My child. It is sad that this Message is being ignored by many. I have come as a Mediatrix between God and man. I have been sent by the Father to warn you that unless you change your ways and go back onto the narrow road set forth by the Father, I can no longer hold back the punishing hand of My Son. (vol I page 307)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - They will have much penance and much sacrifice to do for there are many souls to recover. It is difficult, My child, to return to the narrow path once you have gone onto the wide road. (vol I page 322)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - Wear your sacramentals at all times. Call upon your guardian often. Call upon your angels, My child. The world has forgotten these guardians. Make it known to My children that in grace, they have beside them a guardian. Their angel has not left. However, many seek to send him away and accept one from the abyss, an agent of hell. Your life upon your earth, My children, will be one of constant battle. It is a road filled with thorns but your arms will be filled with roses when you come to the end of your road. Is this not worth praying and waiting for, My children? Is this not worth, sacrificing for and turning from your sin? (vol I page 337)

JUNE 5, 1975 - I have sent Her to you as your Mother, as My Mother, the Queen of Heaven and Earth, to direct you in your battle against the forces of evil. Without Her guidance you will not stay on the road to Heaven. (vol I page 378)

JULY 25, 1975 - We expect now, at this time, at this late date, My child, that all who follow the road to Heaven will divest themselves, remove all worldliness from their presence and cast aside for good example to all, the worldly clothing that has been forced upon them by satan. Their example must be one of holiness. (vol I page 387)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My child and My children. Many prayers are needed for your hierarchy. Many have sold their souls to get to the head; so great is the power of satan in your world. No man can fully understand, My child, why the Father allows the world to go forward in great spiritual darkness. It is to separate the sheep from the goats; for those who have given themselves to satan and the world shall fling themselves headlong into the abyss and hell. And those who have set themselves on the narrow road that leads straight to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven shall find their road filled with crosses, thorns. They shall be cast aside and called 'different.' They shall be abused and all manner of worldly punishment; however, know that this is the road to the Kingdom of Heaven. It is not an easy road, but one that is strengthened by suffering. (vol I page 440)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - Hasten, hearken and listen, for the time is growing short! Soon words will not be sufficient. The Eternal Father commands great penance from mankind at this time. You hold the balance, My children. You will keep a constant vigilance. All manner of diabolical temptation shall be set upon those who are destined to become the children of their God in the Eternal Kingdom. As you travel on the narrow road to the Kingdom, do not slacken, do not let down your guard, for you will find that the closer you approach the Eternal Kingdom, the more you will be attacked by satan. His frustration, in his frustration, My children, to claim your souls he will send all manner of aggressors to you. So watch and pray much. Pray that your children do not become victims. (vol I page 458)

JULY 15, 1976 - The parents of many have fallen into the error of feeding the body and starving the young souls. These souls, in the eyes of the Eternal Father, are young flowers that must be nourished with pure waters of truth, purpose, dedication to the road; place them on the road that will lead to the Eternal Kingdom of God your Father in Heaven. (vol I page 515)

The road to the Eternal Kingdom of God your Father is a narrow road, one that can only be followed with penance, one that asks you: "Come, follow My road." But it will be a road filled with thorns and heavy crosses.....If it were not otherwise, I could give you a picture of ease. But all I can offer you, as your God, is facts and truth and hope. Your hope at this moment is in receiving the Message from Heaven and acting upon it. (vol I page 517)

JULY 24, 1976 - Veronica: There are two long rays of blue light coming from opposite sides of the sky and meeting just over Our Lady's statue. One ray is now opening up and forming a narrow, what looks to be, appears to be, a road, a very narrow road. And over on our left side, the right side has the narrow road. And over on our left side, just over the trees, beaming down from Heaven, there are two streams of light forming a wide road. But the wide road is going downward and seems to be going down into the ground beyond the trees. The narrow road ends over Our Lady's statues head. (vol I page 511)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - The road, My children, to the Eternal Kingdom is one of trial and suffering, and I say this because now these days of trial are upon you, and all who are coming upon the road to the Eternal Kingdom in Heaven will reach the doors through suffering. (vol I page 520)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - Those who have entered the Kingdom, My children, have never faltered, have gone forward step by step, gathering the graces necessary for the preservation of their souls and the souls of their children and their loved ones. ....In all charity I ask you, My children, to remember your brothers and sisters throughout your world. Many shall not remain on the road to Heaven because there is no one who will pray for them. The power of prayer is great, My children. (vol I page 537)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - The greatest trials are given, My children, to those who are on the narrow road to the Kingdom. You must all learn the value of suffering. The Eternal Father allows this for reason. If you will study the past lives of your saints, My children, you will understand why I say that penance and suffering are truly the way of the cross. (vol I page 542)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, for satan shall attack all who seek to remain on the road to Heaven. The greatest attacks will be upon those who become and fall in the name of pride and arrogance. Yes, My child, you must pray for him, for his soul is in great danger. (vol I page 549)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - Do not be misguided by those who, in the spirit of darkness, take the knowledge of the supernatural from you. Yes, in order, My children, to stay in the light, you will be rejected by many; you will be scorned; you will be called insane; because, I repeat; there is nothing in common between the light and the darkness. As they rejected Me upon your earth, you, too, must go the way of the cross. But carry your cross, My children, with purpose and fortitude. And I assure you, as your God, that the road you follow in the light will be well worth your perseverance. The joys of Heaven are for all, but all do not attain this height, My children, for they are not willing to sacrifice and do penance and to follow the way of the cross. (vol I page 555)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - The way to the Eternal Kingdom of your God is a simple way. The way has been given to you. It needs no change. It is a simple way of understanding the foundation. And I, My children, I am the foundation of your Faith. Believe in Me, and you will be given the way. Ask and you shall receive; seek the light and you will not fall into darkness. (vol I page 569)

## VOLUME II

MAY 18, 1977 - O My children, the knowledge of the supernatural has been removed from the hearts and minds of mankind by the man of science who is ever seeking, but never coming to the truth. I gave you all

through prophets of old the road, the way that must be followed for your salvation. It is a narrow road that you can make wide, and the wider it becomes, the more difficult it will be for you to remain upon it. (vol II page 44)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - My children, We give you graces for cures and conversions. Do not cast them aside. Do not turn your back on the counsel of My Mother because you care more for the opinion of man and the counsel of mankind. Man and mankind will give you nothing when you leave your body, and you must be judged for your reward. You have only yourself to save now and your soul, and the souls of your children. (vol II page 78)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1977 - The road to Heaven is a narrow road, filled with many thorns. You must carry your cross across this road. The road in Heaven is not an easy road for many, but I assure you, the results will be magnificent, for you will receive a crown that far surpasses any thorns you have received upon earth. (vol II page 84)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - My children, all that has been given to you in counsel by My Mother in the past must be studied. For now you have reached the point in the road; you can neither go from the road or stay in one place now, because now you must go forward. The road has become very short, and this road, My children, is the way to Heaven. (vol II page 94)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - Avoid all occasions of sin. Pray a constant vigilance. Gather all the sacramentals you may have hidden for years from your children and your families, and I say this, hidden, for many have cast aside the use of any relics in their homes. Your children must have the statues and the relics as constant reminders of the road they must remain on. The world outside your doors now is a world of satan. Many shall find with sadness to their hearts, that they try to come back too late onto the road to Heaven. There will not be time for many to return. Prepare your household, My children. (vol II page 103)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - Do not be affrighted, My child and My children, at this knowledge. No man or woman or child has ever fallen into hell unless of his own free will. The way to Heaven is a straight and narrow road, My children. Once you leave, it is most difficult to return. Remember, My children, many of you who leave the road will expect to come back in time, but I know that many shall not be given the second chance. (vol II page 109)

Remember, My children, in this battle of the supernatural, you must utilize every manner of grace, every sacramental. You must proceed with purpose and determination on the road to the Kingdom of your God. Every obstacle will be placed in your way. It is not an easy road. All who enter Heaven will enter by merit. (vol II page 110)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - You cannot live in the world and be of the world and stay on the road to the Kingdom of Heaven. You cannot love two masters, for one will you grow to hate. And My children, it tears My heart anew to hear the blasphemy being committed against My Son even in His own House.....It will not be an easy road for you and all who carry the light. The forces of darkness are great upon your world now, but remember, My children, at the end of this battle, it will be victory for Heaven and all who have given themselves as children of God and remain faithful and true. (vol II page 117)

Avoid all occasions of sin. Pray a constant vigilance. Gather all the sacramentals you may have hidden for years from your children and your families, and I say this, hidden, for many have cast aside the use of any relics in their homes. Your children must have the statues and the relics as constant reminders of the road they must remain on. The world outside your doors now is a world of satan. Many shall find with sadness to their hearts, that they try to come back too late onto the road to Heaven. There will not be time for many to return. Prepare your household, My children. (vol II page 118)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - If you will follow My way, My children, you will pick up your cross and follow Me. The road to Heaven is not an easy road; it is a road of penance, atonement and sacrifice, casting aside the worldly inducements created by Lucifer. It is a simple way, a way in which a man must bring his heart back to the realm, of childhood, for he must be simple of heart and trusting as a child. (vol II page 124)

APRIL 1, 1978 - In order to follow My Son, My children, it will truly be the way of the cross. It is not an easy road but the final conclusion of your stay upon earth will be as dramatic as any scene that man can ever experience upon earth. I assure you, My children, over the veil you will see a glory and a beauty beyond anything man could ever vision! I assure you again, My children, it is well worth the battle that you remain upon the narrow road, rejecting the things, the enticements of the world, and storing your supernatural graces in Heaven for your entry into the Kingdom. (vol II page 138)

AUGUST 14, 1978 - Heaven is gained by merit. It is a narrow road, and too few stay upon it, for the diversions and the pleasures of life lure them away. The road is narrow, but all who remain gain eternal life in the Kingdom of your God. All who fall away and don't return must spend endless years in purgatory. And others give themselves willfully, and I say 'willfully,' for no man is lost to satan, to Lucifer, unless he goes to him of his own free will. Today, in your generation, souls are falling into hell as numerous as the snowflakes that fall from the heavens! (vol II page 182)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - My child and My children, make it known to all that the road to Heaven was never easy, but you can make it much easier upon yourselves and your families if you follow the rules, if you follow the commandments from the Eternal Father. The changes that We see taking place in My House and upon earth are not good, for many souls are falling into hell. And a great measure of responsibility now is with those who have been called to the holy orders, who have given themselves to represent Me upon earth. Shall I say that I have found many Judas's now within My House? Cannot this situation be changed? (vol II page 187)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1979 - We call upon mankind for victim souls; those who are willing by human will and spiritual light to make restitution upon the cross! I say unto you, as your God, to pick up your cross and carry it. The road is narrow and filled with thorns. But there is only one road to Heaven, and once you go off of it, the way back becomes more difficult, and often to many, impossible. And why? Because too few pray for them. (vol II page 245,246)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - Pray constantly; your heart and minds must be with Heaven. Do not give yourselves over to the world which is controlled now by Lucifer and his agents. It is a narrow road to the Kingdom of Heaven, and too few remain upon it. Once you leave, it is most difficult to return. Prayer has the greatest strength of appeal in Heaven. Your prayers will not go unanswered. Ask and you shall receive; seek, and you shall find the way; believe, and you will be given the way. (vol II page 260)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - O My children, the road to Heaven is a difficult road. Lucifer, the master of deceit, the prince of darkness, uses every means available, both supernatural and on the human level to deceive you and take you from this road. Therefore, you must always be alert and watchful. ....You will understand, My children, that if you wish to enter Heaven, you will follow a road similar My Son's. (vol II page 168)

JUNE 18, 1980 - Remember: Do not become prideful, nor arrogant, nor be, let your guard down in conceit, for pride is a sin. Remember always that the closer you approach to Heaven, the greater the armies of Lucifer will come after you seeking to take you away from the road, the narrow road that leads to the Kingdom. (vol II page 272)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - The way to Heaven is not an easy way unless you remain on the narrow road. It has restrictions. I ask you now, My children, to avoid even what may appear to be pleasures of the world that may seem to you, as you become blinded by medias, by friends, by associations, blind to the fact that they are soul-

destroyers. You must limit yourselves now to seeking outside diversions from your home. For when you open your door, you go out now into a world that is now being guided through governments, and even through agents in My Son's Church, financial dynasties, national and international governments, heading fast to a collision. (vol II page 294,295)

MAY 28, 1983 - My Mother begs for a stay of execution within the world. How well My children will follow the course of Heaven to Heaven given through the many visits of My Mother to you, how well you will find this course, and others will not find this course, so, My children, as you have received the grace, and many graces, much now is expected of you and all who have heard the messages from Heaven. I beg you, as your Mother, to keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Have pity on your brothers and sisters, O My children of the light, have pity on them and pray for them; many have no others to help them to come back from the abyss. (vol II page 389)

OCTOBER 1, 1983 - My child and My children, because We love you, and My Mother loves you, We do not wish to see you destroyed. We do not wish to see you lose your chance to enter Heaven. Heaven was made for all mankind, but only if they follow the road, the simple road, the narrow road. It's only when you become engrossed in the world's pleasures, and seeking treasures that are not the type or the kind that will take you to Heaven but take you onto the road to damnation, then you have lost the way. (vol II page 396)

JUNE 18, 1984 - I admonish you all, My children, as the Father in Heaven admonishes you in the Holy Spirit, to do what you can, with your heart and your love of charity, to help others and help them back onto the narrow road. So many have lost their way and are traveling the wide road that leads to hell. Lucifer is upon earth; you understand that his powers are great. That is why you must always test the spirits and say the St. Michael Exorcism when it is possible. (vol II page 406,407)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - You must all make it known to mankind that there is a hell, there is a purgatory, and, of course, the Kingdom of Heaven. The road to hell is swift and wide. The road to Heaven is narrow, and too few are not finding it.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - I have gone throughout the world for many earth-years, searching and seeking out those who would give their lives to Heaven for the salvation of their brothers and sisters. The calling, My child and My children, did not to as you would expect. By the time We had reached you in Bayside, in your home, My child, We had looked with Theresa a long time for a Veronica. I know this does boggle your mind, My child, but what I mean to say to you is that, yes, even through the highest, the hierarchy of Heaven you would call it, the highest in Heaven approach many souls to be messengers, voice-boxes, for the Eternal Father, through My Son, and the Holy Ghost, buy sorrowfully, My child, they turned Him down. I know this shocks you, My child, but you understand in a man's human nature he is given the choice to go on the long road or to search and work for entrance to Heaven by the narrow road.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children I do not have to tell you that the knowledge of hell and purgatory has been slowly corrupted, cut apart, and cut asunder from the Church. My child and My children, you are all My children, I judge you not by color or race, and I do not judge you by your creed; however, should the knowledge of the One True Church be given to you, and the way to Heaven along the narrow road be given to you, you will follow it or you will be rejected. There are, My children, so many poor souls now that are languishing in purgatory; some will be there till the end of time. Will you not succor them, My children, will you not pray for them and shorten their time in this place of dark suffering?.....My child and My children, do not be affrighted. Were it to be that I can come to you as a Mother of glad tidings, I should be the first to come to you and throw My arms about you, and solace you with the great knowledge that you have received a time permitted only by the Eternal Father to settle your estates, and your way of life to change it, to be on the

narrow road to Heaven. Do not forfeit your life, you eternal life, by wishing or coveting material gains of this world, for none shall follow you over the veil to plead your cause.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I speak to you and I come to you as your Mother, a Mother of love; if only you could be as one with Me and My Son. How grateful We are for those who have chosen to dedicate their lives and give to all of the attachments that bore into the human spirit and destroy it. Material things, My children, shall not be judged as making you worthy to enter the kingdom of Heaven. The kingdom of Heaven, I repeat, is a narrow road and so few today are finding it, because they have hardened their hearts and closed their ears to all that We say to them, that We cry for them in Heaven.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - You cannot judge your brothers and sisters, for you do not know their hearts. However, should you see them going on the wrong path and fast falling from the narrow road to Heaven, you will do your utmost to convince them of their folly. For in the end, it is they who will suffer, because no man knows the day or the hour in which he will depart from the earth. No man can say he is a master of his own life, and, therefore, will not die. ....Now, My children, I wish you to continue your prayers of atonement. Only a few; I count you, My children, upon these grounds this evening, as counted in the few; through the millions of peoples on the earth now, only a few are staying on the narrow road. ....My child and My children, I have come to you under many names in the past, but I want you to acknowledge Me as the Mother of Grace. Because that is why I come to you now, My children; to give you the graces necessary to remain upon earth in a state of purity and perseverance, and knowledgeable to the truth, that will lead you and keep you on the narrow road to Heaven.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My children, understand Us; We do not come with messages to upset you or to make you afearred of Us; that is not necessary. All you have to do is think, and use your hearts, not just your head; I say, not just your head, for the scientist and those who are in charge of the souls of your children are implanting in these souls dark seeds of hate, and envy, and the need for materialism. O My children, I could repeat over and over again the sins that make it a world of destruction for those who are trying to stay on the narrow road to Heaven, while all obstacles are placed in his way. ....My child, I want you to do all you can to foster the return of morality and morality to the medias; and, also, to those you love; your neighbors, your children. And do not be affrighted or flee from the sinner, for he, too, can be saved by your effort and your prayers. As this child was born, so he must return; a simple child, to the Eternal Father. If you remember, My child, the lessons from Theresa; yes, St. Theresa, you will remember that it is a simple way to Heaven; if you accept the Eternal Father into your heart, you will always be His children of love. ....You ask Me, My child, why We don't just put the heavy hand down on mankind, and that would be the end of the sinning. No, My child, the Eternal Father knew that once satan came into the world and was released from hell with all his demons, he expected many to fall to his cajolery's. However, though they fall, they must pick themselves up and walk a rough road, the road of the cross, back to Heaven. It will be a road of sacrifice and deprivation; however, in this way, My children, can you be purified for an enhance into Heaven.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - It is the will of the Father that all men be saved. But you must understand this, My child and My children: You have all been given a free will. I repeat: The road to Heaven is narrow, and so few are finding it. The road to hell is wide, and thousands are falling into hell every day. The road to purgatory is also narrow, and there are many who have been there since the beginning of creation, because they have no one to pray for them.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - We know what is right under your God. The Eternal Father has given you the way to Heaven. It is not an easy road; it is a narrow road, long and narrow for many. Others have reached it early through the grace of their God. I know the removal of children from the earth at early ages brings great sorrow to a parent's heart; however, when they are removed, they go into Heaven.



OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - My child, I implore you to love your brothers, even those that will persecute you. Love them as My Son loved those who even crucified Him. That is the only way you can reach eternity in Heaven .....How many have sold their souls to satan to get to the head for a temporary time upon earth? My children, do you not realize that you are only a short distance from paradise? Your years upon earth are so few. Isn't it futile, My children, to soil your souls and avoid following the road to Heaven?.....All those who think that life is forever upon earth are making a serious error, and they are defeating the reasons they were placed upon earth. There is no way other than straight through to Heaven, hell, or purgatory. There isn't a soul upon earth that can say, "I will be here forever." For the only place that exists, My children, forever, is Heaven, hell, or purgatory. When My Son returns to earth; when the persecution to the enlightened grows stronger, when all the world is fighting, that My Son shall deem it necessary to return.....St. Theresa: My sister, Veronica, I know that you are much surprised to see me this evening, as I have not made many appearances on your Shrine grounds. However, due to the urgency of the times, and what is happening upon the earth, I come this evening to bring to you a word of good news that the road to Heaven is very simple. All you have to do is be like a young child in your love of Jesus, never questioning, never casting aside, but loving Him fully with your heart.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - The way to Heaven is really led by a scene of love. The Eternal Father is not One to punish you, for He wishes to save all mankind. He has created you. Even that, My child, is being discarded. I hear the voices that cry out that you were not created by the Holy Spirit. But I say unto you, men of the cloth, too, that you do not follow your religious beliefs. You've given them up, and your work among precepts for man.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - You ask Me, My child, why does this have to come about? I say with sadness, I say this for Myself and My Mother. We have used every means possible to bring mankind back onto the right road, but he has chosen his own path, one built on pride, arrogance, and lust.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - But you must remember, My child, for all the suffering that is received, think and read your Book of life and love, the Bible. Know that all who followed My Son had suffering, whether of mind, spirit, or body. It is not an easy road, My child, to Heaven. It will never be an easy road.

### ROAD, WIDE (ROAD TO HELL)

JULY 15, 1970 - Turn away from your satanic diversions, before it is too late! The pleasures blind you to the truth and place you on the wide road away from My Son. The doors of hell are open wide. Save your souls and those you love. Prayer alone can save you. The Light is burning low. Open your hearts to the Holy Spirit. Be guided by the Light. Without My Son you are lost! Hear the mournful cry of the Dove. So many souls will be lost! (vol I page 11)

AUGUST 5, 1970 - You must temper your appetites. Excesses weaken the soul. The road to satan is easy but Heaven is earned very hard. It is not an impossible road to follow (to Heaven). Just one guided by love with prayer. (vol I page 12)

AUGUST 14, 1970 - This should be a most joyous occasion, My children, but We look down and see thousands of slaughtered innocents. We cry tears of anguish. The Father demands punishment. We beg penance and reparation of you now! All loving hearts must bear the burden of this sorrow, to pray for those on the road to perdition, forever to be lost to Heaven. Pray! Never cease your prayers, for many are at the brink of eternity, on the road to eternal damnation. Thou shalt not destroy a creation of the Most High! Repent! While there is still time. Look, My child, on the punishment to be. The Chastisement, will be metered in measure of the extensive infested nature of man's sin and his disregard of all urgent admonitions and requests for immediate reparation. (vol I page 13)

APRIL 3, 1971 - Be guided by the Holy Spirit that comes to you through the Eternal Father. In the darkness He will guide those who keep Him in their hearts. Our Father is the Lord High God, in Heaven. Defiled man knows his father as the black prince of hell, and this father of the dark abyss spreads destruction, fear, violence, hatred, murder of innocent babies, hear Me now, and remember what I say, you have brought the sword upon you by your own actions! For as the Father gave you a free will to choose your road; if you sought not the grace necessary to stay on the right road, it is because there were too few prayers, to little who cared to save themselves or you! (vol I page 26)

NOVEMBER 1, 1971 - Prayer, sacrifice, atonement. We ask little of you. All can be summed up in one word: Love. All parents will guard their children's souls. All parents will be held responsible for their children's souls. Pray for the Light that you may not be led into the darkness. I have stressed the plan for your salvation many times. You will act upon it now or fail! You cry peace, peace, when there is no peace! You cry security when there is no security! You open you country's door to add to the brood of Vipers (U.N.) You have left the narrow road and your road grows wider! For those who receive in abundance much will be expected, and woe to those who have received the Light, to turn it into blackness! Stay with Us! (vol I page 38,39)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - Prayer, sacrifice daily, an act of love, the reward far surpasses the temporary pleasures in this earthworld of satan. You will send all the messages to the bishops, they have been misled and they now hold the balance. The red hat has fallen! The purple hat is being misled! Pray that they may receive the light before too many souls are led down the road to damnation; even those you can rescue by your prayers. (vol I page 39)

DECEMBER 24, 1971 - Do not go the easy way; the deceptive delights developed by satan to seduce souls, more evident in your world than ever; more evil than the times of Noah and Sodom. The war is on, the battle of the spirits, you must decide your side. The middle road is non-existent, there is only good or evil. You cannot serve both. Your decision must be made now. Time grows short, the new time of times is developing, before the return of Jesus. Soon you will be cleansed by a baptism of fire. Man must repent of his ways now. Pray for the Light (vol I page 41)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - My Son cries in anguish at the many abuses to His Sacred Being. Many souls are being led to the road of damnation by false teachers. Woe to evil man who by his avarice and evil example has chosen to sell his soul to Lucifer. (vol I page 41)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - All who fall will have fallen of their free choice, loving more the things and pleasures of earth, than the everlasting glory of My Kingdom. All man must now make atonement, prayer, sacrifice, atonement! Satan now comes to you in full armor. His army is claiming those who paved their road to him. (vol I page 43)

MARCH 25, 1972 - You will make it known to all that the road ahead, My child, will now be rocky and is marked with thorns. Pray, sacrifice, atone now, for your Vicar! Among you and in My Son's House are those who are paving their road to Hell! Our hearts are grieved for they not only fall, but they take others with them. Innocent souls that are led by them into darkness! Woe to evil man who turns his back upon his God. When the hand falls upon him he will not rise! (vol I page 45)

MAY 10, 1972 - There are parents who are not practicing true discipline with their children. Permissive attitudes, while parents grow lax; parents who do not watch the forms of entertainment of their children; many young souls are losing their purity, learning to accept sin as a way of life. Woe to these parents! What are you doing? Have you tried to eliminate this evil from your world from your lives? Do you not know that this is all the evil plan to destroy you and your children? What are you doing to change this? You look toward the wrong road when you accept and close your eyes, and deny the dangers to your soul. Only We can save you, the evil in man is great, only We can save you! (vol I page 51)

JUNE 8, 1972 - Man has left the road to Heaven. He has made his way from the straight path onto the dark one. The responsibility for the fall of souls will be balanced heavily upon those responsible for the destruction of young souls. Parents, why do you go down the road of satan? Has My Son suffered in vain? .....My children, I am going throughout the world now gathering the straying sheep. I have asked you to light your candle with Me. My Mother's heart is torn! I see the many souls being won by Lucifer falling like snowflakes into the abyss. If I would be permitted by the Father to open your eyes to what lies ahead you would spend all your time on your knees. Do not accept the easy road that leads to damnation. I have given you the truth. My Son has given you the grace. Recognize the battle that is being fought now in the universe. It is, My children, the Armageddon! (vol I page 53)

AUGUST 5, 1972 - The agents of hell are multiplying in the House of God. All cardinals and bishops will ask themselves this question: Can I stand before the Eternal Father and say, 'my teaching has been pure in Your sight? If you can say this with truth of heart, then you have been misled. Misled! If, in your truth, you have accepted the riches of the world, and sold souls for the acceptance of these riches, then you will be spit out like venom to enter the flames! You shall join Luciel (satan) in his kingdom! All cardinals and bishops will now take themselves off the road to hell! They will take their spirit where it belongs, wherein the realm of good, casting aside their lusts, their desire for riches, their pampering of the body, while the souls are starving! No longer will your offenses be tolerated! (vol I page 59)

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - Shall this world of yours continue, you will continue onto the road to a damnation in eternity of hell. Do you wonder why We plead with you now, My children, to make yourselves ready for what lies ahead?.....Your country and your world will be cleansed by trial. How foolish those who choose the easy road, the road that leads to darkness. How sad that they exchange a life of beauty in the Kingdom for the torments of damnation in hell with Lucifer. (vol I page 82)

JUNE 16, 1973 - You must restore within the House of God a strict discipline of life and procedure. Return to sacrifice and self-denial. You must starve your bodies of the demons which you have allowed to enter upon you. You cannot partake of the full pleasures of earth, all created for soul-destruction and enter also into the Kingdom. There is no middle road. The left follows into the darkness; and the straight road is in the light. (vol I page 109)

OCTOBER 2, 1973 - Jesus wants you to know that many marriages are not approved of by Heaven. The example within the homes have led many children onto the road to hell. There will be no rationalization of adultery. There will be no rationalization of the breaking up of the home in divorce. Marriages, consummated and blessed by God the Father, shall not be dissolved by the whims of man. (vol I page 138)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - It is too late, My children, to fight among yourselves. Life upon your earth is but a short duration. The human life is but a short duration. Therefore, why do you spend it in pursuits that have set your souls on the road to hell! (vol I page 139)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - I bring you the words of truth from the Father, and I beg your understanding that as Your Mother I come to earth now to warn you and to guide you, with great hope that you will listen now and heed the words of My Son from Heaven. You are on the road to your own destruction. Many will be lost in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! (vol I page 141)

DECEMBER 29, 1973 - Your country has lost the knowledge of the Father. Sin within your country is truly an abominable way of life. Your children are walking the road to perdition. Woe to those who have the responsibility of nourishing the souls and set them onto the road to perdition. Better that they had died in their mothers' womb! (vol I page 153)

MARCH 24, 1974 - My child, there is great sadness in Our Hearts, for so many souls are being taken into the abyss. They have destroyed their chances forever to enter into the Eternal Kingdom of God.....Many of these souls have gone down the wide road because they pursued the lusts of the flesh. If you do not live in the spirit, you will live in the ways of the world. This way is the road to destruction, for satan has now gained control of the wide road. (vol I page 177)

APRIL 13, 1974 - I cannot bring My voice forth, for the sorrow in My heart stills My voice. The Father plans great punishment upon your earth. It is not out of malice, but out of love for you that He will allow this cleansing. The Father will chastise those He loves.....Since you have chosen to give this to mankind; I have expected this of you, My child; you will learn another simple lesson of the Father. Do not expect to be recognized by mankind, for its reward is not worth, My child, your efforts. Do your work as given, expecting no reward or recognition from mankind, for the Father has a special plan for all He chooses to do His work. You see, My child, it is well worth waiting for, for when you receive glorification from mankind, you have already received your reward. (vol I page 192,193)

JUNE 15, 1974 - Mankind, the children of earth, have become obsessed with the pleasures of the flesh. Their eyes are blinded, so that they have taken themselves onto the wide road leading to the abyss. (vol I page 212)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - Your world, the people of your earth, are traveling the same road as did the peoples of Sodom and Gomorrah! As did the people of the time of Now! What fate, My children, shall you bring upon you! Your Chastisement will be far worse than the waters and the flames! (vol I page 321)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - We have given you through the past ages the knowledge for your redemption. Man has set himself in his arrogance up to be worshipped. No man shall place himself above the Eternal Father. Man upon your earth is traveling the same road of the fallen angels. His arrogance shall be his destruction. (vol I page 335)

JUNE 5, 1975 - The lukewarmness of many of Our clergy and the laity, the lay peoples of Our Houses throughout the world, the churches, My child, leave much to be desired! It is by their example that many souls are being placed onto the road to perdition! (vol I page 375)

I leave you with a great question mark upon your world. The final answer lies with the Father. You will find this question mark, My child, in many of your photographs. In time you will understand their meanings.....It is better now if you were to draw a picture of your earth and place upon it a large question mark. For you are living truly, in precarious times, all because mankind has set himself unto his own road to destruction. With his free will, he has cast aside his salvation by giving himself to the world, the flesh and satan. (vol I page 376)

JULY 15, 1975 - .Sadly, your country is following the world onto the road to its own destruction. You must turn back now for your time has grown short. (vol I page 384)

JULY 24, 1976 - Veronica: There are two long rays of blue light coming from opposite sides of the sky and meeting just over Our Lady's statue. One ray is now opening up and forming a narrow, what looks to be, appears to be, a road, a very narrow road. And over on our left side, the right side has the narrow road. And over on our left side, just over the trees, beaming down from Heaven, there are two streams of light forming a wide road. But the wide road is going downward and seems to be going down into the ground beyond the trees. The narrow road ends over Our Lady's statues head. (vol I page 511)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - Man has progressed fast onto a road that is taking him farther away from the truth and farther into the darkness of spirit. He is creating, in his searching, a new church, a new world, a world that is shutting out the light. The knowledge of his God is being taken from among him and being substituted by all manner of humanistic modes with modernizing, improvising, experimentation. And what is behind all this, but a

quest for change. And why does man changes, My children? Dissatisfaction, guidance by satan, the spirit of darkness entering into the hearts of mankind. (vol I page 531)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - Do not travel along the wide road with the fallacy that you can offend your God and then be accepted as you are, a contaminated piece of human humanity with a darkened soul and spirit of evil, that you can enter into the Eternal Kingdom of your God. I say no unto you, I will not know you. You will defend My House; you will defend My teachings; you will defend Me, or I say unto you, O Red Hats: I shall not know you! (vol I page 559)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - Each child who reaches the age of reasoning and has been baptized by the waters of the Holy Ghost must then at this age of reasoning make his way with parental guidance onto the narrow road that leads to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven. While on this road without proper guidance and in full knowledge in judgment of the Eternal Father in Heaven, many choose to leave the road, go onto a wide one that leads to eternal damnation in the abyss or many long earth-years of suffering in purgatory. (vol I page 561)

## VOLUME I I

JULY 15, 1977 - My children, I have given you the way of My Son. I have come to you through countless earth-years to direct you and counsel you, to keep you from going farther out onto the road with no return. My children, all that has passed in your life shall now accelerate in occurrence. (vol II page 63)

MARCH 15, 1978 - My children, I cry too, bitter tears of remorse for what We see now happening in your world, the earth. Man is plunging fast to the brink of his own destruction. There is no place for man to hide from what shall come upon him. (vol II page 126)

MARCH 18, 1978 - O My children, how many earth-years have I traveled among you crying to you as your Mother to come back now from the wide road that you have chosen, a road that will take you only to the abyss and banishment and damnation. (vol II page 131)

It is a narrow road to the kingdom of your God, Heaven. Many are called but few are chosen. The road with satan is wide. Many walk it and can never leave, because there are too few prayers said for them and by them. (vol II page 133)

APRIL 1, 1978 - My Son died a cruel death upon His cross for you. He could not die for all, for only many have made themselves ready to come across the veil. Though We wished in Our hearts, all of Heaven wished that man would all turn from his ways, ways that offend the Eternal Father much, and return onto the narrow road that will lead him directly back to the Eternal Kingdom of Heaven; however, man has chosen to set himself upon the wide road filled with earthly pleasures. The sins of the flesh are condemning many to hell, My children. (vol II page 138)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - There are many who are being misled, led astray. Remember, My children, the road to hell is often paved by good intentions. You must not accomplish, or try to accomplish, anything in relation to movements within My Son's Church now, without prayer and direct counsel from Heaven, for Lucifer is waiting to take over the Seat of Peter. (vol II page 184)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - My children, do you, who have left the road and entered into apostate religions, do you not realize that you have renounced your chance to enter into the Kingdom of Your God, Heaven My children, all who are baptized by the waters of life must remain within the fold. (vol II page 193)

MAY 23, 1979 - My clergy, you must take yourselves out of the world; you are secularizing My Church, but you are also demonizing the sheep, subjecting them to falling into the abyss; because, though the mercy of the

Eternal Father is all knowing, and His Heart is merciful, many of Our sheep are falling into the abyss because many of My priests are on the road to perdition and taking others with them. O My children, whatever shall become of you?! It will take great strength of Faith to remain true. (vol II page 215)

JUNE 9, 1979 - Do not be deluded by those agents of hell, or those who have been unwittingly and unsuspectingly become enmeshed with the agents of hell. They will come to you with all seeming good intentions. But remember, My children, that the road to hell is often paved with good intentions. I say unto you now as your Mother, as a Mediatrix between God and man, the commandments of the Eternal Father must be followed: If you break one, you break them all! (vol II page 224)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - O My children, it is of your free will that you put yourselves onto the road to perdition. Many clergy now are also on the road to perdition and taking many souls with them. My Son will ask for full accounting, measure for measures of His clergy. (vol II page 241)

JUNE 18, 1982 - All manner of abominations are being committed in the world, and even has entered unto the clergy. Many clergy shall stand before My Son and have to give account for what they have done, and what measure they have taken to destroy souls upon earth. Many are on the road to perdition and taking others with them. (vol II page 303)

JUNE 18, 1984 - My child and My children, We come with a joyful heart for all who have come to these sacred grounds. But Our hearts are heavily laden with grief because so many are still on the road to perdition. *Ignorance may give them a short reprieve.* (vol II page 405)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - You must all make it known to mankind that there is a hell, there is a purgatory, and, of course, the Kingdom of Heaven. The road to hell is swift and wide. The road to Heaven is narrow, and too few are not finding it. ....And I must repeat again, My child, for the consolation of mothers. They must watch over their children carefully, for there will be thousands upon thousands that will vanish without a trace. The satanist cults are turning into a armies, My child. They have already tried to attack you through the powers that they retain from satan. Do not be affrighted, but you must be more careful, My child, whom you let into your house. For the souls of those who knock upon your door are knowingly, or unknowingly to themselves, sinful and on he road to destruction, and trying to take others with them.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - I have gone throughout the world for many earth-years, searching and seeking out those who would give their lives to Heaven for the salvation of their brothers and sisters. The calling, My child and My children, did not to as you would expect. By the time We had reached you in Bayside, in your home, My child, We had looked with Theresa a long time for a Veronica. I know this does boggle your mind, My child, but what I mean to say to you is that, yes, even through the highest, the hierarchy of Heaven you would call it, the highest in Heaven approach many souls to be messengers, voice-boxes, for the Eternal Father, through My Son, and the Holy Ghost, but sorrowfully, My child, they turned Him down. I know this shocks you, My child, but you understand in a man's human nature he is given the choice to go on the long road or to search and work for entrance to Heaven by the narrow road.

Yes, My child, even with Vatican II, it started out with the best resolves, but then satan took over the scene. And with his agents he reached into the highest professions, the highest league of the Hierarchy, until it saddens Me to say that many priests now are on the road to perdition and taking many others with them.....My child and My children, My Mother is crushed, because you know that She has given Herself over to being your Protectress, and now She sees an almost hopeless road ahead for the world. The time is very short, My children.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - Homosexuality shall never be accepted. In the writings of the good Fathers, My child and My children, you were made fully aware in the Old and the New Testament of the Book of life and love, the Bible, you had been made full aware of the dastardly acts of mankind, as men consort with men. This shall not be accepted nor condoned by the Eternal Father even if He has to send another plague upon you. No, My children, they shall not, NOT be given the cure.....I see and understand, My child, your feelings to this matter. I know you have pity for all. Many are fast on the road to perdition. Many are to be pitied as they follow this road, especially, My children, by advancing farther into the mores of satan in practicing illegal, immoral acts.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - The best present, My child, that man could give to Me is to turn back from his ways, which are displeasing to My Son, and the Father, and the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of life, the Holy Ghost.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - It is the will of the Father that all men be saved. But you must understand this, My child and My children: You have all been given a free will. I repeat: The road to Heaven is narrow, and so few are finding it. The road to hell is wide, and thousands are falling into hell every day. The road to purgatory is also narrow, and there are many who have been there since the beginning of creation, because they have no one to pray for them.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - Now, My children, My Mother has given you the way to peace. It is a way of prayer, atonement and sacrifice. You must love your brothers. It is a faction to say that you must hate the sin, but love the sinner. I have heard that, My children, from many lips upon earth, but they really don't understand the meaning of love. We hear the word 'love,' 'love' being expounded throughout the world, and as they cry for love and peace and happiness, it evades them. And why? Because they have taken a wide road, and made it wider, as they ran from the

#### ROOSEVELT, FRANKLIN

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - Teilhard de Chardin is in hell. Your leader, Roosevelt, is in hell!.....Franklin Roosevelt, My child.....His spirit is one in darkness. He enters anew upon earth from the abyss, My child, I do not expect you understand at this time all I am having you repeat. (vol I page 413)

ROSARY - See Sacramentals: Rosary

ROSE PETALS - See Sacramentals: Roses/Rose Petals

#### SACRAMENTALS/ARMOR

### VOLUME I

AUGUST 5, 1971 - You will guard your children! You will protect them from the unholy ray. You will see that they have about their necks the armor We have given you. Without them they cannot withstand the unholy ray. (vol I page 32)

OCTOBER 2, 1971 - My child, man hath aligned himself with Our adversary, satan. Man has taken up arms against Us! Unless the forces of anti-Christ be removed from My Son's House there will be great suffering! Those who remain true to My Son's House (Church) will be asked to suffer much! Satan has now loosed many agents among you. They have a strong army. The ultimate victory will be Ours! We have given you your armor. Your defense will be found there. You have your armor. Now you will keep a constant vigil of prayer going in your country. It must be one life of atonement, sacrifice, and prayer! (vol I page 37)

MARCH 24, 1972 - Many will leave your earth unprepared! Pray that this darkness will not enter upon your house! We place the greatest responsibility upon parents at this time; to guard and armor their children's souls, from the evil which will increase! Oh, My children, if only you could look into the few days in earthly years and see what is to come upon you! You will prepare yourself well for this day! (vol I page 44,45)

MARCH 25, 1972 - You have been given protective sacramentals to wear about your neck; now I caution you. Why? There is unseen evil about you, not visible to your human eye unless graced with discernment by the Father; unseen evil forces, though your eyes cannot see them, they are as solid in being in their world as you are in yours, on your earthly plane. There are two camps set up now, Lucifer on one side, his demons and ogres, the road to Heaven with guardians on the other, and their followers. (vol I page 46)

APRIL 10, 1972 - Many of Our images are being removed from among you. Poor misguided children, and teachers! Do you not recognize the hand of satan! Do you not know that out of sight, out of mind is a proven fact? The young minds must have images, or they will cast their eyes on creations of darkness. The conditions in My Son's House, and in your world, is long in developing. Satan and his agents have worked their plan well among you. (vol I page 50)

MAY 30, 1972 - All will have had the chance to make ready. The Father has a plan. I have come here to your city, with hope, to set here an oasis in this city of sin. Remember the fate of Sodom? All must make a firm decision to stand by My Son, casting aside the guile's of satan, and accepting the armor I have given you. ....I promise, as the Mother of Jesus, not to abandon you; I will not abandon you; and I shall be with you for your entrance into the Kingdom. Wear your armor! The medals; the scapulars, for many will flee with what is on their body; you will need them all. (vol I page 52)

JULY 25, 1972 - Sacramentals are blessed objects, rites and actions which produce grace indirectly, ex opere operantis. Among them are: Rosaries, medals, scapulars, ashes, candles, vestments, prayers, holy water, etc. (vol I page 57)

OCTOBER 2, 1972 - I have blessed all your sacramentals. They will be endowed with the power of conversion and cure, for the manifestation needed for the propagation of this work from Heaven. My Mother will guide you as will the saintly souls from earth. Do not expect the War ahead to be easy. For you will only survive the trials by dedication and suffering! Prayer, penance, and atonement are necessary for all on your earth now. You will all make restitution to your God for the offenses committed in the Holy House of God! (vol I page 67)

OCTOBER 6, 1972 - I know those who have the love of Me will do all to rescue My high priests. Now, My children, you will place all sacramentals, and objects of your God, forward, and I will give them the blessings necessary for cure and conversion as manifestations in the dark days ahead. Many of you will find in the future that your sacramentals will be a great source of comfort, and a true object of manifestation from your God, and the development of My Mother's Mission here in your Shrine of Purity. (vol I page 68)

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - I send upon you graces in abundance, graces for the asking, the power of cure and conversion through prayer, instruments for the conversion of sinners. All sacramentals blessed on the sacred grounds of My Son, I say My Son, for I give no credit, My children to Myself as the Queen of Heaven, but do honor to the Father of Heaven and earth, for the graces He chooses to send you for the conversion of your souls. (vol I page 83)

Keep the sacramentals that have been given to you through the ages of your world's time. They have been given for reason. Do not cast them aside, for when you do thus you will cast aside your protection against satan and his agents who are loose now in full battle upon earth. (vol I page 84)



MARCH 24, 1973 - All sacramentals will be worn as armor. No sacramentals are given for decorative purpose. They are to be with you in time of need, and to protect you from infiltration from satan.....Man has his free will and cast aside his armor at any time. He may paint a picture of purity and holiness before the world, but the Father will see into his heart. The truth will be pictured in your heart. (vol I page 88)

MARCH 25, 1973 - You will keep all sacramentals with you as I have directed in the past. Satan will seek to remove this protection from you. (vol I page 90)

All sacramentals must be worn and kept in the homes. The monuments, statues, must be kept in the homes and the House of God, for they will not then fall during the trial of chastisement. All who keep My monuments in their houses will not be destroyed. (vol I page 92)

JUNE 8, 1973 - Wear your sacramentals, do not take them from you, for they will be your armor. As the agents of hell roam the earth, they will not enter upon a soul who has armed himself with the sacramentals and graces given freely for the asking from the Father. (vol I page 107)

JULY 1, 1973 - I speak to all the children of the world. You have been given armor and graces to rescue your brothers and sisters in this battle. Do not waste these graces, but multiply them. Disperse among the world a fine example of charity and faith.....You are now fighting with the world unseen to your human eyes, therefore you will depend much on the hidden secrets of Heaven to guide you. Do not be without your armor, found in the sacramentals given to you throughout the ages. Do not cast aside the admonitions of those who came before you, those who were given the rule by the Father, those who were set up to set up the House of God. (vol I page 112)

JULY 15, 1973 - As you live the remaining time upon earth of your lifetime on earth, you will guard your souls with all the sacramentals given for your protection. To those who are in darkness, you will be an object of scorn, derision and scoffing. Know that none can be above My Son, for they will follow the road to the Kingdom just as My Son did. Prayer, atonement, sacrifice. Many will return with the phenomenon My Son plans soon. (vol I page 116)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - You will not cast aside the sacramentals given to you; they are for your protection. The enemies of God laugh and scorn these sacramentals, but one day they, too, shall be trodden underfoot. (vol I page 119)

AUGUST 14, 1973 - None will be lost who will save themselves in the Sacred Heart of My Son. None will be lost who will keep the sacramentals and all objects of Godly nature in their homes. (vol I page 122,123)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1973 - I have given you the sacramentals, and you must wear them. All who discard them to accede to the mockery and jest of those who follow the road of satan, must then join the ranks of those who will fall. Without your armor, you will not be protected against the infiltration of the agents of hell. These agents of darkness, these agents of the prince of darkness exist as beings, beings that you are unable to see with your human eyes. (vol I page 131)

OCTOBER 2, 1973 - My child, shout to the world: With My beads of prayer and other sacramentals you can save your souls and the souls of those you love, and there will be a reprieve from Heaven if you fulfill the request of the Father to make full atonement for the offenses to the Father, Who is the Lord High God of Heaven and earth. (vol I page 136)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - My children, know the value of these sacramentals. Guard your children well. *You must awaken to the knowledge that you will not be protected without the sacramentals.* Guard your children's souls. They must be surrounded with an aura of purity. Remove them if necessary from the sources of contamination;

be it you schools or even false pastors. Is not the destruction of one small soul heartbreaking to the Father? The value of one small soul recovered far surpasses all the saints ascending to Heaven. Therefore, be cautious with your children, My child, for it is you who will suffer when their souls go to satan. (vol I page 164)

MARCH 24, 1974 - Know, My child, that satan has many faces. He will enter, and his agents will enter into the body of any unclean soul; man, woman or child, to work his will. Therefore, My child, you will exercise great caution in opening your door to strangers. I cannot stress, My children, the necessity of your wearing your sacramentals. Many graces have been given to these objects of God to protect you from infiltration by satan and his agents. (vol I page 179)

APRIL 6, 1974 - You will wear your sacramentals at all times. You have all now been marked with a sign for redemption, and many will cast aside this great grace of free will! Pray much, My children, that they will be recovered, for the Heart of the Father is most merciful. (vol I page 186)

The statues, the monuments of godly Nature must be returned to My Son's House and to the homes. Prayer, atonement and sacrifice, My children! Wear your sacramentals, My Heart is heavy and My voice grows weak, but I have promised you that I will be with you unto the coming of My Son. (vol I page 187)

JUNE 15, 1974 - It is sad to see, My child, that many have removed their sacramentals. Oh, how sad this is, for they do not know that they leave the road open for the entrance of the evil spirits upon them. It is not for decoration that these objects were given you from your God. No, they are your armor, your protection in these days! (vol I page 212)

JULY 1, 1974 - Do not cast aside your armor, the material given to you by the Father. You will wear your armor, not as decoration, but for protection! Do not take your armor from about your necks because you listen to the jests of others. It is satan who has set them against you. (vol I page 227)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - Pray much, wear your sacramentals, I cannot stress this enough to you, My children. Your sacramentals are your armor. let them mock you! Let them call you deranged! Does this matter, these few words of arrogance and pride and disdain, when you know that all men must reach his ultimate end and stand in judgment before the Father? Do you build your life to please satan? Or, are you building your life and leading your pilgrimage on to the road to the Kingdom of your God? Only you will answer this! (vol I page 239)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - I need not repeat My words of the past, My child, that the evil forces of satan, using the bodies of mankind, those who have fallen to satan, they will be used to lead astray Our children. Unless you wear your sacramentals and remain close to My Son in the tabernacles of the world, you will not escape falling into the darkness; the darkness of spirit that is reaching out and covering the world now, almost completely, I say almost, My child, for there are still lights of heavenly beams, shining forward to guide those who are looking for the way. The Way is My Son. (vol I page 247)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - All parents will have the greatest measure of responsibility for the salvation of their children's souls. Keep your sacramentals upon you! You will be hounded! You will be rejected! You will be scorned! You will be called insane! Only because you are in the light.....Remember the sacramentals, they were given to you for reason. Once you leave your homes, your homes are fortified by your statues, monuments to your God, but when your children close the doors behind them, they meet with satan. They will pass the test if they receive a firm foundation of truth from their homes and their pastors, teachers, who are truly in the light. (vol I page 269)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - The spirit cannot be claimed by satan! The spirit will not be broken by man if you pray and wear your sacramentals! (vol I page 320)

MARCH 18, 1975 - The Bread of Life, My Son, is your salvation. Without Him you will never be able to withstand the attacks of satan and his agents. The forces of evil have accelerated! Protect yourselves and those you love with the armor We have given you. Do not succumb, My child, to the fallacies about you, the half-truths and falsehoods. Know that your sacramentals were given for a reason. Do not cast them aside! Understand, My children, if satan removes your sacramentals, he has more advantage over you.....You need all armor now to withstand his attacks, My children. I have advised you all in the past, to retire from your world, which has been given to satan. He knows that his time is growing short and he has plans to do full battle with you. (vol I page 340)

MARCH 22, 1975 - The Eternal Father has sent you much armor for the days ahead. The sacramentals given to you must be worn. A special grace has been endowed to you through these sacramentals by the Father. (vol I page 347)

MARCH 29, 1975 - Your sacramentals shall give you courage in the face of adversity. Know that all will be tried as metal in the fire. (vol I page 351)

JUNE 18, 1975 - My child, these are the sacramentals I have given to mankind for their salvation. Many have cast them aside for they do not accept the supernatural. Know, My child, that you cannot wear enough armor to guard your eternal souls against the forces of evil that are set loose now upon your world. Satan has control of your world. However, Our armies are banding to do him great battle. Won't you join Us, My children, in this fight against the forces of evil? Come, light your candles with Me and search throughout the world for your brothers and sisters who have fallen away from the light! (vol I page 380)

JULY 15, 1975 - Wear your sacramentals. Do not cast them aside because you are mocked by your neighbors. Wear them proudly for they are the key to your salvation now. They are your armor against the evil that is raging now in force, great force, upon your world. Satan knows that his time is growing short and he will do great battle with Our children. (vol I page 384)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - Retain, My children, the statues, the monuments, all sacramentals in your life, for it will build the light within the souls of your children. The enemies of your God, the Eternal Father, and the truth, they set themselves to take these from you for one reason, to remove the knowledge of the reality of the existence of your holy saints. (vol I page 433)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - The road to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father is a narrow one, My children. Once you leave it most difficult to return! Keep your armor upon you, My children. Do not listen to the scoffers who seek to remove your armor from you. Your sacramentals have been given for a reason. You will need them, My children. Without them you shall enter into darkness and without them, you shall be blind to the truth. (vol I page 456)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - All who commit this terrible act of murder, My children, cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven unless they repent of this foul crime. They must in their repentance accept a penance upon earth for their acts that bring great sorrow to the Heart of the Eternal Father. Man has been given a free will and is using this act of mercy of the Father to allow him to go his way for the Father shall not force any into the Kingdom, My children. You must want to come to Us. You must use the balance of your life-time to gather the necessary strength through graces to stay on the narrow road to the Kingdom. It is most difficult to return once you leave that narrow road. The agents of satan abound upon earth. 666 is now there, My children, in force. (vol I page 460)

All who remain close to My Mother will not be caught unprepared, My child. This is a great grace for many. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes and in your country and throughout your world. The beads of prayer, My Mother's Rosary to mankind is very powerful. Do not discard your sacramentals for they have the

power over the supernatural demons. Do not listen with itching ears to those who try to discard the knowledge of the supernatural, the demons and the existence of your angels. I would advise you to call upon them often for you shall not survive the coming battle without them. (vol I page 462)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - My child, I could repeat and repeat the warning that has been given to mankind through My Mother and countless visitations of others from Heaven to your earth. But what more can I say but to tell you that man continues on his road to damnation and perdition. The ultimate outcome shall be his Chastisement in a manner such as never has been seen upon your earth, and shall never be seen again, for this Chastisement shall remove many from your earth. (vol I page 470)

JUNE 18, 1976 - The Eternal Father will chastise those He loves. O My children, prepare now. I have given you the plan for the days ahead. Wear your sacramentals. Do not discard them, for satan wishes you to discard them. They are your armor, your protection in the battle ahead. Many of the sacramentals given by My Son to His Church have been discarded as superstition and of no value. Darkness and delusion have entered upon the hearts of many of Our pastors. Cardinals, bishops, awaken from your slumber! (vol I page 505)

My Mother has gathered Her children throughout your world. None shall fall unless he fall of free will. Pray a constant vigilance of prayers, My children. Keep your monuments in your homes, your statues. Wear your sacramentals, for graces are needed to offset the forces of evil that are now raging to ravage the world. (vol I page 506)

JUNE 24, 1976 - Parents, protect the souls of your children. Teach them modesty and piety. Keep them pure of spirit, for they will soon reach the darkness. Once your children leave the safety of your homes, they must have armor about them; sacramentals, and graces based on faith, My children. This will take them through the darkness, the maze of destruction that satan has set all about them. (vol I page 508)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - You must all wear your sacramentals. Do not cast them aside because scoffers laugh and deride you. Know, My children, that as they scoffed and laughed at My Son, so will you be laughed at. Can you not accept this heavy cross? Do not be swayed in your mission by these scoffers. (vol I page 522)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - Do not succumb to the easy road, the wide road to your destruction, because you seek not the things, the graces of the spirit, but you run headlong fast through your world, through your short time, heading fast to eternity while you gather all of the pleasures and all of the material things of your world. And for what? You shall pass over the veil to your judgment the way you came in, with nothing of material value. You must gather your graces and store them now, for your repatriation and your entrance into the Eternal Kingdom of God the Father in Heaven. (vol I page 529)

Do not discard your sacramentals as being outdated or outmoded. Know the insidious plan of satan to remove your armor from you so that you will not have the necessary protection for your spirit, your soul, My children. The world will look upon you and call you with laughter and mockery, fanatics. The world will point their fingers at you and say that you are deranged. But know, My children, that I, too, knew the mockery of My own. But know that the greatest glory of all is a living martyrdom for your God, for great will be your glory in Heaven. (vol I page 532)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Do not allow My warnings to fall on deaf ears. You must go forward as a militant group, My children, filled with discipline, and no self-seeking, but you must go forward with prayer and sacramentals I have given to you through your prophets and the ages, the years of earth's time. They are your armor, My children, and you will not fall into the web of satan if you use your sacramentals. Put them, to good use, My children, arm your little ones against the forces of evil about you. (vol I page 534)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - My children, do not cast aside all of the graces offered to you within My House. Do not discard your sacramentals, for it is a plan of satan to take these guardians of your faith from you. (vol I page 554)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Do not discard your sacramentals; do not listen to those mockers and those who seek to remove from you your protection. They were all given for reason. Many were given, My child, for these very days. The medal of Saint Benedict must be worn; the Scapular must be worn, the brown Scapular. And My children, never have your Rosary farther than your hands can reach from you, for O how great will be the sorrow of many when they must run with what they have on their backs, and if they do not have the consolation of a sacramental, My children, they will not be able to persevere in the days ahead. (vol I page 557)

## VOLUME II

MAY 18, 1977 - Keep your sacramentals about your necks. I say about your necks, not for decoration, but because many shall flee with only what they have on their bodies! It is now a supernatural protection, My children, that you have your medals, your scapulars, and even your ...  
Rosary, your beads of prayer about your neck, your children's necks and all those who wish to be saved. (vol II page 43)

JUNE 18, 1977 - My children, you must not cast aside any of your sacramentals. You must gather them close to your heart. Your children must not go out with, outside your doors, without a sacramental upon them. Do not fall to the blandishments of the evil ones who try to take you away from My Son by removing your sacramentals, by taking from your hearts and minds the knowledge of your God and the need for the Bread of life, My Son, within you. (vol II page 60)

JULY 15, 1977 - You will keep all of the sacramentals with you, upon your person, for in this war of the spirits, My children, I assure you, you will need every one of them. Surely, it will be a battle to the finish. You will be scoffed at; you will be called crazy and all manner of other epithets the unbeliever can devise. But, My children, you will follow the same path as My Son. Pick up your cross and follow Him. The road will be strewn with thorns. I assure you, My children, you will pass through them, but then you will find a field full of roses and lilies. (vol II page 64)

JULY 25, 1977 - There will be many trials set upon the world. And if you retain your sacramentals and keep your faith, you will go through these times with great courage and perseverance. I repeat: Many shall wash themselves clean in the Blood of the Lamb. (vol II page 70)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - I give you, My children, graces; graces for cures, graces for conversions; cures of the spirit, and cures of the body. Many miracles and prodigies shall now be found upon earth; but beware of those that satan creates. Test the spirits. Satan cannot hide long his plan, My children and My child, so do not fear him. Fear is a tool of the devil. Just prepare to thwart him by wearing your sacramentals, keeping your holy water in your homes, keeping your statues, your monuments. For I promise, My children, all who keep the monuments, the statues, in their homes will be saved. (vol II page 77)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - Avoid all occasions of sin. Pray a constant vigilance. Gather all the sacramentals you may have hidden for years from your children and your families, and I say this, hidden, for many have cast aside the use of any relics in their homes. Your children must have the statues and the relics as constant reminders of the road they must remain on. The world outside your doors now is a world of satan. Many shall find with sadness to their hearts, that they try to come back too late onto the road to Heaven. There will not be time for many to return. Prepare your household, My children. (vol II page 103)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - My children, you have been given armor. I have repeated over and over and admonished you to wear your sacramentals for a reason. You are fighting a war now with the unseen, the supernatural. In the plan from Heaven there are sacraments and sacramentals that can offset the evil and protect you and your loved ones from this evil. (vol II page 105)

You must all remember, My children, to pray more, whether it be meditating, or group prayer. Many of the sacramentals given to mankind have been given for this very age that you live in now. You are all now passing through the latter days, the time written to and spoken of by your prophets. (vol II page 106)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - The Warning will soon come upon you. Shall you then awaken from your slumber, and turn from your present road of destruction? Can you not understand the counsel from My Mother? Can you not give yourselves over to lives of piety and usefulness to man without falling into a delusion based on humanism and modernism in the ways of man?.....Man shall not create a new world as he seeks. For there cannot be a lasting world without his God. And I speak not of the false idols and gods that man creates in his human nature! There is only one Creator. (vol II page 123)

APRIL 1, 1978 - Retain everything you can, My children, in this battle against the forces of evil. You will need all of your armor, I assure you. Many of you will test this and find to your great sorrow that you have fallen into the web of satan. Once you leave the narrow road it's most difficult, My children, to return. It will often mean a great sacrifice of life to man to return as martyrs. (vol II page 140)

MAY 13, 1978 - My children, Veronica, My child, it is the wish of the Eternal Father that you seek many to give to the foreign missions of the world. This will best be accomplished by packages, My child. The sacramentals must be distributed throughout the world. (vol II page 146)

The powers, the forces of darkness are great. You must use every sacramental for the safety of your soul and the well being of your human body. (vol II page 147)

MAY 20, 1978 - My children, you will keep your sacramentals about you and upon your person. They were given to you for reason. Do not allow the scoffers to intimidate you and have you remove your safety and your armor, for satan has his agents now in human form. (vol II page 151)

MAY 27, 1978 - You must pray for your bishops, for the greatest attack now from satan and his agents, the coalition of 666, the greatest attack now is upon My Son's Church! The forces of evil are supernatural now, and as such, My children, human scientific means cannot stop these forces. You must also fight them with your supernatural armor. (vol II page 152)

JUNE 18, 1978 - Keep your sacramentals upon your bodies, My children. They are far greater a protection than you could understand in your human nature. Protect your households, your children, for when they leave your homes they enter into the world given to satan, and he has one object, My children, in his roaming, he goes about now claiming his own. (vol II page 169)

JULY 25, 1978 - My child and My children, I extend to you the sacramentals. They will be worn by all in these crucial times. My children, do not take them from about your person, your neck, because the enemies of your God, loosed in your world now, will seek to destroy you by taking from you the armor, the special grace extended to mankind to outwit in this battle of spirits the prince of darkness and his agents. You must understand, My children, there is a world unseen to the human eye and I say unseen because it is a world of the spirit that is not akin to the world of man, the human race. (vol II page 173)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - .My children, I counsel you again to retain your sacramentals and wear them. You cannot be without your armor in this battle. The evil is accelerating. Lucifer will make a concerted effort to stop you. I

am as your Mother preparing you for this battle by guidance from My Son in the Eternal Father and the Holy Spirit of Light. (vol II page 184)

My children, wear your sacramentals, I caution you anew. Pray always, morning, noon and night, for your never now when the angel of death shall place his hand upon you. (vol II page 185)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - My Mother has directed you well and prepared you for these days. You must wear your sacramentals for protection. It will be the efforts of those who are with the prince of darkness to have you remove your sacramentals so that you can fall! (vol II page 195)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - My children, I cannot caution you more; you must always wear a sacramental! It is an armor against the supernatural forces of demons, and you must not listen to those who mock and tear down the nature of these sacramentals. Pray for your priests. Pray for your bishops, your cardinals. Many are destined to enter into hell without your prayers. Have you not the charity of heart, My children, to pray for your priests? (vol II page 209)

MAY 26, 1979 - Pray constantly a vigil of prayer, the Rosary. Wear your Scapular; wear your armaments, your sacramentals. Do not listen to those who mock you using terms of fanatic. Do not listen to them, for they are doing satan's work to remove your armor from you. As a man goes to battle prepared in earthly wars, you must go to battle prepared with the armor from Heaven. (vol II page 218)

JUNE 9, 1979 - A cleansing, a gradual cleansing of the earth shall soon start. My children, are you ready now? Have you prepared your household? Do you safeguard your children with the sacramentals given to you? Or has the enemy come to you with derision, and calling you a fanatic, have you taken them from about you? Your protection then is gone and you can be lost!. (vol II page 224)

JUNE 18, 1979 - My child and My children, keep your sacramentals, your monuments, your statues. Already the false prophets set out to desecrate the sacramentals and to remove them from you. As in any army you seek, the enemy will seek to set up a defense by removing your guards. G-U-A-R-D-S, My child, so that they who seek to misinterpret the Message from Heaven will not misunderstand. Your guards are your sacramentals, your armor. (vol II page 228)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - Parents, I have asked you to pray, to keep the monuments, the statues in your homes, to retain the sacramentals upon your children. And now I must go on further and tell you this: That there is loosed upon the world an absolute kingdom of darkness; the kingdom of the prince of darkness, the devil, Lucifer. (vol II page 241)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - You must understand, My children of the world; you cannot cast aside the protection of the sacramentals given to you. All your armor must be used now, for Lucifer is gathering his armies for another onslaught far worse upon mankind. The plan is not unknown; the Eternal Father will turn all evil to good. However, the battle that rages, you will find that many will fall; and, sadly, the souls have been falling into hell, counted as numerous as the snowflakes that will soon fall upon your earth. ....You have been given, My children, many graces through your sacramentals; graces for cures, graces for conversion. Many of you shall experience a supernatural manifestation for your edification and strength. But do not become prideful, for pride is a true barrier, a more formidable barrier against holiness and sanctity than even outright licentiousness! (vol II page 258)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - The Prince of Darkness, the creator of all evil and foulness upon earth, roams loose now. He has been given only a set time to take you to hell with him. You have been given by My Mother every direction for the protection of your spirit, your souls; and you must use your sacramentals, or you will not be able to stand the onslaughts of the enemies of your God. (vol II page 260)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - As I have wandered through countless earth-years warning My children, I say to you as your Mother: Have you prepared your household well? Protect your children. Do not abandon the sacramentals. Soon you all will understand the great treasures of comfort, safety, and spiritual holiness that have been given to you in these sacramentals. (vol II page 263)

OCTOBER 6, 1980 - My final word, My children, is to warn all mankind at this time, that they must guard their families well, the children, with sacramentals. For there are mysterious forces now and false miracles that will abound upon earth, even to deceive the elect. Therefore, to protect your children, they must use all the armor available from Heaven. We do not wish to see and watch future broken hearts of parents as they bury their dead children. (vol II page 279)

MAY 21, 1983 - All Heaven is alerted to the days ahead. 666 is among you in full force, so you must wear your sacramentals and protect your children from the forces of evil when they leave your homes. You must teach them at home the truth of your Bible and the prayers that are being lost to mankind. (vol II page 386)

JUNE 18, 1984 - Satan has entered upon the world sometime ago, as My Mother expressed to you, and he roams now like a ravenous wolf; and if you do not keep your sacramentals about your neck, the chances are 99%, My children, that you will fall. If you understand the necessity of the brown Scapular, you will understand also the necessity of keeping yourselves in the world, but not of the world. You must work for Heaven with a fervor that comes from the heart. And do not go about with lip service; there must be acts of charity among your people. (vol II page 405, 406)

JUNE 30, 1984 - My children, you must wear your armor and protect your beings. I have asked you many times to bar your homes to all but your immediate family and close Shrine workers, for those who knock upon your doors will be evil, and will be sent there to invade you. (vol II page 409)

My child, you must make it known to all that all of the Rosaries blessed this evening, and all of the sacramentals, shall be used in the future for cures and conversion; cures of the body and the spirit; cures of the soul, conversions of unbelievers. (vol II page 411)

## M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - Yes, My child, in the great Chastisement a ball of fire shall fall into the waters killing all that is living in the seas. And, also, unfortunately, because they could not listen and change their ways, many will die also from the flames and also from the waters. Those living along the coastlines, We caution them to keep a sacramental and a crucifix upon their doors, for the angel of death shall not enter your home.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - I cannot lie to you or try to fashion My words to suit the widened area of the world that through their seeking of riches and positions of high nature and powers beyond what is needed for their soul they seek to discard all of the knowledge of sacramentals, penance, and all other means that Heaven has given you through the Book, the Bible. My children, I say again: If you will just read for fifteen minutes, first giving yourselves over to the Holy Ghost, and employing the Holy Ghost to help you to open your hearts and clear your eyes that are clouded by the world's goods....I say goods because, My children, many have sold their souls to get to the head. They place more value on their coins. No coins shall jiggle on their person when they come for judgment. One day there will be a great General Judgment, and all mankind then will be forced to accept what he has sown. Many are throwing away the time allotted to them to right the wrong, to restore My Son's Church to its former glory, to bring your children out of the darkness and into the light.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My child, you must know in your own area and throughout the world about Catholic nations; they have forfeited another key to Heaven when they discard the prayers that Heaven has



given to them to guard their souls and the souls of their families and their children. These are all parts of the armor of Heaven in the fight with the antichrist forces. My child and My children, I must constantly warn you and repeat over and over the necessity for wearing the Brown Scapular and also praying My beads of prayer, the Rosary. You must keep the Rosary going link to link, prayer to prayer, throughout your country, Canada, and the world, My child.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - I hold all parents responsible for the fall of their children's souls. Remember, My child and My children, I have warned you often that once you open your door and you go out into the world, you will enter into the kingdom of satan. You ask, My child and My children, why is this allowed? That you must trust to the goodness and in the goodness of the heart of the Eternal Father. You cannot, as a human being, understand the ways. But know this, My children, that no evil can come upon mankind if he watches and waits. And We offer you three sacramentals in you wait for the future.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - There are many armors worn by My children that will protect them from these satanists. I know that those who are satirists, I call them satirists, My child, they will laugh and scorn you when you wear, altogether, your Scapular, your Rosary, your medals, and your crucifix. Let them call you what they may, for one day they will call upon their God to have mercy, and He will find them lacking, with no seal of armor, and they cannot be accepted; they will be rejected from Heaven. All of this armor was given to you throughout the years of mankind. And it was given for reason, for this very day now that is approaching.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - Satan is loosed upon earth, but he knows that his time is growing short. Therefore, he will make a concerted effort to destroy those who are not in the state of grace, so that he can take them into hell. That is why, My children, you must always wear a medal, your armor about your neck. And the best armor of all is the Scapular, the Rosary, the St. Benedict medal; and all your newest armor Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers. My child and My children, I tell you this because you cannot do without any of them. At this time, all armor is needed for the fight ahead.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - You must now, not later, but now before it is too late, you must gather the armor about you that Heaven has given you. Make it known to the world, that they must all, every single individual on earth must at this time, wear a sacramental; the St. Benedict medal, the brown Scapular; a crucifix, blessed by a holy priest. And I say, holy, My children, for I'm certain I do not have to go into further detail on the other kind. By their fruits will you know them. ....

Remember, you hold the truth in your hearts and in your hands; for you carry the Rosary, you carry your Scapular about your necks, and you also wear the St. Benedict medal. Satan must run at the sight of the St. Benedict medal, as well as he will when you cast the waters of truth upon him, your holy waters, gathered from the many holy churches left upon earth. Use them all, My children. All! Your armor cannot be strong enough; that is how strong the enemy has become in your country and many nations of the world.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - Keep a constant vigilance of prayer, I beg of you, My children; for you have now an escalating evil upon earth, and without it, without the grace that My Mother gives to you, through Her Appearances here upon your earth, you will not be able to keep from the churches of satan, I assure you. Wear your sacramentals. Do not go out without them, or you will fall. ....I know, My child, this disturbs you greatly, because you have only so many sacramentals to give to the multitudes. But the words must be heard throughout the world. And the other people, My children and My child, must make haste to obtain their sacramentals. They will find them. There is enough upon earth for all who want them, My children. ....Remember, keep your sacramentals constantly upon you; your brown Scapular, your Saint Benedict medal, the Miraculous Medal, and also the medal of Our Lady of the Roses. You must keep them upon you, with a crucifix. We demand a crucifix, because demons, many of the highest ones in the realms of hell cannot stand the sight of a crucifix. They will not approach your door. I give you this knowledge, My children, though it is not common knowledge upon earth, that the crucifix has great power against satan.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - St. Theresa: Parents must guard their children, even from their teachers. Many are now direct agents of hell, though they walk in human bodies. Protect your children with their sacramentals. Teach them!

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - My child and My children, I have given you, I should say, My Son and the Eternal Father have given you your armor. You must keep about you at all time, at no cost must you remove from your bodies your crucifix, the St. Benedict medal and your Scapular. I say this for reason.

### SACRAMENTALS: CRUCIFIX

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - Wear your crucifix about your neck with pride. Are you ashamed to make it known that you are with My Son? My children, you must wear your sacramentals! The attacks upon you, both spiritual and bodily will increase. Wear your sacramentals and place them about your children. Better there is death to the body than the death of the eternal soul! (vol I page 282)

JUNE 18, 1984 - All who place the crucifix upon their front doors shall be saved like the passing of the lamb. (vol II page 405)

JUNE 30, 1984 - Pray and wear your sacramentals. And, also, My children, I ask you again to place a crucifix upon your door. Both front and back doors must have a crucifix. I say this to you because there will be carnage within your areas, and this will pass you by if you keep your crucifix upon your doors. (vol II page 411)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - Remember, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going about your country and the world. Wear your Scapular. Wear any crucifix that you can find; it does not have to be big or small, but an image of My Son.....Remember, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going about your country and the world. Wear your Scapular. Wear any crucifix that you can find; it does not have to be big or small, but an image of My Son.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - I must reveal, My children, to the world again, that you are to keep a crucifix on your front door and your back door. All entrances to your home must be guarded by the crucifix. There has not been one home on Long Island that had a crucifix on its door that did fall to any evil. I do not speak of the trees, My child; I speak of mankind. You did not know a major disaster as had happened, My children, in Mexico. You see, My child, I set you down in that area to bring the word to mankind, and it was through these words that many listened and they passed through the horrible experience of a hurricane.

I repeat again, the earthquakes will increase in volume. California shall be struck. New York shall be struck. As I told you once before, there will be earthquakes in places that have never known a quake. It will startle them and frighten them, but will they come to their knees? Few will, My child, because I can tell you this: They will not have the time to make amends; that is the sad part, My child and My children.....Do not be afear'd, My child; retain your crucifix on your doors. And keep your supply of earthly goods, though they are needed for your human body; the canned food, the candles, the water, and the blankets. A sudden cold shall come upon mankind, and many shall die from the cold.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child, you have had much discord this week in your household because of the prayers to satan of those on your island who belong to the church of satan. They know where you live, My child, and they pass many times in vehicles before your home.....You ask Me, My child, what can they do. They can do nothing, My child, while there is a crucifix upon your doors. I would suggest also, My child, that you go back to your previous habit and plan to keep a St. Benedict medal on each windowsill of your home. A St. Benedict medal, My child; then you will not be tormented at night by their weird chartings, that have kept you awake many nights. ....You will pray constantly, My children. The prayers can reach Heaven in short time, and perhaps can stop the next tribulation. This is called a tribulation what will come upon you next. It will

be of an earth force again. However, with your prayers, and your guarding of your homes, as We have always told you to, with the crucifixes, you can escape with little damage, or none at all. It will be as though the angel of death has passed by your home. To some it will seem like a miracle, but to others it's just an accepted part of life. For they will repeat: We are doing as the Eternal Father has told us, and we are following the directions of Our Blessed Mother, as She stood before us so many times, and said, 'I am Mary, Help of Mothers. I love all My children, and as such I will stand beside them, not wishing that one shall fall into hell.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - Remember, keep your sacramentals constantly upon you; your brown Scapular, your Saint Benedict medal, the Miraculous Medal, and also the medal of Our Lady of the Roses. You must keep them upon you, with a crucifix. We demand a crucifix, because demons, many of the highest ones in the realms of hell cannot stand the sight of a crucifix. They will not approach your door. I give you this knowledge, My children, though it is not common knowledge upon earth, that the crucifix has great power against satan.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, listen to Me carefully. Guard your children and those in your family with your sacramentals; the Rosary, if you have no other sacramental; until you receive a brown scapular and a crucifix, place a Rosary about your children's necks. They must be guarded in these dire times. How urgent is it? All you have to do, My children, is hear the daily news and you know of the murders of the young and innocent that are being perpetrated by the agents of satan.

#### SACRAMENTALS: HOLY WATER

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - There is much lacking in the homes on your earth, My children. Piety, sanctity; words that are lost among you. You have chosen to accept the way of the world and bring them into your homes. You have cast out the images of piety We have given you; the statues and the fountains of pious waters. ....Veronica: The Holy Waters, Our Lady says..... Our Lady: Replacing them with images of satan and immodesty. (vol I page 315)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - Make much use of the blessed waters, the holy waters given to you. Wear your sacramentals. Direct Our children never to remove these sacramentals from their person. The forces of evil are multiplying among you. (vol I page 336)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1977 - He has an army of ogres wandering now throughout your country and all of the countries of the world. They are in possession of great power, so wear your sacramentals, and protect your children and your households. Learn the use every day of holy water throughout your household. Insist even with obstruction, insist that your children always wear a sacramental. One day they will understand that they will repel the demons. (vol II page 84)

#### SACRAMENTALS: MEDALS

##### MEDALS: OUR LADY OF THE ROSES

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - The medal will build the Shrine, My child, I am the Mother of all Nations, and My Heart covers your glorious land...(vol I page 16)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - Our arms send forth a shower of Blessings upon you all at this moment of a great joy to My Heart, the reception of the Medal of Our Lady of the Roses. I thank you, My children, for there are many surprises in store for you, that We give with glad hearts, in these dark days. You see, My children, We will show this man of perdition where the true power of God lies, for eventually, My children, I will crush him through the Power of the Eternal Father. (vol I page 23,24)

A work of art, a work of love that has brought tears of joy to Our Hearts. For this, I bless you all, My children. We now have placed a full set of armor upon Us. Through this treasure (the medal of Our Lady of Roses) will flow many Graces from Heaven. Have them also blessed by a true loving priest and wear them for the days ahead! For, as the crippled will be cured, the blind can see, so shall all be saved, who believe and wear this medal. (vol I page 24)

MAY 19, 1971 - The medal will be given to all clergy and nuns for the attacks on them will increase! He is banding his evil disciples now. Lock him out! You can lock your door against him and save your country! (vol I page 28)

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - Now, My child and My children, you will continue to pray the Rosary, and remember to wear your Scapular about your neck; and keep Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers; that medal must also be about your neck with the St. Benedict medal.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - Remember, keep your sacramentals constantly upon you; your brown Scapular, your Saint Benedict medal, the Miraculous Medal, and also the medal of Our Lady of the Roses. You must keep them upon you, with a crucifix. We demand a crucifix, because demons, many of the highest ones in the realms of hell cannot stand the sight of a crucifix. They will not approach your door. I give you this knowledge, My children, though it is not common knowledge upon earth, that the crucifix has great power against satan.

#### MEDALS: SAINT BENEDICT

The Blessing of the Medal of St. Benedict: The Medal of St. Benedict must be blessed by a Benedictine Father or by a priest especially authorized. There are three solemn prayers of the church for the blessing of the Medal.....The first prayer is an exorcism of the wicked spirit, to make void his evil influence, with the earnest petition that the Medal be for the welfare of body and soul of the wearer.....The second prayer is a fervent petition and reads as follows: O Almighty God, the Giver of all good gifts, we humbly beseech Thee, that Thou wouldst bestow through the intercession of the holy Father St. Benedict, Thy blessing upon these Medals, their letters and characters designed by Thee, that all who wear them and strive to perform good works may obtain health of body and soul, the grace of salvation, the indulgences conceded to us, and by the assistance of Thy mercy escape the snares and deception of the devil and appear holy and stainless in Thy sight.

The third prayer is very impressive in virtue of the detailed and solemn commemoration of the agony sufferings and death of our Lord. ....After the blessing, the Medals cannot be sold, nor after use, can they be given away, lent or exchanged; otherwise the blessing is lost. Medals must, therefore, be bought before they are blessed, those which are found must be blessed again. ....Those who devoutly wear the Medal of St. Benedict and pray for the propagation of his holy order, share in all the good works, Masses, Communions, Divine Office, prayers, and fasts of the entire order.....The Power and Effects of the Medal: Let us state here that we do not ascribe any unknown or hidden power to the Medal, a power, which the superstitious ascribe to their charms. We know wherein its power lies and we protest that the graces and favors are due, not to the gold or the silver, the brass or aluminum of the Medal, but to our faith in the merits of Christ crucified, to the efficacious prayers of the holy Father St. Benedict and to the blessing which the holy Church bestows upon the Medal and upon those who wear it. This Medal excludes every power or influence which is not from above. (vol I page 419)

The Medal of St. Benedict is powerful to ward off all dangers of body and soul coming from the evil spirit. We are exposed to the wicked assaults of the devil day and night. St. Peter says, "Your adversary, the devil, as a roaring lion goeth about seeking whom he may devour" (I Peter 5,8). In the life of St. Benedict we see how the devil tried to do harm to his soul and body and also to his spiritual children. Father Paul of Moll frustrated the evil doing as the spirit of darkness chiefly through the use of the Medal of St. Benedict, which has proved a